Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2013

http://archive.org/details/virginiamagazine07bruc

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 01829 7637
GC
975.5
V82385,
1899-1900

THE VIRGINIA MAGAZINE

OF

HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY

THE VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

FOR

THE YEAR ENDING JUNE, 1900.

VOLUME VII.

RICHMOND, VA:
HOUSE OF THE SOCIETY,
No. 707 EAST FRANKLIN ST.

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

ARCHER ANDERSON,
C. V. MEREDITH,
E. V. VALENTINE,
E. W. JAMES,
REV. W. MEADE CLARK.

Editor of the Magazine.

WILLIAM G. STANARD.

WM. ELLIS JONES, PRINTER,
RICHMOND, VA.

679763

Table of Contents.

Augusta County, An additional chapter to Waddell's History of ... 106
Augusta County, Marriage Licenses in, 1749–1773 421

Ball Family, A Forgotten Member of the..... 440
Book Reviews.....105, 218, 333, 445

Carter Papers, Inventory of Hon. Robt. Carter..... 64

Farnham Parish Register, Richmond County, Virginia, Extracts from..... 52

Genealogy—Foote, 73, 201; Pryor, 75, 206, 325; Payne, 79, 200; Rodes, 82, 203, 324; Withers, 87; Yates, 91, 330, 436; Booker, 95, 209, 322, 429; Coles, 101, 326, 428; Fitzhugh, 196, 317, 425; Farrar, 319, 432; Eskridge, 434; Bassett-Stith, 437; Poythress, 438

Hampden-Sidney College, Trustees of..... 30

Indians of Southern Virginia in 1650–1711..... 327

Jones, John Paul, as a Citizen of Virginia. 286

Land Patents, Abstracts of Virginia.... .....69, 190, 296, 423
Lewis, Charles, Will of, 1779..... 294

Mackie, Will of Josias..... 358
Martin, Capt. John, The Case of..... 268

Nicholson, Governor, Papers Relating to the Administration of, and to the Founding of William and Mary College.....153, 275, 386
Notes and Queries 103, 210, 303, 441

Plate, A Service of, 1794..... 186
Publications Received..... .....223, 335

Richmond During the War of 1812; The Vigilance Committee; Letters of Dr. Thos. Massie.....225, 406
Robinson, Christopher, Will of, 1693..... 17

Sainsbury's Abstracts. By Alexander Brown..... 187

Vigilance Committee, The; Richmond During the War of 1812, 225, 406

Virginia Historical Society—Proceedings, i-ix, January number; List of Officers and Members, January number.
Virginia Census, 1624–25..... 364
Virginia, The New Government for, 1624..... 38
Virginia in 1624–25..... 129
Virginia in 1628..... 258
Virginia in 1629–30..... 368
Virginia Game and Field Sports, 1739..... 172
Virginia Militia in the Revolution.....24, 146, 254, 418

Washington, Letters of..... 175

Yeardley, Sir George, Answer to Capt. Martin..... 136

Josephine Chapman.

THE

VIRGINIA MAGAZINE

OF

HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

VOL. VII. JULY, 1899. NO. 1.

REMINISCENCES OF WESTERN VIRGINIA, 1770-1790.

BY JOHN REDD, HENRY COUNTY, VA.

(CONTINUED.)

26th. I do not reckollect who I obtained the information from respecting the captivity of Colonel Callaway & Boon's daughters[1] in Kentucky in July, 1776, but I am satisfied that I obtained the information from reliable authority, for shortly after the affair happened it was noised about on the frontier settlement and all the settlers were extolling Boon to the vary skies for the prowess & bravery which he displayed in recapturing the girls. at the time the girls were captured by the Indians Boon was out a hunting, shortly he left the girls, went out alone to take a short walk and while in the woods they were supprised by a party of Indians, captured and carried off, the girls believed that they would be followed by their friends, and in order that they might be traced the more easily at vary short intervals they brake the twig, on the bushes. In order to prevent the breaking of the twigs exciting the suspicion of the Indians they complained of being fatigued & generally walked behind. Boon returned home in the evening and with two or three companions started in pursuit early next morning. from the trail of the Indians & the sine that the girls left he found but little difficulty in follow-

ing. the seckond day just before night, Boon arrived in sight of the smoke assending from the fire where the Indians had taken up camp. he vary cautiously creeped up within gun shot of the camp without being seen by Indians. they were busy cooking, the girls were laying down. Boon and his men fired on the Indians at the same time and rushed on to the camp hooping and hallowing, the Indians were so much frightened that they immediately fled, leaving one or two killed. their guns & everything else were left at the camp.

27th. I have frequently heard of Price's settlement but know not where it was made or by whome.

28th. James Robertson[2] had command of a company in Christian's campane and he was from the watauga Settlement. Seviers company were composed of about 80 men besides the officers. Robinson's company had about the same number.

29th. The fort built on the holston in 1776, was built on the North bank about 200 yards below the upper end of the Island. the place selected for the fort was where the bank of the river was vary high, I suppose some 20 feet, the water some four or five feet deep, the ground enclosed by the fort was about 100 yard square; there was onely three sides enclosed, the bank of the river being almost impregnable. This fort was built simaler to that bilt by Joseph Martain[3] in Powel's valley, with the exception that the wals had bastions at each corner. the house for the Millitary storse was in the senter of the square and also the storse was in the senter of the square, and also the house for the commander, there were several small springs that broke out of the bank of the river which was used, but the river was our main dependance for water. Colonel Wm. Witcher[4] had command of the fort with about 200 men dureing the absence of the army.

30th. Anthony Bledsoe[5] was not connected with the army until Dec., 1776, at which time he took temporary command during Colonel Christian's absence and remained in command until the first of April, 1777. At the time that Col. Bledsoe was elected to the legislature he lived about 30 miles above the long Islans of holston and on the fort Chisel road. I know of no other military service of Anthony Bledsoe.

31st. I think that Maj. Evan Shelby[6] had command at the fort some two weeks during the temporary absence of Wm. Rus-

sel. this was the onely connection he had with the army. I know nothing of Dysart,[7] George Maxwell,[8] John Anderson,[9] nor Wm. Buchanan.[10]

32. When Nathaniel Gist[11] first came in to Christian he was viewed in a vary suspisious light. he was believed to be a spye, but the prejudice against him soon wore off and Gist became vary popular. I know not what he had been doing with the Indians nor where his residence was.

33th. Rycove fort was about 8 miles from the north fork of the Clinch, situated about a mile from the stream on its west side. there were several fine springs at the fort. It inclosed, about half acre of land. I don't know whether it was occupied during the Revolution.

34th. I know nothing of the services of Col. John Bowman.[12]

35th. I know nothing of Col. David Robinson.

36th. I have no knowledge of Major Daniel Smith.[13]

37th. the circumstances under which Big Bullet was killed at the long island treaty were these. In June, 1777, while the army was at the Long Island and some 600 Indians had come in for the purpose of making peace, many of the officers were anxious to see the Indians have a green corn dance and by way of inducement, told the Indians that if they would have a green corn dance, that they, the whites, would give them a dance after the Indians were done, accordingly a large place was cleared out on the Island (where the Indians were encamped oposite the forte). some 200 Indians were engaged in the dance, which lasted some three hours. as soon as the Indians were don, the whites commenced theres & just as we were finishing our dance the report of a gun was heard 60 or 70 yards up the Island from where the dance was held. many of us repared there forth with and on arriving there we saw that Big Bullet was breathing his last. I do not think that he drew more than to or three breaths after we arrived there. He was shot with a rifle, the ball passing through his boddy and just grasing his nee. when Big Bullet was shot he was sitting alone on a seckond bank of the Island near the edge of the water, making a pair of nice beded mockassons. the gun with which he was shot was found on a small Island which lay in be tween the main Island and the fort. there was no one to whome the murder could be traced, the owner of

the gun found near where Big Bullet was shot, belonged to a man by the name of King, was absent at the time the murder was committed and had been gone for several days on furlough to visite some of his friends at some of the distant forts, and his gun was left at the fort. whoever committed the murder took King's gun and while the whites were engaged in their dance he crept into the little Isleand (alluded to above) and being protected by the dense growth on the Island, shot his victim and made his escape back to the fort unseen by any one. the commander of the fort offered a reward of 500 pounds to who ever would ferret out and bring to light the author of the deed. the scoundrel who committed the deed had acted so cautiously that he was never brought to justice. some time after the army was disbanded, it was said a sertain man (his name I have forgotten), who lived on the frontier and had his father and mother killed by the Indians during the war which they waged against the whites on the frontier, he toock an oath that he woulde have revenge by killing an Indians, he was said to be the one who shot Big Bullet. this was not known when the murder was commited on the long Island or the one who was suspected would have been arrested and brought to justice.

38th. I have no knowledge of Capt. Charles G. Watkins.

39th. I cannot give you any satisfactory account of Capt. Dillard, of Pittsylvania, nor of his lieutenant, Hutchins, sen. John Dillard, formerly of this county (has been dead some three years), he was grandson of Capt. Dillard, of Pittsylvania, sen. John Dillard has a son living at Henry Court hous, Va. (Mr. A. H. Dillard), who I have no doubt would take pleasure In giving you any information in his powr. respecting his Gran father.

40th. Col. Cleveland[14] was born and raised in the southern part of Orange, Va., some 6 or 8 miles from the mouth of a north side branch of the Rapidan river, called the blue vein. John Cleaveland, the father of Benj. Cleaveland, lived and died at this place. In my first reckollection the father and mother, as well as grand father & grand Mother of Col. Cleaveland resided at this place; the father of Col. Cleaveland was born & raised on the blue run creek. Col. Cleaveland & John Cleaveland & wife were members of the Baptist Church, was what might be called a good liver but was far from being wealthy, he lived to a

good old age. Col. Cleaveland's Grand Father & Grand Mother lived until they were about a hundred years of age, and what is vary remarkable, they both died vary suddenly and within two or three days of each other. Col. Cleaveland had five brothers and three sisters. Benj. was the eldest of the nine children. Gen. Thom. Sumpter was also born and raised in the uper end of Orange county near the blue ridge. I never new his Father for he died before my reckollection, his mother lived to be quite an old woman, beloved and respected by all who knew her, the father of Gen. Sumpter[15] was not wealthy though in easy circumstances. I do not know how many Brothers or Sisters Gen. Sumpter had. I new his bro. Wm., who was not of much note. I also new one Sister of his who married a man by the name of Lan. General Sumpter I think had onely one son who was sent as Minister or Consul to some foreign Court and there died.

41th. I do not know what detained Col. Boon in North Carolina in 1778 and '79.

42. I cannot say positively from whom I obtained the Information respecting the secreted papers found by Campbell in the possession of the Tory whom he hung. I have frequently seen the place where the Tory was hung and heard the sercumstances detailed by persons who lived in the immediate neighbourhood. I cannot say sertainly that I obtained the information from Cambell himself, amongst others, altho' I think it more than probable. I was not with Cambell when the affair happened with Parson McCrea[16]—the Parson lived and died at his residence in Cumberland.

43th. I do not know wheather Col. Abram Buford[17] was in General Lewis' campaign, 1774. I think that the Capt. Buford who was killed at Pt. Pleasant battle was a brother of Col. Abram Buford.

44. Little Carpenter was of fine personal appearance, vary straight, square built, weighed about 145, below the ordinary height, about 55 or 60 years of adg. Oconnistota was about the height of Little Carpenter, with heavy and dul countenance, somewhat corpulent and weighed 180. he did not speak any english, but the traders who could converse with him, said that he was vary dul in point of interlect. I know not what became of him and Little Carpenter after the treaty.

45th. I have no knowledge of Col. John Carter,[18] Landon Carter,[19] Parker, Maj. Jacob Womack,[20] nor John Reed. I was at the Long Islands when the treaty was signed but was not one of the signers.

46th. The Indian cheaf of whome you speake was called the Dragon Canoe, he was said to be vary large and coarse featured Indian fine with interlect and vary strong predjudices.

47th. The Company that I went with to Kentucky in March, 1780, was not a company of militia, but a party of men going out on busyness, for the Commishions were to meet that Spring at Logan's Station to deside on land claims, & most of the party had land claims which they were anxious to settle. publick notice was given some time before wee set out that on a certain day in March, a company would set out from the block house for Kentucky. since I have received your letter, I have had refferance to my orriginal manuscript, and find that I saw a company of men set out from the block house (on the north fork of Holston) for Kentucky, in March, 1779 or '80. My grandson who copied it for me, must have made a mistake and I did not observe it in correcting the coppy. Since the date of my last letter I have been examining some of my old papers and find that the trip I made to Kentuck, was in March, 1780, and I returned the latter part of May or first of June following, and it was in the latter part of that year that I saw Col. Boon in Richmond. If you would refer to the records of Va. of that date you will perceive that the Legislature met twice a year for several years, and it was during the seckond seshion of the Legislature of the year 1780, that I saw Col. Boon in Richmond.

48th. The trip that you allude to of my haveing made against the Torys at the head of Dan & Arrarat Rivers in the Summer of 1780, was made in consequence of an incursion that Torys had just made in that region of country, they had robed a great many of the Whigs and had killed a gallant Whig in cold blood, Col. [illegible]. 500 men were soon raised & put under the command of Col. [illegible] Penn and sent in pursuit of the Torys, but when we arrived there, the Torys had dispersed. the People on the hed waters of Dan & Arrarat Rivers were mostly Tory; they have no regular organized partys among them, they generally met in small parties, robed and murdered and then cleared out.

Wm. Nickoles was the Leader of the Torys in that county & he had enlisted in the American army, deserted and went to the british, receiving from them a commishion of Col. of horse, after receiving his commishion he returned to the head of Yadkin and [illegible] River, raised a company of light hors and at the head of his Company shot the gallant Capt. Luther [?] dead in his own house.

49th. I know nothing of the personal conflict to which you allude as having taken place at the battle of the Isleands flats of Holston in July, 1776, between an Indian and white man.

50th. You are mistaken in regard to Gen. Martain's having led a party of men in pursuit of some Indians in the loar part of Powel's Valley during the Revolutionary War. I was with Martain during Cristean's Campane, until peace was made, and the affair you allude to did not happen during that period, and after the peace of July, 1777, Gen. Martain was appointed Indian agent and served in that cappassity until the close of the Revolutionary War, and during the period he served as Agent you will recollect that peace existed between the Cherokees and whites. the affair to which you allude must have orriginated in the sercumstances of Gen. Martain having gone in pursuit of the Indians who committed the murders on the Holston below the long Island where Col. Christian[21] was building his fort, this affair was alluded to in my former letter.

51. I know nothing of the Tory's skirmishes to which you allude as haveing taken place at the round Meadows in 1779.

52th. I have seen many of the old King's Mountain men and conversed freely with them upon the subject of that Memorable battle, all of these men spoke of Cambell's bearing in that battle in the vary highest strain, and from all I could learn the success of it was as much due to Cambell as any other man. I was personally acquainted with Cambell and his publick character was well known to me, and never heard him accused of cowardess untell many years after his death. I was informed by som of the King's Mountain men that while the battle waxed warm some of the officers of the day, seeing that they had the Torys in their pour, determined that they would capture the whole of the enemy, and in order to do this it was agreed that the different Col. should with their commands, occupy certain

positions so as to cut off the retreat of the enemy. by the time that Cambell occupied the position assigned him, the enemy vary unexpectedly laid down their arms and hoisted a white flag. It may have been that the position assigned to Cambell was farther from the enemy than some of the others, and consequently Cambell did not arrive quite as soon as some of the others. admitting this if it be so, it does not prove that the position he occupied was not as responsible as the others, or that he did not render as effecient servise. I am perfectly satisfied that the rumer to which you allude, of Cambells having skulked away during the battle is a base Callumny.

53th. I do not know of any military servis performed by Col. Donelson [22] nor of any land purchased by him of the Indians in Kentucky. My first acquaintance with him was in 1774, at which time he was surveyor for Pitsilvania. he then appeared to be about 50 years of age, rather over the ordinary size of men, slightly inclined to be fleshy.

54th. Col. James Harrod [23] settled Harrod Station on the head waters of Salt river in Kentucky in (I think) 1775. Col. Samuel Newell & his wife was at Martain's Station in Powel's valley in 1775 or '76—he spent some time there. I know not where he went. I know nothing of Col. McGary,[24] Maj. Wm. B. Smith,[25] nor of any particular event in the life of Col. Floyd [26] or Col. Wm. Ingles.

55th. I know not what gave name to Clinch River.

56th. I cannot describe the locality of Woodsgap or what gave rise to its name. I never knew that kanawa River was originally called Wood's River.

57th. I know nothing of any Indian treaty that Dr. Walker [27] held at Fort Chiswell nor of his going to England. he was rather under ordinary size, weighed about 140, round shouldered, his hair (I suppose) was originally black, it was gray when I saw him last in 1786. he was about 75 years of age and died I think in the year 1787 or '88.

58. Col. Benj. Logan [28] was a representative from Kentucky about the year 1780. I know of no other representative from Kentucky about that time except Boon.

59th. I do not know Indian names of any of the Western rivers.

60th. I know nothing of Gen. Spotswood's trip across the blueridge.[29]

61th. I know nothing of Talling's & Howard's trip down the Ohio & Mississippi.

62nd. I do not know what gave name to Guests River nor Walker's mountain or creek.

63rd. I have no knowledge of the road to which you allude as crossing a ridge on the waters of Trading creek. I think that if this road had of been there in 1775 (and it had been the work of man) I would have known something of it. I think it more than probable that the road to which you allude was made by the Buffaloes and other animals which roamed in the valley for thousands of years. in the neighbourhood of all licks with which I have been acquainted there are roads of vary ancient appearance which were made by the animals, and it is sometimes the case that the roads are located with a good deal of judgment when crossing a hill or ridge. I cannot give you the precise locality of Trading Creek. I have no knowledge of the Joseph Martain who prepared the Gazeteeir.

64th. * * * * * * *

65th. Eaton's Fort is situated about 7 miles above the long Isleand of Holston on the Fort chiswell road. inclosed about one and half acres of ground, built nearly in a square, the cabins built about 12 to 15 feet apart with Stockades between them.

66th. I do not know of any active service performed by Col. James Callaway[30] or Maj. Lankford.[31] Col. Callaway died in the county of Bedford, Va., near the village of Newlondon. he left many children, one of whom (Capt. John Callaway) lives in this county 6 miles North of Martainsville. Maj. Lankford[44] represented the county of Pitsylvania, Va., in the Legislature for many years and died in that county.

67th. Col. Archibald Gordon[32] was Col. of Militia in Pitsylvania, Va., in 1774. he was scotch by birth, lived & died without marrying. he died in Franklin, near the line of Henry.

68. I was born on the 25th day of October, 1755. In January, 1775, when we were on our way to settle Martain's Station in Powel's valley, in going down Walden's creek near its junction with Powel's river where the hills closed in vary near the creek was discovered the remains of an old hunting camp, and

in front of the camp the bones of two men were lying bleached, they were said to be the Bones of two men who went out hunting in the fall of 1773, and never returned—their names I have forgotten.

12 miles south of Martain's Station on Powel's River there was a vary rich piece of bottom land called Rob Camp. In this there was the remains of an old hunting camp from which the land took its name, as it may be of some little interest to you to know the origin of the name, I will give it to you—some five years before Martain's Station was settled 3 men with 2 horses each and with their traps, guns and other necessary implements for a long hunt, settled down in the bottom above alluded to, built a camp & spent the fall, winter & part of the spring there in hunting. at that period peace existed between the whites & Indians, these hunters were vary successful in killing game and lived in perfect harmony with the Indians [who] frequently visited the hunters and congratulated them upon their success in taking game. this intimacy continued until the Spring at which time the hunters concluded that they had as much fur skins as they could conveniently carry home, accordingly they commenced packing up and in the morning when they had completed their packing loaded their horses and was in the act of setting out for home with the earnings of their successful hunt, 12 or 15 Indians came up, took possession of their horses, furs, guns and in fact all that the hunters had, and in exhange gave them three of their old guns and told the Hunters that the land that they had been hunting on belonged to the Indians and also the game, that they would spare their lives that time but cautioned them never to returne.

I have answered many of the inquiries propounded by you to me. Many of them I could not answer, I regret very much that I could not give you a satisfactory answer to all of them, yet you may rest perfectly assured that I have done the best that I could for you. When I received your communication of May my health was very feeble and continued so for several months, which is the reason of my not having responderl to inquiries long before this. I am now happy to inform you that my health has greatly improved and at this time is as good as it has been for many years with the exception of a slight cold. I must now bring

my long (and I fear in many instances uninteresting) communication to a close by wishing you great success in the undertaking which you have before you.

TO BE CONTINUED.

NOTES.

[1] On July 7, 1776, Elizabeth and Frances, daughters of Colonel Richard Callaway, and Jemima, daughter of Daniel Boone, the first grown, and the other two about fourteen years of age, were captured by five Indians from a canoe in the Kentucky river, within sight of Boonsborough. Their fathers, with a party of men, pursued and recaptured them next day, unhurt, about thirty miles distant. Among the rescuing party were Samuel Henderson and Captain John Holder, recognized as the lovers of the two Callaway girls. On August 6th of the same year, being the first marriage solemnized in Kentucky, Henderson and Elizabeth Callaway were married. The others were married later.

[2] General James Robertson, the celebrated pioneer, and one of the founders of Tennessee. He was born in Brunswick county, Va., June 28, 1742, and died in Chickasaw county, Tennessee, September 1, 1814. For his life and services see biographical dictionaries, "Life and Times of General James Robertson," by A. W. Putnam; and "The Rear Guard of the Revolution," by J. R. Gilmore.

[3] General Joseph Martin, long prominent on the southwest frontiers.

[4] Colonel William Witcher, of Pittsylvania county, was in active service as captain of militia from that county in 1776 (*Militia Pay Book*). He was ancestor of Vincent Witcher, prominent in public affairs in Virginia, who was grandfather of Colonel Vincent A. Witcher, C. S. Cavalry, now of Pittsylvania county.

[5] Colonel Anthony Bledsoe, doubtless a native of Spotsylvania county, Va., was in command at Fort Patrick Henry, on the southwestern frontier in 1776 and 1777, and warrants for his pay appear in the "Militia Book," as well as for pay for supplies and wagons furnished the Cherokee Expedition, and the Washington County Militia in 1777. On March 13, 1777, the Governor and

Council ordered that 400 men should be stationed on the southwest frontier under Colonel Evan Shelby and Major Anthony Bledsoe (*Council Journal*). He had early in his life, as surveyor and Indian fighter, become acquainted with the country now the State of Tennessee. He discovered that the extension of the Virginia and North Carolina boundary line westward, would leave the Watauga and Nollichuchy settlements, and Carter's Valley, in the latter State. In 1784, he built a fort near Bledsoe's Lick. He was killed by the Creek Indians, July 20, 1788. In 1793, the Indians killed two of his sons.

[6] Evan Shelby, born in Wales, 1720, died at King's Meadows (now Bristol), Tennessee, December 4, 1794. He came with his father to Maryland in 1735, served in the French and Indian War, from the rank of private to captain, and commanded a company from Washington county, Va., at the battle of Point Pleasant. During the Revolution he was a colonel of Virginia forces, and was afterwards a brigadier-general of militia. He was father of Isaac Shelby, Governor of Kentucky.

[7] Probably James Dysart, afterwards, Major and Colonel of the Washington County Militia. In a letter written June 3d, 1785, Arthur Campbell speaks of him as one of the best officers in the county (*Cal. Va. State Papers*). He supported Campbell in the effort made in 1785, to induce the counties of Washington and Montgomery to secede from Virginia and form a new State to be established in the West—a matter in regard to which there is much information in the *Calendar of Virginia State Papers.*

[8] Geo. Maxwell represented Sullivan county in the Convention of the State of Franklin, or Frankland in 1785, and in the Tennessee Legislature 1787.

[9] Perhaps the Col. John Anderson, who lived near the Clinch River, and who in 1789 wrote two letters to Col. Arthur Campbell from "The Block House" (*Cal. Va. State Papers*, IV, 618, 632).

[10] Collins (*History of Kentucky*) states that on a tree near Barren river, Warren county, Ky., was the inscription "Wm. Buchanan, June 14, 1775."

[11] Nathaniel, son of Christopher Gist of Maryland, is said to have been with his father, and brother, at Braddocks defeat. He was a colonel in the Va. Continental Line, during the Revolution,

captured at Charleston May 12, 1780, and retired Jan. 1st, 1781. He married Judith Cary Bell, daughter of David Bell, of Buckingham county, Va., and niece of Archibald Cary of "Ampthill" and had issue 1. Henry Cary; 2. Thos. Cecil; 3. Sarah Howard, married U. S. Senator Jesse Bledsoe, of Ky.; 4. Ann, married Col. Nathaniel Hart, of Ky., a brother of Mrs. Henry Clay; 5. Daughter, married Dr. Boswell, of Lexington, Ky.; 6. Elizabeth V. H., married Francis P. Blair, and was brother of Montgomery Blair; 7. Daughter, married Benjamin Gratz, of Lexington, Ky. Perhaps the reference in the text may be to another Nathaniel Gist.

[12] Col. John Bowman was a justice of Botetourt county in 1770. In the summer of 1777 the Virginia government sent him to Kentucky with a force of one hundred men, and commissioned him county lieutenant commanding there. In 1779 he led an expedition against the Indians north of the Ohio, and was defeated, but proved himself on other occasions an active and successful soldier. In 1781 he was county lieutenant of Lincoln county, and was a judge of the first court held in Kentucky.

[13] Col. Daniel Smith was for some time presiding justice of Augusta county. In 1776 he was captain of militia there, and when Rockingham was formed in 1778, he became one of its first justices, and later was appointed colonel of the militia of that county. He was son of Captain John Smith, who was captured by the French and Indians, and long held a prisoner. Col. Daniel Smith married Jane, sister of Col. Benj. Harrison, of Rockingham county. For a notice of the family see *Waddell's Augusta County*, page 413, &c.

[14] Benjamin Cleveland, born on Bull Run, Prince William county, Va., May 26, 1738 (according to Wheeler); subsequently removed to Orange county, where he married Miss Mary Graves, and in 1769 settled in North Carolina. He was a gallant and efficient officer throughout the Revolution, and was one of the commanders at Kings Mountain. He died October, 1806. See *Wheeler's Sketches of North Carolina*, 416, &c., and *Draper's Kings Mountain and Its Heroes*.

[15] General Thos. Sumpter, the well known Revolutionary soldier, born in Virginia, 1754, and died in South Carolina, June 1832.

[16] Rev. Christopher McRae, of Southam parish, Cumberland county, was a Scotchman, and was not supposed to favor the Revolution. Some young men of the county, as a punishment for his supposed Tory feeling, took him from his house, whipped him severely and left him naked in the woods. The perpetrators of this outrage were heavily fined. Mr. McRae was a man of much piety and learning, was educated at Edinburgh, and it is stated, was offered a professorship as soon as he graduated, but declined and came to Virginia, becoming first, the minister of Southwark parish, Surry (where he married in 1778, a daughter of John Harris, of that county), and afterwards of Southam. He died in Powhatan county, Dec. 22, 1808, in his seventy-fifth year. He has many descendants, and one of his sons, Alexander McRae, of Richmond, a distinguished lawyer, was lieutenant-governor of the State.

[17] Abraham Buford, born in Bedford county, Va., died in Scott county, Ky., June 29, 1833. He was appointed colonel of the 11th Va. Regiment, May 16, 1778, and on May 29, 1780, his command was surprised and massacred by Tarleton at Waxhaw creek. For a notice of him and some of his descendants, see *Green's Historic Families of Kentucky.*

[18] Colonel John Carter was in 1772, a member of the committee of thirteen, the governing body of the Watauga settlements; and a member of the North Carolina Convention of 1776, from Washington county; in 1777 was colonel commanding the militia of that county.

[19] Landon Carter was member of the Convention of the "State of Franklin," from Sullivan county, August, 1784, and was chosen Secretary of State. In 1785, he was speaker of the first Senate of Franklin.

[20] In 1772, Jacob Womack was one of the committee of thirteen, the governing body of the Watauga settlements; was in 1776, a member of the North Carolina Provincial Congress from Washington district. He was also a major of militia.

[21] Colonel William Christian, born in Augusta county, in 1743 (says Mr. Waddell, in his *Augusta County*, who is much more apt to be correct than the writer in *Appleton's Cyclopedia of American Biography*, who says: "Berkeley county—a county not then formed—in 1732.") He was killed by the Indians,

April 9, 1786 (not in June, 1782, as stated by Appleton). He was one of the foremost men of the frontier, and his life is so well known that no account of it need be given here. The *Calendar of Virginia State Papers* contains a number of letters from him, and others expressing great grief at his death.

[22] Col. John Donelson was a member of the House of Burgesses for Pittsylvania, 1769, 1770, 1771, 1772, 1773, and March, 1774. About 1769 he made a treaty with the Indians, by which the western frontiers of Virginia were obtained, and in 1778 was engaged, with Robertson and others, in encouraging emigration to the country now Tennessee. In December, 1779, with his family and a considerable party of emigrants, he left Fort Patrick Henry, on Holston river, and descended by boat to the Big Salt Lick, near the present Nashville, where he settled. His descendants have been prominent in Tennessee, and his daughter Rachel was the wife of Andrew Jackson. Considerable information in regard to the Donelsons will be found in *Parton's Life of Jackson;* see index of that work. Col. Donelson's diary during his trip to Big Salt Lick has been printed in *Putnam's History of Middle Tennessee*, p. 69–76. See also *Donelson and the Piooneers of Middle Tennessee*, by Hon. J. M. Bright, Washington, 1880. Letters from him are printed in Vol. III, *Cal. Virginia State Papers.*

[23] James Harrod, a native of Shenandoah county, Va., the founder of Harrodsburg, and one of the worthiest pioneers of Kentucky. Accounts of his life and services may be found in many publications. A good epitome is contained in a note in the new edition of *Withers' Border Warfare*, pp. 190–191.

[24] Major Hugh McGary, whose rashness and insubordination contributed largely to the defeat at Blue Licks. In 1785 he murdered an Indian chief, who was a prisoner to troops commanded by Col. Benj. Logan. He was a famous hunter and Indian fighter, who had come to Kentucky with his family in 1775, and in January, 1781, was appointed one of the first justices for Kentucky, and in July, 1781, commissioned Major of the Lincoln county militia. Though his fatal misconduct at Blue Licks appears to have brought him no punishment, he was court-martialed March 21st, 1787, at Bardstown, Ky., and found guilty of murder in killing the Indian chief, and of insubordination in

insulting and abusing Lt. Col. Trotter, of Fayette county, who had tried to save the prisoner's life. Sentence was suspended for one year, and it appears that McGary was allowed to resign. (*Cal. Virginia State Papers*, IV, p. 258, &c.)

[25] Major Wm. B. Smith was one of the party who rescued Jemima Boone and the Callaways in July, 1776.

[26] Col. John Floyd was born in Virginia about 1750, went to Kentucky as a surveyor in 1775, and "during the ensuing six years was among the foremost in all that was planned and executed for the protection of the settlers and the development of the country." On April 12, 1783, he was killed by the Indians. See *Collins' History of Kentucky*, II, p. 238, &c. He married first, about 1768, Miss Burfoot, of Chesterfield county (and had a daughter, Mourning, who married Colonel John Stuart, of Georgia), and secondly, Jane, daughter of Col. John Buchanan. By the second marriage he had (1) George R. C., a colonel in the war of 1812, who died in 1821, and (2) John, born near Louisville, April 24, 1783; removed to Virginia in 1804; M. C. 1817–29; Governor of Virginia, 1829–34, and died August 16, 1837. He was the father of Governor John B. Floyd.

[27] Dr. Thos. Walker.

[28] General Benjamin Logan. See, among many other notices of him in various publications, *Green's Historic Families of Kentucky*, which contains a sketch of his life and an account of the Logan family.

[29] The well known expedition of the "Knights of the Horseshoe" to the mountains in 1716. See *Slaughter's History of St. Mark's Parish*, pp. 83–96.

[30] Col. James Callaway, of Bedford county; born December 21, 1736; was son of Col. Wm. Callaway, of Bedford; was frequently in the House of Burgesses, and rendered very efficient service as county lieutenant of Bedford during the Revolution. See *Richmond Standard*, December 25, 1880.

[31] Benjamin Lankford, member of the House of Burgesses for Pittsylvania, August, 1774, and 1775, and of Conventions of March and December, 1775, and of 1776, and doubtless member of the Legislature in later years.

[32] Col. Archibald Gordon was also county lieutenant of Halifax.

WILL OF CHRISTOPHER ROBINSON, 1693.

[Christopher Robinson, whose will is here printed from a certified copy in the possession of a descendant, was son of John Robinson, of Cleasby, Yorkshire, England, and brother of John Robinson, Bishop of London. He was born at Cleasby, about 1645, and came to Virginia about 1666, settling at an estate on the Rappahannock, in Middlesex county, which was later called "Hewick." He was a member of the House of Burgesses for Middlesex in 1691, was appointed to the Council in the same year, and Secretary of State in 1692. He married (1) Agatha, daughter of Bertram Obert (who seems to have been the mother of all of his children), and (2) Catharine, widow of Major Robert Beverley. Of his sons, John (1683–1749), was President of the Council, and acting Governor, and Christopher, of "Hewick" (1681–1727), was member of the House of Burgesses. A lengthy note (chiefly derived from the records of Middlesex), on Christopher Robinson and his children, was published in this Magazine, in July, 1898. Those interested in agriculture will note the "ingine" for drying tobacco, which is mentioned.]

In the Name of God Amen. I, Christopher Robinson, of the County of Middlesex in Virginia, being by God's great Mercy, in perfect Sense and Memory, but considering the frailty of Man nature and vncertainty of the time of my Death, Doe make and ordain this my last Will & Testament in manner and Forme following, hereby Revoaking and making Voyde all former wills by me made. And first I bequeath my Soule into the hands of God that gave it, and my Body to the Earth from whence it was taken, to be decently buryed at the Discretion of my Executo[rs] hereafter named, hoping for a Joyfull Resurection through the great Mercyes of God, and the Merritts of my Blessed Saviour Christ Jessus, and for such worldly Goods as it hath pleased God, farr beyond my deserts to bestow upon me, I dispose of the same in manner following:

Item. My will is that all my just debts that I justly owe to

any person or persons, and my reasonable funeral Charges be first paid and satisfied.

Item. My will, mind and desire is that all the rest and residue of my Estate whatsoever and wheresoever the same be, Except Such Legacies as I may hereafter give and dispose of by this my will, that be remaine and continue intire and undivided, and be Imployed, ordered and managed to and for the joynt and equall advantage, interest and Profitt of all my Dear children in common and equity.

My Dear sons Christopher, John and Benjamine, and Dear Daughters Ann, Agatha, Elizabeth and Clara Robinson, in such manner as the same are or have usually been ordered and managed and Imployed by me, or as shall by my Executo^{rs} and Overseers of this my will, hereafter named, seeme to be most for the Common Interest and profitt of my said Dear Children; My desire and meaning being that all or so many of my negroes, slaves or servants as my Executo^{rs} shall from time to time think necessary and Convenient, be continued and Imployed upon my severall plantations in Middlesex County and Essex County, intending and making crops of Corn and Tobacco, or and about such other worke and Imployment as may be most profittable and of greatest advantage to my said Deare Children, and to cause soe much as they my s^{d} Execut^{rs} or overseers shall think fitt of the Crops of Tobacco to be cutt and Dryed wth the Ingine I have commonly used and all the said Cropp of Tobacco either Cutt or in the Leafe to sell and dispose of in the Country, or shipp and freight the same or any part thereof and Consigne it from time to time to such Credible person or persons and at such places as the Said Executo^{rs} or Overseers of this my will shall think may be most profittable for my said Children, and the produce or Effects of all such Tobaccoes and the profitts of all my said Estate to cause to be secured in Money in good responsible hands, or so much as is reasonable and necessary to be returned to this County in Goods and necessaries for the decent and necessary Cloathing and accomodating my said Deare Children, and as the same will reasonably afford as also necessary cloathing and working Tooles and other conveniences for my said Negroes and servants, and for the defraying workemen's wages, leavys and all other necessary charges as they shall from time to time

see fitt and reasonable. My Desire and Meaning being that my said children should be menteyned and Cloathed in decent manner and proportionable to there age and p^r^ssent Circumstances, without Lessening or Impairing my said Estate w^ch^ I hope by God's blessing and the Frugall and friendly care of my loveing friends that I intrust wi^th^ the same, will be improved and for there greater Ease therein and better management of the said Estate, my will and desire is that my said Executo^rs^ or Overseers of this my will or the greater part of them doe from time to time as they see occasion, Imploy and appoynt Overseers at my several plantations or one or more person or persons to Looke after and manage, and take Acc^t^ of all things Relating thereunto, and to make such agreements and make such allowances in wages or otherwise as they shall see fitt and Convenient, and as they see cause any of the said Negroes and servants, or stock of Cattle, horses or other part of my Estate, and dispose of they think may be most to the advantage of my said Children, and Generally to doe all reasonable and necessary things relating to the p^r^misies.

Item. I give and bequeath to my said Deare Children, to each of them an Equall part and portion of my said personal Estate (Except the Legacies hereafter mentioned), as alssoe an Equall parte of the Increase and Profitts of the same, to be taken and Received by my said Sonns when they shall attaine to the age of twenty-one Yeares severally, as they come to that age. And to be taken and Received by my said Daughters as they shall attaine the said age of twenty-one years or the day of there Marriage which shall first happen, the said equall parts and portions to be delivered severally to my said children by the discresion and consent of the Overseers of this my will or the comon agreement of my said Deare children, and in case any doubt or difference should arise about the same, my earnest desire and charge to all my said Children is that they agree and End the same in a Loveing manner either amongst them selves or by the advice and Derection of the Overseers of this my will or other Indifferent Persons w^th^out goeing to Law.

Item. I give to my Loveing Sonne John Robinson, Fifty pounds, to be Imployed towards the Keeping him at School in

England or in defraying the Charge of his comeing to Virginia at the descretion of the Overseers of this my will.

Item. my will and minde is that all the Lands and Plantations and Mills I shall dye possessed of shal be used and Imployed To and for the Common and Equall profitt and Advantage of all my said Children, and the Servants, slaves and stockes of horses, cattle no^{w} kept and Imployed upon the same at the discression of the Overseers of this my [last will] untill each of my said Children cann and may clame there part or share of my Personall Estate as aforesaid, that the same to be disposed of as is hereafter Mentioned.

Provided that my sonn Christopher soe soone as he attayne to the age of twenty-one yeares, shall be imediately putt in possession of my now dwelling, Plantation and the whole dividend of Land thereunto belonging, to be from thenceforward held and Enjoyed for his own use and behoofe. And that my sonn John shall be alsoe soe soon as he attaines the Age of twenty-one years, possessed of the Plantation and dividends of Lands hereafter in this my will goe to him and that from those times my Said sonns Christopher and John shall not have any further shaire or Benefitt wth the rest of my said children of the remainder of my Estate Imployed for their Common Interest, But only their due shaire and parts in my Personall Estate as aforesaid.

Item. I give and bequeath to my Loving sonn Christopher Robinson, all that my Plantation and dividend of Land called the Grange, scituate in Middlesex County, from and after such time as my personall Estate appoynted to be Imployed on that and my other Lands for the comon Benefit of all my Children, shal be Many divided and delivered to them as they come to age or According to the Intent and Meaning of this my will as is before mentioned to him and the heires of his body lawfully begotten, and for want of such heirs, to my son John Robinson, and the heirs of his Body lawfully Begotten, and for want of such heirs, to my Right heirs forever. Provided that my sonn Christopher shall refuse to permitt my Dwelling Plantation to be used and Imployed for the Comon Benefitt of all my Children untill he shall attaine to the age of one and Twenty yeares as is before Mentioned, Then the devise and Bequest to him of the said Plantation called the Grange shall cease and determine and be of

no force, and the Same shall imediateley come to my said sonn John Robinson, under the conditions and limitations aforesaid.

Item. I give and bequeath to my said sonn Christopher Robinson and to his heires forever, my water mill at the head of Sunderland Cryke and the third part of a water mill at the head Niemcock Cryke, of which he is to be Possessed when he attaynes to the Age of twenty-one yeares, untill which time my will is that all my Children shall have Equall shaire in the profitts thereof as aforesaid after all reasonable charges of Reparation, &c.

Item. I give and Bequeath to my Loving sonn John Robinson, my Plantation and Dividend of Land which was formerly Mr. Richard Parrott's, conteyning about one thousand one hundred acres of Land, scituate on Pyanhatanke River in Middlesex County, of which he is to be possessed at the Age of twenty one yeares & to his heires for Ever.

Item. I give and Bequeath to my sonn Benjamin Robinson, and to his heires for Ever, One thousand, two hundred acres of Land, to be taken out of a dividend of two thousand, two hundred acres of Land comonly called Moone's Mount, in Essex County, Purchased by me of Mr. John Curtis and a Dividend of nine hundred Acres by me Lately taken up, adjoyning to the same or out of one of them, the said twelve hundred acres to be Layd of intireley togather either at the Lower end or uper End of the Said Lands and to run the full breth of the same.

Item. I give and bequeath to my Daughters Ann, Agatha, Elizabeth and Clara, and to their heires for Ever, all the rest and Residue of my said two dividends of Land called Moone's Mount to be Equally divided amongst them, the Eldest successiveley haveing her first Choice of One forth parte thereof.

Item. I give and bequeath to my Loving Brother, Mr. John Robinson, five pounds sterling to be disposed of at his discretion in Rings to be given to my Friends & Relations for a remembrance of me.

Item. I give and bequeath to my said Brother John Robinson five pounds sterling, to be at his discretion distribute amongst the Poore of Cliesby in York shire where I was borne.

Item. I give and bequeath to my true Friend Mr. William Churchhill my best horse and furniture.

Item. I give and bequeath to my loving [brother] Coll. John Armestead and to my Loving Sister Mrs. Judith Armistead to each of them a Ring of Twenty Shillings Vallue for a remembrance of me.

Item. I give and bequeath to my Loving Friends Capt. William Daniel, Mr. Edwin Thacker and Mr. Paul Thilman, to each of them a Ring of Twenty Shillings Vallue.

Item. I give and bequeath to my Executo[rs] hereafter mentioned ten pounds Sterling to be Bestowed in Rings to be distributed amongst my Friends in Virginia.

Item. I give to my Servant James Merritt a Cow and Calfe.

Item. I make and Ordaine my Loveing Sonns Christopher, John and Benjamin Robinson Executo[rs] of this my last will and Testament, and during their minority I hereby Ordaine and Appoynt my Loving Brother Mr. John Robinson, my loving Brother in Law Coll. John Armistead, my Loving Friends Mr. William Churchhill, Capt. William Daniel, Mr. Edwind Thacker and Mr. Paul Thilman, to take upon them the Execution of this my will for and on the Behalfe of my said Children and according to their descression to order, dispose of and Imploy my Estate as is herein before mentioned for the best Advantage of my Said Children untill my Said Sonns Christopher and John Shall be of full age and then together w[th] my Said Sonns to have the oversight and ordering and management of that parte of my Estate remaining and belonging to my younger Children as afore said, and it is my will, minde and desire that my said Brothers and Freinds whome I alsoe make Overseers of this my will have the Guardianshipp, ordering and dispoosing of all my said Children untill they shall attayne the age of twenty one years or Marry, and I charge all my children that both in their Marriage and other things they take the Advice and observe the directions of my said Friends, and of their Elder Brothers and Sisters after they are of Age, to which purpose I then joyne them Severally w[th] the said Overseers of this my will w[th] like power as is hereby given to them.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my Loving God Daughter Agatha and Catherine Daniel, Daughters of Cap. William Daniel, one cow and Calfe a piece w[th] there Encrease to be delivered to them after my decease.

Item. I give and bequeath unto Mrs. Alice Nicholls, Widdow, one thousand pounds of Tobacco to be paid to her p^{r}sently after my decease, being for the care and trouble she hath taken wth me during the time of my Sickness.

Item. I give and bequeath unto Mrs. Martha Lee five pounds being for her care, paines and trouble in the time of my Sickness.

Item. I give and bequeath unto Richard Radford, my Overseer, one young horse now Running at the Grange commonly Called black Wild Catt.

In Witness Whereof I have hereunto Sett my name and affixed my seale to this my Last Will and Testament Conteyned in two Sheets of Paper under Each page I have subscribed my Name this 27th Day of Jan^{y}, 1692–3.

CHR. ROBINSON. [Seal.]

Signed, Sealed and delivered in the pr'sence of us.

Da. Alexander,
Jeremy Dawkings,
Richard Radford,
Tho. Best.

M^{d} That att a Court held for the County of Middlesex the 6th day of March, 1692–3.

M^{r} David Alexander and Richard Radford made oath that they see the within named Christopher Robinson, Esq., Signe, Seale and Publish the within written will to be his Last Will and Testament, and that he was then in his perfect sense and memory.

Test, EDWIN THACKER, Cl. Cur.

M^{d} That att a Court held for the County of Middlesex the third day of Ap. 1693.

Jeremy Dawkings made oath that he see the within named Christopher Robinson Esq^{r} Signe, Seale and Declare the within written Will to be his Last Will and Testament and that he was then in perfect Minde and Memory.

Test, EDWIN THACKER, Cl. Cu^{r}.

Copy test, WILL. CHURCHHILL.

VIRGINIA MILITIA IN THE REVOLUTION.

[The publication of the "Militia Book" is temporarily suspended in order to give place to a list kindly furnished by Mr. McAllister, of Warm Springs, Va.]

Editor Virginia Magazine of History and Biography:

I herewith hand to you a list of names of soldiers who served in the Revolutionary War from Virginia. The list is incomplete. It was made with a view to gather the available information in regard to the militia soldiers from Augusta county, but in the course of the investigation I gathered some data in regard to soldiers from other counties. The rank of the soldier is given where I was able to obtain it. The counties from which they came (other than Augusta) are in most instances noted. Where the party was known to be a private I marked this fact, by putting the letter "P" at the end of his name. Most of these are, I believe, militia men, but some of them are not. With the information at hand I am not able to determine this fact accurately.

On the 18th of March, 1818, Congress passed an act making provision for placing upon the pension roll all commissioned officers, non-commissioned officers, musicians, and private soldiers, and all officers in the hospital and medical staff, who served in the war of the revolution. In June, 1832, Louis Cass, Secretary of War, wrote a letter (dated June 15, 1832) to Honorable Samuel A. Foote, Chairman of the Committee on Pensions in the senate, in which he says "there are no rolls of the militia in this (war) department, except those of the State of Newhampshire." This was written in reference to the act of Congress passed June 7th, 1832, entitled "An act supplementary to an act for the relief of the surviving officers, and soldiers of the revolution," the parties provided for by this act, embraced four general classes. 1. The regular troops. 2. The State troops, militia, and volunteers. 3. Persons employed in the naval service. 4. Indian spies. In order to supply the information in regard to their services by which a test could be made, of the

truth of the statements of the applicants, they were compelled to make sworn statements, naming the officers under whom they served; giving a detail account of their services, including any battles in which they were engaged, and generally such information as would enable the department to grant the pension. These sworn statements were forwarded to the War Department, and are on file there. The names which I send you are compiled from copies of these statements which are in my possession.

Yours very truly,

J. T. McALLISTER.

Warm Springs, Va., March 21st, 1899.

John Alverman, Private, Culpeper; Captn. Arbuckle, Greenbrier; Adam Abrogast, P., Augusta; Capt. Arbuckle, Botetourt; John Allen, P., Botetourt; Augustine Argenbright; Captn. All, Shenandoah; Wm. Armstrong.

Col. Wm. Bowyer; John Bradshaw, Ensign; Captn. Patrick Buchannan; Col. Buckner, of 7th Va.; Captn. John Burke, Albemarle; Captn. Jas. Barnett, Amherst; Ballinger, Amherst; Col. Bland; Col. Barbour; Captn. Ambrose Bohanon, Culpepper; Captn. Thos. Baytop, in 2nd Va. Regt., Gloucester; Captn. George Bill, Hampshire; Captn. Garland Burnley, Orange; Jacob Butte, P., Prince William; Captn. Micheal Bowyer, 12th Va.; Captn. Burleigh, 3rd Va.; Col. (or Major) Broadhead; Captn. Bollar, Botetourt; Captn. Thos. Bowyer, Botetourt; Jacob Butte, Botetourt; (Major?) Jos. Bell, Augusta; Lt.-Col. Wm. Bowyer; Wm. Buchannan, Ensign; Lt. Chas. Baskins; Lt. Patrick Buchannan; Captn. Buchannan; Captn. Jas. Bell; Captn. Michael Bedinger; Saml. Bell, Ensign, 16th Va. Line; Captn. Thomas Bell; Majr. Thos. Barlow; Captn. May Button, Albemarle; Captn. Bellefield, Orange; Captn. Jas. Burton, Orange; Captn. Chas. Bruce, Orange; Captn. John Beadles, Orange; Capt. Henry Burke, Albemarle.

Col. Richd. Campbell; Captn. Cook, Greenbrier; Jacob Crow, P., Hampshire; Capt. Coursey, Orange; Lt. Neil Cain, Rockingham; John Camper, P., Shenandoah; Capt. Chrogue, 8th Va.; Richd. Cole, P., Augusta; Captn. Cooper, Augusta; Genrl. Wm. Campbell; Captn. Cunningham, Rockingham; Captain John Cook; Lt. John Cartmill; Captn. John Cartmill, Botetourt;

Lt. Henry Cartmill, Botetourt; Henry Cartmill, Ensign, Botetourt; Col. Wm. Campbell, of Militia; General Wm. Campbell; Col. Archibald Campbell; Col. Wm. Christian; Captn. John Cunningham, Augusta; Capt. Chas. Cameron, Augusta; Capt. Wm. Christian; Col. Campbell, Rifle Corps; Lt. John Crawford; Alxr. Crawford, Ensign; Capt. Francis Cowherd, Orange; —— Claiborne, Paymaster of Cavalry, Continental; James Chiles, Orange; Captn. Coker, Orange; Captn. Belfield Cave, Orange; Lt. Bellefield Cave; Captn. Cravens, Orange; Major Carey.

Col. Dabney; Captn. Dillard, Amherst; Col. Dickinson; Col. Charles Dabney; Col. J. Dickinson, Augusta; Martin Dilly, P., Augusta; Lt. John Dickey; Col. Daingerfield; Jas. Davis, Augusta; Col. Dandridge; Sergt. John Diddle, Augusta; Col. Dick; Col. Chas. Dabney, Hanover; James Daniel; William Davis; Col. Davis, of Militia; John Davis, Orange; Col. Daingerfield, 7th Regt. of Continental Line; Captn. Reuben Daniel, Orange.

Capt. Ewell, (afterwards Majr.) Pr. Wm.; Saml. Estill (afterwards Col.); Lt. Wallace Estin, or Estill, Botetourt; Lt. Charles Eides, Amherst; Col Edmund.

Lt. Robert Fitzhugh, Culpepper; Col. Febinger; Conrad Flesher, P.; Col. Fields; Captn. Fontaine; Captn. Wm. Finley, Augusta; Christian Fauber, Shenandoah; Wm. Fisher, Orange.

Geo. Green, Botetourt; Lt. John Galloway, Botetourt; Capt. Wm. Grayson, Albemarle; Lt. Wm. Gooch, Albemarle; Lt. Nathaniel Garland, Albemarle; Col. Gibson, Virginia State Line; Col. Saml. Griefs; Captn. John Gillison; Captn. John Gwin, Augusta; George Gay, P., Augusta; Wm. Green, P., Augusta; Lt. Joseph Gwin, Augusta; Captn. David Gwin, Augusta; Col. Churchhill Gibbs; James Gay, Ensign; Captn. Givens; Col. Wm. Grayson, 16th Va. Regt., Va. Line; Lt. John Goodell, Orange; Richard Goodell, Orange.

Captn. Benj. Harris, Albemarle; Major Hamilton; Capt. Henry Hill, Culpepper; Captn. Moses Hutton, Hampshire Co.; Andrew Heath, Ensign, Hampshire; Isaac Hawks, Ensign, Hampshire; Col. Benjmn. Harrison, Rockingham; Col. Heath; Col. Hays; Col. Haws, 4th Va.; Col. Hughhart; Capt. John Henderson, Greenbrier; Capt. Thos. Hicklin, Augusta; Captn. Peter Hull, Augusta; George Hull; Captn. Hall, Botetourt; Captn. Holstein, Botetourt; Captn. Alexr. Handley, Botetourt; John Hewitt,

Botetourt; Genl. Hand; Captn. Henderson, Augusta; Jonathon Humpreys, Ensign; Col. Haws; Captn. Reuben Hawkins, Albemarle; Captn. John Holliday, Spottsylvania; 1st. Lt. Zachariah Hendon.

Lt. Isaac Islow, Berkley; Col. James Innis.

Captn. Gabriel Jones, Culpeper; Captn. Zacharaiah Johnson, Augusta; Thomas Joplin, Amherst; Captn. Benj. Johnson, Orange; Thomas Jones, Spottsylvania; James Jones, Orange; Wm. Jarnell.

Captn. John Kemp, Culpeper; Wm. Keyser, P., Gloucester; Jacob Knave, P., Hampshire; Captn. Wm. Kincaid, Augusta; George Keller; James Kemp; Lt. Andrew Kincaid; L. Karney, Ensign.

Captn. Mark Leake, Albemarle; Captn. Laney; Col. Reuben Lindsey; Captn. Lansdale, 2nd Va.; Captn. Wm. Long, Augusta; Jacob Lightner, P., Augusta; Sergt. Jacob Lemon; Captn. Andrew Lockridge, Augusta; Col. Andrew Lewis, Augusta; Captn. Charles Lewis, Augusta; Captn. John Lewis, Augusta; Col. John Lewis, Augusta; Col. Saml. Lewis, Augusta; Col. Saml. Lewis, Botetourt; Captn. Joseph Looney, Botetourt; Captn. Hugh Logan, Botetourt; Col. Lee; Major Patrick Lockhart; Captn. John Lyle, Augusta; Captn. Francis Long; Major Long; Lt. James Long; Joseph Long, Ensign; Lt. Edward Lucas; Lt. William Lucas; Captn. Wm. Little; Major Lomax; Col. Richd. Lindsey, 1st. Regiment, Genl. Lawsons Brigade, Albemarle.

Col. Mallery, Albemarle; Col. Morraw; Captn. Ambrose Madison, Orange; Col. Peter Mugenbird, 8th Va.; Captn. Geo. Moffett, Augusta; Colo. John Moffett; Col. Sampson Mathews, Augusta; Wm. Mann, P., Augusta; Captn. Geo. Mathews, Augusta; Captn. John Morrison, Captn. Morrison, Ensign Richard Madison, Col. Geo. Moffett, General Mullenburg, Captn. Wm. Morgan (afterwards made Major), Captn. Chas. Morrow, Col. John Morrow, Col. Merriwether; Captn. Francis Moore, Orange; Col. Mathews, 3rd Va. Regt. Militia; Col. Thos. Mathews; Robt. Mansfield, Albemarle; Majr. McIlhaney, General McIntosh; John McGloughlin, P., Rockingham; Captn. Saml. McCutcheon, Augusta; Captn. McBerry, Augusta; Col. John McCreery; Captn. John McCoy, Augusta; Col. Mc-

Neel, Lt. McClenachen, Captn. John McKitrick, Col. Saml. McDowell, Captn. Alexr. McClenachen, John McCutcheon, Saml. McClure, Major Saml. McDowell, Orderly Srgt. McWilliams, Major McPherson, Captn. McGuire.

Genrl. (or Col.) Nelson, Lt. Col. Joseph Nevell; Captn. Nevill, Shenandoah; Geo. Newman (enlisted for three years), Orange; Captn. Nelson, Orange; Major Nelson, 7th Regt. Continental Line.

Captn. Ogden.

Captn. Pamplin, Amherst; Lt. Robt. Perdue (?), Culpepper; Captn. —— Parker; Joseph Payne, Ensign, of 9th Va.; Captn. Alxr. Parker, of 8th Va.; Captn. John Poage; Captn. Wm. Patrick, Augusta; Hazel Patrick; Col. Chas. Porterfield, Q. M. Genl. of Va. State Line; Col. Phillip Pendleton; Lt. Thomas Porter.

Col. Quarles, Major Quarles.

Genl. Russell, Major John Roberts; Captn. Beverly Roy, Rockingham; Captn. Thos. Ransdale, 4th Va.; Captn. Wm. Robertson; Captn. James Robinson, Botetourt; Col. Russell, Captn. Thomas Rankin, Captn. Alxr. Robertson, Major Allen Robertson, Captn. Chas. Russell, Wm. Rose, Major Alexr. Robertson, Major —— Rucker, Col. —— Richardson; Major Roberts, Va. Line; Wm. Roach; Absolom Roach, Orange; Philemon Richards, Orange; Ambrose Richards, Madison; Col. Holt Richardson.

Captn. Stuart, Amherst; Captn. Josiah Swearingen, Berkley; Lt. Peter Stubblefield, Culpeper; Captn. Slaughter, Culpeper; Col. Skillern, Botetourt; Captn. John Scott, Orange; Captn. Wm. Smith, Rockingham; Captn. Daniel Smith, Rockingham; Col. Stephens; Captn. Smith Snead, of 9th Va.; Robert Sittlington; Captn. Thomas Smith; John Simmons; Wm. Sharp; John Stuart, Augusta; James Stuart, Augusta; Ensign Edward Stuart, Augusta; Captn. James Smith, Botetourt; Lt.-Col. Alexr. Scott; Ensign James Steele; Granville Smith; Col. Stricker; Ensign Thomas Swearingen; Ensign Suel; Captn. Stump, of Light Infantry; Lt. Wm. Smith, Amherst; Captn. David Shelton; Col. Alxr. Spottswood, 2nd Va. Rgt. Continental Establishment; John Snow, Orange; Kenneth Southerlin, Albemarle; John Smith, Spotsylvania; Col. Joseph Spencer;

Captn. John Sult, Orange; Captn. Spencer, Orange; Captn. Joseph Spencer, in 7th Va. Regiment, Orange; Col. Stubblefield; Lt. Benj. Smith, Orange.

Col. Toles; Captn. Tucker, Amherst; Col. Taylor; Col. James Taylor; Lt.-Col. Francis Taylor; Col. Taylor, 3rd Va.; Ensign James Trimble, Augusta; Captn. Tate; Captn. John Tate; Lt. Tosh, Botetourt; Captn. James Trimble, Augusta; John Thompson, Augusta; Smith Thompson, Augusta; Lt. Thornberry; Capt. Richd. Taliaferro, Amherst; 1st Lt. Wm. Taylor, Orange; Captn. Francis Taylor; Ensign John Taylor, Orange; Zach. Taylor, Orange; Francis Tackett, Orange; Col. Temple, Orange.

Capt. Vance, Augusta; Col. Saml. Vance, Augusta; Lt. Saml. Vance, of Augusta; Captn. Saml. Vance, Augusta; Lt. Wm. Vestil.

Lt. Adam Wallace, 7th Va.; Captn. Danl. White, Albemarle; Orderly Sergt. Faulton Woodson, Albemarle; Lt. West Wade, Hampshire; Jacob Ware, P., Hampshire; Captn. Adam Wallace, Rockingham; Lt.-Col. Wallace; Captn. Jacob Wrinker, Shenandoah; Col. James Wood, 12th Va.; Captn. Saml. Woodson, 9th Va.; Col. Williams; Ralph Wanless, P., Augusta; John Wilson, P., Augusta; Captn. Jacob Warwick, Augusta; Thos. Wright, Ensign, Augusta; Major John Wilson; John Williams, Ensign, Augusta; Captn. Mathews Wilson, Botetourt; Fiatt Wysong, Botetourt; Lt. Andrew Wallace, Botetourt; Lt. Wood, Botetourt; Saml. Walker, Ensign, Botetourt; Major Wm. Wilson; Col. Willis; Alexr. Williams; Captn. Saml. Wilson; Abraham Weitzel, Shenandoah; Major Welch, 2nd Va. Militia; Theophilus Wyatt, Hanover; Richard Wyatt; Lt. (or Ensign) John Wackub; Lt. Jacob Warwick; Lt. Wilson; Lt. Adrian Wincoop; Lt. John Woodruff, Amherst; Capt. Richard Well, Orange; Captn. Warr, Albemarle; Adj. Whitlock, Spottsylvania; Lt. Geo. War, Orange; Lt. (Corporal) Richard White, Orange; Starke Wright, Louisa; Captn. John Waugh, Orange; Jeremiah White, Orange; Lt. Richard White, Orange; Lt. Wm. White, Orange; Captn. Geo. Waugh; Sergt. John Williams, Orange.

Capt. Henry Young.

TRUSTEES OF HAMPDEN-SIDNEY COLLEGE.

Fourth Paper—Contributed by J. B. HENNEMAN.

[CONCLUDED.]

185. 1895 (resigned). Col. George Tait, of Norfolk.

186. 1896 ———. Judge Asa Dickinson Watkins, of Prince Edward. Class of '78. County judge. Member of House of Delegates. Great-great-grandson of 6, 9, 25; great-grandson of 12, 21, 35; grandson of 54; son of 104; named for 112.

187. 1896 ———. Judge James Lewis Tredway, of Pittsylvania. Class of '74. Member of Senate. County Judge. Kinsman (?) of 90, 132, 148.

188. 1896 ———. Rev. William Creighton Campbell, D. D., of Roanoke. Class of '76.

189. 1896 ———. Joseph Thompson McAllister, of Warm Springs. Class of '89.

190. 1897 ———. Dr. Peter Winston, of Farmville. Class of '58. Surgeon, C. S. A.

191. 1897 ———. Walter G. Dunnington, of "Poplar Hill," Prince Edward. Married to kinswoman of 82, 112, 139.

192. 1897 ———. Archibald Alexander Campbell, of Wytheville. Class of '79. Named for 39.

193. 1897 ———. Hon. Edward Carrington Venable, of Petersburg, *vice* Captain Samuel W. Venable (his father). Member of Congress, 1889. Great-great-grandson of 6, 9, 25; great-grandson of 21, 41; grandson of 74; son of 145; nephew of 168 and of Prof. Charles Scott Venable, of the College (1846–1855), now of the University of Virginia; kinsman of numerous Venable, Carrington, Read, Scott and Watkins, members of Board, from above relationships.

194. 1898 ———. Cleon Moore, of Charles Town, West Virginia.

CORRECTIONS AND ADDITIONS.

Page 174. 6. Judge Paul Carrington, the elder, great-grandfather of the wives of 95 (*not* 65), 101 —— as is correctly stated under 9, page 175.

Page 175. 12. Francis Watkins, great-grandfather of the wives of 156 (*not* 142) and Prof. L. L. Holladay of the College.

Page 177. 23. Col. William Morton, cousin (*not uncle*) of 36, as is correctly stated under 36.

Page 178. 35. John B. Scott, great-grandfather of 186 (*not* 182).

Page 181. 53. Wm. L. Venable, cousin of 38 (*not* 39).

Page 181. 61. Dr. Wm. S. Morton's long term of service has been surpassed by that of the present senior member of the board, Robert C. Anderson. See 111.

Page 182. 64. John P. Wilson, father-in-law of a *brother* of 166 (*not* of 166 *himself.*)

Page 182. 67. Wm. A. Carrington, nephew of 42, 75 (*not* 72). Correctly stated under 76, 85, 101.

Page 184. 88. Isaac Read was of the "class of '25," and *not* R. N. Venable, as might appear from the punctuation.

108. (Dr. Wm. H. Patillo.) Add: wife was cousin of 115 and of second wife of 89.

115. (Col. Travis H. Epes.) Add: brother of second wife of 89, cousin of wife of 108.

125. (Dr. Moses D. Hoge.) Add under Rev. Wm. J. Hoge, D. D. Also one of the Directors of Princeton Theological Seminary, 1861. Add under Rev. Peyton H. Hoge, D. D. Also Member of Board of Union Theological Seminary.

After 129, same as 89 (Theoderick Pryor.) Add: First wife was cousin of 79, and of President John M. P. Atkinson, of the College; second wife was sister of 115; and third wife was kinswoman of 98.

Additional Notes to the Statements in the October Number, Vol. VI, Pages 174–184.

4. Caleb Wallace. Caleb Wallace removed from the Charlotte churches to the western part of Virginia, probably about 1779, and there became also a member of the Board of

Liberty Hall Academy, now Washington and Lee University, in 1782. About this time occurred his further westward removal to Kentucky, of which State he became Supreme Judge. His *Life* has been written by the Rev. Wm. H. Whitsitt, D. D., in the Filson Club (Kentucky) Publications.

5. PETER JOHNSTON. The trustee's son, Judge Peter Johnston, Jr., was a student in the early sessions of the college, but hurried off to the Revolutionary War, attaching himself to Light Horse Harry Lee's command. Peter Johnson, Jr., was afterwards repeatedly a member of the House of Delegates from Prince Edward, and became later Judge of the General Court. He was the father of General Joseph E. Johnston of the Confederacy, the latter being born at the old homestead, "Longwood," in Prince Edward. See *Great Commanders Series:* Gen. Jos. E. Johnston, by Robert M. Hughes. "Longwood" passed into the possession of 74, Nathaniel E. Venable, and 145, 168, and Prof. Chas. S. Venable, were born there.

6. JUDGE PAUL CARRINGTON, THE ELDER. To the numerous relationships already indicated, add: Uncle of 55; grandfather of the wife of 50 and 126; great-grandfather of 126 and of the wife of 112; great-great-grandfather of 142 and of the wife of 151.

10. THOMAS READ. Thomas Read was the first clerk of Charlotte after the county was set off from Lunenburg, from 1765 until his death in 1817. Frederick Johnston in his *Memorials of Virginia Clerks* says of the Charlotte courts: "The county court was held by justices who had no superiors in a State whose chief ornament was her magistracy. The orders are signed by such men as, Clement Carrington (42), Henry A. Watkins (59), William M. Watkins (48), Henry Carrington (75) and James P. Marshall (92), as presiding justices."

11. JAMES VENABLE. James Venable removed later with his family to Kentucky, following some, perhaps preceding others. His son, 38, Judge Joseph Venable, migrated about 1810 and located in Shelbyville. James Venable and, 27, Joel Watkins were brothers-in-law, they having married sisters of 23, 40. A son-in-law of James Venable was the Rev. William Mahon, tutor in the College about 1782–1784. W. Douglass Morton, tutor in the College 1863–4, was a great-grandson of 11, and Dr. Waller

Morton Holladay, physician to the College, 1886–1894 (son of Prof. Lewis Littlepage Holladay, 1855–1891), is a great-great-grandson of 11.

21, 33, 37, 38. Samuel W. Venable, Abraham B. Venable, Richard N. Venable, Joseph Venable. These three sons and a nephew of 9, Nathaniel Venable, were all students at Hampden-Sidney College, saw service in the Revolutionary war, it is said, and then completed their education at Princeton. Before the charter of 1783 no degrees were given at Hampden-Sidney, and for some years after 1783 it was popular for Hampden-Sidney graduates to go to Princeton one additional year, receiving as well their degree from that institution. Hampden-Sidney was modelled upon Princeton. All the first teachers in 1775–1776 were Princeton graduates; the first president, Rev. Samuel Stanhope Smith, class of 1769, and his assistants—Rev. John Blair Smith (his brother), class of 1773; David Witherspoon (his brother-in-law), class of 1774; Rev. Samuel Doak, class of 1775; Rev. John Springer, class of 1775. [Later tutors from Princeton were Rev. William Mahon, class of 1782; Rev. David Wiley, class of 1788; Rev. William Shields Reid, class of 1802. Very much later were David Comfort, '26; Richard Sterling, '35; Wm. A. Seay, '50.] Also among the first seventeen trustees named in 1775 five were Princeton men: 2, Rev. John Todd, class of 1749; 13, Rev. David Rice, class of 1761; 3, Rev. Samuel Leake, class of 1764; 4, Rev. Caleb Wallace, class of 1770; 17, James Madison, Jr., class of 1771. Naturally when the Rev. Samuel Stanhope Smith returned to Princeton in 1779 to accept the professorship of moral philosophy and later to become president, owing to his strong personality a number of Hampden-Sidney and Virginia students followed him. The very first to do so were the three sons and the nephew of Nathaniel Venable, 9, Smith's warm friend and hearty supporter in Virginia. Of the many Virginians at Princeton in the years following 1779, those who are known to be Hampden-Sidney students are named—Class of 1780: Samuel W. Venable, 21; Abraham B. Venable, 33. Class of 1781: William Branch Giles (U. S. Senator and Governor of Virginia). Class of 1782: Richard N. Venable, 37. Class of 1783: Joseph Venable, 38. Class of 1787: David Meade, a graduate the year before at Hampden-Sidney.

Class of 1791: Henry Callaway, Robert Callaway, graduates of Hampden-Sidney the year before. Class of 1792: George M. Bibb (U. S. Senator, judge of Supreme Court and chancellor in Kentucky, Secretary of the Treasury under President Tyler), and William Morton Watkins, 48, both graduates of Hampden-Sidney the year previous. Class of 1796: Nathaniel Venable. [The Princeton catalogue and S. D. Alexander's *Princeton College During the Eighteenth Century* declare him a trustee of Hampden-Sidney College. But is not this a confusion with 9, Nathaniel Venable, the elder, trustee in 1775, charter member in 1783, and indeed member until his death in 1804 (?)?] Class of 1801: Henry Edward Watkins, 54, who was at all the colleges then in Virginia (at Hampden-Sidney in the Southside, a few miles from his home, at Washington in the Valley, and at William and Mary in the Tidewater section), as well as at Princeton. Class of 1814: Henry Carrington, 75 (class of 1811 at Hampden-Sidney), and John Blair Dabney (writer on public questions). Class of 1815: Rev. Daniel Baker (missionary in Texas).

Several later members of the Hampden-Sidney boards were Princeton men: 70, Rev. William Shields Reid, D. D., class of 1802; 79, Rev. William Mayo Atkinson, D. D., class of 1814; [Rev. William Jessup Armstrong, D. D., class of 1816, member of Board of Union Theological Seminary, 1827–1836; Hon. Abraham Watkins Venable, member of Congress from North Carolina (also Hampden-Sidney graduate), member of Board of Union Theological Seminary, 1831–1844]; 95, David Comfort, class of 1826 (two classmates were Rev. Joseph Addison Alexander, D. D., son of 39, and Augustus Lockman Warner, M. D., professor in the Hampden-Sidney Medical College in Richmond, 1838); 128, Rev. George Dod Armstrong, D. D., class of '32; 107, Rev. John Leyburn, D. D., class of '33; [Rev. Joseph Mayo Atkinson, D. D., class of '41, member of Board of Union Theological Seminary, 1866—also a former student of Hampden-Sidney; Rev. Charles White, D. D., class of '47, pastor of the College Church, and member of Board of Union Theological Seminary, 1869–1891; Rev. Henry Carrington Alexander, D. D., class of '54, member of board 1867–1869, and professor in Union Theological Seminary, 1869–1891, and sometime acting professor in Hampden-Sidney College].

679763

27. JOEL WATKINS. Member of the House of Delegates, 1781. Grandfather of wife of 156, like 12. Also great-great-grandfather (?) of 162, 163.

36. JAMES MORTON. One of the original Members of the Board of the Theological Seminary founded by his son-in-law, Dr. John Holt Rice (51). Another son-in-law the Rev. James Wharey, was the first separate Pastor of the College Church, 1820-1822, this office having been filled hitherto by the Presidents of the College, just as in early Princeton. A son of James Wharey was the Rev. Thomas Wharey, Instructor in the college, 1852–4, and Union Theological Seminary, 1859–1860, and Principal of Prince Edward Academy, 1881–1883—a Preparatory School to the College, located at the old Court House, Worsham. A daughter of James Wharey was married to the Rev. Halbert G. Hill, D. D., of North Carolina, member of the Board of Union Theological Seminary, from 1872.

37. RICHARD N. VENABLE. He lived for a time at what had been his grandfather's place, "Slate Hill," in Prince Edward, and which is still the home of descendants. Brother-in-law of 71 (they married sisters, daughters of 23). A son-in-law, the Rev. James H. C. Leach, D. D., was member of the Board of Union Theological Seminary, 1830–1838, and its Secretary, 1831–1838.

41. CHARLES SCOTT. His wife was the neice of 10, and sister of 49, cousin of 42, 46, and consequent relationships. His father by a second marriage became the step-father of the son's wife.

42, 46. CLEMENT CARRINGTON, PAUL CARRINGTON, THE YOUNGER. They were both students at the College in its first years, leaving in order to participate in the Revolutionary War. Cousins of 49, 55, of wife of 41, and consequent relationships.

49. ISAAC READ. Brother of wife of 41, cousin of 42, 46, uncle of 74, and consequent relationships. Also brother of the Rev. Clement Read, member of Board of the Theological Seminary, 1824.

51. REV. JOHN HOLT RICE, D. D. Dr. Rice was tutor in the college, 1796–1799, 1800–1804, and received the A. M. degree in 1808. He became the Pastor of "Cub Creek" and other churches in Charlotte connected with the early history of the

College. During this time he was continually engaged in urging and collecting subscriptions towards the Theological Seminary to be at Hampden-Sidney. His removal to Richmond as Pastor did not interrupt these plans, and in 1823–4 he was back in Prince Edward, with the building of the Seminary at last an assured fact, which he located immediately adjoining the College. The first Board of Trustees comprised twelve, of whom ten had some connection with the College: Rev. William S. Reid, D. D., of Lynchburg (No. 70); Rev. Clement Read, of Charlotte, graduate of the College, nephew of 10 and brother of 49 and of the wife of 41; Rev. John Blair Hoge, of Richmond, tutor in the College 1808, and son of Dr. Moses Hoge, the elder, President of the College (see 125); Rev. Benjamin Holt Rice, D. D., of Petersburg, brother of 51, brother-in-law of 39, and later Pastor of the College Church, 1847–1856, dying in his pulpit; Rev. John Kirkpatrick of Cumberland, class of 1812, married to granddaughter (?) of 9, and thus connected with 21, 33, 37, 38, 53, etc.; Rev. Matthew Lyle, of Prince Edward (44); Col. James Madison, of Prince Edward (66); Moses Tredway, of Prince Edward, kinsman (?) of 90, 132, 148, 187; Maj. James Morton, of Prince Edward (36); and Dr. Wm. S. Morton, of Prince Edward (61). The last two were the father-in-law and the brother-in law respectively of Dr. Rice, and his efforts were always strongly seconded by theirs, through the brother, Rev. Benjamin H. Rice, who was married to a sister of Dr. Alexander; Archibald Alexander and John Holt Rice were connected. Rev. John Holt Rice, D. D., was one of the Directors of Princeton Theological Seminary, 1819–1825, and his brother, Rev. Benjamin Holt Rice, D. D., the same, 1833–1848. Dr. John H. Rice declined the Presidency of Princeton College in 1823, in order to found the Theological Seminary in Virginia, at Hampden-Sidney, the same year.

54. Henry Edward Watkins. See note under 21 for his Princeton course. In addition to relationships noted, he was father of the wife of Prof. Charles Martin, LL. D., of the College, 1847–1871; in 1856, presiding officer as senior member of the faculty in absence of a president. Brother of wife of 87. Father of Samuel W. Watkins, tutor in the college, 1840. Henry E. Watkins lived at what is popularly known as the "Watkins' Place," on the road from the college to Farmville.

Here he seems to have gathered about him, at different times, students of the law, amongst others, Judge Powhatan Ellis, of Mississippi, and the Rev. John Blair Hoge. Treasurer of Board of Union Theological Seminary, 1827.

55. William H. Cabell. Nephew of 6, cousin of 42, 46, 75, and consequent relationships.

60. William S. Lacy. He became a clergyman, like his father (47), and one of his brothers. This brother, also named for his father (47), Rev. Drury Lacy, D. D., graduated at the College in 1822, was member of the Board of Union Theological Seminary, 1837–1864, being twice the president of the board, 1847–1858, 1861–1863; further, was President of Davidson College, N. C., 1855–1861. Another descendant of 47, Rev. William Sterling Lacy, D. D., is a present member of the Board of Union Theological Seminary. Rev. Wm. Sterling Lacy, D. D., is grandson of 47, and son of Rev. Drury Lacy, D. D., President of Davidson College, etc.

61. Dr. William S. Morton. Member of Board of Union Theological Seminary, 1823–1827, 1844–1848. See under 51.

62. James H. Fitzgerald. Member of Board of Union Theological Seminary, 1827–1830.

63. Carter Page. His son, William Nelson Page, besides being professor in the College, was member of the Board of Union Theological Seminary, 1827–1834, and its Secretary, 1828–1830.

70. Rev. William S. Reid. Member of the Board of Union Theological Seminary, 1824, and 1829–1834.

71. Henry N. Watkins. Brother-in-law of 37, they having married sisters, daughters of 23. His son-in-law, the Rev. Elisha Ballantyne, was also principal of a classical school at Prince Edward C. H. (now Worsham), and founded the chapel there. He declined the professorship of languages in the College in 1846, and later was professor in his *alma mater*, the University of Ohio, at Athens, and later still, in the University of Indiana. A son, the Rev. William G. Ballantyne, D. D., LL. D., was, until recently, President of Oberlin College, Ohio.

74. Nathaniel E. Venable. Officer in the War of 1812. Brother of Hon. Abraham Watkins Venable, member of Congress from North Carolina, who was member of the Board of

Union Theological Seminary, 1831–1844. Nephew of 49; cousin of 88, 161, and of wives of 95, 101, and consequent relationships. Brother of wives of 48, 49, 54, 70, and consequent relationships.

79. William Mayo Atkinson. William Mayo Atkinson was the oldest of several brothers connected with the College. Three were students at the College: Bishop Thomas Atkinson, of North Carolina; President John Mayo Pleasants Atkinson, of the College (1857–1883); and Rev. Joseph Mayo Atkinson, member of Board of Union Theological Seminary, 1866. Wm. M. Atkinson was at first a lawyer, and became a clergyman in 1833, being pastor at Winchester, 1839–1846. He was also a member of the Board of Union Theological Seminary, 1827–1829, 1840–1842. A cousin, Dr. Thomas P. Atkinson, was member of the Board of Union Theological Seminary, 1827–1828, 1832–1834, and it was the sister of the latter who was the first wife of Rev. Theodorick Pryor, 89.

81. Samuel C. Anderson. Member of Board of Union Theological Seminary, 1832–1841. Kinsman (?) of 111, 118.

82. Asa Dupuy. Officer in the war of 1812. Presiding Justice of Prince Edward.

84. James Caskie. Member of Board of Union Theological Seminary, 1827–1838.

87. James D. Wood. Treasurer of Board of Union Theological Seminary, 1828–1845; also Treasurer of College Board. Brother-in-law of 54.

THE NEW GOVERNMENT FOR VIRGINIA, 1624.

[Abstract from English Public Records—By W. N. Sainsbury.]

[After the revocation of the charter of the Virginia Company, King James took the government of the colony into his own hands. He continued Wyatt as governor; but appointed a commission to take into consideration a new form of government for Virginia. The colonists were greatly alarmed lest the influence of the much hated Sir Thomas Smythe should prevail

under the new regime, and there can hardly be a doubt that this would have been the case, and that James would also have withdrawn the right of local legislation; but the death of the King in March, and that of Smythe in September, 1625, with the increasing political and religious troubles in England prevented the changes which were so much feared. The appointment of governors and councillors remained immediately in the crown; but Charles I recognized the House of Burgesses, and the rights of legislation, and especially of self taxation were never seriously interfered with until the period of the Stamp Act.]

Sir Francis Nethersole to Sir Dudley Carleton.

1624, July 3, London.

Sir F. Nethersole to Sir Dudley Carleton:

There is a commission of Privy Councillors and others appointed to advise upon a fit Patent to be given to the Company of Virginia, that they had last being overthrown by a Quo Warranto, the last day of the term. The reformation intended as I hear, is that there shall be a company for trade but not for government of the country which his Maj. will take care (of) by such orders as shall be made by him, by the advice of those Commiss[rs] and of his Privy Council, and this to avoid the faction (which) hath grown in the company, upon that occasion the popularness of the government having been also otherwise displeasing to his Maj. Hears speech also of a great army of 100 men to be sent thither, being esteemed sufficient against the Indians to secure the Inhabitants, without distracting them from their labors as they are now.

(Extract from *Domestic Corres., James I*, Vol. 169, No. 14.)

The Royal Commission, 1624.

[This document is printed in full in Rymer's Foedera, but as this work is practically inaccessible to most of the readers of this Magazine, a very full abstract of this important paper is published here. It may be well to state here that the abstracts made by Mr. Sainsbury for the State of Virginia, are much fuller than those printed in the English Calendar of Colonial State Papers,

in no instance less than one-third larger, and frequently of consiberably greater extent.]

1624, July 15, WESTMINSTER.

The King's commission to Henry Viscount Mandeville, Lord President of the Council, Wm. Lord Paget, Anthony Lord Chichester, Sir Thos. Edmonds, Sir John Suckling, Sir Geo. Calvert, Sir Edward Conway, Sir Richard Western, Sir Julius Ceasar, Sir Hunphrew May. Sir Saville Hicks, Sir. Thomas Smith, Sir Henry Mildmay, Sir Thomas Coventry, Sir Robert Heath, Sir Ferdinando Gorges, Sir Robert Kiligrew, Sir Charles Montague, Sir Philip Carew, Sir Francis Goston, Sir Thomas Wroth, Sir John Wolstenholme, Sir Nath. Rich, Sir Samuel Argall, Sir Hump. Handford, Mathew Sutcliff, Dean of Exeter, Francis White, Dean of Carlisle, Thos. Tamshaw, Aldermen Robert Johnson, Jas. Cambell & Ralph Freeman, Morris Abbott, Nath. Butler, Geo. Wilmore, Wm. Hackwell, John Mildmay, Philip Germayne, Edward Johnson, Thos. Gibbes, Samuel Wrote, John Porey, Michael Hawes, Edward Palavacine, Robert Bateman, Martin Bond, Thos. Styles, Nich. Leate, Robert Butt, Abrah. Cartwright, Rich. Edwards, John Dyke, Anthony Aldy, Wm. Palmer, Edward Ditchfield, George Mole and Richard Morer.

Whereas at the suit of divers of his Maj. Subjects intending to deduce a colony and make habitation and plantation of sundry people in that part of America commonly called Virginia and other territories in America. The King greatly commending and accepting their desires, did by his letters Patents in the fourth year of his reign [10 April, 1606] grant to divers Knights, Gentlemen and others, for the more speedy accomplishment of said Plantation that they should divide themselves into two Colonies called the first and second Colonies, in which said letters Patent his Maj. declared that his Maj., his heirs and successors, would from time to time ordain and give such further instructions, laws, constitutions and ordinances, for the better rule of the same, and whereas his Maj. did by several Privy Seal letters, give such orders, ordinances & constitutions for directing the affairs of said first Colony, and afterwards upon petition of divers adventurers

& planters of the same, his Maj. did by his letters Pattents in the 17th * year of his reign incorporate divers Noblemen, Knights, gentlemen & others, by the name of Treasurer and Company of adventurers and planters of the City of London for the first Colony in Virginia, granting them divers powers, liberties and authorities and afterwards by letters Patent in the 9th year of his Maj. reign [12 March, 161½] did further grant to said Treasurer & Company and their successors, divers other Islands within the limits of the said letters Patents expressed with other powers and authorities. And whereas his Maj. out of his zeal and affection to the furthering of the said Plantations, having still a watchful and careful eye to the same and finding the courses taken for the setling thereof had not taken that good effect which his Maj. intended and so much desired, did by commission lately granted to certain persons of quality and trust, cause the State of said country of Virginia to be examined as well in point of Livelihood as government, and how the great sums of money collected for the good thereof, had been expended, and whereas his Maj. Commis[rs] after much labor sertified that the people sent to inhabit and plant in said Country, were most of them by God's visitation, sickness, famine and massacres by the native savages, dead, and those living, in miserable and lamentable necessity and want, but the country appeared to said Commis[rs] to be fruitful and healthful after the people had been some time there, and that if industry were used it would produce many staple and good commodities, tho as yet the sixteen years government now past had yielded few or none, and this neglect they conceived must fall on the governors and company here who had power to direct the plantations there, and that said plantations were of great importance and would as they hoped, remain a lasting monument of his Maj. happy government to all posterity, if the same were prosecuted to those ends for which they were first undertaken and his Maj. instructions given in the beginning of the plantation, for the direction of affairs there by thirteen Councillors in Virginia and as many here, all nominated by his Maj. had been pursued and not altered into so popular a course & amongst so many hands, much better effects had been produced

* Clearly a mistake for 7th year [*i. e.*, 23d May, 1609], see below.

and much contention and confusion avoided. His Maj. entering into mature consideration of the premises, did by advice of his privy council resolve by altering the charters of said company as to points of government found defective, to settle such a course as might best secure the safety of his people there and cause said plantation to flourish, and yet with the preservation of the interest of every planter and adventurer so far forth as their present interests shall not prejudice the public plantations, but because said Treasurer and Company did not submit their charters to be reformed, his Maj. proceedings therein were stayed for a time until upon a Quo Warranto brought and a legal and judicial proceeding therein, the said charters are avoided. His Maj. being resolved to proceed in the course he ever intended for the good of said plantation, and to effect the same by a new charter, but because the points thereof may be many and the nature and consequence of them require advised consideration and deliberation before it be passed and yet the least delay may prove perilous to said plantation, His Majesty for the better progression to effect the same, and reposing assured trust and confidence in the understanding and circumspection of those above named, appoints them his Maj. Commis^{rs} with power to and six whereof the Lord President, Lord Chichester, Sir Thomas Edmondes, Sir John Suckling, Sir George Calvert, Sir Edward Conway, Sir Richard Weston and Sir Julius Ceasar, to be one to take into consideration the State of said Colony and plantation as well for the safety of the people there, strength of the place and government to be exercised there, as for the management of the business here in England, to settle the same by such orders, rules and directions as any such six or more as aforesaid shall find most fit, and give power also to execute according to their discretion, any authorities, privileges, &c., mentioned in said letters patents for said first colony, and to take into their hand, goods, chattels, merchandize and money in the hands of any persons for & concerning the public use said Colony or of said pretented Governor and Company, also to give orders for sending of supply to said Colony out of proceeds of said goods and money, and power to call together the adventurers or planters to confer with them for the advancement or settling of said plantation and appoint committees for the due preparation of

affairs, also to propose and set down such matters and things as they think most necessary for settling and establishing the government of said Colony and concerning the adventurers, planters and inhabitants thereof, and of the trade and all other things whatsoever requisite for the maintenance, increase and continuance of said Colony, which may be necessary to be inserted in the new Charter by his Maj. to be made for the good of said plantation and Colony. Declaring that in case of any question or doubt which requires aid from his Maj., he & his privy council will give such directions as shall be most necessary, also that if any be hereafter willing to raise any joint stock to be sent to said Colony, every such adventurer to have a free voice in the ordering and disposing of the same. Power to take into their custody the seals of the Treasurer, Company and Council of Virginia, and to keep and peruse all Charters Patents grants and instructions heretofore given to said Treasurer & Company & others, concerning said colony, and all books, orders, letters & other writings in whose hands soever the same be, requiring all persons to deliver up same to said Commissioners for their better information "in this work of" so deep and great importance, willing and requiring you to be diligent & attendant at the execution "of the same." This commission to continue in force until his Maj. by writing under his signet or privy seal, signify his pleasure to the contrary. *Patent Roll, 22 Jan.*, Part 1, No. 4.

Lord Mandeville to Sir Edward Conway.

1624, July 16.

Lord President Mandevill to Secretary Sir Edward Conway:

Conceives it will not be unpleasing to his Maj. to hear of the proceedings upon the commission for Virginia, which being sealed but yesterday morning, in the afternoon they met at Sir Thomas Smith's house. Finds the gentlemen and merchants very hearty and ready to afford all furtherance to the work. Has sent the brief for the king to peruse. There is *sonum necessarium* which he sees will give life to all the business, and that must be done at first or all will be at a stand, which is to have a Proclamation go forth to stay importation of Foreign tobacco. This was the suit of the last Parliament and of all the planters heretofore and now

again as instantly deserved by all those commissioners. Necessity of preventing the importation of a great quantity of Spanish tobacco provided at Cadiz and other places, which if allowed would not only drain the kingdom of a great deal of money, but cast back the progress of this plantation for two or three years. The commiss[rs] have it in contemplation how to make retribution to his maj. of any loss in his customs by raising it out of the plantation tobacco. Though fit to certify this "his maj. making it his own work." 1 p. (*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 3, No. 17.)

Orders by the Commissioners for Virginia.

(Inclosure) 1624, July 16.

Orders set down at a meeting of the commissioners for Virginia. The *commission being sealed July 15, 1624.* Henry Fotherbye now secretary to the Burmuda company to be clerk to this commission. Thos. Newton to be Beadle. Meeting to be at Sir Thomas Smithes house every Thursday at 2 p. m. All charters, books & writing mentioned in the commission to be brought here in the custody of the clerk for the commiss[rs] use. To take into consideration and report on the present state of the plantation on Thursday next. The committee to have power to send for such persons as can give information therein. Also to take into consideration, the fittest & most speedy course to settle the govern[mt] there, the supply necessary for the inhabitants and which shall be sent thither, what is fit to be done for defence against the savages, the commodities that can be raised. Notice of this commission to be given at the Exchange & that all repairing go to the commiss[rs] to receive directions as went to the company heretofore. The committee next to take into consideration how the plantation now stand, and how it did stand at the bringing in of the *Quo warranto*, and what transactions & grants & by whom have been made since that time. That there is an absolute necessity for the present maintaining of the plantation by their Tobacco as the only present means for their subsistence—and the present necessity for restraining the importation of all foreign Tobacco. The Lord President to present the commissioners humble desires to his Maj. herein. No ship to go for Virginia (whereof two or three are already in preparation) until

a resolution be taken for settling the government there, lest the report of the dissolution of the former government might breed a confusion there before the setling of a new—and because these businesses are weighty and require speed, ordered that the committee meet from day to day to make further propositions for the good of the plantation. 3 pp. (*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 3, No. 17, I.)

SIR ROBERT HEATH TO SIR EDWD. CONWAY.

1624, July 31.

Solicitor General Sir Robert Heath to Secretary Sir Edward Conway:

The commissioners for Virginia conceive it very necessary for preventing such distractions and confusions in Virginia as might happen by various rumors and reports that commission be sent to some of the principal inhabitants for present government there until his Maj. pleasure be further known. It is conceived this would be of best authority & most for their satisfaction if it be immediately from his Maj. under the great seal of England. Have agreed upon the form enclosed (wanting) for his maj. signature, they also desire his Maj. to bestow upon the colony a last of powder which may not be had elsewhere but out of his Maj. store whereof they stand in great need. 1 p. (*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 3, No. 19.)

PETITION OF THE GOVERNOR AND ASSEMBLY OF VIRGINIA TO THE KING.

July 3, 1624.

Petition of the Governor, Council and Colony of Virginia in their General Assembly, to the King:

That whereas to their great comfort they have lately understood that his Maj. notwithstanding the unjust disparagements of this plantation, hath taken it into his more near and special care. Urged by their duty and experiences, petitioners beseech that credit may not be given to the late declarations presented to his Maj. concerning the happy but indeed miserable state of the Colony during the first twelve years neither to those malicious imputations which have been laid on the latter, but to be pleased to behold in little the true state of both by their re-

lations* now presented by the hands of John Puntis, a worthy member of their body, containing nothing but the truth without disaffection or partiality. Their earnest desires to continue the government under which they live, but if his Maj. otherwise determine their prayers solicit his Maj. tender compassion not to suffer his poor subjects to fall into the hands of Sir Thomas Smithe or his confidants who have lately abused his Maj. sacred ears with wrong informations, but graciously to protect them from growing storms engendered by faction, and that they may depend upon no meaner persons than of late they have done, since the action is of such honor & consequence, and in that by the late massacre, continued war, and mean price of tobacco, they are disabled from setting up staple commodities, extirpation of the perfidious savages, much less for fortification against a foreign enemy, they humbly solicit the effort of his Maj. gracious intention for their and the Somers Islands, sole importation of Tobacco, beseeching his Maj. to believe that they effect not that contempitable weed as an end, but as a present means whereof they doubt not ere long to give his Maj. a real assurance. That they may have a voice in the disposal of that aid of soldiers they have been put in hopes of, since none at that distance can direct so advantageously as their presence and experience. Signed by Sirs Fras. Wyatt,[1] Fras. West,[2] & George Yeardly,[3] Geo. Sandys,[4] Roger Smithe,[5] Ralph Hamor,[6] Will. Pierce,[7] Wm. Tucker,[8] Jabes Whitaker,[9] John Pollington,[10] Nicholas Martian,[11] Edward Blaney,[12] Isaac Chaplain,[13] Clem't Dilke,[14] John Pott,[15] Henry Watkins, Rich. Stevens,[16] Nath. Basse,[17] Thomas Harris,[18] Rich. Kingssmyll,[19] John Utie,[20] Robert Addams, Thomas Marlot, Luke Boys,[21] John Chewe,[22] Nath. Caussey,[23] Rawley Croshaw,[24] Richard Bigges, Gabriel Holland. (*Colonial Papers*, Vol. III, No. 21.)

NOTES.

[1] Sir Francis Wyatt, Governor of Virginia from November, 1621, to August 26, 1625, when a new commission was issued to

* The "relation" sent was "A Briefe Declaration of the Plantation of Virginia duringe the first Twelve Years," &c. *Colonial Records of Virginia, Senate Document*, 1874.

him, and he continued in office until the 18th of September, when he received permission to return home, on account of the death of his father. He was again Governor, November, 1639, February, 1641. For Governor Wyatt and notices of the Wyatts of Gloucester, King and Queen, Charles City and Prince George counties, see this Magazine, III, 160, 177–181. The following additions are made to these notes:

It appears from the records of Spotsylvania county, that on August 29, 1745, division was made of 2,946 acres in Spotsylvania, which had been devised by Francis Wyatt, late of Gloucester county, deceased, to his children, William, Edward, Thomas and Ann Wyatt; the latter of whom had, since her father's death, married John Thruston. (2) Deed, Spotsylvania, 1746, from Edward Wyatt, of Gloucester county, conveying his portion of above mentioned lands. (3) Deed, Spotsylvania, 1747, from William Wyatt, mariner, conveying land in Spotsylvania left him by his father, Francis Wyatt. (4) Deed, Spotsylvania, August, 1749, from Thomas Wyatt, of Essex, and Sukey his wife, conveying 667 acres in Spotsylvania, part of land above mentionod. Shortly after making this deed, Thomas Wyatt removed to Spotsylvania. (5) There is in Essex a deed from Thomas Wyatt, of Spotsylvania, and his wife Sukey, daughter of John Edmundson, of Essex. Thomas Wyatt was a justice of Spotsylvania in 1762. There were other Wyatts named in the Spotsylvania records. (6) Thomas Ballard Smith, of Louisa county, made a deed February 5, 1764, to his grandchildren, Thomas Ballard Wyatt, Francis Wyatt and John Wyatt, sons of John Wyatt, "of the parish of St. George and County of Caroline." (7) Deed, November, 1778, from John Wyatt and Anne his wife, and Thomas Ballard Wiatt and Susanna his wife, of Hanover county, conveying land in Spotsylvania. (8) Deed, Spotsylvania, January, 1786, from Thomas Ballard Wyatt and Francis Wyatt, conveying land in Spotsylvania left them by their grandfather, Thomas Ballard Smith.

The will and deed books of Caroline county have been destroyed; but the order books give a little information. (9) John Wyatt owned land in Caroline in 1732. (10) John Wyatt, gent. was party to a suit in 1750. (11) In 1771 John Wyatt chose Henry Gilbert as guardian. (12) The will of William Wyatt

was proved April, 1772. (13) In February, 1778, Richard Wyatt took the oaths as ensign in the Caroline militia. (14) In May, 1778, the will of Henry Wyatt was proved.

It is probable that some of these Wyatts of Caroline were descendants of Richard Wyatt, and Catherine his wife, of King and Queen county, who made a deed in Essex in July, 1710.

Mr. L. G. Tyler found among some old chancery papers in Williamsburg, depositions by John Wiatt, Jr., stating that he removed in 1767, from Gloucester to Prince William county, and by Conquest Wiatt, that in 1776 he removed from Gloucester to Cumberland county. At the time of making the deposition, Conquest Wyatt lived in Prince William county, but subsequently removed to the adjoining county of Fauquier, where his will dated September 14, 1806, and proved August 28, 1815, is recorded. His legatees were his daughter Mary Newman, his daughter Elizabeth Owens (he adds he has been informed she is dead and if this is true the legacy to go to her heirs); daughter Elizabeth, wife of James Green, daughter Fanny Lewis, son John, daughter Eleanor Wiatt, wife Lettice.

There is in Prince William a deed October 7, 1774, from William Wyatt and Lettice his wife.

Probably a descendant of the Virginia family or families, was Frances Wyatt, born about 1760, who lived in North Carolina, and who had three sons Captain John Wyatt, a soldier in the war of 1812, Anthony and Douglas Wyatt. These three brothers removed first to Montgomery county, Ky., and afterwards, about 1816, to Missouri. Information is especially desired in regard to the ancestry of this Francis Wyatt, of North Carolina.

We have a copy of entries in a Wyatt family Bible, apparently from King and Queen county, which will be printed at an early date.

[2] Francis West, brother of Thos., Lord Delaware, Governor of Virginia, and himself Governor November, 1627, March 5, 1629. See this Magazine, II, 308–309.

[3] Sir George Yeardley, Deputy Governor, 1616–17, Governor, 1619, November, 1621, and April 19, 1626, to his death in November, 1627. See this Magazine, I, 84–86; the N. E. Hist. and Gen. Register, Jan., 1884 (containing Yeardley's will) and "Sir George Yeardley and his Descendants," by T. T. Upshur.

[4] George Sandys, the poet, Treasurer of Virginia. See this Magazine, I, 90.

[5] Roger Smith, appointed to the Council, 1621. See this Magazine, I, 86.

[6] Ralph Hamor, appointed to the Council, 1621; author of "A True Discourse of the Present State of Virginia," London, 1615. See this Magazine, I, 86.

[7] William Pierce or Peirce, afterwards in 1631–44, member of the Council. See this Magazine, I, 147. In the list in *Hening*, I, 129, his name is printed "Peeine."

[8] William Tucker, appointed to the Council, March 4, 1626. See this Magazine, I, 188–190, and 193.

[9] Jabez Whitaker, probably a brother of Rev. Alexander Whitaker. See this Magazine, II, 78, and Jan., 1894, p. 295.

[10] John Pollington, was also a member of the first House of Burgesses, 1619, for the "City of Henricus." He made a visit to England in 1626.

[11] Nicholas Martian, member of the House of Burgesses, 1623, 1631, 1632, and 1632–3. See this Magazine, I, 425–426.

[12] Edward Blaney, afterwards appointed member of the Council, March 4, 1626.

[13] Isaac Chaplin lived at "Chaplins Choice," in the present county of Prince George.

[14] Clement Dilke; see this Magazine, I, 443.

[15] John Pott, Governor of Virginia, 1628–29. See this Magazine, I, 88–89, 198.

[16] Richard Stevens, member of the Council, 1629, &c. See this Magazine, I, 82–83.

[17] Nathaniel Basse, of "Basse's Choice," in present Isle of Wight county, also member of the House of Burgesses, 1629. See this Magazine, II, 68; and *William & Mary Quarterly*, April, 1899.

[18] Thomas Harris, of Henrico county. For notice of him and some of his descendants, see this Magazine, IV, 248–249; and for fuller account see "A Chart of the Descendants of Captain Thomas Harris," &c., Richmond, 1894.

[19] Richard Kingsmill, of "Kingsmill," on James river, near the present Williamsburg. His arms as shown on the tomb of his daughter Elizabeth, who was wife successively of Colonel

William Tayloe, of the Council, and of President Nathaniel Bacon, were "*Ar. crucilly sa. a chev. ermines betwn. three millrinds of the second, a chief of the third.*" See also *William & Mary Quarterly*, V, 125.

[20] John Utie, member of the Council, 1631, &c. See this Magazine, I, 90. He was one of the leaders in the expulsion of Governor Harvey from the Colony. See this Magazine, I, 416–430. And *William & Mary Quarterly*, V, 52–57.

[21] Luke Boys. See this Magazine, IV, 80, and V, 97. He died before 1635, leaving an only child, Hannah.

[22] John Chew, of Hog Island and York county, frequently a member of the House of Burgesses. See this Magazine, I, 87–88, 197; II, 347; III, 58, 391–392; V, 341–342. The Chews of Maryland and Pennsylvania were undoubtedly descendants of John Chew, the early burgess; and no doubt the later Virginia Chews were also, but the writer has seen no documentary proof of the traditional statement that Larkin Chew (the immediate ancestor of the Virginia family, who, as appears from a deed in Essex, was living in King and Queen county in 1703), was a son of Joseph Chew, of Annapolis, who was a son of John, the immigrant. The latter is shown by the records of York county to have had a son Joseph. Can any one furnish the desired proof?

[23] Nathaniel Causey came to Virginia in 1607, and lived at "Causey's Care," situated just back of the present Eppes's Island, Charles City county. This is shown by a patent of adjoining land.

[24] Rawley Croshaw. See this Magazine, I, 84. In regard to Henry Watkins, Robert Addams, Thomas Marlot, Richard Bigges, and Gabriel Holland, no information is accessible. Sir George Yeardley, Nicholas Martian (an ancestor of George Washington), Thomas Harris, and John Chew are the only members of this early House of Burgesses known to have descendants in America, though it is very possible that there may be others.

Earl of Warwick to Secretary Conway.

1624, Aug. 9, Newark, this Monday noon.

Robert Earl of Warwick to Secretary Sir Edward Conway:

Has sent back Mr. Pory with the commission desiring Sec.

Conway to put Mr. Potts name out of it, his Maj. knows the reason, he was the poisoner of the Savages there (in Virginia) and therefore it is very unfit he should be employed by the State in any business. Prays him also to put the King in mind of writing a letter to Mr. Attorney to put in Robert Bing in the Virginia commission according to his Maj. promise, for he can do his Maj. much service therein, and since his Maj. trusts the Earl of Warwick in that business he would be glad to do all he can for the advancement thereof. (*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 3, No. 25.)

[Another instance in which that evil genius of Virginia, the Earl of Warwick, is found aiding and abetting men of bad character in business relating to Virginia. Argall and Butler had before been his protegees, and now he was attempting to force into the Commission for Virginia, a man, whom the Lord Keeper and the Solicitor General declared—in another letter in the Sainsbury abstracts—to be utterly unfit for the position, and who had behaved so offensively to the Earl of Southampton, during the business of the Virginia Company, that the Lords, whose sympathies were not with Southampton, had committed Bing to the Marshalsea prison. The incident is only worthy of record as showing the character of Warwick, and is of value as evidence in view of the fact that Mr. Firth, the writer of the life of Warwick in the *Dictionary of National Biography*, and Mr. Brown, in the *Genesis*, give a much more favorable account of Warwick's character than that which has been usually held by English and American writers. It is difficult however, for any one to examine his connection with the colony of Virginia, and the Virginia Company, without feeling that Clarendon had some reason for saying that Warwick was a man, "than whom one with less virtue could scarcely be found out."]

1624, Sept. 15. LICENSE TO SIR FRANCIS WYATT, Governor of Virginia, to return to England for his own private business, on the decease of his father. Power to Sir Geo. Yeardley to be Governor in his stead and on his death, John Harvey, or failing him, any one of the Council there, chosen by the Majority. (*Docquet, Domestic, James 1st.*)

Extracts from the Register of Farnham Parish, Richmond county, Virginia.

[The book from which the following entries were taken is now in the county clerk's office at Warsaw, Va. It is evidently a copy from an older record (as there is no sort of chronological order), from a register which had become so dilapidated as to be merely loose pages, which the copyist did not take time to arrange in order. From the small number of marriages and deaths recorded in the copy, it is probable that part of the original was lost. B = born; M = married; D = died.]

B. Elizabeth, dau. Francis and Sarah Armistead, July 12, 1716.
B. John, son of Francis and Sarah Armistead, Feb. 26, 1718.
D. Francis Armistead, April 4, 1719.
B. Wm. Burgess, son Henry and Winifred Armistead, Nov. 10, 1775.
B. Ann, dau. Thomas and Ann Beale, Aug. 10, 1672.
B. Thomas, son Thomas and Ann Beale, Jan. 29, 1675.
B. Charles, son Thomas and Ann Beale, Oct. 20, 1678.
B. Ann, dau. Thomas and Elizabeth Beale, Sept. 3d, 1711.
B. Thomas, son Charles and Frances Barber, March 16, 1701.
B. Charles, son Charles and Frances Barber, Aug. 11, 1704.
B. Mary, dau. Charles and Frances Barber, Dec. 26, 1706.
B. Anne, dau. Charles and Frances Barber, Aug. 16, 1709.
B. Elizabeth, dau. Charles and Frances Barber, March 4, 1711.
B. William, son Charles and Frances Barber, Nov. 17, 1714.
D. Mary Ball, Jan., 1718.
B. Katharine, dau. John and Mary Benger, Oct. 10, 1723.
D. Katharine Benger, Feb. 5, 1723–4.
D. John Benger, Oct. 31st, 1725.
D. Charles Barber, Nov. 27, 1726.
D. Charles Barber, Jr., Nov. 24, 1726.
D. Betty Beckwith, Ap'l 7, 1726.
D. Elizabeth Beale, March 21st, 1727–8.
D. Thomas Beale, Jr., Oct. 9, 1732.

B. Walter, son Giles and Elizabeth Cole, March 5, 1677.
B. Reuben, son Christopher and Anne Calvert. Nov. 5, 1682.
B. Susanna, dau. Wm. and Anne Colston, Dec. 8, 1686.
B. William, son Wm. and Anne Colston, Aug. 1st, 1713.
B. Traverse, son Charles and Rebecca Colston, Aug. 4, 1714.
B. Winifred, dau. Newman and Katharine Brockenbrough, March 21st, 1726.
D. Rebecca Colston, Dec. 29, 1726.
D. Elizabeth Colston, Jan. 18, 1726.
D. Charles Colston, Jan. 25, 1726.
D. Winifred Colston, Jan. 29, 1726.
B. Rawleigh, son Wm. and Million Downman, Apl. 24, 1680.
B. Wilmott, dau. Wm. and Million Downman, Dec. 14, 1681.
B. Million, dau. Wm. and Million Downman, Nov. 21st. 1683.
B. William, son Wm. and Million Downman, Oct. 19, 1685.
B. Robert, son Wm. and Million Downman, Jan. 2d, 1686.
B. Elizabeth, dau. Wm. and Million Downman, Jan. 26, 1688.
B. Traverse, son Wm. and Million Downman, Nov. 15, 1696.
B. Robert, son Wm. and Anne Downman, May 21st, 1720.
B. James, son Wm. and Anne Downman, July 29, 1722.
B. William, son Wm. and Anne Downman, Feb. 4, 1724–5.
D. Jabez Downman, Ap'l 23d, 1730.
D. Travers Downman, Ap'l 25, 1730.
B. William, son Wm. and Anne Downman, Feb. 14, 1724.
B. Travers, son Wm. and Anne Downman, March 16, 1726.
B. Elizabeth, dau. Wm. and Anne Downman, Aug. 20, 1728.
B. Jabez, son Wm. and Anne Downman, Sept. 30, 1730.
M. Mr. Wm. Davenport and Elizabeth Heale, Nov. 26, 1728.
B. William, son Wm. and Elizabeth Davenport, Feb. 6, 1735.
B. Fortunatus, son Wm. and Elizabeth Davenport, June 12, 1738.
M. Mr. John Eustace and Alice Corbin Peachey, Oct. 6, 1743.
B. John, son Alexander and Sarah Fleming, March 23d, 1690.
B. Charlotte, dau. James and Mary Foushee, June 5, 1692.
B. Susanna, dau. James and Mary Foushee, Dec. 12, 1695.
B. John, son John and Mary Foushee, Sept. 6, 1697.
B. Alexander, son Alexander and Sarah Fleming, Ap'l 17, 1696.
B. Sarah, dau. Alexander and Sarah Fleming, Ap'l 31st, 1698.

B. William, son Alexander and Sarah Fleming, Dec. 2d, 1706.
B. Charles, son Alexander and Sarah Fleming, Aug. 20, 1708.
B. Elizabeth, dau. Alexander and Sarah Fleming, Feb. 18, 1710.
D. Alexander Fleming, May 5, 1720.
B. Elizabeth, dau. John and Elizabeth Foushee, Oct. 1st, 1723.
B. Mary, dau. Moore and Margaret Fauntleroy, Feb. 28, 1725.
B. Moore, son Moore and Margaret Fauntleroy, Oct. 1st, 1728.
D. Mary Foushee, Oct. 3d, 1724.
B. Jean, dau. Thomas and Anne Glascock, July 10, 1673.
B. Mary and Anne, daus. Gregory and Mary Glascock, Nov. 10, 1673.
B. Mary, dau. Thomas and Anne Glascock. Jan. 22d, 1690.
B. Frances, dau. Thomas and Anne Glascock, July 14, 1680.
B. Corbin, son of Leroy and Winifred Griffin, April 12, 1679.
B. Winifred, dau. of LeRoy and Winifred Griffin, October, 1682.
B. Thomas, son of LeRoy and Winifred Griffin, Sept. 20, 1684.
B. Standley, son of Francis and Ann Gower, Nov. 17, 1679.
B. Francis, son of Francis and Ann Gower, April 15, 1682.
B. Elizabeth, dau. David and Catharine Gwin, Dec. 31st, 1692.
B. John, son Thomas and Sarah Glascock, Jan. 14, 1699.
B. Gregory, son Thomas and Sarah Glascock, March 10, 1700.
B. Elizabeth, dau. Thomas and Sarah Glascock, April 20, 1703.
B. Thomas, son Thomas and Sarah Glascock, April 12, 1705.
B. Francis, son Francis and Easter Gower, Feb. 2d, 1706.
B. LeRoy, son Thomas and Elizabeth Griffin, Jan. 9, 1711.
B. Elizabeth, dau. Thomas and Elizabeth Griffin, Oct. 13, 1714.
B. Frances, dau. Charles and Frances Grimes, Nov. 19, 1717.
B. Alice, dau. Charles and Frances Grimes, March 24, 1718–9.
B. Katharine, dau. Standley and Sarah Gower, Sept. 24, 1720.
B. Peter, son Thomas and Sarah Glascock, March 13, 1714.
B. Sarah, dau. Thomas and Elizabeth Griffin, Nov. 7, 1716.
B. Ann, dau. Thomas and Elizabeth Griffin, Jan. 16, 1718.
B. William, son Gregory and Alice Glascock, May 28, 1730.
B. Jesse, son Gregory and Elizabeth Glascock, May 10, 1730.
B. William, son George and Judith Glascock, Sept. 1st, 1734.
B. William, son William and Esther Glascock, July 4, 1733.
D. John Gower, Sept. 26, 1726.

D. Frances Gower, Jan. 7, 1726.
D. Susanna Gower, Dec. 11, 1726.
D. Winifred Gower, May 20, 1727.
D. Thomas Glascock, Jan. 8, 1724.
D. Frances Gower, Sept. 10, 1729.
D. Alice Glascock, June 25, 1730.
D. Thomas Griffin, Sept. 9, 1732.
B. Francis, son Francis and Rachel Gower, Dec. 15, 1726.
B. Sarah, dau. Gregory and Alice Glascock, Nov. 5, 1727.
B. William, son William and Esther Glascock, Feb. 20, 1728–9.
B. George, son George and Judith Glascock, Jan. 14, 1728.
B. Ann, dau. William and Esther Glascock, Feb. 29, 1730.
B. Gregory, son Gregory and Elizabeth Glascock, Jan. 21st, 1721–2.
B. Traverse son Gregory and Elizabeth Glascock, Oct. 1st, 1734.
B. William, son George and Judith Glascock, Sept. 1st, 1734.
B. Thos. B., son LeRoy and Maryan Griffin, Oct. 17, 1735.
M. Gregory Glascock and Elizabeth Elder, Jan. 29, 1730–1.
B. Betty, dau. LeRoy and Maryan Griffin, March 17, 1736,
B. LeRoy, son LeRoy and Maryan Griffin, Dec. 30, 1738.
B. Corbin, son LeRoy and Maryan Griffin, Nov. 2d, 1741.
B. William, son LeRoy and Maryan Griffin, Jan. 29, 1742.
B. Samuel, son LeRoy and Maryan Griffin, April 20, 1746.
B. Cyrus, son LeRoy and Maryan Griffin, July 16, 1748.
B. George, son William and Esther Glascock, Dec. 20, 1743.
B. Mildred, dau. George and Judith Glascock, Nov. 4, 1749.
B. Betty, dau. William and Esther Glascock, Dec. 9, 1749.
D. Col. LeRoy Griffin, July 9, 1750.
B. John Tayloe, son LeRoy and Maryan Griffin, Aug. 24, 1750.
D. Million Glascock, Oct. 25, 1750.
B. John, son Wm. and Esther Glascock, Dec. 24, 1751.
B. Susannah, dau. George and Judith Glascock, Nov. 28, 1751.
D. Major George Glascock, Feb. 27, 1753.
B. Milly, dau. William and Esther Glascock, Nov. 24, 1753.
B. Wm. Chichester, son William and Elizabeth Glascock, July 4, 1754.
B. Judith, dau. George and Judith Glascock, 1776.
B. George, son George and Judith Glascock, Jan. 10, 1756.

D. John Glascock, May 7, 1756.
D. Wm. Chichester, son Wm. and Elizabeth Glascock, Aug. 8, 1756.
B. Thomas, son Thomas and Ann Glascock, Sept. 21st, 1756.
D. Jesse Glascock, Ap'l 1st, 1757.
B. William, son John and Ann Gaskins, June 18, 1758.
B. Sarah, dau. George and Judith Glascock, Oct. 4, 1761.
B. Elizabeth Chichester, dau. Richard and Hannah Glascock, April 27, 1762.
B. Richard, son George and Judith Glascock, Aug. 23d, 1764.
B. George, son Peter and Elizabeth Glascock, Jan. 26, 1771.
B. Ann Corbin, dau. LeRoy and Alice Griffin, Sept. 1st, 1765.
B. Elizabeth, dau. LeRoy and Judith Griffin, Aug. 18, 1773.
B. Washington, son John and Susannah Glascock, Aug. 6, 1775.
B. Eleanor, dau. George and Catherine Heal, Nov. 19, 1705.
B. George, son George and Catherine Heal, Jan. 4, 1707.
B. Elizabeth, dau. George and Catherine Heal, March 8, 1710.
B. Catherine, dau. Dennis and Elizabeth McCarty, Ap'l 16, 1678.
B. Daniel, son of Dennis and Elizabeth McCarty, March 19, 1684.
M. Alvin Mountjoy and Ellen Thornton, May 3, 1728.
M. Billington McCarty and Ann Barber, June 16, 1732.
B. Daniel, son of Bullington and Ann McCarty, Oct. 22, 1733.
D. Daniel, son of Bullington and Ann McCarty, Aug. 6, 1739.
B. Bullington, son of Bullington and Ann McCarty, Oct. 3, 1736.
B. Thaddeus, son of Bullington and Ann McCarty, Ap'l 1, 1739.
B. Chas. Barber, son of Billington and Ann McCarty, Aug. 23, 1741.
B. John, son of Rev'd Wm. and Barbara McKay, Feb. 13, 1744–5.
B. Fitzhugh, son of Rev'd Wm. and Barbara McKay, Aug. 24, 1753.
D. Ann McCarty, Jan. 7, 1753.
B. Daniel, son of Bullington and Ann McCarty, Aug. 24, 1757.

B. Thomas, son of Willoughby and Sarah Newton, Dec. 20, 1723–4.
B. Rebecca, dau. of Willoughby and Sarah Newton, Oct. 6, 1726.
B. Elizabeth, dau. of Henry and Elizabeth Newton, Sept. 30, 1726.
B. Winney, dau. of Charles and Winney McCarty, Sept. 4, 1775.
B. Mildred Smith, dau. of Thaddeus and Mary McCarty, Nov. 21, 1780.
M. Thomas Osborne and Frances Smith, Feb. 11, 1726–7.
B. Robert, son of Samuel and Elizabeth Peachey, March 21, 1673.
B. Samuel, son of William and Phoebe Peachey, Sep. 4, 1699.
B. Alice Corbin, dau. of Samuel and Winifred Peachey, May 16, 1726.
B. Elizabeth, dau. of Samuel and Katherine Peachey, Nov. 18, 1721.
B. Ann, dau. of Samuel and Winifred Peachey, Aug. 24, 1738.
B. Phoebe, dau. of Samuel and Winifred Peachey, Dec. 18, 1727.
B. William, son of Samuel and Winifred Peachey, Ap'l 14, 1729.
B. Winny Griffin, dau. of Samuel and Winifred Peachey, Feb. 26, 1730.
B. Samuel, son of Samuel and Winifred Peachey, Feb. 6, 1732.
B. Thos. Griffin, son of Samuel and Winifred Peachey, Dec. 3, 1734.
B. LeRoy, son of Samuel and Winifred Peachey, June 19, 1736.
B. Samuel, son of William and Million Peachey, Dec. 16, 1749.
B. Winifred, dau. of Samuel Peachey, deceased, Sept. 3d, 1750.
D. Captain Samuel Peachey, Oct. 2d, 1750.
B. Elizabeth Griffin, dau. of LeRoy and Betty Peachey, Oct. 20, 1761.
B. Alice, dau. of William and Elizabeth Peachey, July 2, 1752.
B. Susanna, dau. of William and Elizabeth Peachey, Sept. 14, 1764.
B. Ann, dau. of William and Elizabeth Peachey, Oct. 15, 1766.

B. Thos. Griffin, son of William and Elizabeth Peachey, Nov. 10, 1770.
B. Elizabeth, dau. of William and Eliz. Griffin Peachey, Dec. 3, 1775.
B. Samuel, son of LeRoy and Betty Peachey, Oct. 12, 1767.
B. LeRoy, son of LeRoy and Betty Peachey, Aug. 21, 1770.
B. Ann, dau. of William and Ann Robinson, Aug. 25, 1679.
B. Elizabeth, dau. of William and Ann Robinson, Dec. 4, 1681.
B. Bathana, dau. of William and Ann Robinson, Dec. 4, 1683.
B. Frances, dau. of William and Ann Robinson, Nov. 10, 1684.
B. Margaret, dau. of Alexander and Judith Swan, 1680.
M. Alexander Swan and Judith Hinds, Nov. 15, 1678.
B. John, son of William and Ann Tayloe, Feb. 15, 1687.
B. John, son of John and Elizabeth Taverner, March 7, 1682–3.
B. Richard, son of John and Elizabeth Taverner, July 30, 1685.
B. John, son of James and Mary Tarpley, Feb. 21, 1690.
B. James, son of James and Mary Tarpley, May 8, 1692.
B. Rebecca, dau. of Samuel and Frances Traverse, Oct. 15, 1692.
B. Sarah, dau. of John and Elizabeth Taverner, Jan. 7, 1679.
B. Elizabeth, dau. of John and Elizabeth Taverner, March 25, 1681.
B. Elizabeth, dau. of William and Ann Tayloe, July 26, 1686.
B. William, son of William and Ann Tayloe, July 30, 1694.
B. William, son of James and Mary Tarpley, March 16, 1695.
B. John, son of John and Elizabeth Tarpley, July 16, 1695.
B. Frances, dau. of Samuel and Frances Traverse, Aug. 20, 1691.
B. Thomas, son of James and Mary Tarpley, Feb. 28, 1697.
B. Mary, dau. of James and Mary Tarpley, Feb. 1, 1691.
B. Elizabeth, dau. of James and Mary Tarpley, Feb. 1, 1701.
B. John and Betty, children of John and Elizabeth Tarpley, May 28, 1720.
B. Mary, dau. of William and Mary Tarpley, Dec. 7, 1723.

B. Edwd. Ripping, son of John and Elizabeth Tarpley, Apl. 19, 1727.
B. Elizabeth, dau. of John and Elizabeth Tarpley, March 4, 1728–9.
B. John, son of William and Mary Tarpley, Sept. 29, 1729.
B. James, son of William and Mary Tarpley, Dec. 8, 1731.
B. Thomas, son of James and Mary Tarpley, Oct. 28, 1734.
D. William Thornton, Nov. 14, 1726.
B. Hannah, dau. of William and Mary Tarpley, Jan. 6, 1735.
B. Lucy, dau. of James and Mary Tarpley, Aug. 17, 1736.
B. Betty, dau. of Traverse and Betty Tarpley, July 28, 1738.
B. Sarah, dau. of James and Mary Tarpley, Sept. 13, 1738.
B. John, son of John and Ann Tarpley, Dec. 13, 1738.
B. Mary, dau. of James and Mary Tarpley, Oct. 30, 1740.
B. Winifred, dau. of Traverse and Betty Tarpley, Nov. 1, 1740.
B. Alice, dau. John and Ann Tarpley, Nov. 24, 1742.
B. James, son of James and Mary Tarpley, July 21, 1743.
B. Fanny, dau. of Travers and Betty Tarpley, July 2, 1743.
B. Lucy, dau. of Traverse and Betty Tarpley, Jan. 7, 1745.
B. Betty, dau. of James and Mary Tarpley, Aug. 6, 1746.
B. Saml. Traverse, son of Traverse and Betty Tarpley, Dec. 15, 1748.
B. Milly, dau. of Traverse and Betty Tarpley, Sept. 28, 1756,
B. Winny, dau. of John and Ann Tarpley, Sept. 16, 1744.
B. Francis, son of John and Ann Tarpley, Aug. 12, 1746.
B. Thomas, son of John and Ann Tarpley, June 3, 1748.
B. Caty, dau. of John and Ann Tarpley, April 3, 1750.
M. Henry Threllkeld and Eleanor Short, July 15, 1728.
B. Mary, dau. of Thomas and Sarah Underwood, Oct. 20, 1687.
B. Seth, son of Mooto [?] and Ann Underwood, May 1, 1729.
B. William, son of Mooto and Ann Underwood, Jan. 6, 1726.
M. John Webb and Mary Sanford, July 14, 1673.
M. Thos. Warring and Alice Underwood, Oct. 5, 1673.
B. James, son of John and Mary Webb, Aug. 9, 1673.
B. Giles, son of John and Mary Webb, Ap'l 15, 1677.
M. Isaac Webb and Mary Bedwell, Ap'l 16, 1678.
B. Isaac, son of John and Mary Webb, Dec. 18, 1681.

B. William, son of Paul and Bridget Woodbridge, July 14, 1668.
B. John, son of William and Sarah Woodbridge, Nov. 24, 1706.
B. Elizabeth, dau. of William and Sarah Woodbridge, July 6, 1709.
B. Sarah, dau. of William and Sarah Woodbridge, Nov. 18, 1714.
B. Giles, son of Giles and Elizabeth Webb, Aug. 4, 1714.
B. John Span, son of Giles and Elizabeth Webb, Oct. 9, 1705.
B. Isaac, son of Giles and Elizabeth Webb, Sept. 25, 1705.
B. Betty, dau. of Giles and Elizabeth Webb, Feb. 1, 1711.
B. Mary, dau. of Giles and Elizabeth Webb, Nov. 11, 1717.
B. Cuthberth, son of Giles and Elizabeth Webb, March 3d, 1718–19.
B. William, son of James and Barbara Webb, May 10, 1720.
B. Tabitha, dau. of Giles and Elizabeth Webb, Oct. 9, 1722.
B. Winifred, dau. of Newman and Katherine Brockenbrough, March 21, 1726.
D. Tabitha Webb, Feb. 9, 1722.
D. William Woodbridge, Nov. 14, 1727.
B. John, son of Isaac and Frances Webb, Feb. 1, 1737.
M. John Wilcox and Ann Jenings, March 2, 1729–30.
B. Isaac, son of Isaac and Frances Webb, Oct. 30, 1739.
B. William, son of John Span and Sarah Webb, May 25, 1742.
D. James Webb, May 10, 1750.
B. Charles, son of Thomas and Ann Barber, Oct. 27, 1731.
B. Tarpley, son of Marmaduke and Elizabeth Beckwith, Oct. 2, 1718.
B. Betty, dau. of Marmaduke and Elizabeth Beckwith, Oct. 15, 1723.
B. Margaret, dau. of Marmaduke and Elizabeth Beckwith, July 27, 1725.
B. Mary, dau. of Marmaduke and Elizabeth Beckwith, June 12, 1727.
B. Richard, son of Thomas and Elizabeth Beale, Dec. 19, 1723.
B. Reuben, son of Thomas and Elizabeth Beale, Dec. 19, 1725.
B. William, son of Samuel and Ann Barber, Aug. 27, 1728.
B. Thomas, son of Thomas and Sarah Beale, May 17, 1729.

B. Benjamin, son of John and Rachel Branham, Dec. 1, 1728.
B. Spencer Thaddeus, son of John and Rachel Branham, Ap'l 22, 1729.
B. John, son of Edward and Elizabeth Barrow, Feb. 20, 1729.
B. Joseph, son of Caron and Margaret Branham, Ap'l 27, 1729.
B. Betty, dau. of John and Rachel Branham, Dec. 21, 1730.
B. Thomas, son of Thomas and Ann Barber, Feb. 28, 1729.
B. Samuel, son of Samuel and Ann Barber, Jan. 16, 1730–1.
M. John Branham and Rachel Gower, March 16, 1726–7.
M. James Booth and Frances Dale, Nov. 5, 1727.
M. Samuel Barber and Ann Foster, Nov. 30, 1727.
M. Thomas Beale and Sarah McCarty, Ap'l 27, 1728.
M. William Beale and Harwar Harwar, Ap'l 29, 1729.
D. Newman Brockenbrough, May 5, 1742.
B. Barbara, dau. of Karan and Susan Branham, Ap'l 16, 1753.
B. Charles, son of Samuel and Winifred Barns, Jan. 16, 1739.
B. Merryman, son of Samuel and Winifred Barns, Sept. 17, 1741.
B. Winny, dau. of Samuel and Winifred Barns, Ap'l 11, 1743.
B. Annot, son of Samuel and Winifred Barns, June 24, 1745.
B. Million, dau. of Samuel and Winifred Barns, Dec. 30, 1747.
B. Samuel, son of Samuel and Winifred Barns, Dec. 6, 1748.
B. Francis Kenyon, son of Charles and Mary Barber, July 12, 1768.
B. Samuel, son of Charles and Ann Barns, March 10, 1764.
B. Traverse, son of Charles and Ann Barns, Feb. 15, 1760.
B. Caty, dau. of Charles and Ann Barns, July 25, 1768.
B. Thaddeus, son of George and Betty Barns, July 27, 1768.
B. Newman, son of Newman B. and Lucy Butler Barns, Ap'l 14, 1769.
B. Morton, son of Newman B. and Lucy Butler Barns, 1771.
B. Edward, son of Samuel and Betty Butler, Aug. 27, 1770.
B. Frances, dau. of Charles and Mary Barber, Aug. 6, 1774.
B. John, son of William and Elizabeth Barber, Dec. 11, 1776.
B. Luce, dau. of William and Betty Barber, Ap'l 14, 1780.
B. Nancy, dau. of Samuel and Elizabeth Barns, Oct. 28, 1781.
B. Milly, dau. of Charles and Ellison Barns, Dec. 24, 1781.
B. Newman, son of Samuel and Betty Barns, Jan. 14, 1729.
B. Rauleigh, son of William and Elizabeth Davenport, Sept. 28, 1741.

B. Lindsay, son of William and Elizabeth Davenport, Ap'l 22, 1744.
B. Robert Porteus, son of Robert and Elizabeth Downman, May 6, 1744.
B. Elizabeth, dau. of William and Elizabeth Davenport, Dec. 27, 1749.
B. Mildred, dau. of Robert and Elizabeth Downman, March 4, 1749.
B. Ann, dau. of Traverse and Grace Downman, Sept. 21, 1748.
B. Grace, dau. of Traverse and Grace Downman, Oct. 4, 1750, and died Oct. 11, 1750.
B. Betty, dau. of James and Lucy Downman, Jan. 10, 1750.
B. Elizabeth, dau. of Robert and Elizabeth Downman, Feb. 21, 1752.
B. Rauleigh, son of Robert and Elizabeth Downman, March 26, 1752.
B. Opie, son of William and Elizabeth Davenport, Ap'l 29, 1752.
B. Lucy, dau. of James and Lucy Downman, Aug. 30, 1752.
B. Rauleigh, son of Robert and Elizabeth Downman, Sept. 5, 1752.
B. Winny, dau. of James and Lucy Downman, Dec. 26, 1753.
B. Ann, dau. of James and Lucy Downman, Dec. 9, 1755.
D. Elizabeth, wife of Robert Downman, 1756.
B. Fanny, dau. of James and Lucy Downman, Ap'l 18, 1757.
D. Margaret Downman, Sept. 20, 1758.
B. Rauleigh, son of James and Lucy Downman, Sept. 20, 1758.
B. George, son of Fortunatus and Elizabeth Davenport, Dec. 7, 1760.
B. William, son of Robert and Elizabeth Downman, Ap'l 15, 1741.
B. Traverse, son of James and Lucy Downman, Jan. 20, 1760.
B. Priscilla, dau. of James and Lucy Downman, March 5, 1762.
B. Winifred, dau. of Rauleigh and Elizabeth Downman, Aug. 11, 1767.

B. William, son of Rauleigh and Elizabeth Downman, Ap'l 26, 1769.
B. Joseph, son of Fortunatus and Elizabeth Davenport, Sept. 7, 1759.
B. Betty Heale, dau. of Fortunatus and Elizabeth Davenport, May 19, 1765.
B. Rachel, dau. of Fortunatus and Elizabeth Davenport, Feb. 27, 1767.
B. John, son of Fortunatus and Elizabeth Davenport, Ap'l 23, 1769.
D. William Davenport, Aug. 7, 1771.
B. Frances Porteus, dau. of Robt. and Elizabeth Downman, Jan. 10, 1772.
B. Richard, son of Rawleigh and Elizabeth Downman, May 28, 1776.
M. Gilbert Hamilton and Ann Beale, Nov. 4, 1732.
B. William, son of Revd. William and Barbara McKay, June 16, 1745.
B. Katherine, dau. of Rev. William and Barbara McKay, Dec. 13, 1757.
B. Billington, son of Bullington and Eliza McCarty, March 18, 1759.
B. Thaddeus, son of Bullington and Eliza McCarty, Sept. 1, 1763.
B. Fanny, dau. of Charles and Winny McCarty, Aug. 3, 1765.
B. Elizabeth Downman, dau. of Billington and Elizabeth McCarty, Nov. 30, 1768.
B. James Hawks, son of James and Ann Webb, Nov. 20, 1750.
B. Amy, dau. of Isaac and Frances Webb, Nov. 20, 1750.
B. Ann, dau. of Isaac and Frances Webb, Jan. 22, 1753.
B. Priscilla, dau. of Isaac and Frances Webb, June 6, 1754.
B. Giles, son of Isaac and Frances Webb, Jan. 25, 1756.
B. Frances, dau. of Isaac and Frances Webb, Feb. 6, 1755.
B. Isaac, son of Isaac and Frances Webb, Nov. 15, 1740.
D. Sarah Webb, Aug. 25, 1754.
D. John Webb, May 3, 1756.
B. Isaac, son of Isaac and Frances Webb, Nov. 19, 1758.
B. Giles, son of Isaac and Frances Webb, Nov. 9, 1741.
B. James, son of Isaac and Frances Webb, Sept. 11, 1743.

B. Cuthbert, son of Isaac and Frances Webb, June 1, 1745.
B. Sarah, dau. of John and Clare Webb, Oct. 20, 1761.
B. William Traverse, son of William and Elizabeth Peachey, Jan. 7, 1773.

CARTER PAPERS.

AN INVENTORY OF ALL THE S * * * AND PERSONAL PROPERTY OF THE HON'BLE ROBERT CARTER OF THE COUNTY OF LANCASTER, ESQ., DECEASED, TAKEN AS DIRECTED IN HIS LAST WILL, VIZT.

(Condensed and concluded.)

Old Sary, Old Crabbe, past labor—26 in all. 52 sheep, one horse, 63 cattle.

1 large pott and hooks, 2 old Do., 1 pestle, 2 wedges, 1 Tinpan, 3 Earthware pans, 1 Grindstone.

WOLF HOUSE QUARTER, Thomas Wrenn, overseer. Captain, foreman, and ten other negroes; about 30 hogs, 23 sheep, 1 horse, 55 cattle, a fowling piece, pott and hooks, a pestle, wedges, flock bed and bolster, rug and blankets.

COROTOMAN QUARTER, John Buckles, overseer. Charles, foreman, and 18 other negroes, 35 hogs, 30 sheep, 1 horse, 55 cattle, pots & hooks, grindstone, wedges, &c.

HILLS QUARTER, Charles Jones, overseer. Ben, foreman, and 14 other negroes, 60 hogs, 26 sheep, 97 cattle, pot and hooks, pestle, wedges, grindstone, an old musquet, an old sword, &c.

Goods at Hills Quarter formerly belonging to the estate of John Cooke, decased: A square table, a small table, a small oval table, chairs, chests, feather bed, 3 old pewter candlesticks, 2 old pewter tankards, 1 iron chaffing dish, 1 brass do., &c.

THE VESTRY HOUSE. For the use of the Church Workman. Criss, a young negro man, cook, 2 feather beds, 2 bolsters and pillows, &c.

Brick House Quarter. Thos. Talken, overseer. Harry, foreman, and 19 other negroes, 63 sheep, 2 horses, 45 hogs, 46 cattle, a grindstone, 156 lbs wool, pot & hooks, &c.

The following household goods in the hall (at Brick House Quarter): bed, rug, blankets, curtains, bedstead, 3 leather chairs, cushions, 4 cane chairs, one old elbow chair, a chest of drawers, 3 silver spoons, 2 silver cups, a funnel, a small cabinet, 2 sets silver buttons with stones in them, 2 pair do., one silver seal, Mr. Jackson's stamp, &c., table with drawers.

In the Chamber: feather beds, chairs, rugs, &c.

Up stairs: An old Wooden couch, a chest with 125 books in it, chairs, steelyard, cordial cup, one do. with cover, one case of old pistils and holsters.

In the closet under the stairs: brass scales, brass warming pan, Mr. Jackson's old branding iron, 3 pr. brick moulds, &c.

In the kitchen: pewter dishes & plates, bread grater, bell metal skillet, morter & pestle, spits, fire tongs, pot & hooks, pewter mustard pot, saws, pot rack, spit rack, pot, trunk, brass kettle, &c.

Small Mill. John Holmes, miller. Bed, &c., mill pecks, iron crows, handsaw, sledge hammer, small smith's hammer, old spades, old shovels, old grubbing hoes, cold chizzel, &c.

Sundry goods in the Brick House Store, under the care of Captain Thomas Carter: Gartrix, Kenting, blew linnen, Patterbons, Dowlas, brown oz., ticking, fine chince, fine broad falls, fine Devon. Kersey, Shalloon, men's roll, knit hose, short hose, women's wash gloves, men's gloves, blankets, boots, shoes, men's & women's; men's new woodheeled shoes, round red heeled do., spectacles in case, men's felts, men's casters, pr. scales & weights, money scales, thread, cloves, drop shot, mould shot, brass kettles, bell metal skillets, double flint decanters, tape, gunpowder, mohair, tin buttons, other buttons, brads, broad hoes, brass chaffing dishes, brass & iron candlesticks, padlocks, hasps & staples, pewter basin, lead inkstand, knives and forks, ivory combs, horse combs, sheepshead lines, drum hooks, perch hooks, sifters, lawn searches, 1 grammer, 2 testaments, chests, trunk, leather chair.

Sundry goods in the Brick House Store, formerly belonging to the Estate of Mrs. Mary Swan, under the care of Captain

Thomas Carter: Holland sheets, holland pillow case, sheets and pillow cases, towells, cotton table cloth, table cloths, napkins, blankets, a child's mantle, bed quilt, cradle quilt, counterpins, 5 yards Virginia cloth, 2 fire fans, 1 old scarfe, 1 pr. old stays & stomacher, 1 old quilted waistcoat, 1 boy's coat & vest, 1 old pettycoat, old gloves, 2 Bermuda baskets.

A small powdering table, a brass cock, smoothing irons, stock locks, a cooper's howell, 2 cheese presses, 1 larding spoon, 2 tea tables, 4 old wooden bowls, a wooden fruit stand, 1 pr. old brass snuffers & stand.

A box with pickle bottles, &c, A box with case bottles, A chest with 32 old books, a bread tray & 16 quart bottles, an old picture, &c.

Gibson's Place. Ezericum Crowder, overseer. 6 negroes, 26 hogs, 25 cattle, pot & hooks, &c.

Poplar Neck Quarter. John McGrigor, overseer. Sam, foreman, and five other negroes, 45 hogs, 42 cattle, pot and hooks, &c.

Office Quarter. Alexander Pour, overseer. Sawney, foreman, and 6 other negroes, 11 sheep, 24 hogs, 35 cattle, pots, pestle, grubbing hoes, &c.

Great Mill. John McNamanah, miller. 17 hogs, 1 cow, mill pecks, iron crow, handsaw, clawhammer, handsaw, sledge-hammer, broad ax, grindstone, spades, pot & hooks, leather bed & bolster, &c.

Marratico Quarter. John Webb, overseer. Toney, foreman, and 7 other negroes, one mare, 36 hogs, 42 cattle, pots, &c.

Jones Place, Northumberland co. Thos. Crowder, overseer. Tom, foreman, and 16 other negroes, 30 sheep, 1 horse, 88 hogs, 51 cattle, pot, musquet, grubbing hoes, &c.

Blough Point Quarter. Thos. West, overseer. Sam, foreman, and 18 other negroes, 3 horses, 40 sheep, 93 cattle, 81 hogs, &c.

Old Place. Dennis Sullivan, overseer. Michael, foreman, and 7 other negroes, 36 sheep, 1 mare, 75 hogs, 66 cattle, &c.

Fielding's Place. Robert Hews, overseer. Joe, foreman, and 5 other negroes, 24 sheep, 25 hogs, 33 cattle, &c.

The following plantations in the countys of Richmond and Westmoreland, under the care of Mr. Simon Sallard, vizt.:

Richmond County.

Brick House Quarter. Simon Sallard, overseer. Ralph, foreman, & 6 other negroes, 3 horses, 9 hogs, 14 cattle, an ox cart, yoakes & chaine, &c., and the following household goods: an old scrutorie, 9 old cane chairs, 3 old leather chairs, 1 old looking glass, 1 Turkey Work cushion, 1 small picture, small picture, 1 leather bed, bolsters, &c., 1 standing bedstead, &c. In the hall: 2 oval tables, 11 old leather chairs, 4 old chests, scales, angles, linnen wheel, old gun, one very large old gun, &c. In the Chamber closet: 1 earthenware sullibub pott, 1 tin candlebox, 1 tin cullender, &c. In the pantry: 1 tin watering pott, iron chaffing dish, 1 pr. sheep shears, &c. In the chamber above stairs: 2 bed steads, &c. In the kitchen: 1 copper still, 25 galls., 1 large kettle, pewter dishes & tankard, 1 tin fiower [flour] box, 1 dripping pan, 1 flesh fork, &c. In the hall closet: 1 cart bridle, &c. Loose: 3 old flagg chairs, a spinning wheel, a broken box iron, &c.

Fork Quarter. William Galloway, overseer. Old Jack, foreman, & 15 other negroes, 42 hogs, 54 cattle, &c.

Old Quarter. Wm. Dryas, overseer. Old Oliver, foreman, & 17 other negroes, 7 horses, 49 hogs, 59 cattle, &c.

Gumfields Quarter. Wm. Dryas, overseer. Jack, foreman, & 20 other negroes, 3 horses, 35 hogs, 39 cattle, &c.

Hiccory Thicket. John Sibly, overseer. Tom, foreman, & 24 other negroes, 4 horses, 44 hogs, 44 cattle, &c.

Bridge Quarter. Charles Cambell, overseer. Tom, foreman, & 8 other negroes, 41 hogs, 30 cattle, &c.

Totuskey Quarter. John Cary, overseer. Ebo George, foreman, & 9 other negroes, 40 hogs, 90 cattle, &c.

Hinson's Quarter. Wm. Crane, overseer. Will, foreman, & 11 other negroes, 3 horses, 19 hogs, 77 cattle, 19 hogs, &c.

Dickinson's Mill. James Young, miller. 17 hogs, rugs, blankets, flock bed, &c. [as at the other mills.]

Westmoreland County.

PANTICO QUARTER. George Bynd, overseer. James, foreman, and 21 other negroes, 4 horses, 18 hogs, 31 cattle, &c.

BRENT'S QUARTER. Murphy Brand, overseer. Will, foreman, & 32 other negroes, 49 hogs, 56 cattle, &c.

The other places named in the inventory, are Old Ordinary, James Whaley, overseer; Moon's Place, James Whaley, overseer; Medcalfe Place, John Orden, overseer; Head of the River, Henry Lawrence, overseer; Coles Point, Thos. Curtis, overseer; The Narroes, Thos. Curtis, overseer; Forrest Quarter, Jeremiah Bryan, overseer; Dilk's Quarter, John Walker, overseer; the "Place formerly belonging to Mr. Thos. Glascock in Richmond county;"—in Caroline county; Penmond's End, Harry Bell, overseer. And "The following plantations in the countys of King George, Stafford, Spotsylvania and Prince William, vizt: Falls Quarter, King George county, (servants, Neal Forster till 26 of August to serve; Eleanor Robinson a year to serve, & the negroes here included, 2 sawyers and 4 carpenters); Richland Quarter, John Cole overseer; Park Quarter, Stafford county; James Seben, overseer; Hamstead Quarter, John Hurt, overseer; Poplar Quarter, Wm. Thrailkild, overseer; Hinson's Quarter, James Peters, overseer; Norman's Ford, Spotsylvania county, Roger Oxford, overseer; (Matthew Tool, foreman, 6 months to serve); Mount Quarter, Wm. Johnson, overseer; Red Oak Quarter, Prince Wm. county, John Wilcox, overseer; Lodge Quarter, Timothy Dargon, overseer; "at the plantation belonging to Charles Carter, Esq., called Range Quarter," Wm. White, overseer; "at the plantation belonging to the estate of Robert Carter, Jun., Esq., on the Bull Run"; Frying Pan Quarter, Fortunatus Sydnor, overseer; (Wm. Marshall, servant, a year to serve). On these quarters and plantations (exclusive of those separably enumerated) were 315 negroes, 50 horses, 898 head of cattle, 835 hogs, and 132 sheep. The character of the furniture and utensils in all of these quarters was so much the same, that the examples already given, show fully the nature of all.

ABSTRACTS OF VIRGINIA LAND PATENTS.

Prepared by W. G. Stanard.

(502) Thomas Markham, 300 acres in the County of Henrico, on Four Mile Creek, and adjoining Bayly's land, and Curles. Due (vizt.) 100 acres in right of his wife Susan, the relict of Robert Greenleafe, to whom (R. G.) it was due as an ancient planter in the time of Sir Thomas Dale; 50 for her own personal adventure, 50 for the personal adventure of the Said Thomas Markham, and 100 for the transportation of two persons, John Foker and Richard Hall. By Harvey, July 11, 1637.

(503) William Farrar, son and heir of William Farrar, late of Henrico, deceased; 2,000 acres at Henrico, bounded on the east by the Glebe land of Varina, and extending westerly to the bottom of the island [1]. If 2,000 acres is not to be found by a survey within these boundaries, the amount required is to be taken on the westerly bounds. Due for the transportation of forty persons (names below). By Harvey, June 11, 1637.

Thomas Williams, Richard Johnson, Jon. Hely, Jon. Fraine, Eustace Downes, Jon. Pead, Edw'd. Fewson, Richard Greete, James Rigby, Jon. Pratt, Elizabeth Foster, Jon. Hares, Henry Gyllam, William Thomas, Jon. Baker, Patrick Robinson, Christopher Penkhorne, Matthew Warrener, Jon. Smith, William Towers, William Baker, Edward Hooke, May Heynes, John Garner, William Richardson, Jon. Howman, Matthew Brownridge, Robert Lewd, Jon. Gibson, Jon. Price, Fr. Posly, James Roberts, Robert Turner, William Dawson, Giles Crump, Richard Ganer, Howell Edmonds, Martin Durrock, Henry Howell, Robert Coleman.

NOTE.

[1] The peninsular in Henrico County nearly surrounded by James River, and now actually made an Island by the Dutch Gap Canal, was long the property of the Farrar family and was

known as "Farrar's Island." From the Farrar's the estate passed by sale to the Randolphs.

---

(504) RICHARD GREETE, 300 acres in the County of Henrico, adjoining the land of Thomas Sheppy on Four Mile Creek. Due as follows (vizt.): 250 acres for the transportation of his three wives, and two servants (names below) and 50 acres in right of Sarah Delohay, wife of Gannigall Delohay, who surrendered his claim for her transportation to the said Richard Greete. By Harvey, July 11, 1637.

Eleanor Greete, Alice Greete, Margaret Thomas, his three wives; John Howell and Richard ———, (servants) Sarah Delohay.

---

(505) MARY BOX, daughter and heir of John Box, 300 acres in the County of Henrico, on Swift Creek, by Appomattuck river, and adjoining the land of Charles Morgan, now in possession of William Hayward. Due; 100 for the personal adventure of her father, an ancient planter, and 200 for the transportation of her mother, Mary Box, and three servants, Thomas Neale, Edward Holland and William ———. By Harvey, July 12, 1637.

---

(506) CAPTAIN THOMAS HARRIS [1], 700 acres in the County of Henrico, called by the name of the Long Field, beginning at a little creek over against the land of Captain Martin and extending westward on the main river, southeast towards "Bremoes Dividend" [2]. Due as follows: 400 acres granted to Edward Gurganey by order of Court Oct. 1st, 1617, from the late Treasurer and Company, and bequeathed by Ann, widow of the said Edward Gurganey to the said Thomas Harris by her will dated Feb. 11, 1619; and 300 acres due for the transportation of six persons [names not given]. Granted by Harvey, May 12, 1637.

NOTES.

[1] See reference page 49 of this number.

[2] Bremo, long the residence of a branch of the Cocke family.

(507) FRANCIS POYTHERS [1], 400 acres in the County of Charles City, lying north upon the land now in possession of said Poythers; and bounded on the east by the land of Captain Woodliffe, and on the west by Baylye's Creek. Due for the transportation of said Francis Poythers, Richard Wells, Jane Lucas, Thos. Thompson, Richard Fermer, Bryan Raycock, Francis Hewes and Richard Whiting. Granted by Harvey, July 13, 1637.

NOTE.

[1] The earlier portion of the following account of the Poythress family is derived chiefly from the memoranda of a descendant, now dead. As he gave but few authorities for his statements this pedigree, as far as relates to the early portion, may be regarded as tentative. The account is certainly correct as far as relates to the descendants of Joshua and ——— (Peachy) Poythress. This has been recently revised by a member of the family. Later, extracts from various records will be given.

Capt. Francis[1] Poythress came to Virginia about 1633, was burgess for Charles City 1645; commanded against the Indians in the same year; burgess for Charles City 1647 and for Northumberland 1649. He married ——— and had (besides, according to tradition, a daughter who married Thomas Rolfe) a son Major Francis[2] Poythress, Justice for Charles City 1677; married Rebecca ———, and had issue:

1. John,[3] burgess for Charles City, 1723; married ———.
2. Francis,[3] married ———.

Issue of John[3] and ——— Poythress:

1. Col. William,[4] born 1695, died June 18, 1763; vestryman of Bristol Parish, 1726; married Sarah, daughter of Col. Francis Eppes.
2. Col. Peter,[4] of "Flower de Hundred," Prince George County; married ———.

Issue of Col. William[4] and Sarah (Eppes) Poythress:

Richard[5] married daughter of Peter Poythress, of "Flower de Hundred," and had two sons:

1. William,[6] County Lieutenant of Prince George, 1779; married ———.
2. Joshua,[6] of "Flower de Hundred," married ——— Peachy.

Issue of William[6] and ——— Poythress: Robert S. Robertson.

Issue of Joshua[6] and ——— Peachy Poythress:

1. Joshua,[7] married about 1780, Elizabeth Robertson (aunt of Governor Wyndham Robertson) and had Susan Peachy, who married John V. Wilcox, of Petersburg.
2. William,[7] married Mary Gilliam.
3. Elizabeth,[7] married James Cocke and inherited the Bonaccord estate, Prince George county.
4. Susan Ann,[7] born 1766, died Feb. 19, 1799, and married David Maitland, of Blandford.

Issue of William[7] and Mary Gilliam Poythress:

1. Joshua,[8] married Jane Angus.
2. Thomas[8] Eppes, married Mrs. Harrison.
3. William,[8] died unmarried.
4. Patrick[8] Henry, married Elizabeth Eppes.

Issue of Joshua[8] and Jane (Angus) Poythress:

Nancy,[9] married 1st, Robert Harrison; 2nd, John Crane.

Issue of Patrick Henry[8] and Elizabeth (Eppes) Poythress:

1. William Peterson,[9] born 1810; died 1862; married Charlotte Reed.
2. Mary,[9] died unmarried.
3. A. H.,[9] died unmarried.
4. Thos. Eppes,[9] died unmarried.

Issue of William P.[9] and Charlotte (Reed) Poythress:

1. Mary P.,[10] died in infancy.
2. Patrick[10] Henry died unmarried.
3. William P.,[10] married Louisa C. Mayo.
4. Sarah Reed,[10] unmarried.
5. Walter Eppes,[10] married Mary Josephine Brouse; died Sept. 12, 1888.

Issue of William P.[10] and Louisa (Mayo) Poythress.

1. Daughter,[11] died in infancy.
2. Charlotte[11] Reed, unmarried.

Issue of Col. Peter[4] and ——— Poythress, of "Flower de Hundred:"

Anne,[5] born Dec. 13, 1712; died April 9, 1758; only child and heir; married Richard Bland, of "Jordan's Point," Prince George county.

(NOTE TO BE CONTINUED.)

GENEALOGY.

THE FOOTE FAMILY.

The following genealogy is derived chiefly from an old register of births, a copy of which was kindly furnished by Mrs. Stuart, of "Cedar Grove," King George county, Va.; the register of St. Paul's Parish, Stafford; a manuscript account of the family, prepared in 1838, by Robert Hord, of "Shady Grove," Caroline county, Va., for which I am indebted to Rev. Arnold H. Hord, Holmesburg, Pa.; and wills, deeds, &c., recorded in Stafford, Prince William, and Fauquier counties, together with a few notes from the records of other counties.

The old register begins: "Richard Foote, son of John Foote, Gent., was born at Cardenham, in the county of Cornwall, the 10th day of August, An'o 1632. Was married the 19th day of Dec'r, 1657, to his beloved wife Hester, the daughter of Nicholas Hayward, of London, Grocer, who was born in Alhallows Parish, the 24th day of March, 1639-40."

The Footes were an old family in Cornwall. In Burk's Commoners, I, 372, in an account of a branch of the family which settled in Kent, it is stated that "this family [the Footes] possessed large estates in the county of Cornwall prior to 1420, but in consequence of a difference of opinion during the War of the Roses, the greater part was left to the younger branch." The arms of the Footes are: *Vert, a chevron between 3 martlets, argent.* Crest: *A lion's head erased.* Motto: *Pendentim.*

Samuel Foote, the famous actor and dramatist, was born in 1720, at Truro, Cornwall. He was the son of Samuel Foote (1679-1754), who entered the Inner Temple, 1697, and who was Mayor of Truro, and Member Parliament for Tiverton.

Nicholas Hayward, the father of Mrs. Foote, carried on an extensive trade with Virginia. There is recorded in Northumberland county, a power of attorney, dated July 25, 1652, and another, recorded in the same county, dated October 18, 1655, from Nicholas Hayward, of London, merchant, to his "servant" [an example of the use of the word with the meaning of employee], Richard Foote, authorizing him to manage said Hayward's business in Virginia, and in case of his death, to Gifford Longe, and if he died, to Ferdinando Fairfax. There is another power of attorney from Hayward, dated September, 1659, and recorded in Northumberland, to Nicholas Spencer, of London, merchant, and to Captain Samuel Tilghman, commander of the ship "called the Golden Fortune." In February, 1659, Ferdinando Fairfax, one of Mr. Hayward's agents, made a deposition in Northumberland county, in which he stated his age as 19 years. Nicholas Hayward, the elder, had several children; one Nicholas Hayward, of London, merchant and

notary public, who is so often mentioned in the letters of William Fitzhugh, which have been published in this Magazine; another, name unknown, who came to Virginia and soon died; and a third, Samuel, who also settled in Virginia, and was clerk of Stafford county, and a member of the House of Burgesses. It is probable that Mrs. Martha Hayward, of Stafford county, sister of the immigrants John and Lawrence Washington, whose will was published in the *Nation*, November 21, 1892, was the wife of Samuel Hayward. About 1689, Nicholas Hayward, the younger, together with his brother, Richard Foote, Robert Bristow (the last two, merchants, of London), and George Brent, of "Woodstock," in Virginia, purchased from the proprietors of the Northern Neck, 30,000 acres of land, in the present Prince William county, then in Stafford, which they called Brent Town, or Brenton. Portions of this land long remained in the possession of the descendants of the four purchasers.

There is on record in Prince William, a deed, dated August 31, 1741, from Samuel Hayward, "His Majesty's Counsul at all the Islands under the Venetian Government in the Levant, now residing in the Island of Zante," conveying to Henry Fitzhugh, of Stafford county, Va., gent., 1,000 acres of the Brent Town tract. As Nicholas Hayward, the elder, was a member of the Grocers Company, it is probable that the records of that company would show his parentage. Richard Foote, the elder, was just twenty years old when he came to Virginia as agent for Nicholas Hayward, and five years later, he attained what was in old London life the ideal of success and happiness; and which from Dick Whittington to Lord Mayor Sir Thomas Osborne (ancestor of the Dukes of Leeds) and even later, to the time of Hogarth, was the highest reward for the young citizen—married his master's daughter. Nothing more is known of him, except that he appears to have become a successful merchant in London.

Richard and Hester (Hayward) Foote had (as shown by the register) the following children:

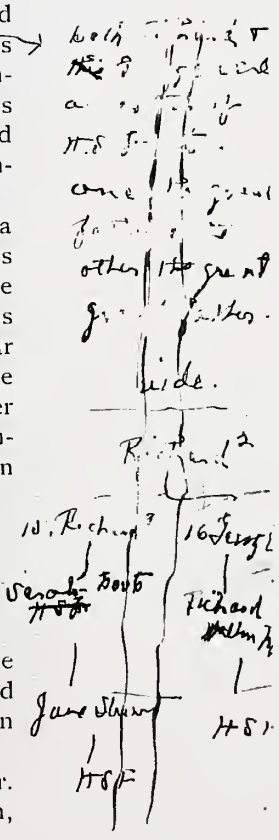
1. Susannah, was born the 13th day of August An'o, 1658, and died; 2. Samuel, was born the 25th of January, 1659-60, and died the 27th of March, 1697, and was buried at Windsor; 3. Mary, was born the first of October, 1662, and was buried the 19th of May, Anno, 1664, in St. Bennett Sherehog Church; 4. John, was born the 27th of March, 1665, died the 20th of October, 1692, at Jamaica; 5. Richard [the first of the family to settle permanently in Virginia] was born the 31st of January, 1666; 6. Elizabeth, was born the 27th of October, 1668; 7. Mary, was born the 10th of January, 1670, and died October following; 8. Hester, was born the 8th of December, died the 18th, and was buried the 19th, 1672; 9. George, was born the 22d October, and baptised the 6th of November, 1673; 10. Sarah, was born the 22d October, 1675, baptised the 23d, and buried at St. Bennett Sherehog Church, 1675; 11. Sarah, was born the 27th of June, and baptised the 9th of July, 1676; 12. Francis, was born

the 8th of January, and baptised 23d, 1678, and died the 1st April, 1697, and buried the 3d; 13. Henry, was born the 5th of July, and baptised the 5th day, 1680; 14. Mathias, was born the 13th of December, 1683, and was baptised the same day; died 20th July, 1683.

5. Richard[2] Foote, the younger, born January 31, 1666, came to Virginia towards the end of the 17th century, and settled in Stafford county, where he died, March 21, 1729 (*St. Paul's Register*). On September 30, 1701, he was commissioned a justice of Stafford. Owing to the destruction of the records of that county; but little can be learned concerning him. In November, 1702, the County Court ordered that "Mr. Richard Foote" be paid 860 pounds of tobacco for powder for proclaiming the Queen (at the same time Nathaniel Pope was paid 400 pounds tobacco for reading the proclamation). His will was dated April 15, 1724, and though it was destroyed, is cited in a deed from Thomas Booth, Jr., of Gloucester, and Richard Foote, of Stafford, Prince William county, September 8, 1734; and in another, dated November, 1762, and recorded in Fauquier, from Richard Foote, of Stafford. According to these deeds which do not give his wife's name), Richard[2] Foote had issue: 15. *Richard*;[3] 16. George;[3] 17. John,[3] died without issue and unmarried (Mr. Hord's MS. gives this John Foote as ancestor of Hon. H. S. Foote, but the deed made by his brother Richard in 1762, states that he died without issue, and that Richard was his heir); 18. Hester,[3] married John Grant, of Prince William, gent., and was dead before May 25, 174[illegible] leaving a son William Grant, and a daughter, Ann Grant (*Deed, Pr. Wm. co.*); 19. Elizabeth.

15. RICHARD[3] FOOTE, of Stafford county, was born (according to a deposition) in 1704. He was a justice of Stafford, 1745, &c., and was alive there in 1762; but the exact date of his death is not known. He married, August 6, 1726, Katherine ——— [her name is in the St. Paul's Register, but is illegible in the copy before me], and had issue, so far as the register shows: 20. Sarah,[4] born January 29, 1732, doubtless the Sarah Foote, who according to the same register) married November 26, 1750, William Stuart; 21. John,[4] born November 30, 1735; 22. Katherine,[4] born November 24, 1740; 23. ——— [name worn off] son, born October 3, 1743.

[TO BE CONTINUED.]



THE PRYOR FAMILY.

On account of the destruction of county records, this account of the Pryors must be at present rather a collection of data than a connected and complete account of the family, though it is hoped the publication will elicit information which will enable it to be completed.

The earliest land grant to one of the name is dated in 1689, to "Mr. Robert Pryor," for 309 acres at the head of Craney Creek, Ware Parish,

Gloucester county; 92 acres of which was granted to Thomas Jefferson [who was he?] April 1, 1668, and by him deserted, and afterwards granted to Robert Collis, who on April 21, 1689, assigned to Robert Pryor. On October 29, 1693, "Mr. Robert Pryor" had a grant for 92 acres on Craney Creek, Gloucester. The next grants were much later, one, October 15, 1741, to Philip Pryor, for 386 acres in Amelia county, between the branches of Great and Little Nottoway rivers, and another to William Pryor, September 5, 1762, for 350 acres in Amherst county, on Pedlar river.

I am indebted to Judge James T. Mitchell, of the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania, for the following copy of an account prepared by his grandfather, James Mitchell, who was born in 1785, and died in 1869:

"Extracts from notes in the Mitchell family Bible, made by James Mitchel from personal recollection and conversations, correspondence, &c., with older members of the family.

"Grandmother's father, Colonel Samuel Pryor's parents were from England, and had settled in Caroline county, Va. He married a Miss Thornton, whose parents were also from England, and settled in Caroline, Hanover and Spotsylvania counties. They had ten children, eight sons, and two daughters: William, Samuel, John, Thornton, Robert, Luke, Frank and Joseph; the youngest of the brothers and least of them weighed 220 pounds. Nancy Pryor married Colonel Samuel Wells, judge of the County Court of Amelia county. Molly Pryor was born 15th November, 1730, and married Major William Berry, of Gloucester, Va., who died, leaving two daughters, Nancy and Prudence.

"Nancy Berry married Jonathan Taylor, son of Colonel George Taylor.

"Prudence Berry married Major George Blackburn, and both families removed to Kentucky in 1797. Molly Pryor Berry's second marriage was to James Mitchell. She died in 1804, and James Mitchell, her husband, in 1819.

"Their children were: 1. Edward, born 1760, died 1837; 2. James, born 1762, died 1781; 3. Samuel, born 1764, died 1855. Edward Mitchell (1760–1837) married Haley, and had James Mitchell, 1785–1869, who married Ann George Walton, and had Edward Phillips Mitchell, 1812–1880, who married Elizabeth Tyndall, and had James T. Mitchell, 1834, Judge of the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania."

Judge Mitchell states that he has no further account of the Pryor family. It was Colonel Samuel Pryor who married Miss Thornton, and had ten children, one of whom it is stated was born in 1730. It is a probable supposition that their marriage took place about 1720. And it was highly probable that "Mr. Robert Pryor," of the patents, was the father of this Samuel Pryor.

For the following account of the branch of the family to which Judge

R. A. Pryor, of New York belongs, I am indebted to a member of the family:

Samuel Pryor, first of the name known, married Prudence Thornton, said by tradition to have been a daughter of William Thornton, of Gloucester county. (An old Thornton Bible shows that this William Thornton had a daughter Prudence, born March 31, 1699.)

As stated above, Nancy, daughter of Colonel Samuel Pryor, married Lawrence Wells or Wills, of Amelia county (son of Matthew Wills and Miss Moore, his wife, who lived in York [? Warwick county] on Mulbery Island). The son Lawrence, who married Nancy Pryor, removed to Amelia, and had seven sons and four daughters. From the diary of Rev. Theoderick Pryor, 1830, it appears that John Pryor, son of Colonel Samuel, went to the present Nottoway county, married, and had issue: 1. Richard; 2. Samuel; 3. Luke; 4. Philip; 5. Mary.

Richard Pryor (son of John) married Anne Bland.

Luke Pryor (son of John) emigrated to Alabama. In Virginia, he married Martha Scott, sister to General Wingfield Scott, and was the father of Luke Pryor, United States Senator from Alabama. Luke Pryor (son of John) married secondly, Mrs. Lane, of Brunswick county, Va., and Senator Pryor was the eldest son of the second marriage.

Philip Pryor (son of John) settled in Brunswick county and married Miss Wilkes.

Mary Pryor (daughter of John) married Alexander Bolling, and died at an advanced age.

Richard Pryor (son of John), who married Anne Bland, daughter of Rev. William Bland and Elizabeth Yates, "had nine children" (see Dr. Pryor's diary): William Bland, Mary Ann, Richard, Samuel, Elizabeth Yates, Theodorick Bland (others died in childhood), Mary Ann married John Atkinson, son of Roger Atkinson, of Olive Hill. Elizabeth Yates married Benjamin Jones, of Petersburg.

William Bland Pryor married Jane Atkinson, daughter of Roger Atkinson, of Olive Hill, and moved to Mississippi.

Richard Pryor (son of Richard) married Virginia Boyd, and moved to Arkansas, where he died.

Samuel Pryor (son of Richard) married Mary Ann Hamlin, of Amelia county; her mother was Miss Goode. Their son is Colonel William Pryor, of Lynchburg, married Margaret Walker, descended from Dr. Thomas Walker, of Castle Hill, Albemarle. Their sons Samuel Morris Pryor married Laura McKim. (Their son Samuel Morris Pryor) Gilmer Pryor is another son of William Pryor and M. Walker.

Rev. Theodorick Bland Pryor, D. D., LL. D., was married first to Lucy Atkinson, daughter of Roger Atkinson, of Olive Hill. They had one son and one daughter, Roger and Lucy. Lucy married Robert McIlwaine, of Petersburg, Va.

Roger Atkinson Pryor, member of Congress from Virginia, colonel

in Confederate army, Judge of Supreme Court of New York, married Sarah Agnes Rice, great-granddaughter of Rev. David Rice, one of the founders of Hampden-Sidney College. Their children, Marie Gordon Pryor married Henry Rice, of Charlotte; Theodorick Bland Pryor, first honor man of Princeton University, and scholar of Cambridge University, England, died young. He was prepared for college by Gordon McCabe, of Richmond. His short career was one of unprecedented brilliancy.

Roger Atkinson Pryor, now a lawyer in New York city.

Mary Blair Pryor, married Francis Thomas Walker.

William Rice Pryor, physician and surgeon in New York city, married Louise Allan, of Richmond, son Hoffman Allan Pryor.

Lucy Atkinson Pryor, married Arthur Page Brown.

Francis Bland Pryor, married William de Leftwich Dodge, resides in Paris.

Rev. Theodorick Pryor married, secondly, Frances Epes, by whom Frances, married Thomas Campbell, Nanny, married George Jones. Archibald Campbell Pryor married Ann Augusta Bannister, of Petersburg. They have sons and daughters, live at Centre Hill, Petersburg.

It is believed that John Pryor married Ann, a daughter of Richard Bland, of Jordans. It seems to have been almost the universal custom to name the first two sons, respectively, after the father's and mother's fathers. John Pryor's first two sons were named Samuel and Richard.

The descendants of John Pryor have been under the impression he was twice married.

A list of the children (and their marriages) of Richard Bland contains this entry: "3d. Ann Bland—b. 15 Aug., 1735, married Pryor."

The following abstracts are from the records of Amelia county:

(1) Will of Samuel Pryor, of Amelia, dated February 20, and proved May 27, 1790; legatees: brothers Richard and Philip Pryor. [Luke Pryor, also a legatee, is not described as brother, but he undoubtedly was, as these were sons of John Pryor, as in the account just given.]

(2) Deed, 1761, from Thornton Pryor, of Amelia. [The son of Colonel Samuel Pryor, as given in the Mitchell account.]

(3) Deed, March 16, 1763, from Thornton Pryor, of Halifax county, N. C., to Samuel Pryor, of Goochland county, Va., conveying that portion of the estate of their father Samuel Pryor, deceased, which he bequeathed to the said Thornton Pryor, and which at the time of making the deed, was in possession of their mother, Prudence Pryor. [This deed also confirms the statements made above.]

(4) Deed, May 18, 1742, from Philip Pryor, of Hanover county, and Ann his wife, conveying land in Amelia. [His name does not appear in the pedigrees given above. Probably a brother of Colonel Samuel Pryor.]

(5) Will of John Pryor, dated September 23d and proved October 27,

1785. Legatees: sons Richard, Luke and Samuel; daughter Elizabeth Timberlake, daughter Mary Bolling; son-in-law John Timberlake; mentions legacy left by deceased brother Luke Pryor. [This was the John Pryor, son of Colonel Samuel Pryor.]

[TO BE CONTINUED]

THE PAYNE FAMILY OF GOOCHLAND, &c.

(CONTINUED.)

Colonel John[2] Payne, of Goochland (son of George[1] Payne) who died July 28, 1784, was evidently twice married. By the first wife, whose name is not known to me, he had issue: 1. John;[3] 2. Archer;[3] 3. Robert,[3] died in 1770 unmarried. Colonel Payne married, secondly, on June 23, 1757, Jane, widow of John Chichester, of Lancaster county, and daughter of Philip Smith, of Northumberland county (Philip Smith was son of John Smith, of "Purton," Gloucester county, and his wife Mary, daughter of Augustine Warner, of "Warner Hall.") The wife of Philip Smith was Mary, daughter of Baldwin Matthews, (see *William & Mary Quarterly*, vol. iv) and had issue: 4. Ann,[3] born October 7, 1758, married June 30, 1774. Col. James Gordon, of Lancaster county; 5. Philip,[3] born May 29, 176-, married Elizabeth, daughter of Nathaniel West Dandridge; 6. Jean,[3] born April 30, 1762, married September 28, 1780, William Lee, of Northumberland county; 7. Smith,[3] born June 18, 1764; 8. George Woodson,[3] born Oct. 9, 1767, married Mary, daughter of Nathaniel West Dandridge; 9. Mildred Matthews,[3] born April 10, 1769, and died soon after her father; 10. Robert,[3] born October 3, 1770; 11. Elizabeth Woodson,[3] born January 8, 1773, and died before her father.

John[3] Payne (son of Colonel John) married, January 16, 1762, Mary, daughter of Richard Chichester, of Lancaster county, and had issue by this marriage: 1. John Chichester,[4] born February 5, 1767; 2. Ann Ball,[4] born February 16, 1769; 3. Mary Chichester,[4] born 1770, not named in father's will; 4. Molly,[4] born April 3, 1774, not named in father's will. John[3] Payne married, secondly, Margaret Jones She may have been a widow, as John Payne, in his will proved in Goochland, in 1795, names his "wife's daughter," Mary Pollock, and his "wife's son" Roderick. But the parish register gives the birth October 23, 1788, of Roderick, son of John Payne and Margaret Jones, his wife, so in speaking of these two as his wife's children he may have intended to distinguish them from his first wife's children.

Archer[3] Payne, of "Newmarket," Goochland county, married, about 1769, Martha, daughter of Nat. West Dandridge; and had issue (as shown by the parish register): 1. John Dandridge,[4] born November 20, 1770; 2. Ann Spotswood,[4] born April 19, 1772; 3. Martha,[4] born Nov.

8, 1773; 4. Archer,[4] born November 29, 1775; 5. Dorothea Dandridge,[4] born July 10, 1777; 6. America,[4] born November 5, 1786.

Josias[2] Payne (son of George[1] Payne) b. October 30, 1705, and died in Pittsylvania county, (to which he had removed) in 1785. He married, prior to 1732, Anne or Anna, who is said in all the accounts of the family to have been Anna Fleming. This is probably correct; but the writer has seen no documentary proof of the fact. There may be among the records of Goochland something that gives the desired proof.

The will of Josias[2] Payne was recorded in Pittsylvania county, and the following is a copy:

In the name of God Amen, I Josias Payne, of Pittsylvania County being at this time in perfect health, mind and memory do make and ordain this my last will and testament in manner and form following: first, I recommend my soul to God hoping for a happy resurrection and my body to the earth to be buried in a christian like manner at the discretion of my Executor hereafter mentioned, and after all my just debts and funeral charges are paid, I give and dispose of my Estate in the following manner, viz:

I give and bequeath to my son William the Negroes he has now in possession, I likewise give to my son William the tract of land whereon he now lives in Fluvana County containing Four hundred acres, with the following Negroes, Long Tom, Squire and Patt.

Item. I confirm the gift formerly made my son Josias of Seven hundred acres land in Goochland County on the waters of Beaver dam Creek with the following Negroes, London, Ned and Nice.

Item. I confirm the gift formerly made to my son George of Two hundred acres land on Licking hole Creek as also Two hundred acres on the three chopt road with the following Negroes, Will, Bose and Jude and the fifty pounds I gave him in cash in lieu of a Negro. I confirm the gift made to my son John of Two hundred acres of land on the little Bird Creek as also Four hundred acres in the fork of James River with the following Negroes, Peter, Ned and Bob. I also confirm the gift made to William Heale who married my daughter Susanna, of Three hundred and sixty-five acres of land on the waters of the little Bird Creek with the following Negroes, Phillis and her children and a Negro girl named Tiller.

Item. I give and bequeath to my son Robert Payne all that tract of land in Goochland County on licking hole creek containing Eight hundred acres, being the plantation and land whereon I formerly lived. I likewise confirm the gift of Negroes I formerly made him which he has now in possession with the following Negroes, Joe, Nan, Lucy and James, with their future increase together with my Still, my household and kitchen furniture and all the plantation utensils, to him and his heirs forever.

Item. I give to my daughter Agnes Michel the Negroes she rec'd

of me after her Marriage, with the following negroes, Jane, Mole and her child Hanah, with their future increase.

Item. I give to my daughter Anna Harrison the Negroes she has now in possession with the Negroes following, Tom, Hanah his wife and Ben their son with their future increase.

Item. I give and bequeath to my grand daughter Anne, the daughter of my son Robert, one Negro girl named Milley with her future increase to her and her heirs forever.

Item. I give to my Grandaughter Keturah, daughter of my son Robert, one negro girl named Betty, with her increase to her and her heirs for ever and all the rest of my estate not heretofore given consisting of stock, &c, I desire may be sold and after my debts and funeral charges are paid the money equally divided amongst all my children. I do hereby constitute and appoint my two sons William and Robert Payne and my son-in-law William Harrison, Executors of this my last will and testament revoking and disannulling all and every will or wills by me heretofore made. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 12th day of January, 1785.

JOSIAS PAYNE, L. S.

Signed, sealed and delivered published —— declared to be his last will in presence of James Sanders, Chas. Dixon, Sa. Hopson.

At a Court held for Pittsylvania County the 19th day of Decem. 1785. The within last will and testament of Josias Payne, deceased, was proved by the oath of one of the witnesses thereto, &c. [Rest of Probate Certificate omitted.]

Teste: WILL TUNSTALL, C. C.

A Copy Teste: W. B. SHEPHERD, Clerk.

December 9. 1897.

Josias [2] and Anna Payne had issue: 1. William;[3] 2. Josias;[3] 3. George;[3] 4. John;[3] 5. Susanna [3] married, June 26, 1771, William Heale, of Lancaster county; 6. Robert;[3] 7. Agnes [3] married, in 1749, William Michel; 8. Anna [3] married, November, 1763, William Harrison. (These are all the children named in the will.)

William [3] Payne son of Josias [2]), married, March 6, 1753, Mary Barret, of Goochland, and had issue (named in the register): 1. Sally,[4] born Dec. 9, 1760. In the register is also recorded the birth January 24, 1768, of Susannah, daughter of William Payne, and Mary Thompson his wife, so William [3] Payne had doubtless married again. He may have had other children.

Josias [3] Payne, Jr. (son of Josias [2]) was long a resident of Goochland county, but in 1784, removed to that portion of North Carolina, which is now Tennessee. He married first, August 23, 1753, Elizabeth, daughter of Tarleton Fleming, and secondly, August 19, 1789, at Nash's Lick

(now Nashville, Tenn.) Mary Barnett, (*Davidson County Records*). By the first marriage he had issue: 1. Tarleton,[4] born Feb. 21, 1758; 2. Sally,[4] born September 16, 1757; 3. Josias,[4] born April 25, 1761; 4. William,[4] born June 1st 1764; 5. Fleming,[4] born June 26, 1766; 6. Charles Fleming,[4] born January 8, 1768; 7. Elizabeth Chichester,[4] born November 20, 1769. By his second marriage, with Mary Barnett, Josias Payne had a daughter Anne[4] Payne who married, January 22, 1803, Gideon Pillow, Sr., and was the mother of General Gideon J. Pillow, U. S. A.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

THE RODES FAMILY.

[CONTINUED.]

While positive proof has not yet been found that John Rodes, who was born in Virginia in 1697, was son of Charles Rodes, who was living in Virginia, and lately married in 1695, yet the presumptive evidence is strong. The tradition in every branch of the family has been that this John Rodes was the son of the immigrant; the name Clifton has so frequently appeared both in the English family to which Charles Rodes belonged, and in the Virginia family descended from John; and the fact that John Rodes was born in 1697, in or near what was then New Kent county, makes it hardly doubtful that he was the son of the "Charles Roades," whose daughter Mary's baptism, February 7, 1702–3, is recorded in the register of St. Peter's Parish, New Kent county. The birth of a son (John) in 1697, and of a daughter (Mary) in 1703, would accord very well with a marriage in 1695. A Clifton Rodes was living in Virginia during the first half of the 18th century, who may have been another son of Charles Rodes. There is on record in York county, a deed dated December 20, 1740, conveying land in York county to Clifton Rodes, of Jamas City county. [The James City records are unfortunately, destroyed.] The will of Clifton Rhodes, of York county (of course the same as of James City), was proved in York county, July 15, 1745. His legatees were his wife Sarah, his son Francis, and other children whom he does not name. If all of his children died during their minority, the property was to go to John and Elizabeth, children of Francis Rhodes, and to Clifton Rhodes and his brother, the children of John Rhodes, of Hanover county.

It is highly probable that there are in England wills which will clear up the connection of the families. There may also be something in Maryland, where Francis Rodes is stated to have lived, which would throw light.

1. JOHN[1] RODES, was born in the lower end of the present Hanover county (traditional as to birthplace), November 6, 1697 (*Family Bible*, and died May 3, 1775. He removed to Louisa county, and in Septem-

ber, 1765, was appointed a vestryman of Fredericksville Parish. In October of the next year, John Rodes and Mary his wife, of Louisa couny, made a deed to their son Clifton Rodes, of Louisa, conveying land they had bought in 1727. He was also a justice of Albemarle county. The will of John Rodes was dated February 12, 1774, and proved in Albemarle, October, 1775. He gave his son Charles 382 acres taken from the north end of testator's land; to his (John's) wife Mary, his real and personal estate during her life if she did not marry, and if she did, then to "be put to her thirds." After her death or marriage, the land he lived on was to be sold and the proceeds divided between his five daughters. All the rest of his estate after his wife's death to be equally divided between his four sons and five daughters; the slaves to be divided as the children should agree, but none to be sold out of the family. Appoints his sons Charles and John executors. The inventory of his personal estate amounted to £1,044. 17. 3., a large property for the time and county.

John[1] and Mary Rodes had issue: 1. *Clifton*,[2] 2. *Charles*,[2] 3. *John*,[2] 4. *David*.[2]

2. CLIFTON[2] RODES was a private in the Louisa county militia in 1758 (*Hening*, ———), and was sheriff of Albemarle, 1783-85 (*Albemarle Records*). He removed to Fayette county, Ky. His wife was Sarah, daughter of John and Agnes (Carr) Waller, of Spotsylvania county, Va. (*Hayden's Virginia Genealogies*, 388-393), and had issue:

6. Agnes,[3] married —— Boone; 7. Henrietta,[3] married Joseph Rogers; 8. Daughter,[3] married James Rogers; 9. Debora,[3] married in 1784, David Kerr (marriage bond in Albemarle county, November 25th); 10. John,[3] married Jane Burch. Did he leave descendants? 11. Mary,[3] married in 1786, Joseph Birch (marriage bond in Albemarle county, November, 26); 12. *Waller*.[3]

3. CHARLES[2] RODES, settled in Nelson county, Va. We have but meagre accounts of his descendants, but from statements by descendants, he married "Amy, sister of General Robert Duke," and had issue: 1. Charles,[3] of Nelson county, who married Jane, daughter of Colonel John Hopkins, and neice of General Samuel Hopkins, of Kentucky; and had a son, James Hopkins[4] Rodes, who was the father of Charles E. Rodes, of Gallatin, Tennessee, and other sons and daughters. J. T. Rodes, of Fayetteville, Tennessee, and Dr. J. E. Rodes, of Manchester, Tennessee, are also descendants of this branch. James E. Rodes, of Fayetteville, Tennessee, is son of Iverson Twyman Rodes, who was a son of Thomas Rodes, who removed from Nelson county, Va., to Tennessee, in 1837. It is hoped that some one will furnish us with a full and correct account of the descendants of Charles[2] Rodes.

4. JOHN[2] RODES, of Albemarle county, was born November 6, 1729, and died July 15, 1810 (*Family Bible*). He was a justice of Albemarle county. His will was dated July 6, 1804, and proved August 6, 1810, in

Albemarle. Legacies; first, to his son Robert, three negroes; second, to his daughter, Henrietta, three negroes; third, to daughter Ann, three negroes; fourth, to son John, three negroes; fifth, to son Clifton, three negroes, and a tract of land on which he (Clifton) now lives; sixth, to son Tyree, three negroes; to daughter Sally Harris, three negroes. All of the land on which he resided, and all adjoining the same which he had purchased, to be sold, and proceeds divided—one third to his daughter Henrietta, one third to Sally Harris, and one third to be put at interest to be divided equally among the children of his daughter Anna.

The rest of his estate to be divided among all of his children, viz: Robert, Henrietta, John, Clifton, Tyree, Sally Harris and Anna. Ann Garth's share to be put at interest and divided among her children when they come of age or marry. John and Clifton Rodes, and B. Brown, executors. John[2] Rodes married Sarah (born May 24, 1736, died Jan. 31, 1803) daughter of Major Robert Harris, of Albemarle county (who had been a member of the House of Burgesses for Hanover in 1743–44). They had issue:

15. Mary,[3] born February 14, 1757; died young; 16. *Robert;*[3] 17. Henrietta,[3] born May 26, 1761, married Bernice Brown of Albemarle; 18. Ann,[3] born July 22, 1763; married, June 17, 1782, John Garth, of Albemarle, and removed to Paris, Kentucky; 19. *John;*[3] 20. *Clifton;*[3] 21. *Tyree;*[3] 22. Doctor Charles,[3] born February 22, 1774, died unmarried; 23. Sarah Harris,[3] born July 3, 1777, married September 22, 1808, Micajah Woods, of "Holkham," Albemarle county, and died January 25, 1850, leaving a son Dr. John R. Woods, of Albemarle (born January 15, 1815, died July 9, 1885) father of Captain Micajah Woods, of Charlottesville, &c.

5. David[2] Rodes, of Albemarle county, born ——, died Dec. 29, 1793. He married first, May 13, 1758, Mary —— (who died April 10, 1781) and second, on March 27, 1783, Susannah ——. (By the second marriage there was one child Agnes, born January 11, 1784, died September 13, 1784.) The will of David[2] Rodes was dated June 9, 1790, and proved in Albemarle, February, 1794. He wills the lands and negroes derived through his wife Susannah to her; farm called "Pomgranate" to son John; 304 acres to son Matthew, besides 500 acres in Madison county, Ky.; to son Charles, tracts in Nelson county, Ky., on the waters of Green River, in all 1,195 acres; £60 to daughter Mary Douglas; all his children to have equal shares with daughter Elizabeth Goodman, lands excepted; wife Susannah and son Mathew executors. Issue:

24. Mary,[3] born Dec. 11, 1760, married —— Douglas; 25. Bettie,[3] born June 20, 1762, died December 27, 1852, married, 1783, Horsley Goodman (marriage bond Albemarle county, May 8); 26. John,[3] born February 14, 1764, died August 19, 1823. Did he marry and have issue? 27. *Matthew;*[3] 28. Charles,[3] born September 15, 1767; 29. Nancy,[3] born June 16, 1769, married —— Delaney; 28. Lucy,[3] born May 4, 1771; 29. David,[3]

born March 9, 1773, died August 24, 1789; 30. Ann,[3] born February 20, 1775, died September 25, 1852, married May, 1790, in Albemarle county, James Ballard; 31. Judah,[3] born December 15 1776, died August, 1784; 32. Patsy,[3] born October 23, 1778; 33. Milly,[3] born September 25, 1780 (a Milly Rodes, doubtless this one, married in Albemarle in July, 1795, William Walden.)

12. Waller[3] Rodes, of Kentucky, married his cousin Elizabeth Thompson (she married secondly Gabriel Slaughter, Governor of Kentucky) and had one child, Colonel William[4] Rodes, of Fayette county, Ky., member of the State Senate 1841–45, who married twice, first, his cousin Sarah Waller Burch, by whom he had one son Joseph Waller[5] Rodes, who married Sarah E. Marshall, and left two sons: J. Waller[6] Rodes, and Dr. William[6] Rodes, both of Lexington, Ky. Colonel William[4] Rodes married secondly, Margaret Todd, and had one son Levi Todd,[5] who married Mary Martin.

16. Robert[3] Rodes, born May 11, 1759, died November 20, 1818; is said to have served as a captain in the Revolutionary War; removed to Madison county, Ky., in 1783, and represented that county in the Convention held at Danville in 1787. On the formation of the State he was appointed one of the justices of Madison county, and later was a judge of the Circuit Court. He married, May 30, 1782, Elizabeth (born January 29, 1759, died January 31, 1803) daughter of John Delaney, of Amherst county, Va., and had issue:

34. Mary Eddins,[4] born August 5, 1783, died July 20, 1835, married July 10, 1800, James Estill; 35. Sarah Harris,[4] born June 7, 1787, died August 11, 1856, married April 18, 1811, Dr. Anthony W. Rollins, of Kentucky, and had a son, James Sydney Rollins, born at Richmond, Ky., April 19, 1812; member of Legislature from Boone county, Mo., 1838, and State Senate, 1868, &c.; Member Congress, 1860–64, President of the University of Missiouri; 36. Elizabeth,[4] born February 20, 1789, died February, 1857, married December 20, 1807, Wallace Estill; 37. John,[4] born January 4, 1792, died November 21, 1814; 38. *William;*[4] 39. Nancy,[4] born February 3, 1796, died September 15, 1869, married October 15, 1816, Samuel Stone, of Richmond, Ky., and was mother of Robert Rodes Stone, of Lexington, Ky., and grandmother of Samuel H. Stone, now State Auditor of Kentucky; 40. *Clifton.*[4]

19. John[3] Rodes, of Albemarle county, Va., born June 2, 1766, died March 1, 1841 (in which year his will was proved). He married in May, 1793, in Albemarle, Francisca, daughter of Bernard Brown, and had issue: 41. Sidney,[4] born January 27, 1794, died July 23, 1855, married December 13, 1811, Powhatan Jones (born October 9, 1792, died September 13, 1880), of "Breman," Buckingham county, Va.; 42. *Ryland;*[4] 43. John D.,[4] married Mrs. Morris, of Albemarle, and died without issue; 44. *William;*[4] 45. Sarah,[4] married Samuel Woods, of Nelson county, emigrated to Missouri; 46. *Tyree;*[4] 47. Virginia,[4] married W. C.

Smith, of Nelson county, and died in 1854 or 55; 48. Jacintha,[4] married, first, J. Smith, of Nelson county, and second, James Harris, of Nelson county; 49. Fannie,[4] married Garland Brown, of Nelson county, and emigrated to Mississippi, where she died; 50. Lucy Ann,[4] married, first, James A. Payne, of Warrenton, Va., and second, ——— Newlands, of Rolls county, Mo.

20. Clifton[3] Rodes, born August 8, 1768, married December 1, 1796, Elizabeth, daughter of John Jones, of Albemarle county, and removed to Kentucky, settling according to one account in Barren, and according to another, in Madison county. He had two children, Mary,[4] who married Colonel Murrell, member of Kentucky State Senate, and Elizabeth,[4] who married, first, Frank Gavin, and second, ——— Watkins.

21. Tyree[3] Rodes, born December 24, 1770, died July 17, 1827. He removed in 1807 to Giles county, Tennessee, and settled on an estate, which he named "Clifton Place." He married, April 25, 1811, of Halifax county, N. C., eldest daughter of Major James Holland, of Halifax county, N. C., who was for eighteen years Member of Congress from that State. They had issue: 51. Sarah Myra,[4] born October 18, 1812, died March 12, 1865, married, first, John H. Rivers, of Tennessee; second, Colonel Joseph Trotter; 52. James Holland,[4] born June 1, 1814, died April 19, 1824; 53. *Robert,*[4] 54. Sophia Selina,[4] born October 26, 818, died October 24, 1829; 55. Tyree,[4] born July 18, 1821, died July 28, 1858, married Jane Elizabeth Murrill, of Kentucky, and had: (1) Clifton,[5] born September 3, 1852, died June 13, 1877, unmarried; (2) Myra Ophelia,[5] born November 7, 1856, died March 7, 1858.

Powhatan and Sidney F.[4] (Rodes) Jones had issue: (a) Addison, married and removed to Texas; (b) Adaline Sidney, born February 19, 1816, died September 11, 1888, married Colonel Joseph Littlebury Carrington (born October 25, 1810, died January 24, 1890), of "Walnut Hill," Cumberland county, and afterwards of Richmond, Va.; (c) Judith Francisco, married ——— Ayres; (d) John Samuel, removed to Mississippi and married; (e) Martha Brown, unmarried; (f) Sarah Elizabeth, married Gilbert Carrington, and removed to Mississippi, where she died; (g) Powhatan Tyree, died in California; (h) Virginia, married, first, Colonel Scott, of Petersburg, and second, ——— Wilson, of Cumberland county; (i) Josiah Ryland, married and lived in Rockingham county; (j) Walter Scott, died in boyhood; (h) Mary Jacintha, married —— Clarke, of Goochland county

John H. and Sarah Myra (Rodes) Rivers had issue: (a) William, born June 19, 1831, married in 1857, Martha Julia, daughter of William C. Flournoy, of Pulaski, Tenn., and died in 1882, leaving issue: Flournoy, of Pulaski; Tyree Rodes, lieutenant U. S. A.; John H. (deceased), William Cannon, lieutenant U. S. A.; Myra, and Julian; (b) Cynthia, married

April 6, 1851, B. F. Carter; (c) Mary Elizabeth, married, first, George Sykes; secondly, Dr. William Batte.

Additions and corrections requested.

[TO BE CONTINUED.]

THE WITHERS FAMILY.

(CONTINUED.)

In the two preceding numbers we have presented the only accounts which exist, giving connected accounts of several generations of the family, viz: The entries in the Bible and the account printed in April. These, it would appear, relate to the descendants of James Withers, who is stated to have come to Virginia in 1690. What follows will have to be compiled from wills, deeds and other records, and from information furnished by various persons of the name.

Two papers purporting to be copies of the Bible record have been examined. One gave what was printed on pages 311–313. The other contained a blank where the name "Koons Withers" appears in the copy which was printed. There is good reason to believe that the Bible entries are difficult to read, and that the name rendered "Koons," is "Keene." This Koons Withers, born 1727–8, should probably be Keene (a name pronounced and often written Cain) Withers. It appears from the Stafford records that the inventory of the estate of "Mr. Cain Withers, deceased" was recorded November, 1756, and that his wife was named Elizabeth. There appears to have been no will. There is also on record in Stafford the application of Elizabeth, widow of "Keen Withers," but then wife of Andrew Edwards, for the division of the real estate of William Withers.

Keen (Cain) Withers married Elizabeth Cave, and is shown by the records to have had the following children (perhaps there may have been others): 1. John; 2. James; 3. William. There is on record in Fauquier a deed, July 25, 1796, from John Withers (son of Cain Withers) and Elizabeth his wife, to his brother James Withers And also another deed, February 4, 1813, from James Withers of Fauquier to his son Jennings Withers, of Stafford county, conveying land in Stafford, which was formerly given to Cave Withers, brother of said Jennings, and which said James Withers, the father, inherited from his mother Elizabeth Cave, who married Keen Withers. He also mentions in the deed, land which had been sold for the benefit of his (James) son John. James Withers, who made the deed, married in Fauquier in 1775, Chloe Jennings (marriage bond dated November 4, 1775). An account of the descendants of James and Chloe (Jennings) Withers has been promised.

It appears from the Bible record that John, son of James Withers and Elizabeth his wife, died October 25, 1794 (aged eighty years). There is

recorded in Fauquier in 1794 an order for the division of certain lands whereof John Withers, Sr., late of Stafford county, deceased there seized. The said John Withers had made a will by which part of said land was devised to William Withers. The other legatees were to draw for their shares. There seems to be no doubt that the John Withers whose estate is here divided, was the John Withers of the Bible, just referred to. There is in Fauquier a deed dated October 2, 1804, from Enoch K. Withers and Janet his wife, conveying to John Blackwell, Sr., land in Fauquier which was part of a larger tract formerly belonging to John Withers, deceased, of Stafford county, who had devised it to his children, viz: 150 acres to his son William, for life, with remainder to his grandson John; and the residue to his three daughters, named in his will, one of whom, Nancy, had married Nathaniel Smith, and sold her interest to the said Enoch K. Withers. Also in Fauquier, a deed April 25, 1798, from William Withers, of Lincoln county, Ky., to John and Enoch K. Withers, of Fauquier, reciting that the said William Withers had appointed the said John Withers, his attorney, to sell any land he (William) possessed under the will of his father John Withers, of Stafford county, deceased. To the only son of John Withers, of Stafford (died 1794) who can be definitely assigned, was William Withers who lived in Lincoln county, Ky., in 1798.

In regard to the branches of the Withers family in Fauquier county, there is even less evidence on which to base suggestions as to their connection with the main stock in Stafford, as given in the Bible record. James Withers, of Fauquier made a will dated January 9, and proved January 20, 1784, in Fauquier. He gives his youngest son George Washington Withers, all of the land the testator lives on, 573 acres, 4 slaves, &c.; to eldest son James, 2 slaves now in said son's possession; daughter Nanny Duncan, 1 slave; son John, one slave; granddaughter Bridgett McKay, daughter of Isaac and Bridgett McKay, one slave. Rest of estate between wife Jemima, daughters Hannah Pickett, Nanny Duncan, and Betty Jennings, and sons James, William and John. So this James Withers, of Fauquier, who died in 1784, had issue: 1. James; 2. John; 3. William; 4. George Washington; 5. Betty, married —— Jennings; 6. Nanny, married —— Duncan; 7. Bridget, married Isaac McKay. An account of some of the descendants of James Withers (1784) is promised. His youngest son George Washington was doubtless born during or shortly after the Revolution, say about 1780. Therefore this James Withers could hardly have been the James of the Bible record, who was born in 1717, but was probably the one born in 1736. He may, however, have been a son of one of the other sons of James and Elizabeth Withers, with whom the Bible record begins.

Another James Withers died in Fauquier in 1791. As he had a grandson born in 1760, it is probable that he was the James Withers, of the Bible record, who was born in 1717. The James who died in 1791, mar-

ried Elizabeth ——, and had issue (according to his will dated May 4, and proved July 25, 1791): 1. Thomas; 2. John; 3. Elizabeth; 4. Hannah; 5. Cain; 6. Lucy; 7. Centhy; 8. William; 9. Sithy; 10. Sally; 11. Patty.

Thomas Withers, the son, made a will which was dated November 5, and proved in Fauquier, December 22, 1794. In it he names his brother William Withers, and the following children: 1. John; 2. Enoch (Keene); 3. Matthew Keen; 4. Susanna, married —— Chinn; 5. Joseph; 6. William; 7. Benjamin; 8. Hannah, married —— Winn; 9. Betty, married Captain Minor Winn; 10. Mary, married —— Jordan; 11. Sally, married —— West.

William Withers (son of John of 1791) made a will dated November 21, 1803, and proved in Fauquier, January 23, 1804, names the following children: 1. James, to whom he gives land in Culpeper, where James lived, and 109 acres adjoining; 2. Spencer, to whom and his wife, he gives certain land with reversion to their children, and also negroes, &c.; 3. Susanna; 4. Elizabeth, wife of John Withers; 5. Molly, wife of Wm. Withers; 6. Alice, wife of John Ball, Jr.; 7. Agatha, wife of Martin Porter; 8. Jesse, to whom he confirms gift of land where Jesse lives, and which had been bequeathed to him (the testator) by his father; 9. Elijah; 10. Lewis, to whom he gives the land where testator then lived; and also a legacy to granddaughter Betty, daughter of William Withers. It does not appear whether Elizabeth and Molly Withers were daughters or daughters-in-law, probably the former, as there is no bequest to their husbands.

Elijah Withers (son of William) removed to Caswell county, N. C., about 1800, and was father of Elijah K. Withers, and grandfather of E. B. Withers both of that county, and great-grandfather of Hon. Eugene Withers, of Danville, Va., member of the State Senate.

The will of Thomas Withers (who died, 1794) has been cited. A descendant gives the following in regard to his children: 1. John, moved to Gallatin, Tenn.; 2. Matthew Keane, married —— Jennings, and moved to Kentucky; 3. William, married Patsy Ashby, of Fauquier, and was a captain in the Revolution; 4. Enoch Keene, born October 14, 1760; married Janet Chinn; 5. James, died unmarried; 6. Joseph, died unmarried; 7. Benjamin, moved to Kentucky, and had a large family; 8. Sukey, married Chichester Chinn; 9. Sally, married Minor Wynn, 10. Nancy, married Cato West.

The will of Enoch Keane Withers, or Enoch Withers, as he is styled in the will, was dated September 22, 1809, and proved in Fauquier, August 23, 1813. He states that he is about to visit the western country. His legatees were his wife Jannet; son Thomas Thornton, who is stated to be pursuing his studies as a professional man, which he is to complete; son Alexander Scott, who is also being educated for a profession; his children, in general, and his sister Anna. There is recorded in Fauquier,

a deed dated June 7, 1794, from Thomas Withers, Sr., of Fauquier, to Enoch K. Withers, conveying part of a tract of land patented by James Withers, Sr., and by him devised to the said Thomas Withers.

Enoch K. Withers lived at "Green Meadows," Fauquier county. He was born as has been stated, in 1760, and married Jannet, daughter of Thomas and Jannet (Scott) Chinn. They had nine children, in regard to only three of whom the writer has information: 1. Dr. Thomas Thornton; 2. Robert Walter, 3d son, born February 22, 1795; 3. Alexander Scott, fourth child, born October 12, 1792, educated at Washington College, and William and Mary, was a lawyer; removed in 1827 to the present West Virginia, and settled finally near Clarksburg. He was the author of the well known "Chronicles of Border Warfare," published at Clarksburg, 1831. He married Malinda Fisher, and died January 23, 1865, having had two sons (one Major Henry W. Withers, served in 12th (U. S.) Virginia Regiment in the Civil War) and three daughters: Mrs. Jennet S., wife of Thomas Tavenner, of Parkersburg, West Virginia; Mrs. Mary T. Owen, of Galveston, Texas, and Mrs. Elizabeth Ann Thornhill of New Orleans.

Robert Walter Withers, son of Enoch K. Withers, was the father of Robert E. Withers, of Wytheville, Va.; born in Campbell county, Sept. 18, 1821; Colonel of the 18th Virginia Regiment, C. S. A., and was severely wounded near Richmond 1862; elected Lieutenant Governor of Virginia 1873, and U. S. Senator 1875-81.

The will of a "James Withers, Sr.," which is endorsed "will of Captain James Withers," was dated November 23, 1808, and proved in Fauquier, December 20, 1808. He makes bequests to his children and wife (without naming them), directs part of his lands in Kentucky to be sold and that his grandson Braddock Withers is to be given to "my brother John Withers," to be brought up; appoints his sons Daniel and Reuben executors.

The only brothers James and John, who appear in any of the wills are the sons of James Withers who died 1784; and the sons of Cain Withers, of Stafford. But the James, son of Cain, is known from deeds which have been cited, to have had sons named Jennings, Cave and John; and neither of these names appears in the will of James (1808) so it seems there can be but little doubt that the last named was a son of James (1784).

William (son of Thomas) Withers who married Patsy Ashby and is stated to have been a captain in the Revolution, removed to Kentucky and settled in Mercer county. He was again in the army, and was severely wounded at the battle of the River Raisin. His son Abijah Withers, was the father of William Withers of Milsop, Texas, and of Elizabeth Withers, who married Dr. G. B. Mason, of Green county, Ills.

Another branch of the family which has not yet been connected with parent line, descends from Thomas and Elizabeth Bonham Withers,

probably of Frederick county, where son Reuben was born March 29, 1789. Thos. Withers married a second time and removed to Kentucky; but his son Reuben settled in Alexandria, Va., where he became an extensive merchant, and about 1816 removed to New York city. His son Dunham Withers, was the father of A. W. Withers, of Gloucester county, Va. In this branch of the family is an old armorial emblazening, on the back of which is the following inscription: "The arms of the Family of Withers, as granted and confirmed to Sir R'd Withers, of East Sheen, the ancestor of the poet, and registered in the College of Arms, London, 1487." The arms are *argent, a chevron gules, between three crescents sable.* Crest: *a Rhinosceros or.*

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

THE YATES FAMILY.

The name of Yates or Yeates appears in the early history of Virginia on her Land Books and other still extant records. The first of the name who seems to have founded a family, was the Rev. Bartholomew Yates, rector of Christ Church, Middlesex county, from March 15, 1703, until his death, July 26, 1734. His predecessor in charge of that church was the Rev. Robert Yates, who was supposed by Bishop Meade to have been his father. It will appear that this is a mistake and that they were brothers, not father and son. Robert Yates' rectorship began 1699, but his health compelled him to relinquish it and to return to England.

Charles Yates, born 1728, emigrated to Virginia in 1752 and settled in Fredericksburg, where he lived as a prosperous merchant until his death in 1809. He was childless, and at his instance his nephew, John Orfeur Yates, came to Virginia in 1792. He was a member of the Law Class in William and Mary College in 1801 or 2, where he fought a duel. He inherited all of his uncle's property, including a farm in Jefferson county, upon which he resided until his death. He is the *stirps* of a numerous race.

Charles Yates was the son of Rev. Francis Yates, of Whitehaven, England, who was the son of another Rev. Francis Yates, of the same place.

One of the descendants of John O. Yates, the Rev. Felix K. Aglionby, now of England, obtained from the Registrar of the Diocese in Chester the following record of the family of William Yates, of Shackley, in the Parish of Donnington, who died in 1697, and Katharine his wife who died in October, 1706.

1. John, born November 3, 1658. Baptized November 28, 1658.
2. Mary, born March 19, 1660. Baptized, April 23, 1660.
3. William, baptized December 10, 1661.
4. Benjamin, baptized August 20, 1663.
5. Samuel, baptized July 18, 1665.

6. Francis, baptized September 14, 1666.
7. Richard, baptized June 19, 1669.
8. John, baptized May 19, 1671.
9. Robert, baptized October 30, 1673.
10. Bartholomew, baptized August 24, 1676.

The Francis in this family was the above named Rev. Francis Yates, first, of Whitehaven, and that the Robert and Bartholomew were the rectors of Christ Church, Middlesex, is apparent from several circumstances.

Colonel Lewis Willis, of Fredericksburg, in a letter to Charles Yates, written from camp in 1777, refers to his relative Parson Yates—and to the writer's school-boy days under his tuition. John O. Yates, in his will, enjoined upon his heirs the preservation of the tombstone of Rev. Bartholomew Yates, and left a memorandum stating that two of the sons or brothers of his ancestor, the Rev. Francis Yates, came to Virginia and were professors at William and Mary. Our Robert and Bartholomew did come to Virginia, and one of them was professor in Wm. and Mary College and left a son who was President of the College.

Mr. Aglionby stated that the record in *Alumni Oxonienses* bears the name of Bartholomew Yates in 1694, on list of members of Brazenose College—and Rev. Jno. Yates Gholson in a communication to *Southern Churchman*, dated Baltimore, January 16, 1880, says: "We find from University of Oxford records here in Peabody Institute that Bartholomew Yates graduated at Brazenose College on October 12, 1698." The inscription on tombstone stated that our Bartholomew "died July 26, 1734, in the fifty-seventh year of his age." If it had stated that he was aged fifty-seven years, the age would have exactly corresponded with that of the above William Yates' son Bartholomew. This minute discrepancy cannot seriously impair however, the conclusive force of the inference from the correspondence of other details.

The occurrence of the Christian names of the Shackley family in the Middlesex family in Virginia is very striking. The Parish records of Christ Church have been published by the Colonial Dames of Virginia. In them we have a full record of the marriage of Rev. Bartholomew Yates, and the births and baptisms of all his children. The first one bears the name of Catherine, that of the mother of the Shackley family, and Revs. William, Robert and Bartholomew of the Shackley family are reproduced in the sons of Bartholomew, and the masculine Francis in the Shackley family has its corresponding feminine Frances in the Middlesex family. Nor is it insignificant that the three clerical Brothers, Revs. Francis, Robert and Bartholomew in the elder family are followed by the three clerical sons of Bartholomew.

From this Shackley family the Virginia Yates trace their descent—John Orfeur Yates was son of ——— who was son of Rev. Francis (2nd)

of Whitehaven, son of Rev. Francis (1st) of Whitehaven—son of William and Katherine Yates of Shackley.

This John O. Yates was the *stirps* of the Jefferson family, of which a very full and interesting history has been written by one of his descendants, Miss ——— Terrell, and printed in a limited edition for private distribution.

A younger son of William and Katharine Yates, of Shackley, was the Rev. Bartholomew Yates, born 1676, died July 26, 1734, rector of Christ Church, Middlesex, from 1703 'till his death, and for some years Professor of Divinity in and one of the Visitors of William and Mary College. His memory as a faithful and godly minister of the Gospel was cherished, says Bishop Meade in "Old Churches and Families," through all subsequent colonial history. In Bishop Perry's papers of the Colonial Church, page 296–8, we have report by himself, April 12, 1726, to his ecclesiastical superiors, in which he states that he arrived in Virginia February 2, 1700, was licensed by Bishop Compton, of London, to officiate as Missionary, September 10, 1700, had two parishes before Christ Church, Middlesex county, viz: Sittonborne and Kingstone; removed from latter in March, 1703, and was inducted into his then living (Christ Church, Middlesex county, Va.), March 15, 1703, and that he had a Glebe and Glebe House and salary of 16,000 pounds of Tobacco: value in sterling uncertain and dependent on, state of market, &c. In consequence of the effort of another Parish to obtain his services, the Middlesex vestry enlarged and improved the rectory and by formal application to the Legislature raised his salary to 20,000 pounds Tobacco On a visit to England the members of his Parish wrote to the Bishop of London asking him to extend to their rector "whatever regard or respect is due to a minister of God's holy Gospel who returned home to our mother country after 25 years of diligence, & God be thanked we hope we have good reason to believe, effectual labor in the Lord's vineyard in these plantations." Bishop Perry publishes another letter in similar terms, signed Philagathur, appealing for increase of his compensation,saying: "If ever a man deserved any thing for propagating the Gospsl in these parts he does," and speaks of his two sons in England, both studying and dedicated to religion—page 348, 355.

He was one of the Visitors of William and Mary College, and subsequently up to the time of his death, professor of Divinity in that institution.

He married Sarah Mickleburrough, September 14, 1704. He left three sons, all like himself, ministers of the Colonial Church, all of whom are recorded in a list of the clergy of Virginia, October 30, 1754. *Perry's Col. Ch.*, p. 411. Of one of these sons Mr. Blair writes to the Bishop of London, May 29, 1740, p. 362: "One Mr. Yates, son of a very worthy Father, who died a few years ago (if it is not done already) will wait on your Lordship for orders and licenses, and will be very welcome here

on account of his Father's Memory." The dates hereafter given from *Alumni Oxonienses*, of the two elder son's university record, indicate that this reference is to the younger son, William.

The Parish Register of Christ Church, records the marriage as above stated, of Rev. Bartholomew Yates and Sarah Mickleburrough, and of births and baptisms of their six children—three daughters and three sons:

1st. Catherine, b. June 24; Bap. July 4, 1706.
2d. Sarah, b. Mar. 3, 1707.
3d. Bartholomew, b. Feb. 9; Bap. Feb. 17, 1712.
4th. Robert, b. Jan. 8; Bap. Jan. 20, 1715.
5th. Frances, b. Nov. 15; Bap. Nov. 17, 1718.
6th. William, b. Dec. 10; Bap. Dec. 14, 1720.

Of the daughters, we know very little. 1st. Catharine, married John Walker, May 10, 1733, birth and baptism as above, and death of Catharine Walker, October 5, 1738, and births and baptisms of two children recorded in Parish Register:

1. Sarah, b. June 30, 1734. Bap. July 4, 1734.
2. Clara, b. Aug. 7. Bap. Aug. 9, 1737.

John Walker died 1745, leaving in his will his daughter Sarah, to care of her grandmother Sarah Yates, and her daughter Clara, to Captain Henry Thacker and wife.—*Va. Hist. Mag.*, I, 470.

2d. Sarah. Parish Register only records her birth. As the record of birth and baptism was generally made together—she may have died in infancy. She may have lived to be the first wife of John Robinson (son of Christopher and Judith Wormeley) born 1707, died 1787, whose first wife was a Miss Yates.—*Rich'd Standard*, March 19, 1881.

3d. Frances, married February 2, 1737-8, Rev. John Reade, son of Thomas Reade (son of George Reade and Elizabeth Martian, ancestors of General Washington) and Lucy Gwin. He was rector of Stratton Major Parish in King and Queen county, and probably died in 1743, when he ceased to be rector. After death of first Bartholomew Yates, while the Parish was waiting for Bartholomew, second, to be ordained, he officiated temporarily in Christ Church, where he probably became acquainted with his wife. The Parish Register records her birth, baptism and marriage, and birth and baptism of her son John, born June 19, baptized June 20, 1744. This son died in infancy, but she had also a daughter Sarah, who married in March, 1760, John Rootes.—*Wm. and Mary Quarterly*, III, 40; IV, 122; VII, 190.

THE BOOKER FAMILY.

In the York county records, book 1638–1648, page 434, the following appears:

" * * * * [words worn off] Know unto all men by these presents, that I, Edward Booker * * * doe make, constitute, ordayne and appoynt my Brother in law, Richard Glover, to be my true and lawfull atturney for me & in my name, & and to my sole & p'per use to aske demand Levy, recover and receive all bills, debts and demands due to me the said Booker, within the Collony of Virginia, alsoe to rec. out of the hands of ffrances Cold, all such tob. reced. or bills to be rec'd or whatsoever of mine in his hands & upon denyall of payment, to sue, arrest, implead & imprison any of my debt'rs within the said collony and upon receipt of any quantity or quantities of tob. to give acquittance for the same & if it seeme good to the s'd Glover to constitute on[e] or more atturneys under & looke what hee or they shall doe or cause to be done in or about the premises. I doe ratifie & confirme as if I myselfe weare p'sonally present. Witness my hand & seale, second day of September, in the Briel, 1648." [Brill in Holland.]

EDWARD BOOKER, (the seale.)

In the presence of us:

Tho. Allen, John Cannart.

This Edward Booker was perhaps the father of Richard Booker, of Gloucester county, Va. Richard Glover was a London merchant, who had extensive dealings with Virginia.

From the earliest land grants in 1623, or there abouts, down to the Revolution, there was not a land grant to any Booker, except to this immediate family.

In the York county records for the date given below, on page 38, the following appears:

"Know all men by these presents that I, Richard Booker, by virtue of a letter of attorney from Samuel Edwards have constituted and appointed my father in Law, Mr. John Leake, to be my lawfull attorney (&c., &c.), this 20th day of ffebruary, 167⅔."

On July 20, 1692, David Coghills, of Rappahannock county, conveyed to Richard Booker, of Gloucester county, 250 acres of land near the head of Port Tobacco Creek, Rappahannock county. On September 24, 1692, Mr. John Underhill and Mary his wife, made a deed for 200 acres of land to Captain Richard Booker (York Records, p. 170). In another column of the York records, the above Richard Booker is alluded to as being of "ye parish of Abington, in ye County of Gloucester," and on the upper side of Fellgate's Creek.

In July, 1685 (L. Book, 7, p. 540) Captain Richard Booker received a grant of 740 acres in Gloucester county, on April 20, 1694, a grant of 180 acres in Gloucester, and on October 20, 1704 a grant of 613 acres in Essex.

Captain Richard[1] Booker married, first, Rebecca (Leake?), and secondly, Hannah Hand.* [See note at end.]

Issue (by first marriage): 1. *Edmund;*[2] 2. Judith;[2] 3. *Edward;*[2] 4. Ann;[2] 5. *Richard;*[2] 6. John,[2] baptized August 3, 1690 (*Abingdon Register*). Issue (by second marriage, as far as known): 7. Frances;[2] 8. George,[2] of Gloucester county. Frances Stokes in her will, dated November 1, 1751, bequeathed property to her brother George Booker, of Gloucester county, and to his children Richard, George and Edward Booker, and Sarah Mumford.

7. Frances[2] Booker, married —— Stokes, and died in Amelia county, in 1752, leaving a considerable estate. Her will, dated November 1, 1751, and proved December 28, 1752, in Amelia, is of much assistance in giving a correct account of the family. She bequeaths land to Lucy Clarke. Legacies to Richard, George and Edward Booker, and Sarah Mumford, children of "my brother George Booker, of Gloucester county." To Hannah, daughter of Richard Clarke and Lucy his wife. To James, son of Richard Clarke. To Mary, wife of Samuel Tarry and Frances and Mary Tarry, their daughters. To Edward son of Major Booker (Major Richard Booker). To Edward Booker, son of Captain Edward Booker. To Major Richard Booker, Captain Edward Booker, Lucy Clarke and Mary Tarry, children of Colonel Edward Booker deceased. To "my brothers" George Booker and William Marshall. To Edmond Booker, Sr., and Jane his wife. To John and Marshall Tabb, children of Captain Thomas Tabb. To Major Richard Booker, and Purify Booker. To the poor of Raleigh parish, Amelia county, £25. To Judith, daughter of Colonel Edward Booker.

1. Edmund[2] Booker, lived for a time in Essex county. There is recorded in Amelia a deed, dated June, 1736, from Edward Booker, of Amelia, conveying to Edmund Booker, of Essex, a tract of land in Amelia, near Richard Booker's mill. He afterwards removed to Amelia, which he represented in the House of Burgesses, in 1757, (*Journal*) and 1758 (*Burk's Va.*, vol. III). He died in 1758. The will of "Edmund Booker, Sr." was dated November 10, 1757, and proved in Amelia, September 28, 1758. His legatees were his wife Jane, daughter Frances Clement, sons Edmund, John, William, and Edward, and daughter Rebecca Overton.

Issue of Edmund[2] and Jane Booker: 9. Edmund;[3] 10. John;[3] 11. William;[3] 12. Edward;[3] 13. Frances,[3] married —— Clement; 14. Rebecca,[3] married —— Overton.

3. Col. Edward[2] Booker, of "Winterham," Amelia county, was baptized June 2, 1680 (*Abingdon Register*) and died November 2, 1750 (*Family Bible*). He removed from Gloucester to the part of Prince George county which is now Amelia, and was appointed Justice of the Peace of Prince George in 1733, was one of the first justices of Amelia at its formation in 1736, and was one of its first representatives in the House of Burgesses in the same year. (*Virginia Historical Register*, IV, 135.) In 1736 and 1743 he was presiding justice of the county. Col.

Edward Booker, married twice: (1) Mary ——; (2) Judith, sister of William Archer, of Amelia county. The will of "Edward Booker, Sr.," was dated July 18, and proved in Amelia, November 16, 1750. His legatees were: wife Judith, son Edward Booker, Jr.; daughter Judith Booker; makes provision in case Stith Hardaway, or any other person in his own right, "or in the right of the daughters of my wife by her first husband, should bring suit against my executors, in regard to the father or grandfather's estates;" refers to the plantation at Winterham, where he lives; appoints his son Richard Booker, and Edward Booker, Jr., and sons-in-law Richard Clarke and Samuel Tarry, executors.

The inventory of the personal estate of "Colonel Edward Booker," was appraised at £1,288. 2. 6.

The will of Judith (who died January 7, 1750) widow of Edward Booker, was dated December 14, 1750, and proved January 18, 1750-51. Legatees: daughter Judith Booker, "my four daughters" [doubtless by first husband] brother William Archer, and friend Samuel Cobbs, executors.

Issue (1st m.): 13. Lucy,[3] married Richard Clarke, of Amelia. He was appointed a justice of Amelia, in 1740, but declined to accept; 14. *Richard;*[3] 15. Rebecca,[3] married, in 1736, Thomas Tabb, of Amelia, marriage bond April 10. This was Colonel Thomas Tabb, of "Clay Hill," long a Burgess; 16. Mary, married Samuel Tarry, or Terry and died November 3, 1756; 17. *Edward*,[3] (2d m.) 18. Judith.[3]

5. RICHARD[2] BOOKER, was baptized October 29, 1688 (*Abingdon Register*) and died April 25, 1743 (*Family Bible*).

On July 31, 1732, he had a grant of 970 acres in Prince George county (now Amelia)—*Land Book*, 14, p. 459. In this grant he is styled "Richard Booker, of James City county, Gent." This land adjoined that of his brother Edward, was between Knibbs and Flat creeks. On September 16, 1741, as Rich'd Booker, of James City county, he, with Martha his (second) wife, conveyed certain lots at Queen Mary Post, Williamsburg (York Records, 1741, p. 46). He was appointed a justice of James City county in 1730 and again in 1738 (*Council Journal*), but towards the end of his life removed to York county, where he died. His will is as follows:

In the name of God, Amen. I, Richard Booker, of the county of York, being sick and weak in body, but of perfect sense and memory (blessed be God), do make my last will and testament. That is to say, I first recommend my soul to the protection of my Great Creator, hoping for pardon for my offences, thro' the merits and mediation of my blessed redeemer and Savior, and as to my body, I desire it my be decently buried according to the Ceremony & Custom of the Church of England. My Worldly Estate w'ch it has pleased God to bless me with I dispose of in manner following.

Imprimis. I give and bequeath to my son Richard Booker, all my

lands lying in Gloucester County for and during the natural life of him & his wife, and after their decease, to his son Richard, and his heirs forever. But if my said Grandson Richard should dye before he arrives at the age of Twenty-one years or shall have a son lawfully begotten to inherit it, then I give the said lands to my Grandson Joseph Booker and his heirs forever.

Item. I give to my son Richard two negroes named Hampton and Moll, and all my stock of cattle, sheep & hogs, which are at my plantation in Gloucester County, on Condition that he shall make up the number of twenty-four head of cattle to the Legatees or Executors of the last will of my late wife Martha, to be delivered to them at the Capital Landing if required. I also give to my son Richard, my broad Cloth suit of Cloathes and my old Hatt.

Item. I give my travelling chair and harness to my three daughters, Frances Warburton, Rebecca Coulthard, and Martha Barrett.

Item. I give to my son William Booker, my new saddle and blue Horsing [housing] and half my Household goods and stock of Cattle, Horses, sheep & hogs at my plantation in Caroline County, now in the possession of Thomas Croucher. In consideration of w'ch It is my will & desire that my said son William shall pay to my daughter Purify, the sum of Ten pounds Curr't money, on the day of her marriage, which I do hereby bequeath unto her.

Item. I give to my Daughter Purify, my negro boy named Charles, and my negro Girl Alice; my white Cart horse and a mare called Young rose, also a good woman's saddle, with a good covering, Furniture & Bridle, which is to be delivered to her by my son-in-law John Coulthard.

Item. I give and Bequeath to my Grand Children, viz: John Warburton, Richard Coulthard, James Barrett, and Richard, the son of William Booker, five pounds Curr't money each of them; and also five pounds to the first child my Daughter Hoy shall be delivered of alive, which said several sums I hereby require my son John to pay to the fathers of my said Grand Children as soon as it can be conveniently raised out of the Estate hereafter devised to him, at least within two years after my decease.

Item. I give all my household goods w'ch are at my son-in-Law John Coulthard, unto my two Daughters Rebecca Coulthard and Purify Booker, to be equally divided between them.

Item. I give to my Daughter Purify three cows w'ch are at my son-in-law John Coulthard's, in lieu of five young cattle left to her by her Godfather Lowry.

Item. I give and bequeath to my son John Booker, my plantation lying on Ware Creek in New Kent County, and my plantation lying near Knightsfield, in James City County, to him and his heirs forever; also my negro boy Harry, and all my negroes, Horses, Cattle, sheep, hogs,

and Household goods at the said plantations; and all my negroes, and half of the stock of horses, cattle, sheep, hogs and Household goods w'ch are at my plantation in Caroline County.

Item. I give to my son John Booker, all my crop of Tobo. which shall be made this year at my plantation in Caroline; and one hogshead of nine hundred pounds of nett Tobo. which shall be made this year at my plantation in Gloucester; which I order to be applyed by my son John to the payment of my just debts, and fifty shillings out of it to be given by him to my Daughter Purify to buy such wearing apparel as she likes.

Item. I give to Thomas Robins, of Gloucester County, my old Coat, two waste coats, and Leather * * .

Item. I give to my son John Booker, all other my Estates, both Real & personal. And lastly, I do hereby appoint my son John Booker and my friend William Parks [the publisher of the first Virginia Gazette, in 1736] Executors of this my last will & Testament, hereby revoking & making void all other wills by me heretofore made. It is my further will and desire that no appraisement be made of my Estate and that my Executors be not obliged to give security for the Execution of this will. In witness whereof I set my hand & seal this Twenty-first day of April, 1743.

RICH'D BOOKER. (L. S.)

Signed, sealed, published, and declared in presence of:
Mary Hornby, Martha Crips, Jean Tenison, William Dunn.

At a Court held for York County, May the 16, 1743, This last will & Testament of Richard Booker, dece'd was this day presented in Court by the Ex'tors therein named, who made oath to it, and being proved by the oath of all the witnesses, was ordered to be recorded.

Test: MATT. HUBARD, Cl. Ct.

A copy—Teste: T. T. Hudgins, Clerk of York County Court

Richard[2] Booker, of James City and York counties, married twice. First, Margaret, daughter of William Lowry and Frances Purefoy, his wife (see note), and second, Martha ———. All of the children appear to have been by the first marriage.

Issue: 19. Richard,[3] was left land in Gloucester. In 1743 he had sons Richard and Joseph; 20. *William;*[3] 21. *John;*[3] 22. Frances,[3] married ——— Warburton, 23. Rebecca,[3] married John Coulthard. A Bible entry gives the death of a "Rebecca Douthart, February 16, 1763," doubtless the same; 24. Martha,[3] married ——— Barrett. In 1743 she had a son, James Barrett, named in her father's will. In 1785, William Booker, of Amelia (William,[3] above) conveyed certain land in Amelia

to his nephew Thomas Barrett, for life; 25. Purefoy, married in 1756, Stith Hardaway (marriage bond, Amelia, December 5, 1756.)

[TO BE CONTINUED.]

NOTE.

* Hannah Hand was a daughter of Richard Hand and Frances Purify or Purefoy, his wife. She married first Captain William Marshall, justice of the peace of Elizabeth City county, originally from Barbadoes, who was murdered at Hampton by some sailors about 1692. Issue by this marriage, one son William Marshall. She married, secondly in 1694, Captain Richard Booker. Richard Hand, died about 1689, and William Lowry, on marrying his widow Frances (Purefoy) Hand, became his administrator. Mrs. Frances Purefoy–Hand–Lowry, was a daughter of Thomas Purefoy, son of Captain Thomas Purefoy of the Council. In 1698 John Tabb, who had married Martha, daughter of Richard Hand, gave a receipt to William Lowry, administrator of Richard Hand, and "father-in-law (step-father) to Martha, Tabb's wife, for her father's estate, and for some stock left by Major Matthew Warkelin (Wakelin) her "grandfather-in-law" (which means that Wakelin married the widow of her grandfather Thomas Purefoy, Jr.). In 1675 Wakelin was guardian to Purefoy's children. In 1720 Hannah Booker, of Abingdon parish, Gloucester, gave a power to William Lowry, of Elizabeth City, to release to Thomas Kerby, of Charles Parish (who married Frances Lowry) her title to certain land in Elizabeth City. About the same time William Lowry deeded to John Lowry certain lands adjoining Hannah Booker's, coming to him (William) as marrying "Frances, one of the daughters and co-heirs of Thomas Purify of the parish, and county aforesaid, and mother of the said John Lowry."

William Lowry in his will, proved May 13, 1724, names his daughter Frances Kerby, deceased wife of Thomas Kerby, and her five children; his sons John and William Lowry, daughter Margaret Booker, grandson William Booker, daughter-in-law Martha Tabb [a step-daughter] Mary Lowry, and Jane Lowry; son-in-law Richard Booker [a step-son], Thos. Kerby and Richard Booker. For these notes from the York and Elizabeth City Record, we are indebted to the *William and Mary Quarterly* July, 1898. His daughter Margaret married Richard[2] Booker, of York county.

Captain Thomas Purifoy, Purify, Purifie or Purfry, as the name is variously rendered, was principal commander of Elizabeth City county in 1628, and a commissioner (justice) of that county in the same year; Burgess for the lower part of Elizabeth City in 1629–30, and a member of the Council in 1631. A contemporary says of him: "He is a soldier and a man of open heart, hating, for ought I can perceive, all kinds of dissimulation and baseness." He named (accordlng to a land patent) one of his estates (a thousand acre tract) "Drayton," doubtless after the

place of that name in Leicestershire, which was one of the seats of the family of Purefoy, baronets, a title now extinct. There is among the Maryland records a deposition, dated 1640, of Lucy wife of Captain Thomas Purefoy, of Elizabeth City county, in which she states that she was then about forty-two years of age, and was born "infra Ranson," in Leicestershire. In 1656 a grant was made to W. Moore for land at Old Poquoson, which had been assigned to him by Lucy, relict of Captain Purifoy, and confirmed by Thomas Purifoy, his son and heir.

THE COLES FAMILY.

[We are indebted to a descendant for the following account of one branch of the Coles family.]

The Coles family of Virginia is of English descent. At an early date when the English government, in order to subjugate Ireland, and render it, if possible, obedient to the laws of England, offered large inducements to English gentlemen to emigrate, and in that country one of the ancestors of the present Virginia branch removed to Enniscorthy, situated in the original division of Lienster county, Wexford, in the Southeastern part of Ireland. His descendants still continue to live there. John Coles was a younger son, and while still a very young man, on account of having incurred the displeasure of his father, came over to Virginia about the last years of Governor Spotswood's administration, precise year unknown.

He was a very early settler of Richmond, and it has been said that he built the first dwelling house ever erected there. He married Mary, daughter of Isaac Winston, of Hanover county, who came to America in 1704. A sister of Isaac Winston (Sarah) married the father of Patrick Henry, making the children of John Coles and the celebrated Virginia orator first cousins. By this marriage, John Coles had five children. 1. Colonel Walter Coles; 2. Sarah Coles; 3. Mary Coles; 4. Colonel John Coles; 5. Colonel Isaac Coles, who was a member of the first Congress (1789), serving many years, and a colleague of James Madison. A younger brother of John Coles came over to Virginia subsequently, and lived in Hanover county at his seat, Coles Hill; he married Lucy, daughter of Isaac Winston, and was the ancestor of Dolly Madison. Not long after his emigration, John Coles was possessed of a large fortune from which we are led to infer that his father forgave him, and left him his share of the paternal estate. He owned a large tract of land in Halifax county, on the Staunton river, consisting of two plantations, whence comes the name of Coles Ferry. He also owned and cultivated a place in Albemarle county, called after the family place in Ireland. He built a house there for a summer residence, and in the autumn amused by hunting, of which he was very fond. He also owned a great deal of land in and around Richmond, consisting of city lots, and farms in the

neighborhood. He once gave a whole square in Richmond for a fine horse. His house was on the top of Church Hill, commanding a fine view. He was warden in St. John's Church at the time of his death, in 1747, and he was buried under the chancel of that church. According to the aristocratic ideas of that day, he left most of his property to his eldest son Walter, John inheriting Enniscorthy which is situated on what is now called the Green Mountain, in Albemarle county, Va. This land was at that time in Goochland county, long before it was divided and called Albemarle.

The first John Coles built a house on Enniscorthy which was used as a summer residence long before the Revolution. This house was enlarged and beautified by his son Colonel John Coles, and was one of the most commodious and extensive residences in the state. It was destroyed by fire in 1839. The three sons of the first John Coles resided: Walter, at his seat Mildendo, in Halifax county: John at Enniscorthy, and Isaac, first in Halifax, but subsequently he removed to Pittsylvania. John Coles, second son of John Coles and Mary Winston, was born in 1745, two years before the death of his father. He inherited Enniscorthy. He was a colonel of militia during the Revolution.

After the surrender of Burgoyne the English prisoners then taken were stationed at Charlottesville, and for a long time were under the command of Colonels Coles, Bland and Wood. He was one of the patrons of the Virginia turf, and was remarkable for owning a very fine stock of horses. He had the virtue of the old fashioned profuse Virginia hospitality developed to an unusual degree. He kept open house at Enniscorthy, and there was rarely a time when they were without guests. Among those who would come, not for a day, but for weeks were Jefferson, Madison, Monroe, Patrick Henry, Wirt, Edmond, John and Thomas Moon, Randolph, Tazewell, and a number of prominent men of the State.

Colonel John Coles married Mary E. Tucker, daughter of John Tucker and Elizabeth Travis. Their children were as follows:

Walter Coles married first, Eliza Cocke, daughter of Bowler Cocke, of Turkey Island; second, Sally Swann, of Powhatan county.

Mary Coles married Robert, son of Edward Carter, of Blenheim.

Rebecca married Richard Singleton, of South Carolina.

Sally Coles married Andrew Stevenson, (minister to England).

Emily married John Rutherfoord, of Richmond, Va.

Elizabeth Coles died unmarried.

John Coles married Selina, daughter of Sir Peyton Skipwith, of Prestwould.

Tucker Coles married Helen, daughter of Sir Peyton Skipwith of Prestwould.

[TO BE CONTINUED.]

NOTES AND QUERIES.

Bernard–Reade–Throckmorton Chart (VI, 407).

Mr Throckmorton, the compiler of the chart from which that published was made, did not have an opportunity to revise the proof, hence some errors appeared. It should have been stated that the original purpose of this chart was to show descent from the barons who were guarantors of Magna Charta, and that therefore, names of husband or wife, as the case might be, who were not in these lines of descent, were omitted.

The corrections are as follows: P. 407, Robert, of Little Paxton, 1699, not 1669; and Hail Weston, not Hail Western. P. 408, "brother of Gabriel, 1665–1707," should have been "1665–1737." Same page, the statement "Margaret, daughter of Baron Scroop, of Masham, Upsal, &c., is wrong. She was a daughter of Baron Scroop, of Bolton, and her mother was a daughter of Baron Scroop, of Masham, &c. P. 409, Sir George Talboys, not Tolboys. P. 410, Wm. de Lanvollie, not Lanwaller. P. 411, John de Lacie, not Facie. P. 411. The descent from Eustace de Vesci to Isabel de Vesci, should be: Eustace [1] de Vesci, William [2] de Vesci, William [3] de Vesci, Isabel [4] de Vesci.

Neville (Vol. VI, No. 4).

In Dr. William H. Egle's "Pennsylvania Genealogies," are these facts:

General John Neville, b. July 26, 1721, in Virginia; d. July 29, 1803, on Montour's Island, Alleghany county, Penn. He was the son of George Neville and his wife Ann Burroughs, who was a cousin of Lord Fairfax. General Neville m. August 24, 1754, Winifred Oldham, b. ——, 1736, in Virginia; d. ——, 1797, in Pittsburg, Pa. She was descended from John Oldham, who emigrated to Virginia from England in March, 1635. Their son Thomas Oldham, of Westmoreland county, Va., b. 1680; d. 1762; m. Elizabeth Newton, b. 1687; d. 1759; and their son John Oldham, b. 1705, m. Anne Conway, and had: Winifred, m. John Neville; Mary Ann, m. Major Abram Kirkpatrick, and Colonel William, m. Penelope Pope. E.

Editor Virginia Historical Magazine:

On page 432 of your April number I notice a query regarding General, or more properly Colonel, John Neville and wife Winifrede Oldham.

Mr. Edward Oldham, 1203 Massachusetts Avenue, East Lincoln Park,

Washington, D. C., is preparing a genealogy of the Oldham family and can probably give the desired data.

My notes on the Oldham family were largely obtained from Miss Idelle Keyes, care of Paul Caine, of this city, but later notes have not been entered. They state that Colonel Samuel Oldham, 1680–1762, married Elizabeth Newton, 1687–1759, lived in Westmoreland county. Bishop Meade, II, 151, states that she was buried at Wilmington. They had several children, among them was John Oldham, born 1705, and who married Anne Conway, and had eight children: 1. Captain Conway Oldham, killed at Eutaw Springs, South Carolina, September 8, 1781; 2. a daughter married Lawrence Ross, of Fauquier; 3. a daughter married Mr. Barton; 4. a daughter married Mr. Rector; 5. Winefrede Oldham, born 1736, died 1797, married Colonel John Neville; 6. Samuel Oldham married twice, Jane Cunningham and Ann Lipscomb, and died at Louisville, Ky., 1823; 7. Mary Ann Oldham married Major Abraham Kirkpatrick; 8. Lieutenant-Colonel William Oldham, (born 1745 according to Miss Keyes, but his wife's old family Bible, which is still in the family, says June 17, 1753) killed at St. Claire's defeat in 1791, married Penelope Pope.

Under the head of Colonel Neville and wife Winifrede Oldham my notes state: Colonel John Neville (also called General) was Colonel of the Second or Third Virginia Regiment in the Revolution. Was Marshall of the District of Pennsylvania in the Whiskey Insurrection. His home was burned by a mob led by a Breckenridge. Both Colonel and Mrs Neville are buried in the old Presbyterian Church yard at Pittsburg, Pennsylvania. Miss Keyes says, "I think there is a connection with the Neville family farther back than the marriage of Winifrede Oldham with General, or rather Colonel Neville, of Pittsburg. Presley, as a given name, occurs in the Oldham family prior to the time of marriage of Winifrede and John Neville. Presley is a Neville name, as Colonel John Neville had a brother Presley, and John Neville's brother's child named one of her children Presley Neville Pepper—grandfather of Paul Caine, my brother-in-law." Colonel John and Winifrede (Oldham) Neville had but two children: A son, Presley, and a daughter Amelia, who married Major Isaac Craig, of the Revolution. Miss Keyes claims to have a complete record of their descendants.

R. C. Ballard Thruston,
Louisville, Ky.

BOOK REVIEWS.

NOTE.—It was expected that a review, by a distinguished scholar, of Dr. B. W. Green's "WORD-BOOK OF VIRGINIA FOLK-SPEECH," would appear in this number, but its completion was unavoidably postponed. It will be printed in the October number.—ED.

THE VESTRY BOOK AND REGISTER OF BRISTOL PARISH, VIRGINIA, 1720–1789. Transcribed and Published by Churchill Gibson Chamberlayne. Richmond, Va., privately printed 1898. Wm. Ellis Jones, Printer. Pp. vii, 419.

All who are interested in the history of local institutions of Virginia, and all of the many thousands who are descended from the persons whose names are included in the parish register, owe a debt of gratitude to Mr. Chamberlayne, for the publication of this book. The parish was to Virginia what the township was to the New England colonies. Not only did the vestry provide for matters relating to religious interests; but they cared for the poor, apprenticed children, kept up ferries, processioned lands, and had growing tobacco inspected. All of the details of business involved in the various functions of the vestry are fully set forth in the vestry book, which covers the period 1720–1789.

The register of births and deaths extends from 1685 to 1798. Among the well known names which appear, and which have representatives all over the United States, are Archer, Anderson, Birchet, Baugh, Bott, Bolling, Blick, Bevell, Bentley, Banister, Boisseau, Bland, Batte, Broadnax, Booker, Cureton, Cox, Chappell, Clay, Claiborne, Cameron, Call, Eppes, Gower, Green, Gilliam, Gill, Gregory, Hardaway, Herbert, Harrison, Hinton, Hatcher, Hamlin, Jones, Jordan, Irby, Kennon, Lanier, May, McMurdo, Maitland, Overby, Peterson, Pride, Patillo, Poythress, Pegram, Peebles, Parham, Royall, Ragsdale, Rowlett, Robertson, Rives, Sturdivant, Stith, Starke, Short, Scott, Strachan, Tucker, Thweatt, Tatum, Talley, Talbot, Traylor, Wynn, Worsham, Walthall, Wyatt and very many others.

The volume is handsomely printed on good paper, and has one of the very best indexes ever prepared. The value of a book like this is doubled by such an index.

Mr. Chamberlayne has made a real addition to Virginia historical literature.

WADDELL'S HISTORY OF AUGUSTA COUNTY, VA.

An Additional Chapter.

We are indebted to Mr. Waddell for the following account of the manners and customs of the Valley:

How the First Settlers of the Valley Lived.

It is strange that the date of the first settlement of the Valley of Virginia, by white people, is not certainly known. The date generally given is the year 1732; but a few people located in the lower Valley, near the Potomac, and others, of German race or descent, on the Shenandoah river, near Elkton, some years earlier. The latter came from Pennsylvania, about 1726, and all that is known of them is derived from papers resurrected and published in the *Calendar of Virginia State Papers*. In 1732, William Beverley sought to obtain a patent for a tract of land embracing the lands occupied by the people referred to, and they addressed a protest to the General Court. From the fact that the titles to various tracts of land in that neighborhood are traceable to the first German settlers, it appears that they were not disturbed in their possession. Mr. Beverley afterwards obtained from the government a patent for an immense domain in the heart of the present county of Augusta.

The German people, none of whom probably could speak English, were few in number, and located off the track of the Scotch-Irish immigration which set in about the year 1732. At that time the upper part of the Valley was entirely uninhabited, so that the white people who came did not dispossess or intrude upon any aboriginal occupants. The country abounded in game—bears, deer, wolves, and some elks and buffaloes; and for some years after the arrival of white people, Indians, on hunting or war expeditions, often traversed the country.

The first settlers made their way through the wilderness on foot or horseback, from across the Potomac river. Probably a few cattle were driven along. Sheep and hogs were afterwards introduced. The dog followed his master, of course. Very few articles of household furniture could be brought. There was no road, and no wheeled vehicle could be employed. A few indispensable articles and seed corn were all that could be transported.

As successive parties arrived and located near forests, their first care was to provide shelter for their heads. In the meanwhile, they were exposed to the inclemency of the weather. For a year or more they must have subsisted on wild meat, without bread or any substitute for it.

In the absence of any report or tradition to the contrary, it is inferred that the early settlers enjoyed good health, notwithstanding their exposure and hardships. There was no malaria in the region, and the people

were not swept off by pestilence as were the settlers on the sea coasts. Nor did the people suffer from want of food, such as it was. While the colonists in lower Virginia wasted their time in idleness, or in futile search for gold, the sturdy people of the Valley set to work at once to cultivate the soil, and soon had "bread enough and to spare."

John Lewis had a mill near Staunton, in 1751, but when it was built we do not know. Until it began to grind corn, hominy was doubtless the staple dish of the people, after the crops were matured.

The country was rapidly settled. Wave after wave of people came from Pennsylvania; few or none from east of the Blue Ridge for many years. By the year 1742, the population of the region now embraced in the counties of Augusta, Rockbridge, Rockingham and Bath, was about 2,500. There is no record of the birth of the first child in the settlements, nor of the first death. There were many infants, however, before the year 1740.

The public buildings of every community are generally superior in all respects to private houses, and we may infer what was the character of the dwellings of early settlers from the description of the first courthouse of Augusta county. The house was built in 1745, by Mr. Beverley, for the use of the county, and is thus described in a presentment of the Grand Jury, on May 21, 1748: It was "thirty-eight feet, three inches long, and eighteen feet, three inches wide in the clear, built with logs hewed on both sides, not layed close, some of the cracks between the logs quite open, four or five inches wide and four or five feet long, and some stopped with chunks and clay, but not quite close; two small holes cut for windows, but no glass nor shutters to them; the inside not furnished, nor fitting for his Majesty's Judicatory to sit."

Nothing is said about floor or chimney, and we are left to infer that the floor was mother earth, and that the room was not warmed at all in cold weather. The first meeting houses and dwellings were no doubt the same sort of structures—without floors, and without glass in "the holes cut for windows." The County Jail, described by the Grand Jury at the same time, had a "chymney that was formerly built in a very poor manner, now part of it is down," says the jury, "so that there is an open way to the roof which a man might easily break with his foot and hands."

A new courthouse, built of stone, was finished in 1755, and stood 'till 1836; and the stone church, on the macadamized turnpike, eight miles north of Staunton, which is still standing and used, was erected in the same year, or a little before.

There were no roads in the settlement worth speaking of for a number of years, and they were scarcely needed in the absence of wagons and carts. The first attempts at roads were feeble beginnings. It was only sought to cut away trees and brush, to enable riders and packhorses to pass along. Until December, 1745, the public business of the

Valley was transacted at Orange C. H., and we find from the records of that county, that on November 27, 1742, the "inhabitants of Borden's tract" petitioned for a road to Wood's Gap (now called Jarman's), in the Blue Ridge, and the court ordered that the road be "*cleared* from James Young's through Timber Grove."

The most unique road-petition, however, is that of Peter Scholl and others, presented to Orange Court, February 23, 1744. They lived on Smith's creek, now in Rockingham county, and petitioned the court, setting forth that they were required to work on a road thirty miles from their plantations, and praying for a road nearer home. Apparently, Peter and his neighbors had no use for a road near them, except to render it unnecessary for them to go so far to labor. The court was considerate enough to grant the petition.

The first mention of a road extending through the Valley, is on February 24, 1745, when James Patton and John Buchanan reported to Orange Court that they had viewed the way from the Frederick county line, "through that part of the county called Augusta, according to the order made last March," and the court ordered "that the said way be established a public road." It would seem from the court record that nothing was done except to view the route, but it is fair to presume that in due time the inhabitants were required to "clear the track."

There being no roads or vehicles, it was impossible to bring many articles of household furniture from abroad; and the men, who might have made many things, were too busy opening up their farms to manufacture anything that could be dispensed with. Consequently, during the first fifteen years or more, the dwellings were hardly better furnished than the wigwams of the Indians.

From the inventories of the estates of persons who died, after the court of Augusta county was opened, in 1745, we learn, to some extent, how the dwellings were equipped. The inventories are very minute, embracing many articles of such small value as to be omitted now-a-days. The values are stated in pounds, shillings and pence, Virginia currency; but we give them here in dollars and cents.

The first inventory on record, is that of Joseph Martin's estate—among other property. he owned a mare, saddle and bridle appraised at $12.50, "bed and bed-clothes and cross-cut saw," worth $10.83, and two pocket knives and a glass bottle put at twenty-five cents.

For many years there were no feather beds; but pillows, bolsters and bed-ticking were appraised, the last named being doubtless filled with straw and chaff, after the crops of wheat and rye came in.

The next decedent was Abraham Strickler, whose estate was appraised April 19, 1746. He was a rich man for the time and country, the total valuation being $722. He left twenty cows and calves appraised at $3.33⅓ each; seven cattle three years old, worth $3.80 each; 11 hogs, $1.16⅔ each; 2 stills and implements, $110.00; sixty gallons of liquor,

forty-two cents per gallon; four cart wheels with tire, $13.33⅓; wash tub, fifty cents; twenty-five deer skins, $11.50; sixty-six pounds of old brass, $5.50; best bed and furniture, $6.66⅔; rifle and smooth-bore guns and bullet moulds, $11.66⅔; "all Abraham's wearing clothes," $6.66⅔.

The inventory embraces plows, hoes, axes, hay forks, scythes, sickels, augers, turner's tools, and implements for rope making. As far as appears, the deceased owned no table, chairs, table knives and forks, spoons, glass or china ware, andirons, shovel and tongs, and cooking utensils.

The mention of "cart wheels with tire" is the first intimation of a wheel vehicle in the settlement. This decedent and another are the only persons who left stills. There is nothing to show that malt liquors were made or drank. No loom is mentioned in any inventory of the period, although coarse cloth was no donbt woven at an early day; but the looms were probably regarded as fixtures, and not a part of the personal estate, many persons had wool cords and spinning weeels. There were no pictures, musical instruments, nor cups and saucers. If anybody had owned and left a Jew's harp it would have been appraised and inventoried. Nearly every person owned horses, cattle and Bibles. In 1746, four horses were appraised at $33.33⅓, an average of $8.33⅓, and in the same year "a great Bible" was appraised at $2.91. The Bible was probably old and worn, and the first cost was no doubt much more, approximating the value of a horse.

We might infer that tables, chairs, &c., were left for the use of the families of decedents, and therefore were not inventoried and appraised; but as other articles of household furniture were appraised, and no inventory of the period embraces the former, we must conclude that they were not in existence.

John Dobehin owned twelve sheep valued at 83 cents each. The difficulty of protecting sheep from wolves made them cheap. Robert Crockett owned two work oxen worth $18.33⅓, and a chest of drawers worth $8.33⅓, but no table or chair. The wonder is how the chest of drawers got here. It certainly was not brought from abroad, and probably it was made by John Preston, the old ship carpenter, who, according to tradition, made furniture for himself and others. A table elaborately carved by him was long preserved by his decedents as a specimen of his skill and industry. But it is strange he did not turn out many common tables and chairs, which are now considered indispensable by civilized people.

George Hays, a house-keeper, who died in 1747, had twelve spoons, the lot valued at 25 cents. The spoons were pewter, of course. Many persons had spoon-moulds, and kept pewter on hand for making spoons and plates.

Abraham Drake left an unusual quantity of wearing apparel. He had

two coats, five vests, three pair of breeches, two pair of drawers, a hat, and twelve shirts.

Joseph Watson, who died in 1747, had dishes and spoons worth 50 cents, and knives and forks worth 58 cents. These are the first knives and forks we find mentioned.

Samuel Cunningham had half a dozen knives and forks, five pair of scissors, seven clasp knives, nineteen spoons, and four pewter dishes.

Next we have the inventory of the wearing apparel of two spinsters, Frances and Janet Hutchinson, who died in 1748. Their wardrobe consisted of eight petticoats, six gowns, two jackets, two short cloaks, four old fine shifts, fourteen old coarse shifts, two silk handkerchiefs, three hoods, shoes and stockings, and "old clothes and trumpetry" valued at 16⅔ cents. They also had five coarse sheets, five blankets, a rug, bolster and bedtick, basin, porrigers and wooden ware.

Robert Wilson, the owner of many cattle and some farming implements, left a pair of boots and a pair of shoes, each pair valued at 66⅔ cents. He had bed clothes appraised at $10.00.

At last we find a man, Ludorick Freedly, who owned a wagon, which was valued at $5.00. This was in 1749, seventeen years after the settlement in the county.

Patrick Cook was a high liver for the time. He left, in 1749, a stool, seven chairs, a wig, two table cloths, a table (the first on record), three beds and bed clothes, a looking-glass (the first) worth 16⅔ cents, wooden trenchers and dishes, and one knife and two forks worth 8⅓ cents.

The first slave owner appears in 1749. James Coburn owned a negro man appraised at $66.66⅔, and a negro woman worth $110.00. He also had pewter dishes, plates and spoons, an "iron-shod wagon" worth $23.33⅓, and bed, bedding and bolster worth $4.16⅔. He was a rich man, however, his personal estate amounting to $1,122.

Matthew Skeen owned a feather bed and bed clothes worth $5.50; and Alick Evans, besides three sheep, owned thirty-one books.

Martin Kauffman was of a literary turn, but probably kept books for sale. His library consisted of four Bibles, two Testaments, eight hymn and psalm books, ten small books called "Golden Apples," and sundry other small books. He had also a "house clock," valued at $16.66⅔, ten stocks of bees, a wagon, much live stock, tools and implements, but very little household furniture. His personal estate was appraised at $777.90.

The first rector of Augusta Parish was the Rev. John Hindman. He came from the north of Virginia, as a Presbyterian evangelist, and located first at Rockfish, across the Blue Ridge. The Rev. John Craig alludes to him snappishly in his diary, under date of April 5, 1747, thus: "This day John Hindman attend ——, having turned his coat and now appearing in the quality of a Church of England parson." Without Episcopal ordination, he was inducted as rector, April 6, 1747, on the

recommendation of the Governor of the Colony. He died in 1749, leaving the following estate: Nine horses, a book of Common Prayer, fifteen volumes of sermons, two minister's gowns, five wigs, and two shirts and a wallet valued at fifty cents.

It is to be hoped that the poor gentleman had at least one suit of clothes, in which very likely he was buried. The horses probably indicated the rector's savings out of his meagre salary of £50, or $166.66⅔ a year. There were no public funds in which spare cash could be invested, nor banks in which it could be deposited for safe keeping, a horse or two could, in emergency, be sent through a gap in the Blue Ridge, to lower Virginia, and converted into money. But the Parish was a large one, and the rector probably needed more than one horse to go his rounds. One of his successors, after the settlements were extended, had to go as far as Pittsburg which was included in the Parish. Did the rector, however, have no saddle and bridle, hat or boots?

John Moffett, father of Colonel George Moffett, a very prominent man in his day, and whose descendants are numerous, left home in 1742 or thereabout, to go to North Carolina, and was never heard of afterwards. In 1749 his death at the hands of Indians being presumed, his personal estate was appraised. He had many horses, two beds and bed clothes worth $5.00, six knives and forks, and a Bible, and two small books worth $3.00.

We may add that John Moffett's widow married John Trimble, who was killed by Indians in 1764, when his son James and others were captured and carried off. Trimble's step-son George Moffett, raised a party and pursuing the Indians on their retreat, overtook them and rescued the captives. Ten years afterwards, James Trimble participated in the battle of Point Pleasant. During the Revolutionary war he commanded a company and had Jacob Warrick as his lieutenant. Soon after the war, he, with many other Augusta people, emigrated to Kentucky. His oldest son, Allen Trimble, became governor of Ohio, and another son a member of the United States Senate.

In 1749. Peter Kinder had two chairs.

Samuel Scott owned four slaves valued at $283.33⅓; spoons, noggins, trenchers, &c., $1.66⅔; two pair of breeches $1.66⅔; no table or chairs.

James Sheilds, who died in 1750, had, among other things, a knife and fork valued at twenty one cents.

Matthew Sharpe owned a wagon, twenty-one sheep, nine bee hives, &c.

Michael Rinhart, left, among other things, "a pair of old schlippers," worth 8⅓ cents.

After 1751, wagons were quite numerous. One man who died in that year, had a nursery of apple trees, valued, however, at only $2.66⅔.

Colonel James Patton, the nabob of the settlement, was killed by Indians in 1755, but his personal estate was not appraised 'till 1758. In the list we find the first mention of silver spoons, but only three. The

other articles, in addition to many bonds, are twelve chairs, two tables, a looking glass, three cups and saucers, the best bed and furniture ($16.66⅔) and four holland shirts.

Soon after the court of Augusta county was opened, in 1745, Robert McClanahan obtained license to keep an ordinary. His log cabin hostelry was across the street from the courthouse. We may imagine the scene in the dining room on a court day. The dinner table was spread in the big room, and was composed of several split logs put together, and the guests sat on benches constructed in like manner. The food was brought to the table in pewter or wooden platters, and consisted probably of beef, certainly of pork and venison, and possibly of bear meet; with cabbage, potatoes and turnips, one or all. If Colonel Lewis's mill was then grinding, corn dodgers were supplied for bread, otherwise there was only hominy; no knives and forks were furnished, but each gent whipped out his jack knife and helped himself as best he could, fingers being freely used. The charge for the meal, as fixed by the court, was 12½ cents, coffee was not known, but liquors of several kinds were at hand, and at surprisingly low prices, according to the established rates—rum $1.50 per gallon, whiskey $1.00 per gallon, and claret 83⅓ cents per quart, whatever else the people did without, they managed by some means to obtain liquors; such is the native depravity of man! But as far as we know, intemperance was not prevalent.

It was not 'till after the Revolution that coffee was commonly used; when tea was first introduced, the people were puzzled as to its preparation. An old lady, however, stated that she drank the broth and her husband ate the greens.

It must be borne in mind that the purchasing power of money in 1740–50, was much greater than at present, so that an article then apraised at $1.00, would now be valued at probably $2.00 or more. There was, of course, little money in the Valley during the period referred to, and its value was in the inverse ratio of its quantity; the less there was, the more valuable it was esteemed. The people could have had nothing to sell abroad for money, except deer and elk skins, and horses and cattle which could be driven on foot to market.

JOS. A. WADDELL.

Staunton, October, 1898.

PUBLICATIONS

OF THE

Virginia Historical Society.

NEW SERIES.

"Collections of the Virginia Historical Society. New Series. Edited by R. A. Brock, Corresponding Secretary and Librarian of the Society, (Seal) Richmond, Va. Published by the Society." Eleven annual volumes, uniform. 8vo., cloth, issued 1882–92, carefully indexed, as follows:

The Official Letters of Alexander Spotswood, Lieutenant-Governor of the Colony of Virginia, 1710-1722. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.

Two Volumes. Portrait and Arms. pp xxi-179 and vii–368. **8.00**

The Official Records of Robert Dinwiddie, Lieutenant-Governor of the Colony of Virginia, 1751-1758. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.

Two volumes. pp. lxix-528 and xviii-768. Portraits, *fac-simile* of letters of presentation from W. W. Corcoran, cut of Mace of Borough of Norfolk, Va., and reproduction of the Map of Virginia, Maryland, Delaware and Pennsylvania, engraved for Jefferson's Notes on Virginia, 1787. **5.50**

Documents, Chiefly Unpublished, Relating to the Huguenot Emigration to Virginia and to the Settlement at Manakin Town, with an Appendix of Genealogies, presenting data of the Fontaine, Maury, Dupuy, Trabue, Marye, Chastaine, Cocke and other Families.

Pages xxi-247. Contains *fac-simile* of plan of "King William's Town." **2.50**

Miscellaneous Papers, 1672-1865. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society. Comprising Charter of the Royal African Co., 1672; Report on the Huguenot Settlement 1700; Papers of George Gilmer of "Pen Park," 1775-78; Orderly Book of Capt. George Stubblefield, 1776; Career of the Iron-clad Virginia, 1862; Memorial of Johnson's Island, 1862-4; Beale's Cav. Brigade Parole, 1865.

Pages viii-374. **2.50**

Abstract of the Proceedings of the Virginia Company of London, 1619-1624, Prepared from the Records in the Library of Congress by Conway Robinson, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.

Two volumes. Pages xlvii-218 and 300. The introduction contains a valuable critical essay on the sources of information for the student of Virginia History. **5.00**

The History of the Virginia Federal Convention of 1788, with some account of the Eminent Virginians of that era who were members of the Body, by Hugh Blair Grigsby, LL. D., with a Biographical Sketch of the Author and illustrative notes. Vols. I and II.

Two volumes. Pages xxvii-372 and 411. **5.00**

Proceedings of the Virginia Historical Society at the Annual Meeting held December 21-22, 1891, with Historical Papers read on the occasion and others.

Pages xix-386. Contains papers on the Virginia Committee of Correspondence and the Call for the First Congress; Historical Elements in Virginia Education and Literary Effort; Notes on Recent Work in Southern History; Ancient Epitaphs and Descriptions in York and James City Counties, Washington's First Election to the House of Burgesses; Smithfield Church, built in 1632, Richmond's First Academy; Facts from the Accomac County Records, Relating to Bacon's Rebellion; Thomas Hansford, first Martyr to American Liberty; Journal of Captain Charles Lewis in Washington's Expedition against the French in 1755; Orderly Books of Major Wm. Heath, 1777, and Capt. Robert Gamble, 1779, and Memoir of General John Cropper. **2.50**

The full set of these publications can be obtained for **$31.00**, or the separate publications, at the prices named.

Discount allowed to booksellers.

Virginia Magazine of History and Biography.

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Edited to October 1st, 1898, by Philip A. Bruce, and since that date by William G. Stanard, Corresponding Secretary and Librarian of the Society, (Seal). Published Quarterly by the Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, Va. House of the Society, No. 707 East Franklin St.

Volume I—Octavo, pp. 484-viii-xxvi-xxxii.

Contains cut of the Society's Building, accounts of the proceedings and transactions of the Society for the year 1893, and many exceedingly valuable, original historical documents and papers which have never before appeared in print. Among others may be mentioned, Discourse of the London Company on its administration of Virginia affairs, 1607-1624; Abstracts of Colonial Patents in the Register of the Virginia Land Office, beginning in 1624, with full genealogical notes and an extended Genealogy of the Claiborne Family; The Mutiny in Virginia in 1635; Samuel Matthew's Letter and Sir John Harvey's Declaration; Speech of Governor Berkeley and Declaration of the Assembly with reference to the change of Government in England and the passage of the First Navigation Act of 1651; Petition of the Planters of Virginia and Maryland in opposition to the Navigation Act of 1661; Bacon's Rebellion, 1676; His three proclamations, Letters of Sherwood and Ludwell, Proposals of Smith and Ludwell, and Thomas Bacon's Petition; Letters of William Fitzhugh (1650-1701), a Leading Lawyer and Planter of Virginia, with a genealogical account of the Fitzhughs in England; Lists of Public Officers in the various Counties in Virginia late in the 17th and early in the 18th centuries; Roster of Soldiers in the French and Indian Wars under Colonel Washington; Officers, Seamen and Marines in the Virginia Navy of the Revolution; Roll of the 4th Virginia Regiment in the Revolution; Diary of Captain John Davis of the Pennsylvania Line in the Yorktown Campaign; General George Rogers Clark,—Roll of the Illinois and Crockett's Regiments and the Expedition to Vincennes; Department of "Historical Notes and Queries," containing contributions by Hon. Wm. Wirt Henry, and many other items of value; Department of "Book Reviews;" A full Index. **5.00**

Volume II—Octavo, pp. 482-ii-xxiv.

Contains a full account of the proceedings and transactions of the Society for the year 1894, and the following list of articles copied from the original documents: Report of Governor and Council on the Condition of Affairs in Virginia in 1626; Abstracts of Colonial Patents in the Register of the Virginia Land Office, with full genealogical notes and extended genealogies of the Fleet, Robins and Thoroughgood Families; Reports of Grievances by the Counties of Virginia after the suppression of Bacon's Insurrection; A full history of the First Legislative Assembly ever held in America (that in 1619 at Jamestown), written by Hon. Wm. Wirt Henry; The concluding list of Virginia Soldiers engaged in the French and Indian Wars; The opening lists of the Virginia Officers and Men in the Continental Line, compiled from official sources; A valuable account of the Indian Wars in Augusta County, by Mr. Joseph A. Waddell, with the lists of the killed and wounded;

Instructions to Governor Yeardley in 1618 and 1626, and to Governor Berkeley in 1641; Letters of William Fitzhugh continued, with full genealogical notes; The Will of William Fitzhugh; A complete List of Public Officers in Virginia in 1702 and 1714; Valuable account of Horse Racing in Virginia, by Mr. Wm. G. Stanard; The first instalment of an article on Robert Beverley and his Descendants; Wills of Richard Kemp and Rev. John Lawrence, both bearing the date of the 17th century; Short Biographies of all the members of the Virginia Historical Society who died in the course of 1894; An elaborate Genealogy of the Flournoy Family, throwing light on the Huguenot Emigration; Department of Historical Notes and Queries, containing many valuable short historical papers and also Genealogical contributions, among which the Carr and Landon Genealogies are of special interest; Department of Book Reviews, containing critical articles by well known historical scholars. Volume II, like Volume I, has been thoroughly indexed. **5.00**

VOLUME III—Octavo, pp. 460–ii-xxviii.

Contains a full account of the proceedings of the Society for the year 1895, and the following list of articles copied from original documents: Letters of William Fitzhugh continued; Instructions to Berkeley, 1662; Virginia under Governors Harvey and Gooch; Causes of Discontent leading to the Insurrection of 1666 under Bacon; Will of Benjamin Harrison the Elder; Culpeper's Report on Virginia in 1683; Defense of Col. Edward Hill; A series of Colonial letters written by William Byrd, Jr., Thomas Ludwell, Robert Carter, Richard Lee, and Sir John Randolph; Decisions of the General Court of Virginia, 1626–1628, first instalment; Indictment of Governor Nicholson by the leading members of his Council; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents, extending to 1635, with full genealogical notes; A History of Robert Beverley and his Descendants, with interesting Wills and new matter obtained from England; Genealogies of the Flournoy, Cocke, Carr, Todd and Chappell Families; Voluminous Historical Notes and Queries of extraordinary original value, relating to a great variety of subjects; Department of Book Reviews, containing articles from the pens of well known historical scholars. Volume III, like the preceding Volumes, has a full index. **5.00**

VOLUME IV—Octavo, pp 492–i-xxiii.

Contains the following general list of Contents: A Marriage Agreement between John Custis and his wife; A Perswasive to Towns and Cohabitation by Rev. Francis Mackemie 1705; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents for 1635–6; Army Supplies in the Revolution, Series of original letters by Judge Innes; Attacks by the Dutch on Virginia Fleet, 1667; Boundary Line Proceedings, for Virginia and North Carolina 1710; Charges against Spotswood by House of Burgess 1719; Council Proceedings, 1716–1717; Decisions of Virginia General Court, 1626–28 Continued; Defence of Colonel Edward Hill Continued Depositions of Revolutionary Soldiers from County records; Early Spotsylvania Marriage Licenses; Genealogy—Cocke, Flournoy, Trabue, Jones, and Rootes Families; Historical Notes and Queries; A full list of House of Burgesses, 1766 to 1775; Instructions to Governor Francis Nicholson; Letter and Proclamation of Argall; Letters of William Fitzhugh; Narrative of Bacon's Rebellion by the English Commissioners; full abstracts of Northampton County Records in 17th Century; Ordeal of Touch in Colonial Virginia; Patent of Auditor and Surveyor-General; Prince George County Records with much information as to its families; Proceedings of Visitors of William and Mary College, 1716; A list of Shareholders in London Company, 1783; also of Slave Owners in Spotsylvania County, 1783; Virginia Tobacco in Russia in 17th Century. Volume IV has a full index. **5.00**

VOLUME V—Octavo, pp. 472–i-xxiii.

Contains the following general list of Contents: Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents, 1636; and Patents and Grants, 1769; Rappahannock and Isle of Wight Wills, 17th Century; Government of Virginia, 1666; Bacon's Men in Surry; and List of Persons Suffering by the Rebellion; Boundary Line Proceedings, 1710; Carter Papers; Case of Anthony Penton; Colonial and Revolutionary Letters, Miscellaneous; Early Episcopacy in Accomac; Depositions of Continental Soldiers; Families of Lower Norfolk and Princess Anne Counties; Genealogy of the Cocke, Godwin, Walke, Moseley, Markham, Carr, Hughes, Winston, Calvert, Parker and Brockenbrough Families; General Court Decisions, 1640, 1641, 1666; Memoranda Relating to the House of Burgesses, 1635-91; Journal of John Barnwell in Yammassee War; Letters of Lafayette in Yorktown Campaign; Letters of William Fitzhugh; Letters to Thomas Adams, 1769-71; Public Officers, 1781; Northampton County Records, 17th Century; List, Oath and Duties of Viewers of Tobacco Crop, 1639; Petition of John Mercer Respecting Marboro Town; Price Lists and Diary of Colonel Fleming, 1788-98; Abstract of Title to Greenspring; Tithables of Lancaster County, 17th Century; The Meherrin Indians; The Trial of Criminal Cases in 18th Century. Volume V has a full index. **5.00**

VOLUME VI—Octavo, pp. 473-iv-xxiii.

Contains the following general list of principal Contents: The Acadians in Virginia; Letters to Thomas Adams; Journal of John Barnwell; Vindication of Sir William Berkeley; Will of Mrs. Mary Willing Byrd; Inventory of Robert Carter; Virginia Society of the Cincinnati; Epitaphs at Brandon; Trustees of Hampden-Sidney College; Jacobitism in Virginia; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents; Letters of Lafayette; A New Clue to the Lee Ancestry; Letters of General Henry Lee; Sir Thomas Smythe's Reply to Bargrave; Virginia in 1623, 1623-4, and 1771; Virginia Borrowing from Spain; The Virginia Company and the House of Commons; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Washington's Capitulation at Fort Necessity; Election of Washington (Poll List), 1758; Burning of William and Mary College, 1705; Reminiscences of Western Virginia, 1770-90, &c., &c., &c., with full index. **5 00**

Discount allowed to booksellers.

Complimentary Notices of the Magazine.

The *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* has established itself in the front rank of similar periodicals of this country. NEW YORK NATION.

The tendency of this age is to find original documents, and not to rely on opinions of historians. The Virginia Historical Society has appreciated this, the true basis of historical knowledge, and is committing to the press, and thus forever preserving, the valuable MSS. material in its possession. This makes the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* invaluable to students of the history of our country. WM. WIRT HENRY,
Author of the "Life and Correspondence of Patrick Henry."

I regard the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* as a most valuable publication The first seven numbers contained documents which compelled me to alter my lecture notes in several important particulars—especially as to education in Virginia and as to Bacon's Rebellion. A scholarly and useful publication. PROF. EDWARD CHANNING, Harvard University.

The *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* now ranks in importance and interest with the issue of the Pennsylvania Historical Society. I regard these two Quarterlies as the most valuable contributions to American history at the present day, and indispensable to students of American history. WORTHINGTON C. FORD, Editor of "Washington's Writings"

The purpose which the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* sets forth in the interest of American history is a highly commendable one, and thus far I have found it carried out with scholarly taste and discrimination JAMES SCHOULER, Author of "History of United States."

I have found the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* a valuable and interesting journal The publication of original papers is very necessary for the history of the State, and there is no more important work to which the Magazine could be devoted. PROF. JAMES M. GARNETT,
University of Virginia.

The *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* is of very great interest and aid to me in recalling the incidents, personages, and manners of the Old Dominion in the Colonial period. As a repertory of original information it is invaluable to the student in his researches for the influences and agencies that conduced to the formation of Virginia. GEN. ROGER A. PRYOR,
Judge Court of Common Pleas, New York City.

It gives me the greatest pleasure to speak in most cordial terms of the excellent work done by the Virginia Historical Society in its Magazine. I only wish there were more Historical Societies in the country willing to follow and capable of following your example.
THEODORE ROOSEVELT, Author of "Winning of the West," etc.

The *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, edited with much ability and scholarship, is a rich mine of original materials of great value to historians of Virginia and the United States. I find much in it to interest the student of Virginia English as well as the student of history.
PROF. WILLIS H. BOCOCK, University of Georgia.

The Virginia Historical Society is doing admirable work in publishing the *Virginia Magazine*. The numbers already published contain a great deal that is of high value. The publication of such rich historical materials as Virginia seems to have in such plenty is just one of the things which are most needed. PROF. JOHN FISKE.

I am very much pleased with the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*. The material published is valuable. I like exceedingly the spirit shown in the pages devoted to Book Reviews. It is genial and fair as well as discriminating. PROF. ANSON D. MORSE,
Amherst College (Mass.)

I hail the quarterly coming of the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* with the greatest pleasure. It is invaluable, and should find a place in the library of every student of American history and genealogy. J GRANVILLE LEACH,
President of the American Genealogical Company (Philadelphia, Pa.)

CAPITAL, $600,000. SURPLUS FUND, $400,000.

VIRGINIUS NEWTON, Pres't. JOHN B. PURCELL, Vice Pres't.
H. C. BURNETT, Cashier.

The First National Bank

OF RICHMOND, VA.

DOES A GENERAL BANKING BUSINESS. RECEIVES DEPOSITS OF INDIVIDUALS, MERCHANTS, CORPORATIONS, ETC.

COLLECTS AND REMITS PROCEEDS OF COLLECTIONS at lowest rates consistent with safe business.

RENTS BOXES in its Fire and Burglar Proof Safety Vault at prices varying from $5 to $20 per annum.

Furnishes Foreign Letters of Credit and buys Foreign Exchange at market price.

apl.99-1y

SECURITY BANK

OF RICHMOND, VA.

1107 EAST MAIN STREET.

CAPITAL,	- - - -	$200,000
SURPLUS,	- - - -	50,000

YOUR ACCOUNT IS SOLICITED.
INTEREST PAID ON DEPOSITS

E. A. CATLIN,	*CLAY DREWRY,*	*A. B. BLAIR,*
President.	*Vice Pres't.*	*Cashier.*

DIRECTORS.

W. T. Hancock,	J. L. Antrim,	J. B. Mosby,
C. W. Tanner,	S. D. Crenshaw,	Clay Drewry,
Preston Cocke,	E. A Catlin,	Jackson Guy,
N. R. Savage,	A. Bargamin.	C. D. Larus,
C. H. Hagan,	Jas. R. Gordon,	W. H. Rountree.

ap.99-1y.

John L. Williams. *R. Lancaster Williams.*
John Skellon Williams. *Langbourne M. Williams.*

JOHN L. WILLIAMS & SONS,

BANKERS,

RICHMOND, VIRGINIA,

BUY AND SELL

FIRST CLASS INVESTMENT SECURITIES.

RAILROAD, MUNICIPAL AND STREET
RAILWAY LOANS NEGOTIATED
OR PURCHASED OUTRIGHT.

LETTERS OF CREDIT FURNISHED

Available in all Parts of the World.

ja. 99-1 yr.

JOHN P. BRANCH, President. JOHN KERR BRANCH, Vice-President. JOHN F. GLENN, Cashier.

United States, City and State Depository.

MERCHANTS NATIONAL BANK,

RICHMOND, VA.

Statement at Close of Business, December 31, 1898.

ASSETS.

Time and Demand Loans	$1,146,482 70
Real Estate. Fixtures, &c	75,767 42
5 per cent. Redemption Fund	5,625 00
United States Bonds	998,100 00
Premium U. S. Bonds	45,000 00
Miscellaneous Bonds	364,826 83
Due from Banks and Bankers	778,974 33
Cash	368.285 13
	$3,783,061 41

LIABILITIES.

Capital Stock	$ 200,000 00
Surplus and Undivided Profits	316,931 91
Circulation	111,400 00
Deposits	3,094,629 50
U. S. Bonds Liability Account	60,100 00
	$3,783,061 41

Business paper discounted for customers on favorable terms. A specialty made of collections in Virginia, West Virginia, Kentucky, Tennessee and North Carolina. Daily and direct communication with over three-fourths of the Banking points in Virginia. Being the largest Depository for Banks between Baltimore and New Orleans, this Bank offers superior facilities for direct and quick collections.

Correspondence solicited. We would like to do your business. ja.99-1y

HUNTER & CO.

629 EAST BROAD STREET, RICHMOND, VA.

BOOKS AND FINE STATIONERY.

FOUNTAIN PENS—Warranted—$1.50, $2.50, $3.50, &c.

WEDDING INVITATIONS, VISITING CARDS, MONOGRAMS, CRESTS ENGRAVED.

Any Book or article not on hand furnished at short notice.

ap.99-2t.

Virginia State Insurance Co.

1006 MAIN ST., RICHMOND.

N. V. RANDOLPH, President. CHAS. K. WILLIS, Secretary.

ja.99-2t.

ORGANIZED 1832.

The Virginia Fire & Marine Insurance Company

OF RICHMOND, VA.

ASSETS, - - $750,000.

W. H. PALMER, President. W. H. MCCARTHY, Secretary.

ja.99.

FENLAND NOTES AND QUERIES,

Edited by REV. W. D. SWEETING, M.A.,

Maxey Vicarage, Market Deeping.

A Quarterly Journal devoted to the Antiquities, Geology, Natural Features, Parochial Records, Family History, Legends and Traditions, Folk Lore, Curious Customs, etc., of the Fenland, in the Counties of Huntingdon, Cambridge Lincoln, Northampton, Norfolk and Suffolk. Price 1s. 6d. per quarter, by post, 1s. 8d. A year's subscription, if paid in advance, 6s —post free. Vols. I, II and III now ready, neatly bound, leather back, cloth sides, gilt top, lettered, 15s. each.

Peterborough: GEO. C. CASTER, Market Place.

London: SIMPKIN MARSHALL & Co., Ld.; and ELLIOT STOCK.

The Lower Norfolk County Virginia Antiquary.

CONTENTS VOLUME ONE.

	PAGE.
Introduction	3
Land and Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1771, 1772, 1773 and 1774	4
A Frolic in ye Olden Time	6
Births and Baptisms, Norfolk County	10
Slave Owners and Slave Employers, Princess Anne County, 1860	11
Norfolk Federalist Aldermen	16
Election for Vestrymen, Norfolk County, 1761	18
Witchcraft in Virginia	20
The Norfolk Academy	21
Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1850	39
Newton-Washington Letters	44
One of the Duties of Vestrymen	45
Princess Anne County Committee of Safety, 1775—Anthony Lawson	45
James Silk Buckingham	55
Witchcraft in Virginia	56
Slave Owners and Slave Employers in Princess Anne County. 1860,	57
Vestrymen of Elizabeth River Parish, 1779	59
Andrew Lee, Roman Catholick	59
My Mother	60
Tobacco Commissioners, Princess Anne County, 1725	64
Processioners of Land, Princess Anne County, 1779	64
Two Early Philanthropists	65
Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1810	69
Norfolk Public School	78
The Church in Lower Norfolk County	81
Princess Anne County Committee of Safety, 1775—William Nimmo,	85
My Mother	96
Vestrymen Portsmouth Parish, 1779	102
Mary Moseley's Shopping Bill	103
Going to Church Armed	103
Lower Norfolk County Libraries	104
Public School in Princess Anne County in 1736	106
Land and Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1776	107
My Mother	109
Lower Norfolk County Libraries	121
Princess Anne County Committee of Safety, 1775—Christopher Wright	124
Peyton Randolph, Norfolk Recorder	137
The Church in Lower Norfolk County	139

THE ANTIQUARY appears in four parts. The first part cannot now be had, but a new edition of it is now in preparation.

For sale by the BELL BOOK AND STATIONERY COMPANY, RICHMOND, VA.

ap.99-1yr.

$5.00 per Annum.

THE VIRGINIA MAGAZINE OF HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE

VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY

RICHMOND, VA.

VOL. VII—No. 2. OCTOBER, 1899.

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

CHER ANDERSON, CHAS. V. MEREDITH,
W. JAMES, E. V. VALENTINE,
REV. W. MEADE CLARK.

EDITOR OF THE MAGAZINE,
WILLIAM G. STANARD.

CONTENTS.

Reminiscenses of Western Virginia, 1770-1790, 113
Virginia in 1624-25 129
Answer of Governor Yeardley to Capt. Martin's Charges, &c 136
Virginia Militia in the Revolution 146
Papers Relating to the Administration of Gov. Nicholson and to the Founding of William and Mary College 153
Virginia Game and Field Sports in 1739 172
Letters of Washington 175
Service of Plate, 1794 186
Winsbury's Abstracts, by Alexander Brown, LL.D 187
Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents 190
Genealogy 196
Fitzhugh (illustrated), Payne, Foote, Rodes, Pryor, and Booker Families.
Notes and Queries 210
Epitaphs at Church Pastures, Brandon; Vestrymen of Upper Parish, Nansemond; Death of Captain John McDowell, 1742, &c.
Book Reviews 214
Publications Received

THE

VIRGINIA MAGAZINE

OF

HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

VOL. VII. OCTOBER, 1899. NO. 2.

REMINISCENCES OF WESTERN VIRGINIA, 1770-1790.

BY JOHN REDD, HENRY COUNTY, VA.

(CONTINUED.)

[As stated in the introduction to these reminiscences, this paper by Major John Redd, is in two parts, sheets roughly stitched together. The second part, which is begun in this number, consists of his recollections of the prominent men of the Western frontier of Virginia and North Carolina. A number of pages are missing, the remaining account beginning with what is evidently a sketch of the life of General Joseph Martin. It is probable that the missing pages will be recovered, and if so, will be published in a future Magazine.]

but all to no purpose. Burns and Barker were carried of and put under guard, by this time the circumstances connected with their case was noised throughout the army and the feelings of almost the entire army was enlisted in their behalf. As soon as Burns and Barker were put under guard, Capt. Martain returned to his tent, remained there a few minutes, and then took his sword and walked to where they were and ordered them to fol-

low him, & said to the guard that he would stand between them and all damages, and carried his two soldiers back to his tent, and that was the last of the affair. No other notice was taken of Burns and Barker by Col. Cristian, Capt. Martain's forcibly taking his men from under guard produced a coolness between him and Col. Cristian which lasted as long as Martain remained with Cristian. I do not recolleck of their speaking or even nodding as long as they were together, this was truly to be regretted for before they were vary intimate. The next morning the army set out for the Indian towns on the oposit side of the tennssee river, when we arrived there, the Indians had all left their towns and carried with them all of their cattle and horses. Col. Cristian had learnt from the traders that seven of the eleven towns had declared in favor of war, thes seven towns were burnt to the ground, the other four towns which were opposed to declaring war was left unhurt. After wee had remained here some five or six days a noted Indian chief, Little Carpenter, came in with a white flag and informed Col. Cristian * * * of war and wanted peace. This Indian was a man of fine sense, had been to England some years before, and could speak English with as mutch fluency as any of us. Little Carpenter informed Colonel Cristian that the Indians had gone a great ways off and the nearest Indian to him was at hiwasse River, about fifty miles off. Col. Cristian not knowing but what the Indians were trying to play some trick on him Informed the cheaf that as an evidence of his sincerity that he must let two traders accompany him back to his Nation and in five or six days he was to return with the traders and bring with him some more of his cheafs. Little Carpenter returned at the appointed time accompanied by the traders and two cheafs. Col. Christian and the three Indian Cheafs agreeing that these three cheafs were to return to their tribe accompanied by several traders and bring in a sufficient number of their hed men to represent the whole nation. The Indians departed, promising to return in a sertain number of days. At the appointed time Little Carpenter with five or six cheafs came in. Col. Cristian after being assured that the tribe was fully represented, agreed that the Indians were to return accompanied by some traders and send runners where ever they had warriers, and call them in, two of

the cheafs were to remain as hostages until peace was finally concluded. Col. Christian with the army was to retire back to the long island of holstein. The Indians had the privilege of returning to their towns * * * arrived there they were to dispatch one of the traders to Col. Cristian who was to send a guard and meet them at the french broad river and escort them to the Long Island of holstein where they were to be fed, until the final ratification of peace. In a few days after this agreement with the Indians, Col. Christian gave orders for the army to return back to the holston. Capt. Martain sent his brother Brice to Col. Cristian to inform him that he had six men on the sick list, one had died the day before, and it was impossible for him with the number of horses assigned to him, to carry his sick men with their baggage and the 13 large camp ovens, he wished he would either furnish him with an additional number of horses or have the ovens carried by some other conveyance. Col. Christian sent him word back that he had no more horses to spare, and that if he did not carry the ovens he should pay for every one he left behind. Capt. Martain determined that his sick should be provided for even at the risk of his own purse, had eleven of the ovens carried and thrown into a deep hole in the river, put his sick men on the horses and set out with the rest of the army for the holston. When we arrived at the holston, Col. Cristian reorganized the army and six hundred men were retained at the long island. Capt. Martain with eighty men were ordered to the ricove fort about 50 miles from the North fork of Clinch, the balance of the army were discharged. Capt. Martain immediately set out for the ricove. At this place a man by the name of Isaac Chrisman had built a fort some time before and while we were gone to the Indian towns, Chrisman and two of his family were murdered by the Indians. I did not accompany Capt. Martain on this expedition for I was appointed Sargent Major by Col. Cristian & remained at the Long isleand while Capt. Martain was on his way to the ricove; he had to pass through a vary dangerous gap called little Mockeson, at this place the trail went through a vary narrow & deep gorge in the Mountain, at this gap the Indians had killed a great many whites. As Capt. Martain passed through the gap, he had his men in fine order and strung out in single file. just as

the head of the Collum emmerged from the narrow defile the whole Collum was fired on by the Indians from the top of the Ridge, the Indians were strung out on the ridge in a Collum as long as Capt. Martains. As soon as the Indians fired they all ran off, they killed non of Martain's men, and onely wounded one man by the name of James Bunch who had five balls shot through the flesh. Capt. Martain finding that the Indians had all fled proceeded on his way to the ricove unmolested by Indians. Capt. Martain remained here untill about the first of May, at which time his company was ordered back to the Long Isleand at which place he remained until the first of July, 1777, when the treaty of peace[1] was finally concluded between the Indians and Whites.

As soon as peace was concluded the army was disbanded. After the treaty of July, 1777, Capt. Martain received the appointment of Indian Agent for the Cherokee nation. Soon after he received the appointment he proceeded to build a large store house in the Isleand for the purpose of deposeting sutch goods as the government might send out for the Indians. he soon came in and gave me a draft he had received from the government on a house in Charleston, S. Carolina, for a large quantity of Indian goods. I went to Charlston, purchased the goods and handed them over to Cap. Martain. he remained at the Long Isleand as Indian Agent untill the close of the Revolutionary War, at which time the agency expired and Capt. Martain returned home to live.

About two years before his agency expired his wife died. shortly after his return home he went to Georgia and purchased land on tugalo river, returned here and married the seckond time to a Miss Susan Graves. A fiew months after his second marriage he went to the West for the purpose of closing up all his unsettled buisness left there. After remaining in the West some fiew months he again returned home. On Capt. Martain's arrival at home his wife informed that her Brother John Graves had during his absence bin vary unkind to her and had treated her vary rudely. the next morning Capt. Martain sent me for Graves. When Graves arrived several of Martain's neighbors had called in to see him; he informed Graves that he had treated his wife vary little like a Sister during his absence, that for his

conduct he deserved a good whipping, but he should look over the offence for that time, but if he ever repeted it he would treat him as he deserved. At this Graves left Capt. Martain in a violent rage. During the evening Capt. Martain received a note from Graves informing him that he had been Grosely insulted and that no appology that he could make would be sufficient to attone for the insult, that if Martain was a man of bravery he must meet him the next morning at an old field about one mile off and decide the affair at the mouth of their pistols. Captain Martain after reading the note put it in his pocket and said nothing to Mrs. Martain or any other person about it. The next morning about ten o'clock Capt. Martain repaired to the field of battle without any person with him. When he arrived at the field John Graves with his three seckonds had already arrived and were waiting for him. Graves' Father was about fifty yards off sitting on his horse vary pationately waiting to see the duel come off. As soon as Martain arrived he walked up to John Graves, pulled out the challenge an asked him if he wrote it. Upon Graves answering that he was the Author, Martain knocked him down with his fist, gave him two or three kicks, whereupon old Graves put spurs to his horse and cleared out, the three seconds ran off, and as soon as John could get up he put off at the top of his speed and left Martain by himself, Master of the Field.

Shortly after this Captain Martain went a seckond time to Georgia and sold all the land he had purchased out there, returned home after a month or two.

In the year 1789, '90, & '91 he was elected to the legislature of Va. In the year 1792 I served with him in the Legislature. In the year 1795 & '96 I did not offer my services but Capt. M. was elected both of those years. In the year 1797–'98–'99 I served again with him in the Legislature. I declined offering my services any more. Capt. Martain was elected several years afterwards and in fact he was elected whenever he offered his servises. I omitted to mention that we both voted for the famous Va. resolution of '98. '99. During my services in the legislature (I do not reckolect the precise year) a vacancy occurred for Brigadier General. Capt. Martain was a candidate for the office, his opponent was a Mr. Mat. Clay.[2] Clay was a

man of high standing and a considerable debater in the Legislature and had been a member of Congress. When the election came off Martain was elected by a vary handsome majority. About the time that Capt. Martain was appointed General by the legislature of Va., in company with Gen. Peter Johnson,[3] Chanselor Cread Taylor,[4] to meet with three commis. appointed by the State of North Carolina to extend the line between N. C. & Va. to the Cumberland Mountains. Gen. Martain & the Commishiners met those on the part of N. C. and ran the line vary mutch to the satisfaction of their respective States. The line the commishioners ran cornerd in the old Cumberland Gap on a tree which Kentucky cornered on, which tree was the corner tree of Kentucky, North Carolina and Virginia. When Gen. Martain declined representing his conty in the legislature he sold out all his possessions on Smith's river and removed to lether cre in the same Conty, fixed himself comfortably, and remained there as long as he lived, respected by all who knew him.

George Rogers Clark.

My first acquaintance with Gen. Clarke was in June, 1776, at Mumpses fort, in Powels valley, Gen. Clarke informed me that he had just come from Kentucky through the wilderness and did not travel on any part of the trace for fear of the Indians, he had onely one companion, a man by the name of Rice. The morning after Clark's arrival at Mumps's Fort I sat out with him for settlement, we traveled together about 150 mile when we separated. I found Clark to be one of the most pleasant & agreable men I had met with for some time. After parting with him I never saw him any more.

Col. Daniel Boon.

In the fall of 1775, or the Spring of 1776, Col. Boon[5] passed by Martains' station on his way into North Carolina from Kentucky, he had onely one companion with him (I think his brother Squire) he spent one night at the Station. Some years after this I saw Col. Boon in Richmond, he was at that time a member of the Legislature of Va. I think it must be a mistake about Boon's being a member of the legislature when Tarlton drove

them from Charlottesville and his being taken prisoner. I never heard anything of Boon's defeat by the Indians in Powel's Valley, in 1773, I think this must be a mistake, for I am satisfied that if an occurence of that kind had of happened I should of heard something of, for I went to the valley in the first of June, 1775.

The Cambels'.[6]

I know nothing of the service of Arthur Cambel. I became acquainted with Col. Wm. Cambel, in the year 1774, on my way to Powels valley. he came out to the valley in the next Spring in pursuit of a man by the name of Lewis, who had run with a part of his horses, Campbell overtook Lewis near the station, recovered his horses and left in a day or two. Col. Wm. Cambell, in 1774, lived on the holston river, some fifteen or 20 miles East of where Abingdon is now. Col. Cambell was considered one of the most prominent boıder leaders in that region, he was not onely regarded as an officer of the highest order of Millitary tallents, but he was considered a man of the vary first order of intellect and a perfect gentleman, in every sense of the word.

I will now give you some few incidents in the life of Col. Wm. Camell, (1) you may have heard of these circumstances in his life long before this, but as you incist that I will tell you I will do so, all though it may be of no other service than to refresh your memory a little. In the early part of the Revolutionary War Col. Cambell was returning home from Preaching in company with his wife and two or three gentlemen, when he had gotten within some few miles of home he discovered a man walking with a little bundle on a stick thrown across his shoulder, when the man got within some hundred and fifty yards of Cambell he turned obliquely off from the road, as soon as Cambell discovered this he turned from the road in a direction to intercept him. When the man discovered that he was about to be intercepted by Cambell & his companions he broke and ran with all his might towards the river, the pursuers galloped after him and as there was no ford there they jumped off of their horses and ran across the river and overtook their game in an ivy cleft. They carried him back to the road, when they got back several other men fell in company with them, the spy as I will now call the man was dressed vary shabbily, Col. Cambell asked him why

he turned from the road, the spy appeared vary silly and made some flimsy excuse, Cambell propounded a great many other questions to him, the fellow pretended to have vary little sence and said that he was a vary poor man and was going to the back settlement where there was a plenty of land. from the many questions Cambell had proposed to the spy he became perfectly satisfied that he was a man of fine sense under the disguise of a fool, Cambell informed him that he believed him to be a man engaged in some vile service and he must be searched, to which the spy had no objection; his bundle was searched in which was found nothing but some old clothes, Cambell informed him he must pull off all the clothes he had on and put on the suit he had in his bundle, in his pocket they found a pass & some other old papers, all badly written, every part of his clothing was examined vary minutely but nothing could be found. Cambell remarked to the spy that he had a vary good pair of shoes & he believed he would examine them, he took out his pocket knife and ripped off the bottom souls of his shoes and under each of them he found a letter written by the British Commander, addressed to the King of the Cherokee Indians, the letters were written on vary fine paper and invelloped in bladder so as to render them water proof, the Indians were informed that the whites had rebeld against their King, that a large army had been sent against them which would in a short time subjue them, the Indians were exhorted to send their warriors in every direction and harras the whites as much as possible, they were reminded of the injuries they had received from the Whites and that as soon as the rebles were subjued they should be amply remunerated all the land and lawses they had sustained from them, the letter wound up by reckommending the bearer, his name I have forgotten, to the King as a man of sence and honesty, and as one in whose counsels they should place implicite confidence. After the letters were read a council was held and it was unanimously agreed that the spy must be hanged. Col. Cambell informed the spy that he had but a short time to live and he had as well make a full and candid confeshion of everything connected with his trip, the spy said that he had been promised by the British Commander, a large sum of money to carry these letters to the Indians and to incite them to do all the mischief they could possibly accom-

plish, soon after this confeshion the spy was taken by Cambell and his companions and swung to a limb.

Col. Cambell was in the battle of King's mountain and ackted quite a conspickuous part, as I learnt after the battle from men who were there. This battle I regard as one of the most remarckable that was fought during the revolutionary War. Furgason the British Commander was marching through South Carolina driving almost every thing before him, his command concisted of a good many hundred Brittish soldiers and a great many Tories. Col. Cambell, Isaack Shelby, Col. Benj. Cleaveland & some other prominent leaders determined that they would arest his course, accordingly men were dispatched in every direction informing the Whigs of Furgason's movement and that an effort was about to be made to raise a number of men to meet him & give him battle. In a vary short time an army of something like one thousand men met and placed themselves under the command of Cambell, Shelby, Cleveland and others. This army was raised without any authority from the government, the men had there own muskets, rifles an shot guns & sutch other wepons as they could raise, the Patriots met with the Brittish & Torays encamped on top of Kings Mountain and there with an inferior number of men put them completely to rout, most all of the Brittish and torys was either killed or taken prisoners. Col. Cambell commanded a regiment of men which marched down to join Gen. Washington about the time that Cornwallice was hemed in Yorktown by the French fleet & Gen. Washington's. While Cambell's regiment was marching thro' the county of Cumberland in Va., he encamped his men one night near the house of an old English Parson by the name of Macray, who had been drawing his 16,000 pounds of tobacco for many years and was quite wealthy. When the regiment pitched their tents Col. Cambell went a few miles to spend the night with a friend, the next morning when he returned his officers informed him that Old Macray had been down an said all that he could to discourage the Solgers, he had told them that they had not the most distant idea of the dangers they were about to encounter, he said that Cornwallice had a vary large army composed of the finest troops that had ever left England and it was perfect folly to think of encountering them, he wound up by saying that they were going

to a slaughter pen and his Lord Cornwallice would slaughter them like a parcell of beeves. As soon as Cambell heard this he sent three of his Solgers up to the house of Macray with directions to tell him that he wished to see him, & if he refused to come they must bring him by force. Macray soon arrived at the Camp; Cambell informed him that he had during his absence said all that could have been said to discourage his men, that he deserved corporal punishment, but on account of his old age he would not inflict that on him, but when his men started he would show him how his men and the rest of the patriots would serve his Lord Cornwallice. When the regiment was ready to start Cambell commanded Macray to lay down & streatch himself out full length across the road, as soon as the Parson was streached out full length every man steped over him, Cambell informed him that was the way that he intended to serve his Lord Cornwallice. The Parson left our gallant Colonel in such an ill humor that I am affraid his prays did not accompany the gallant commander of the regiment. I do not reckollect the services of Col. Cambell during the siege of Yorktown.

The Shelbys.

My first acquaintance with the Shelbys was in 1776, at the long Islands of holston, in the beginning of Col. Christian's Campayn. Maj. Ivins Shelby (the father of Isaack Shelby, former governor of Kentucky) lived on bever creek, a branch of holston river, some distance above the long isleand, his sone James Shelby, commanded a company during the whole of Christian Campane.

Ivins Shelby, brother of James, was agitent of the Regiment. Isaac Shelby was not connected with the army, although he was frequently at the fort during the Campane.

Colonel Preston.

I was personally acquainted with Col. Preston,[7] but know nothing of his services on the frontier.

Lewises.

Col. Andrew Lewis commanded at the battle of the point in 1774, his brother Charles was also a Col. & fell in that battle, the

battle of the point was said to be a very hard fought battle. The Shaney Indians were beyond doubt the bravest of any of the Indian tribe, at the battle of the point, the fighting commenced early in the day & lasted until just before night.

The Bledsoes.

Col. Anthony Bledsoe toock command of the army on the holston in Dec., 1776 (during Col. Christian's absence and remained in comm. until the first of Aprill, 1777, at which time he was elected to the legislature of Va., and in May he toock his seat as a member, when Bledso left the army the command devolved on Col. Wm. Russell who remained in command until Col. Christian returned, which was the first of July, 1777. Isaick Bledsoe, a younger brother of Col. Anthony Bledsoe, commanded a company during Christian's Campane.

Holston.

Dec., 1774. When on my way to Powels valley wee stoped at the house of a man by the name of Davise, who lived at the head spring of middleholston, while there Davis informed me that the house that he lived in was built and occupied many years before by a man by the name of Holston, I think his first name was Steven, at the time that Holston made this settlement it was twenty miles from any other settlement, and from Holston the river took its name.

Colonel Cleaveland.

Col. Benj. Cleavland was born in the county of Orange, in Va., in a few miles of where I was raised.

About the year 1763, he removed to the state of North Carolina and settled high up on the Yadkin River. Col. Cleaveland soon established himself as one of the first men in that region of contry. When the Revolutionary war broke out Col. Cleaveland lived in what was called the edge of the Tory settlement. Notwithstanding N. Carolina was a whig state yet above Cleavelands on the Yadkin and on both sides of the Va. & N. C. line with a few exceptions, they were all Torys. Col. Cleaveland was one of the most prominent Whig leaders in the upper part of N. Carolina & by his prowiss he soon learnt the Torys to

dread him more than any other man, the mere sound of his name struck them with sutch a pannick that in many instances it foiled all of their plans. I will mention one sercumstance to show how the Torys dreaded Cleveland. During the progress of the Revolutionary war, a nephew of Col. Cleaveland, Jesse Franklin,[8] who was afterwards governor of North Carolina, was caught by a party of Torys who were determined to hang him, they tied a rope around his neck & were about suspending him to a limb when young Franklin remarked to the Torys, you have me completely in your power, if you hang me it will be the dearest days work that you ever performed, you all know my Uncle Benjamin Cleaveland, if you hang me he will pursue you like a blood hound & he will never stop the chase while there is a drop of warm blood running through your veins, the Torys consulted and agreed that it was adviseable to let young Franklin go. This sercomstance of the Torys tying a rope around Franklin's neck was related to me by Franklin himself.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

NOTES.

[1] Haywood, History of Tennessee, states that in May, 1777, at the Long Island of Holston, this treaty was concluded with the Indians by Commissioners from Virginia and North Carolina. Those from Virginia were William Preston, William Christian and Evan Shelby, and from North Carolina, Waightstill Avery, Joseph Winston and Robt. Lanier. What was known as "Brown's Line," was established as the boundry between the whites and Indians.

[2] Matthew Clay, of Pittsylvania county, was M. C., 1797–1813, and before entering Congress had been a member of the House of Delegates. Charles Clay, of Henrico county, appears to have been in arms under Nathaniel Bacon, and died in 1686, leaving a widow Hannah (whose will is in Henrico) and several children. Their son Henry, of Henrico and Chesterfield, born 1672, died August 3, 1760. He married Mary, daughter of William and Elizabeth Mitchell (she, born 1693, died August 7, 1777) and had several sons and daughters. Of these sons, John was (ac-

cording to the account written by General Green Clay) grandfather of the great Henry Clay. Charles Clay, brother of John, and fourth son of Henry and Mary Clay, was born in 1716, and died at Powhatan C. H., February 25, 1789. He married, November 11, 1741, Martha, daughter of Thos. Green and Elizabeth Mastin, or Marston, his wife, and had (with other issue) 1. Rev. Eleazer, born August 4, 1742; 2. Matthew (of the text) born March 25, 1754, married first, Polly Williams, and secondly, —— Saunders, and died at Halifax C. H., in 1815; 3. General Greene, of Kentucky, born August 14, 1757, died October 21, 1828.

[3] General Peter Johnston, was the son of Peter Johnston, who is stated in Hughes' Life of General J. E. Johnston, to have been born at Annan, Scotland, in 1710, emigrated from Edinburgh to Virginia, in 1727, and settled at Osbornes, on James River, where he was for a number of years a successful merchant. Peter Johnston married, March 19, 1761, Mrs. Martha Rogers, daughter of John Butler, and in 1765 removed to "Cherry Grove" Prince Edward county. He had issue, Peter (the General Peter Johnston of the text) and three other sons. General Johnston entered Lee's Legion, and served as a lieutenant from 1780 to the close of the war; was member of the House of Delegates, Brigadier General of Militia, and in 1811 was appointed a Judge of the General Court. Judge Johnston married, in 1788, Mary, daughter of Valentine Wood, of Goochland county (whose wife was a sister of Patrick Henry), and had nine sons and one daughter. The eldest, John, was the father of U. S. senator John W. Johnston; the next, Peter, was a well known lawyer in South West Virginia; the third, Charles Clement, was a member of Congress; another son, Beverley Randolph, was also a distinguished lawyer in South West Virginia. Still another, Edward, was a prominent editor; at one time in charge of the *National Intelligencer.* His brother Algernon Sidney, was also an editor, and was author of "*Memoirs of a Nullifier,*" a book of some note at the time. The eighth son was General Joseph E. Johnston, C. S. A.

[4] Creed Taylor, of "Needwood" Cumberland county, one of the most eminent lawyers in Virginia at his day, was member of

the House of Delegates from Cumberland in 1788, and of the State Senate 1798–1805. He was president of the last named body of the session of 1804–5. On November 2, 1805, he was elected a judge of the General Court, and on June 14, 1806, Chancellor of the Richmond District. His law school at "Needwood" was celebrated and a volume of the proceedings of the moot-court there, was published. Chancellor Taylor died January 17, 1836, aged 70. His brother John, was father of Samuel Taylor, of Chesterfield and Richmond, also an eminent lawyer, who was member of the House of Delegates 1816, 1817, and 1818, of the State Senate 1826–29, and of the Convention of 1829, from Chesterfield. He died February 23, 1853, aged 72, and was father of the late Wm. F. Taylor, Auditor of Virginia. John, brother of Chancellor Taylor, was also the grandfather of Albert Taylor Bledsoe; and Congressmen Glover, of St. Louis, and James Taylor Jones of Alabama are of the descent. Miss Ellen Glasgow, the authoress, is another distinguished descendant.

[5] Daniel Boon was a member of the Virginia Legislature from Fayette county, in 1786, and October, 1787.

[6] John Campbell came from Ireland to America in 1726, with five or six grown sons, settled first in Lancaster county, Pa., and came in 1738, to that part of Orange county, Va., now Augusta, with his sons Patrick, Robert and David. Patrick was grandfather of General William Campbell (born 1745) and his sister Margaret, who married Arthur Campbell. David (son of John the immigrant) was father of Col. Arthur Campbell, who was born in Augusta, in 1742, and died in 1811. While serving under his father against the Indians, Arthur Campbell was captured, and remained a prisoner three years when he escaped. About 1770, he removed to the Holston River, in what is now Washington county, and from that time was one of the foremost men of the western portion of the State. He was frequently a member of the Assembly, and was in the Convention of 1788. Throughout the Revolution and for some years afterwards he was one of the leaders in the defense of the frontier. He removed to Yellow Creek, Knox county, Ky., and died there in his seventy-fourth year (the accounts as to date of death do not

agree). The Calendar of Virginia State Papers contains a large number of letters from and in regard to him, which shows his military and political activity. A study of his life would afford material for a paper of much interest.

Colonel Arthur Campbell's son, Col. John B. Campbell, U. S. A., fell at the battle of Chippewa, and another son, Captain James Campbell, died in service at Mobile during the same war.

For biographical sketches of Arthur Campbell, see *Howe's Virginia*, 503-4, of General Wm. Campbell, 504-5, of Judge Peter Johnston, 504-6, and of Washington county, 500–503. For notices of the Campbell family, see *Waddell's Augusta County*, 98–99, 396–398; *Foote's Sketches of Virginia*, 2d series, 114–121, 126–133 (includiug Campbell, Shelby and Sevier's report of the battle of Kings Mountain). And, of course, *Draper's Kings Mountain and Its Heroes*.

[7] William Preston, son of John Preston, the immigrant, was born in Ireland, in 1730, and died at "Smithfield," in 1783. During the French and Indian war he commanded a company of rangers, and many of the letters in the *Dinwiddie Papers* (Va. Hist. So.) were addressed to him. He was one of the first trustees of Staunton in 1761, member of the House of Burgesses for Augusta in 1766, 1767, 1768, and for Botetourt in 1769. On the formation of Botetourt he was appointed colonel of the militia of that county, as well as surveyor, coroner and escheator. In 1780 he was engaged with Colonels Campbell and Christian in their expeditions against the Cherokees, and throughout the Revolution he was actively engaged, holding important military commands in southwest Virginia. Many of his descendants, through male and female lines of descent, have been of note in the history of the United States.

The record of military bounty warrants for the French and Indian War in the Virginia Land Office, gives the following:

[Page 307.] "At a Court continued and held for Montgomery County, April 5, 1780.

"William Preston having made due and Satisfactory [proof] to the Court that he served as Capt. of a Company of Rangers raised by act of assembly, from the 14th day of July, 1755, to

the 24th of June, 1756, when the said company was disbanded by order of the Governor of Virg[a], that he was under the command of Col. James Patton until he was killed in the service, then for some time under the immediate command of the Governor, and the Remainder of the Time was under Major Andrew Lewis, an officer of the Virg[a] Regm[t], that the said Preston was allowed his Bounty of land for said service by Lord Dunmore in Dec[r], 1773. It further appears to the Court by full and satisfactory proof that the said William Preston commanded another company of rangers raised by act of assembly of June the 8th, 1757, when his commission was dated, and continued in said Service untill the 4th of May, 1759, when the company was disbanded by order of the Governor; that part of the above time the s[d] preston was under the command of Major Andrew Lewis untill May, 1758, and afterwards under the immediate Command of the Governor of Virg[a], and that he never received any Bounty of land or warrant for s[d] service, agreeable to the King of Great Britian's proclamation of 1763 & the act of assembly.

"DANIEL MCGAVOCK, D. Cl. M[ontgomery.]"

Additional land was granted by the State.

[8] Jesse Franklin was born in Orange county, Virginia, March 4, 1760, died 184–, was adjutant to his uncle Colonel Cleveland, at the battle of Kings Mountain; was a member of the North Carolina legislature and of Congress; United States Senator 1799–1805, 1807–1813; President, *pro tem*, of the Senate, 1805, and elected Governor of North Carolina, 1820.

VIRGINIA IN 1624–25.

[Abstracts from British Public Record Office, by W. N. Sainsbury.]

Commission to Governor Wyatt, 1624.

Aug. 26, 1624.

The King's commission to Sir Francis Wyatt and others, to be Governor and council of Virginia.

The substance of his maj. letters Patents of the 4th (10 april, 1606) 7th (23 may, 1609) and 9th (12 march, 1612) years are recited. The examination of the State of Virginia by com^rs^ who certified that most of the people, by sickness, famine and massacres by the savages were dead, tho' the country appeared fruitful and healthful, so that the neglect the comm^rs^ conceived must fall on the Governors and company here. His majesty^s^ resolves to alter the charters of the company as to the point of government and that because the Treasurer and company did not submit their charters to be reformed, said charters were upon a quo warranto avoided and also the appointment by commission dated July 15, 1624, of Henry Viscount Mandeville, Lord President of the Council and others for managing the affairs of said colony in England and said commissioners having advised to appoint persons residing in Virginia for the ordering of affairs there, his maj. by these presents nominates Sir Francis Wyatt, Governor, and Francis West, Sir George Yeardley, George Sandys, Robert [Roger] Smith, Ralph Hamor, John Martin,[1] John Harvey,[2] Samuel Mathews,[3] Abraham Piersey,[4] Isaac Madi-

[1] Captain John Martin, member of the first Council of Virginia in 1607, 1624, &c. All of the writers on the early history of Virginia, from Captain Smith to Mr. Brown, treat largely of John Martin, who unjustly or not, seems to have been thoroughly disliked by most of the people of Virginia.

[2] Afterwards Sir John Harvey, and Governor of Virginia 1630-35, and January, 1636–7, to the fall of 1639. For notices of him and of his deposition by the Council and others, see this Magazine I, 87, 416–431; III, 21–34.

[3] Captain Samuel Matthews, member of the Council 1624–44, again in

son [5] and William Claybourne, council for said colony with authority to govern and punish, according to instructions heretofore given or that shall hereafter be given by his maj, or his commis[rs]. 3¼ membranes (*Patent Roll 22*, Jas. I, part 17, No. 2.)

Governor Wyatt and Council, to the Vrginia Company.

James City, Dec. 2, 1624.

Governor Sir Francis Wyatt and Council of Virginia to Henry Earl of Southampton, with the Lords and others of the council and company of Virginia. Have received letters from the Lords of the council of 19 Dec., 1623, and from the company of 4 Feby. (1623–4) of especial recommendations in behalf of Capt. John Martin, which by divers reports, since his arrival, he hath little deserved, notwithstanding are ready to give their best assistance to the accommodation of his business. Have received no orders concerning the widow Smaley till the receipt of their last letters, herself is not yet arrived in Virginia but remaining in New England, nor hath appointed any to solicit her cause, but at her arrival she shall find all lawful favor. They have had a great victory this year over Otiotan and the Pamunkeys with their

---

1652, Governor from December, 1656 to his death in January, 1659. See this Magazine I, 91; and *William and Mary Quarterly* III, 173; V, 277–78; VI, 91–94.

[4] Abraham Persey, Piersey or Percey, Cape Merchant (Treasurer) of Virginia, 1619; member of the Council 1624–28. See this Magazine I, 187-88.

[5] Captain Isaac Madison came to Virginia in 1608. He died at Shirley Hundred, in 1624, before the notice of his appointment to the Council reached him. His wife Mary, who came in the ship *Treasurer*, in 1618, was living in 1624, aged 30 at "West and Shirley Hundred." Captain Madison was an influential man in the colony and took an active part in its defence against the Indians. A street ballad was printed in London, in 1624, in honor of the leaders in the war against the Indians, which contains the following in regard to Captain Madison:

"And Captaine Maddisone likewise with honor did proceed,
Who coming took not [only] all their corne, but likewise took their King,
And unto James his Citty he did these rich trophies bring."

The statement about taking the "King" was a mistake.

Confederates, by not above 60 fighting men, whereof 24 were employed only in cutting down corn. In this fight was shown what the Indians could do, having maintained fight two days and much in the open field, the young men being beaten up by the elder and corn cut down sufficient to sustain 4,000 men for a twelve month. Had they been well furnished with powder, the Governor would have proceeded to Matipony river and hazarded the starving of all those nations. In this expedition, sixteen English were hurt, including nine of the best shot, yet never a man slain, nor none that have miscarried of those hurts. Since when the Indians have not greatly troubled them. The Indians were never known to show so great resolution, there being of the Pamunkeys 800 bowmen besides other nations. Much depended upon the success of this action, the Pamunkeys having made great brag of what they would do among the northern nations, of which the King of Patuxen sent an Indian to the English expressly to be an eye witness of the event. Regret their small store of powder which is now so far exhausted, that without a supply they will not be able to maintain their plantations against attemps made upon them, and earnestly desire a further supply with the greatest celerity. This summer the colony hath very well stood to health, which affirms that the mortality of former years is not to be imputed to the climate. A plentiful harvest of corn God hath sent them and the industrious are well stored with other provisions so that, excepting the number of men, the colony hath worn out the scars of the massacre and if in one thing it comes short, in many things it exceedeth the former conditions.

Signed by the Governor and by Sir Francis West, Sir George Yeardley, Geo, Sandys, Roger Smith, John Pott and Ralph Hamor. 2½ pt. (*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 3, No. 30.)

GOV. WYATT AND COUNCIL TO THE VIRGINIA COMPANY.

James City, Feb. 4, 1624–5.

Governor Sir Francis Wyatt, Sir Francis West, Sir George Yeardley, George Sandys, John Pott, Roger Smith and Ralph Hamor, to Henry, Earl of Southampton and the Council and Company of Virginia, send as commanded particulars of their proceedings and orders upon the complaints of Captain John

Martin against Sir George Yeardley,* and also for the cattle in question between him and Captain Bargrave, so far as concerns the possession, not the right and property which controversy is yet depending in the High Court of Chancery, in England. Cannot but praise the company's charity in forgiving and forgetting those many and foul injuries whereof he hath boasted, yet hold it their duties to inform how much they are mistaken in him, being besides his many slanders whereof they send some particulars, a source of dissension and disobedience and a man of so light report and credit in the Colony that they hope the venom that proceeds from him will produce no dangerous effect. Cannot but be sensible how much the obedience to themselves hath been shaken & weakened, first at rumours spread at the coming of the Commis'rs, now revived by Capt. Martin, and must forsee how much the Plantations and their good opinions with the company are likely to suffer by false suggestions. (*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 3, No. 36.)

Proclamation by Charles I, in Regard to Virginia.

Whitehall, May 13, 1625.

Proclamation by the King whereas the colony of Virginia planted by the hands of our most dear father of blessed memory for the propagation of Christian religion, the increase of trade and the enlarging of his royal Empire hath not hitherto prospered so happily as was hoped and desired, a great occasion whereof his late majesty conceived to be, for that the government of that colony was committed to the company of Virginia, incorporated of a multitude of persons of several dispositions, amongst whom the affairs of greatest moment were and must be ruled by the greater number of votes and voices and therefore his late maj. did desire to presume that popular government and accordingly the letters Patents of that Incorporation were by his highness direction in a legal course questioned and thereupon judicially repealed and adjudged to be void, wherein his maj. aim was only to reduce that government into such a right course as might best agree with that form which was held in the rest of

---

*See Yeardley's reply, printed *post*.

his Monarchy and was not intended by him to take away or impeach the particular interest of any private planter or adventurer, nor to alter the same otherwise than should be of necessity for the good of the public, and whereas we continue the like care of those colonies as our late dear father did and upon deliberate advice are of the same judgement with our said father for the government of Virginia. Now lest the apprehension of former personal differences might distract the minds of the planters or adventurers, or the opinion that we would neglect those plantations, might discourage men to go or send thither. We have thought fit to publish our own resolution in these things—that we hold those territories of Virginia & the Somers Islands as also of New England to be a part of our Royal Empire, descended upon us and undoubtedly belonging unto us and that we hold ourself as well bound by our regal office to protect, maintain and support the same and are so resolved to do as any other part of our Dominions.

And that our full resolution is, to the end that there may be one uniform course of government through our whole Monarchy that the government of Virginia shall immediately depend upon ourself and not be committed to any company or corporation to whom it may be proper to trust matters of trade and commerce, but cannot be fit or safe to communicate the ordering of State affairs, be they of never so mean consequence and that therefore we have determined that our commissioners for those affairs shall proceed according to the tenor of our commission directed to them, until we shall declare our further pleasure therein, nevertheless we do hereby declare that we are resolved to establish a council consisting of a few persons of understanding and quality, for the immediate care of the affairs of that colony who shall be answerable to us for their proceedings and in matters of greater moment shall be subordinate to our privy Council here, and that we will also establish another council to be resident in Virginia, who shall be subordinate to our Council here, for that Colony, and that our own charge we will maintain those public officers & ministers, and that strength of men, munition and fortification fit and necessary for the defense of that plantation and will by any course that shall be desired of us, settle and assure the particular rights and interests of every planter and adven-

turer in any of those Territories which shall desire the same to give them full satisfaction for their quiet and assured enjoying thereof.

And lastly, whereas it is agreed on all sides, that the Tobacco of Virginia and the Somers Islands (the only present means for their subsistence) cannot be managed for the good of the plantations unless it be brought into one hand, whereas foreign tobacco may be carefully kept out & the Tobacco of those plantations may yield a certain and ready price to the owners. We are resolved to take the same into our own hands & to give such prices for same as may give the planters & adventurers reasonable satisfaction & encouragement, there manner hereof we will determine hereafter. Our late Proclamation of 9 April last, touching Tobacco, to be strictly observed. And we do hereby advise all our loving subjects, and all others whom it may concern, not to adventure the breach of our Royal Commandment in any of the premises we being fully resolved upon no importunity or intercession whatsoever to release or remit the deserved punishment of such as shall dare to offend against the same, seeing we hold not ourself only but our people interested therein. (*Proclamations Charles I*, No. 10.)

GOVERNOR WYATT AND COUNCIL TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

James City, June 15, 1625.

Governor Sir Francis Wyatt and Council of Virginia to [the Privy Council]. Have received their Lordships' order for returning an account of Mr. Pountis his estate; the value of it far short of what they conceived, his debts ten times exceeding the same, so desire to be excused sending home the goods, the most part not worth the transport, to the end the creditors may receive some satisfaction. In reference to Sir Thomas Merry's suit—as executor to Pountis, against John Hart for £200, assigned by the country to him towards for soliciting their affairs—since no money was expended and their suit not prosecuted, by reason of Pountis' death at his first arrival (in England), beg the suit may not proceed to the perverting of the intention of their gift and the equity of the cause itself. His Maj. commissioners for Virginia have written to send home the tobacco levied

for the discharge of the two hundred pounds, which the Governor and Council desire they may not be forced into.

Captain John Martin lately nominated by his Majesty to be of the Council in Virginia, hath proved himself altogether unworthy; have been forced to suspend him—his many delinquences from his first entrance into the land until they grew to so great an excess as was dangerous to his Maj. service and extremely predjudicial to the Colony. Humbly desire that this may be accepted for their just excuse. Understand from one of his Maj. Commis'rs for Virginia that his Maj. is highly incensed against them for punishing one Edward Sharples,* who, being far above his quality, was at his earnest request admitted as their clerk and sworn not to deliver any copies of their writings without leave from the Governor, he, contrary to his oath and duty, hath upon a secret practice delivered their papers which greatly concerned them, for which his perfidiousness and perjury he was set in the pilory and lost a piece of one of his ears, though his sentence was to lose them both. This hath been so misreported to his Maj. as a bloody and barbarous act and themselves threatened with foul and injurious terms, "as if we were below the condition of freemen." Desire they may not tread as upon thorns in all their actions, through the malice of their traducers nor be subject to their violent insultings. Lastly, they offer for consideration, the desperate state of this colony by the late pernicious contract which hath diverted his Maj. bounty to this colony in granting them the sole importation of Tobacco, which well ordered would certainly advance the plantation, but by converting the benefit thereof to private and inordinate lucre hath

* Edward Sharpless became Acting Secretary of the Colony early in 1624. Contrary to the order of the Governor and Council, he secretly furnished to the royal commissioners sent to Virginia, copies of various communications from the Governor, Council and Burgesses, to the Virginia Company, as well as other important papers sent to England by John Pountis. For this breach of trust he justly incurred the indignation of the Virginia authorities, and on May 20, 1624, was sentenced to be pilloried and have his ears cut off. It appears, however, that only a piece of one ear was actually cut. This vigorous assertion of the privileges of their Assembly by the Virginians, of course highly incensed the King.

given the colony the greatest blow that ever it received and without speedy redress will prove incurable, the effects whereof begin to disclose themselves in their scant and miserable supplies, at most unconscionable rates and in the greatest discouragement of the whole Colony. They may not be silent that some of his Maj. commis'rs are contrivers and favorers of this contract, contrary to the trust reposed in them. The malicious designs now in plotting to overthrow his Maj. public Ministers who have discharged their consciences in his Maj. service with all integrity and fidelity, desire their Lordships to take their innocency into their Lords'[bs] patronage and that the colony may not fall while it is in their charge by the sinister practices of others.

Signed by Sir Francis Wyatt, Sir Francis West, & Sir George Yeardley, Ralph Hamor, Sam'l Mathews, Wm. Clayburne, George Sandys, Abrah. Piersey, & Roger Smith. 3 pages (*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 3, No. 41.)

Answer of Sir George Yeardley to Charges of Captain John Martin, &c.

(Copy from British Pub. Rec. Office.)

[Captain John Martin, who came to Virginia in the the first expedition in 1607, and remained in public life in the Colony longer than any of his companions in the early settlement, was long a thorn in the flesh to the Virginia authorities. In England he was one of the faction of the Virginia Company which was subservient to the King's wishes, and was one of those who voted to surrender the charter, and in Virginia, he was from 1616 constantly in opposition to the Governor and Assembly. Two burgesses were sent from his plantation, Martins Brandon, to the first Assembly, in 1619, but they were very properly excluded by the House, because under the terms of Martin's patent, his plantation seemed, and was claimed by him, to be exempt from the general government of the Colony. At this Assembly, objection was also made to seating the burgesses from Captain Ward's plantation, on the ground that Capt. Ward

had settled a plantation without authority to do so. They were however seated. Mr. Brown ("First Republic") thinks the grounds for not seating the burgesses from Ward's stronger than those against seating the members from Martin's, but that there must have been some wire-pulling against Martin. It is not clear, however, for what reason he comes to this conclusion. Even if the inhabitants at Ward's had been squatters, they made no objection to the full jurisdiction of the General Assembly, while Captain Martin held firmly to his patent, which exempted him from such jurisdiction. As a matter of course his delegates could not be admitted.

Before this Assembly met it was evident that there had been ill feeling between Martin and the administration in Virginia, for John Rolfe charged him with having made unjust charges against him, and "cast some aspersions on the present government."

Martin seems to have considered that Governor Sir George Yeardley was the chief cause of all his losses and difficulties in Virginia, and accordingly drew up, in England, certain charges against him. The Virginia Company referred him to Virginia for a trial on the charges, and below are given Yeardley's defense, with sundry orders, &c., relating to the case. In itself the matter is of no special importance, but the statements made by Yeardley and others throw light on the conditions at the time.]

[State Paper Office, Col. Vol. 3, No. 36, I.]

The answer of Sir George Yeardly, Knight, defendant, to the demands of Capt. John Martin, Esq., comp[lt], whereby he requireth recompense of wrongs done him.

To the first. The said defendant saith that he never knew that Mr. Whittakers had at any time any corne of the said complainant's but saith that Mr. Whittakers intestate,[1] he the said Defendant being then Deputy Governor of Virginia, required one Thomas Hobson who belonged to Mr. Whittakers and was as his sonn & child, kept by him in his life time, to take an In-

[1] What is probably meant, is that as Mr. Whitaker died intestate, his property was in the custody of Yeardley, as governor, until an heir appeared.

ventorie of all such goods & provisions as were then to be found in the said Mr. Whittakers' house & then to take into his safe custodie that if afterwards there did appeare any to whom the goods might more rightly belong, he should be accomptable for them, and the said defendant saith there was as far as he remembereth, found in the said house of corne tenn Barrells of eares which he verily believeth was the said Mr. Whittaker's owne corne, which corn was afterwards disposed of and spent by the same Thos. Hobson in the feeding of himself, Garrett Holland, John Flood,[1] one Reuben, all of them servants to the said Mr. Whittakers. And saith further that after the arrival of Sir Samuell Argall who succeeded the said defendant in the government of Virginia, there came into this Colony a sister of Mr. Whittakers who made enquiry after the goods of her deceased brother, but found that he left but little of value behind him. At that time also was the said complainant herein this countrie who no doubt if had then complained to Sir Samuell Argall and could have made proof that the said corne had any waise belonged unto him he might then have recovered the same. For the corne was at that time very little thereof spent. If he did not then complaine or had not had justice don him therein, the said defendant saith it was no fault of his.

To the second, the said defendant saith that he doth remember one Pope who served in his shipp as cooke entertained for that purpose by James Breet, Master of his said shipp & went also for England as he remembereth wherein, but whether the said Pope were servant to the complainant or was runn away from him the said Defend' knoweth not, and doth further protest & will be ready to be sworn that the said complain' never at any time to his remembrance spacke to the said Defend' of or concerning the said Pope, nor that ever he so much as heard say that the said Pope was run away from the said complainant.

To the third, the Defend' saith that with his knowledge or by any warrant or allowance of his there were never any kine or calves taken from the said complain' to the use of Mr. Bargrave as he suggesteth and therefore the said Defend' deemeth the

[1] Probably John Flood, a well known interpreter of the Indian language.

said complain[t] to be much mistaken in demanding allowance for any such kine or calves from him the said defendant.

To the Fourth, the said Defendant saith that he was never acquainted that the said complain[t] had hired any of Capt. Stallinges[1] men, neither did he ever heare say that the said complainant had hired any one or more of them, but saith that at his arrival to be Governor of Virginia, he found riding at anchor in this River a shipp wch. the said Defend[t] was given to understand belonged to Sir Ferdinando gorges, Knight, the said Stallinge being Capt. thereof which said shipp soone after the arrivall of the said defend[t] was by the negligence of the said stallinge & company belonging to her, suffered to breake from her anchors & in the night to runn aground at a place called Bowiers Bay, the said Stallinge the next day came to the said Defendant & did entreat for helpe to gett off the said shipp where upon the said Defend[t] saith he lent the said Stallinge the Longe Boat of the Diana, with twelve of her best men to help off the said shipp, but before they could get her afloat they were forced to unloade much of her provisions & goods & by the direction of the said Stallinge to carry them on shore uppon the South side of the River & afterwards with great labour brought the said shipp into Southampton River where the said Stallinge very negligently left her with only a boy to pump out the watter, the said shipp being extreme leaky by reason of the great hurt she tooke in running on ground at Bowiers Bay, & he the said Stallinge took all the rest of the Mariners & company to row him & some others up the river where in his way putting ashore at a place called Dancing Pointe, he happened to be slaine, after whose death his company went upp with their boatt unto the said complain[t] plantation, the said Defendant being then above at Charles Hundred bussie about the public affaires of the collony, the said complain[t] wrot upp to him & certified him of the death of the said Stallinge and how that his men & boatt weare at the said complainant's Plantation, whereuppon the said

[1] In May, 1619, Captain Edward Stallinge, commander of a ship belonging to Sir Ferdinando Gorges, was killed in a "private quarrel" (or duel) at Dancing Point, Charles City county, with Captain William Eppes.

defend[t] understanding the misaccident of the said Stallinge's death & how also that the said shipp was left by him in doubt of perishing, and that divers of the goods & Provisions belonginge to her were left on shore by the said Stallinge in hazard of the Indians whereby Sir Ferdinando Gorge owner of the said shipp might be much prejudiced, he, the said Defendant, forthwith in consideration thereof, gave warrant unto Capt. George Bargrave and one John Damerin to take the said Stallinge's men & Boatt & to go downe to Kicoughtan & taking Capt. Tucker then Commander there, to assist them to make a true Inventorie of all the goods & provisions belonging to the said shipp, & also with the said Boat & companie to fech & bring together all things whatsoever that belonged to the said shipp & were by the said Stallinge left on shoar, upon the South side of the River at Newports Newes, or any other place & them to see laid upp in som house or Store where they might be preserved for the use of the said Sir Ferdinando Gorge, of which his proceedings the said defend[t] saith he gave notice by Letters unto the said Sir Ferdinando entreatinge hime to appoint & send over some one whoe might receve them to his use, which afterwards the said Sir Ferdinando did & gave great thanks to the said Defend[t] for his care & paines taken therein & for that also the said defend[t] had employed his owne people & boatt in helping to ,bring the goods together which not long after were delivered unto one Ellis Cornish substituted by the said Sir Ferdinando as doth appear by a receipt under the hand of the said Ellis, which the said Defend[t] hath to showe, and the said defendant saith that the goods of the said shipp being on this laid upp as afore said, he gave licence unto the said shipp company to dispose of themselves for their owne best profitt, wher & in what place they thought good, some of whome soone after shipped themselves for England, others for Canada, one only whose name was Stoakes, entertained himself for the public service of the Colony. Moreover the said Defend[t] saith that he was not att all acquainted that the said complain[t] had hired any one or more of them to serve him either as his Servants or Tennants and saith that the sd. complaint. did never give him any notice of any such agreement, nor did then or after require of him that they might fulfill any covenant or agreement made, soe

that he verylie believeth that there was not any covenant made at all betweene the said complaint. & the said shipps company, and further saith that if any such things were donne by the said complain[t] as to hire into his service the said shipps company for the plantinge of Tobacco at such a time when their Captaine was newly slaine & the shipp & goods like to be utterly lost, that there was little respect had by the said complaint. to the damage that might thereuppon ensue onto the sd. Ferdinando Gorge in the losse of his shipp & goods which shipp notwithstanding that all the care was taken that the said Defend[t] could devise for the speedy sending to her succour was sunke in the River ere the Boat could get downe and the said Defend[t] farther saith that if any bargaine or agreement had been made between the said comp[t] & the said shipps company that had been lawfull, he doubteth nott but the said comp[ll] would have required justice at that time; that it might have been performed the which thing he never did either word or writing.

To the Fifth, the said Defend[t] saith that soone after his arrivall to be governor, having occasion for the public service to employ Ensigne Savage[1] as an Interpreter, he sent for him to the complain[t] at whose Plantation he then lived & saith that after the said Ensigne's returne, the like occasion required the sendinge of him againe butt saith that [he] was not acquainted by the said complainant that the said Ensigne was his hired servant, neither did the said complain[t] require the said Ensigne to be sent home againe, nor did the said defend[t] know that the said complaint. had any occasion to employ the said Ensigne to go abroad in his shallop & saith further that he did not understand that the said Ensigne was servant to the said complain[t] or any man else, but as a public interpreter, yet saith that if the said complainant had desired to have made use of the said En-

[1] Thomas, afterwards Ensign Thomas Savage, came to Virginia in 1607, when thirteen years old, and in 1608 was given by Newport to Powhatan in exchange for an Indian. He was for many years an interpreter. He settled on the Eastern Shore, and died in or before 1635, leaving a son, from whom the family of the name descends. For a notice of Thomas Savage and his descendants, see this Magazine, I. 443–445.

signe & had acquainted him the said Defend^{t} therewith, he beleeveth he should have beene redy to have shewed him curtisie therein, for that at this time & afterwards, the said Defend^{t} did unto the said complain^{t} make speciall favors which as he thinketh the said complain^{t} will be redy to acknowledge, one among the rest being the sending of him corne when both he & his people relied very great necessitie. and saith farther that he knoweth not nor doth beleeve that the said complain^{t} had at that time, whilest the said Ensigne was employed by the said defend^{t} for the public service of the colony, any intent to send forth his shallope on trading, for that his crop must have spoiled on the ground in the absence of his people.

To the sixth, the Defendant saith that the said complain^{t} was sent for to James Citie by the general Assembly who writt him a very curteous letter to that effect, the copie whereof the said Defend^{t} hath to shew their desier to commune with him as by the jornall of the general Assembly will appere, was for that he sent from his Plantation two Burgesses to sitt in the Assembly & to have theire voices there in the making of Lawes & orders for the good & peaceably governing of the Collony, unto which Lawes they the said Burgesses would not assure the said Assembly that the said Defend^{t} or any of the People that lived under his command would be obedient unto, but that he the said complain^{t} would notwithstanding any Lawes that should be made there govern & command by the authoritie of his private Pattent & strictly stand uppon the priveleges whereof under the Protection of which said Pattent it was well known, to the Assembly that there lived at his Plantation divers bankrout & indebted persons with others of evill fame which said persons the said complaint. had & hath divers times protected against the authoritie of the public officers of this Collony & would not suffer them to be arrested for theire debtes, but hath commanded the said public officers to depart his Teritorie, threatninge them otherwise to lay them neck & heeles, whereof the said public officers have complained to the said defend^{t} as he will be sworne & could have otherwise more strongly proved if the said officers were now alive, by which the said complainant opposition & resistance the cape Marchant of the ould Magazine hath been forced to stay for the debts of the said Magazine, as himself being now

here is able to witness. Another reason of the General Assemblies sendinge for the said complain^t to commune with him might be & was concerninge an outrage done by some of the said complain^t people to certain Indians in the Bay with whom we were in League & peace, & in taking away by violence from them a certain quantitie of corne at which act it seemed to the said Assembly the said complain^t conived & complaint beinge therof made to the said defend^t by opackanukdu who also was complained unto by the King on the Eastern shore to whom those people & the foresaid corne belonged, that satisfaction might be made, the said Assembly thinking the same but reson resolved to move the said complaint therein.

To the seventh, the said Defend^t saith that uppon the day of the Massacre the said Defend^t going upp in his shipp towardes Flourdieu Hundred & the tide takeinge him short about Capt. Sanders his Plantation he manned his boatt & went on shore to search if any of the people might have been wounded, whom he might have saved and recovered, but searching the ground finding none, it guowing fowardes to night he retired to his ship purposing to send downe his boates the next day to have saved the corne which lay in Capt. Sanders his house with any other goodes which might have been found of worth to have been brought thence, the necessity & danger of the Defend^t own plantation not permitting at that time his longer stay there, but the next day he had certaine newes that the houses and all things else therein were burnt he also saith that he doth not know of anything that was brought thence, save some poultrie that was brought from the roast at one Taylor's house a dweller there, together with a sow which he the said Defend^t gave unto the master of the said shipp upon his request thereof as also one chest wherein as neere as he can remember was about sixty weight of very ill conditioned Tobacco, which he the said Defendt. bestoyed upon the marriners, purposing to pay for the said sow and Tobacco which he the said Defend^t might as he thought well doe in regard the said Capt. Sanders died indebted to him, the summ of eighteen pound stirlinge as will appere by a bill of the said Capt. Sanders' hand which the said Defend^t hath to shew, he saith also that the marriners did throw some small trumpery into the boat, things of litel or no value, the Indians having

carried away all other things as it should seeme by their strewing of old chestes & barrelles about the fielde but weather there were at the said Capt. Sanders Plantation any goods at all belonging to the said complainant the said Defendant saith he knoweth not nor did he see or perceive that any thing was brought thence by any of his people save one young calf which died in the shipp and was throwne overbord before he got up to Flourdieu hundred, and farther saith that if the said complain^{t} can prove that any thing was by him the said Defend^{t} or by any other with his allowance brought thence he will be ready to make present satisfaction for the same to the right owners thereof. Moreover the said Defend^{t} saith that he hath heard that non of the goods of the said complaint. were at the Plantation of the said Capt. Sanders, but were left by him the said complain^{t} at his departure for England in his owne dwelling houses which were about a mielle distant from the said Plantation & where the said Defend^{t} saith that neither he or any of his people ever came at that time or since the massacre and therefore the said Complain^{t} shall doe him wrong if he accuse him of bringing anything thence where neither he nor any of his came.

To the Eighth, the Defendant saith that untill this time he never heard of any such thing but saith that he hath latly spoken with Ensign Chaplaine & then certified him of His demande of the complain^{t} who told him the whole [*Sic*, but should be "he would"] take his oath that there was never any agreement made between him & the said Complain^{t} that two Kine should be delivered to the said Ensyne for Sattisfaction of the said Complain^{ts} bond & said that he never demanded any Kine of Capt. Sanders, nor did Capt. Saunders at any time make proffer to deliver him any, whereby it is not likely that the said Defend^{t} did Command Capt. Saunders the Contrary.

To the ninth & last, the Defend^{t} saith that untill this time he never heard of any such thinge but saithe that Lieut. Peppett being now in this Cittie it may please the Governor & Councill to examine him thereof.

Ent. p. JOHN SOUTHERNE [Clk. Council.]

[Enclosure in Letter to the Lords of the Council & company of Virginia. 4 Feb'y, 1624–5.]

STATE PAPER OFFICE, Colonial Vol. 3, No. 36, II, III.

Orders uppon the demande of Capt. John Martin, Esq., from Sir George Yeardley, Knight. At James cittie, Virginia, the 27th of Decr, 1624. Present: Sir Francis Wyatt, Knight, Govr, Capt. Francis West, Sir George Yeardley, Knight, Mr. George Sandys, Treasr, Mr. Doctor Pott, Capt. Roger Smith, Capt. Raphe Hamor.

To the First & Fifth demandes of Capt. Martin concerning Sir George, it is referred until the coming up of Ensigne Savage.

To the Seconde it is ordered that Sir George Yeardley shall take his oath to the latter parte of his answer to the seconde demande which Sir George took accordinglie.

To the third demande the court conceiveth not that Mr. Luke Boyse receaved the Cattle by any order or warrant from Sir George and therefore he is not liable to damages for the same.

To the Fourth demande, Sir John [George] having taken his oath that he knows not that the said Stallinge's men were the hired servants of Capt. Martin or that ever Capt. Martin to his utmost remembrance did ever require them of him, & Capt. Martin confessing that he doth not precisely remember whether ever he demanded them of Sir George or not. The court conceaveth that Sir George is not liable to give him Satisfaction for the said pretended servants demanded.

To the sixth demand it is referred to the Gen'l Assembly, being an act of a Gen'l Assembly in Sir George Yeardley's time.

To the seventh demand it is ordered that Capt. Martin shall bring in his proofe of such things as were taken away from Capt. Saunder's home by Sir George or any by his appointment more then himself confesseth in this answer.

To the eighth demand Ensigne Isacke Chapline upon oath doth deny that there was any such agreement as that he should receave any such two cattle of Capt. Saunders for sattisfaction of Capt. Martin's debt or that Capt. Saunders made any such tender to him, nor is there any proofe to the contrarye, and we conceave the warrant of Sir George & the councill to be just & lawfull.

To the nynthe demand it appeareth by oath not to concearne Sir George but that Lieut. Peppett is liable to make Sattisfaction to whom of right the said peece shall belong to.

THE COPIE OF SIR GEO. YEARDLEY'S & THE COUNSELE'S WARRANT.

Whereas Capt John Martin, of Martin Brandon, Esquire, at his late departure from hence for England, did leave in the custody of Lieut. Edmunde Sanders seaventeene head of cattle, viz: Seaven Milche kyne, one bull, three two Yearlings three Yearlinges & three suckinge calves, which cattle remain in controversie between him the said Capt. John Martin & Mr. John Bargrave, of Patricksbourne, in Kent, Esquire, being well pursuaded of the integritie & honestie of the said Lieut. Edmunde Saunders & finding him to be the fittest man for that purpose, we hereby approve & consigne to him the custodie of the said cattle, either until the said Capt. Jonn Martin's returne into Virginia, or till the said controversie be ended between him & the said John Bargrave. In witness whereof we have to these presents sett our hands. Given at James Citie, May the 3rd, 1622. George Yeardley, George Thorpe, Nath. Powles, Tho. Nuce. John pory, Secry.

Ent^r p. JOHN SOUTHERNE.

VIRGINIA MILITIA IN THE REVOLUTION.

(Continued from April, 1899.)

1777. Dec. 20. Broadnax, Capt. Edward, for pay of his 2d Lieut. (See Acco^t sett^d 29th Sept. last), 6: 16. 2.

Bateman, Jethro, for Cart hire with Nansemond Militia, ℔ acco^t, £1. 17. 6.

24. Barrott, Smith, Serjeant, for pay of self & Guard on Sea Shore, ℔ acco^t, 17. 15. 4.

26. Brown, Samuel, for pay as Commissary from 8th Aug. to Nov^r 15th, 1776, ℔ acco^t, 15. —. —.

1778. Jan'y 8. Brown, Daniel, for provisions furnished the Kentucky Militia, ℔ acco^t, 8. 4. 5.

19. Bledsoe, Anthony, for Ditto for the Cherokee Expedition, ℔ acco^{t}, 24. 14. 4.

Ditto, for Sundry services ℔ pay roll, 294. 18. 8.

23. Bates, Capt. John, for difference of pay for his 2d Lieut. (see acco^{t} Sept. 27th last), 6. 14. —.

Feb^{y} 2. Bowman, Col. John, for pay, &c., for the Kentuckey Militia, ℔ acco^{t}, 2,723. —. —.

23. Beale, William, Lieut., for pay, &c., of a detach^{t} of Richmond Militia, ℔ acco^{t}, 31. 8. —.

March 2. Biscoe, William, for of Guards of Lancaster Militia, ℔ acco^{t}; 5. —. —.

17. Barron, Capt. Richard, for ferriage of Lunenburg Ditto to Portsmouth, ℔ acco^{t}, 2. 10. —.

21. Burton, Col. John, for pay, &c., of sundry Guards of North^{n} Militia, ℔ acco^{t}, 292. —. 11.

Barnett, James, for bal^{ce} p^{d} on reins, horsehire, &c., for Kentucky Exped^{n}, ℔ acco^{t}, 34. 2. 6.

27. Booker, Capt. William, for pay of his Comp^{y} of Norfolk Co. Militia, ℔ acco^{t}, 82. 14. 5.

April 21. Burk, Arnold, pay as a guard in Gloster, Do., £13. 6. —.

Bell, David, 5 head of cattle, Augusta Militia, Do., 29. —. —.

May 8. Ball, Capt. James, for pay Lancaster Militia, Do., 4. 3. 6.

11. Barrett, Wm., for Ferriages, 5. 3. 6.

12. Ball, Lieut. James, for pay Lancast^{r} Militia, 8. 8. 4.

20. Bryant, Ensign Wm., for pay of a Guard over Jno. Goodrich, S^{r}, 21. 11. 4.

21. Buford, James, for Sundry persons for diets, &c., to Bedford Militia, 8. 6. 9.

22. Bose, Thomas, for a Rifle for Capt. Peter Perkins's Co., 3. 9. —.

28. Bledsoe, Ant^{o}, for sundries for Washington Militia, 434. 12. —.

June 1. Bustin, Levin, for pay of a Guard in Accomack, 4. 8. —.

15. Billups, Capt. Rich^{d}, for pay of his Comp^{y} Gloster Militia, 36. 5. —.

29. Bolling & Tabb, ℔ acco^{t} flour for Capt. Rogers' Com^{y} Militia, 2. 2. —.

July 2. Betts, William, for pay Northumb^{d} Militia, guarding canoes, 2. 19. 4.

Bacon, Edmund, for Shoats furnishcd Amherst Militia, ℔ Cert., 5. 12. 6.

30. Brookes, Ch^{r}, additional pay for waggon hire (see vouchers Apr. last), 10. —. —.

Augst 11. Barker, Joseph, for Corn for Augusta Militia, ℔ Cert., 6. —. —.

26. Bartee, Lieut. John, for Pay of his Comp'y Norfolk Militia, 22. 5. 7.

Sep^{r} 11. Booker, Lieut. Lewis, for Do. of Gloster Militia, 6. 18. 8.

Oct. 6. Bott, Col^{o} John, for Ball^{e} of guns, Chesterfield Militia, ℔ acco^{t}, £21. 3. —.

7. Brown, James, for a rifle gun for ye Indian Exped^{n}, ℔ Cert., 5. —. —.

9. Brown, James, for Pay as Commissary to Kentucky Militia, Cert., 164. 5. 6.

Bain, Alexander, for Bacon f'rnish^{d} Do. Do., ℔ Do., 3. 15. —.

13. Benson, Henry, for Beef furnish^{d} the garrison at Kentucky, 1777, ℔ Cert., 1. 15. 10.

14. Boggs, Wm., for Provision for Accomack Militia, 13. 6. 7.

19. Birkerdike, Ensign, for pay of his com^{y} Norfolk Militia at Portsmouth, ℔ Cert., 22. 3. 4.

Nov. 12. Bronaugh, Capt. Will^{m}, for pay of his com^{y} of King George Militia, 35. 17. 1.

18. Boyd, John, for pay as a spye in Montgomerie county, ℔ Cert., 7. 10. —.

20. Buchanan, Capt. William, for pay of his Com^{y} Montgom^{y} Militia station'd at Kentucky, ℔ Pay Roll, 1,034. 10. —.

21. Brakenridge, George, for horsehire Cherokee Exped^{n}, ℔ Cert., 8. —. —.

Bowman, Col^{o} John, for pay of himself & sundry comp^{ys} of militia stationed at Kentucky & for Provisions, &c., ℔ vouchers, 6,181. 3. 5.

Brown, James, Commissary for Provisions to Kentucky Militia, ℔ acco^{t} & Cert., 285. 15. —.

24. Buchanan, Lieut. John, for pay of his com^{r} of Washington Militia station'd on the Frontier, ℔ Certe., 64. 13. 3.

25. Bowman, Capt. Joseph, for Pay of his Com^{y} of Frederick Militia sent to the Illinois under Col^{o} G. R. Clark, ℔ Roll & Cert., £435. —. 11.

Do., Do., for Carriages of Salt Kettles & for Provisions, &c., for his company as above, ℔ Cert., 86. 12. —.

26. Boone, Major Daniel, for horse hire & powder for Boonesborough garrison, ℔ acco^{t} & Cert., 123. 3. —.

Dec. 4. Boone, John, for riding Express in Washington Co^{y} ℔ Cert., 1. 5. —.

5. Bledsoe, Anthony, for sundry persons, Waggon hire, &c., for the Cherokee Expedition, ℔ Cert., 168. 6. 7.

15. Do., for Provision, horse hire, &c., Cherokee Expedition, ℔ Cert., 84. 2. 6.

1776. Dec. 26. Coleman, Charles, for one Gun sold Capt. Jas. Anderson for his Mint. Comp^{y}, 5. —. —.

30. Carter, Doct^{r} James, for Wood, straw, &c., furnished the Militia, 10. —. —.

31. Camp, William, for Corn, &c., for Capt. Posey in the Minute service, —. 5. 5.

1777. Jan^{y} 6. Cole, Capt. Abraham, for pay, forage & Rations of his comp^{y} of Militia to 25 Dec^{r} inclus., 98. 15. 5.

7. Cocke, Capt. John, for pay, &c., Do., Surry Militia, 26. 9. 8.

18. Cherry, Theophilus, for Wood furnished the Garrison at Portsmouth, 7. 10. —.

Jan^{y} 20. Cowles, Thomas, for ferriages to Capt. Walkers Comp^{y} of Volunteers, £—. 16. —.

22. Corprews, Capt. Geo. D., for pay and forage for his Com. Militi^{a} at Portsmth to Dec^{r} 27th, 69. 1. 8.

28. Cary, Richard, for 2 pair of Blankets & a Rug purchased, 6. 11. —.

Feb^{y} 4. Carr, Capt. Joshua, for pay forage & Rations of Nansem^{d} Militia to Jan^{y} last, 41. 16. 7½.

5. Coles, Capt. Abraham, for Do. Do. Do., and waggon hire, 63. 4. 2½.

Ditto, Do., for Do. of his Volunteer Compʸ to Febʸ 3d inclus., 118. 11. —.

6. Collins, William, for provisions to Capt. Wm. McClanahan's Compʸ, 1. 4. 6.

7. Cardwell, George, for Waggon hire on the Chereokee Expedition & waggon Cloth, 34. 8. 6.

20. Cherry, Theophilus, for 10 Cords of Wood for the Garrison at Portsmouth, 5. —. —.

21. Cannon, John, Lieut. of Princess Anne Militia, for pay & forage to the 26 Decʳ last, 45. 6. 6.

Churchill, William, for Cart hire Capt. Dillard's Minute Compʸ, —. 12. 6.

27. Cocke, James, for Cart hire to Hampton for Charles City Militia, 2. —. —.

Cole, Capt. Abram, for pay, Rations & forage of his Compʸ to 21st Insᵗ, 85. 12. 9.

Mar. 6. Carsey, Edward, for one Rifle for Capt. Roger Thompson's Compʸ by his Cert., 3. —. —.

13. Clarke, Capt. Zachariah, for pay & Rations for his Compʸ as ℔ pay roll, 217. 4. —.

Ditto, for 4 guns, £11. Carting &c., £13. 17. 24. 17. —.

18. Carter, Dr. James, for Wood furnished the Militia, £—. 7. —.

21. Collier, Capt. Thomas, for pay forage & rations of his Minᵗ Compʸ to Sepᵗ 16 incl., 229. 3. 8½.

22. Colly, William, for his & 2 negroes Work on the Barricks Portsᵐᵗʰ, 14. 5. —.

Culpeper, Sampson, for 13 days Work at Fort Stephen, 2. 12. —.

24. Culpeper, John & others, for Ditto Do. & Barracks, 53. 5. 9.

Calloway, Zachariah, for pay as Armourer & Assistant on Cherokee Expedⁿ, 20. 10. —.

27. Cluverius, Capt. Gibson, for pay & rations & provisions of his Compʸ Gloster Militia to Mar. 10th, 170. 3. —.

28. Carr, Capt. Joshua, for pay & rations of his Compʸ Nansemᵈ Militia to 11th of March, 132. 15. —.

Cole, Abraham, for 31 days Waggon & Team at 10s, 15. 10. —.

April 3. Cowper, Edward, for 5½ Cord of Wood furnished the Militia at Hampton, 2. 15. —.

4. Cary, Robert Lieut., for pay & rations of his Compʸ guardˢ Powder Glosʳ Coᵗʸ, 75. 12. 5.

8. Cowling, John, for 19 Cord of Wood for the Garrison at Hampton, 9. 10. —.

14. Cary, Capt. Thomas, for pay of his Compʸ Warrick Militia in Febʸ & Mar. last, 51. 10. 11.

19. Cason, Seth, for 1 gun delivered Capt. Thomas Ballow, 4. 5. —.

22. Christian, Col. William, for pay &c. on Cherokee Expedition ℔ accoᵗ, 123. 7. 2.

May 6. Cooper, Row, for pay as Major of Eliz. City Militia & Wood ℔ Do., 30. 8. 2.

Chowning, William, for provisions furnᵈ Lancasʳ Minᵗ Men do., 1. 10. 11.

9. Carr, Capt. Joshua, for pay of a guard ℔ accoᵗ, 6. 7. 4.

16. Conway, Thomas, for pay of a Detachment Minᵗ Men, 2. 10. 8.

17. Cook, William, for damage done a gun, —. 5. —.

May 17. p'd P. Carrington.
- Crew, James, for pay as Drummer, £1. 1. 8.
- Chaffing, Joshua, for pay as Fifer, 1. 3. 4.
- Childers, Benjamin, Do. Drummer, 1. 15. —.
- Chaffing, John, Do. Do., 1. 6. 8.
- Claiborne, John, for pay of 5 fifers for Charlotte Militia, 1. 10. —.
- Clay, Edward, for Waggonage of Salt on Cherokee Expedⁿ, 2. 3. 9.

21. Collis, Thomas, for furnished Prince Wm. Militia (See Lethgow's Accᵗ), 1. 19. —.

Christian, Capt. Gilbert, for pay of his Compʸ Do. to the 1st Instant, 208. 10. 9.

Campbell, Capt. John, for Do. & Rations for 18 Men 4 days to 7th Do., 42. 18. 4.

Campbell, Arthur, for pay & rations as Col. of Washington county to 6th of Apˡ last, 14. 9. 7.

24. Cluverius, Benjamin, for Plank furnished for Gloster Battery, ℔ accoᵗ, 20. 3. —.

26. Clarke, Capt. Zachariah, for pay of his Guard at Hanover Magazine to 7 June, 220. 7. —.

27. Christian, Col. William, for pay as a Comm^{r} & sundry expences treat^{g} with the Cherokees &c., including £81 allowed Col. Wm. Preston as a Comm^{r} (to this day) 478. 12. 6.

Christian, Col. William, for services as a Comm^{r} treating with the Cherokees Jan^{y} 7 last, 37, 16. —.

30. Camp, Capt. John, for pay & rations of his Comp^{y} Gloster Militia to Feb^{y} 11 last, 12. 14. —.

June 2. Cole, William, for 26 days work of a negro bricklayer at Portsmouth at 4s, £5. 4. —.

Chowning, William, for Provisions furnished a Guard in Lancas^{r} Co^{ty} ℔ acco^{t}, —. 17. 6.

4. Christian, Col. William, for attend^{ce} on Indians & for others ℔ acco^{t}, 31. 3. —.

10. Coke, Robey, for helving Axes for the use of the Militia in Williamsburg, —. 14. 6.

12. Claughton, Capt. Pemberton, for use of Guns & hunt^{g} shirts & leggings for 9 of his Comp^{y}, 20. 13. 6.

13. Cosby, Wingfield, for a Gun furnished for Capt. James Dabneys Min^{t} Comp^{y}, 4. —. —.

14. Cock, William, for self & sundry Persons for Provisions &c. furnished, 57. 14. 2.

17. Collie, Charles, for 14 days pay as packhorse driver on Cherokee Exped^{n} (p'd P. Perkins), 2. 2. —.

25. Cunningham, William, for sundry Persons for Work on the Fort at Hampton ℔ acco^{t}, 255. 19. 10.

Cary, John, for 30 pine Trees furnished for the Battery at Hampton, 15. —. —.

26. Colley, William, for Work on the Fort at Portsmouth (See Hardress Waller), 5. —. —.

Cooper, Arthur, for Ditto Ditto (Ditto), 2. 15. —.

Cremer, William, for Ditto Ditto (Ditto), 2. 15. —.

27. Cooke, Thomas, for Carrying Powder from W^{ms}burg to Fort Pitt & Express ℔ Cert., 20. —. —.

28. Calloway, Zachariah, for two Gun Locks ℔ acco^{t} & Cer^{t}, £1. 8. —.

July 12. Cary & Randolph, for Bread furnished the Chesterfield Militia ℔ acco^{t}, 6. 9. —.

29. Cowley, Capt. Abraham, for pay & rations to the Guard at Richmond to 20th Ins^{t} incl^{d}, 100. 19. 4.

Sep^{r} 2. Cameron, Daniel, for eight days pay as a Militia Man to the 30th Aug., —. 10. 8.

3. Cocke, Capt. John H., for pay & rations of his Comp^{y} o Surry Militia ℔ acco^{t}, 69. 15. 11.

5. Comer, John, for a Gun furnished Capt. Tho. Bartlets Militia Comp'y ℔ Cer^{t}, 2. 15. —.

8. Craig, John, for Waggon hire with Spotsylvania Militia ℔ acc^{t}, 11. —. —.

Crutchfield, Stapleton, for Bacon furnished Ditto ℔ acco^{t}, 45. 7. 6.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

Papers Relating to the Administration of Governor Nicholson and to the Founding of William and Mary College.

[A manuscript volume in the collection of the Virginia Historical Society has the following on the first page:

"Papers concerning a difference between Govornor Nicholson and some of the Council, also concerning the College of William & Mary, copied from documents in the Archives of the State of New York (Volume LI).

"Presented to the Historical Society of Virginia by their corresponding member,

"B. FERNOW.

"Albany, Nov. 1, '82."

These papers consist of letters between Francis Nicholson, Governor of Virginia, and Rev. James Blair, the chief agent in the founding of William and Mary College, and its first president, various depositions, proceedings of the Council and House of Burgesses, and other papers bearing on the history of the period, 1692–1705, and especially on the differences between Nicholson and Blair, and the same Governor and the Council. They were probably collected by Nicholson as a history and defence of his administration, and various documents have been annotated by him. Nicholson was utterly unscrupulous in regard to the charges he made—indeed no great importance should be attached to any defamation of that period. A char-

acteristic of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, which all students of the time are aware of, is the curious absence of any sense of responsibility or regard for the truth, when an enemy was to be attacked. Cases occur repeatedly in the court records of the period, not only in the Colonies but in England, where a man would make most scurrilous charges, and then, when brought to trial, promptly and publicly confess that all of his statements were false. Notwithstanding this fact these notes will be printed in full, except in a few instances where the language is too indecent for our pages.

Francis Nicholson (1660–1728), who was knighted after he left Virginia, entered the English army in early life, and in 1686, was appointed Lieutenant-Governor of New York, where he became very unpopular. Deserting his post at the time of an insurrection, he returned to England, and was not long after appointed Lieutenant-Governor of Virginia, taking his seat October 16, 1690. During his first administration he created a very favorable impression, and showed much interest in the welfare of the Colony, and especially in the establishment of a college. He was relieved by Andros October 15, 1693, and in January, 1694, was appointed Governor of Maryland. Here, again, as in New York, he made himself very unacceptable, and was removed, becoming again, unfortunately for Virginia, Governor of this Colony December 9, 1698. This administration was a continued contest with the Burgesses, the Council, the vestries, and Dr. Blair. If half the charges of his injustice, oppression and violence were true, he was at times evidently quite mad. The best known and most picturesque instance is that of his courtship of Miss Burwell, during which he threatened wholesale slaughter of all who might in any way prevent him from winning the lady. At last he was removed by the King in April, 1705. For fifteen years after he left Virginia he was engaged in military service, and in 1719 was appointed Governor of South Carolina, where he is stated to have somewhat retrieved his reputation. He died March 5, 1728.

James, Blair, D. D., was born in Scotland (it is believed in Edinburg), in 1656, and was educated at one of the Scotch Universities. In 1685, Bishop Compton of London, sent him to Virginia, and for nine years he was minister of Henrico parish. In

1689 he was appointed Commissary of the Bishop of London. Being "deeply affected with the low state of both learning and religion" in Virginia, he became greatly interested in the establishment of a college in the Colony, and set on foot a subscription which soon amounted to £2,500. Governor Nicholson actively supported the project before the Assembly of 1691, and Blair was sent to England to obtain royal support and a charter, which was granted. It was dated February 14, 1692, and Dr. Blair was chosen President of the College. There is no space here to enter into any account of Blair's frequent disputes and long wrangles with Andros, Nicholson and Spotswood, and with various private individuals. Bishop Burnet, who knew him, says (*History of His Own Times*) he was "a worthy and good man." Whitfield, in his diary under date December 15, 1740, writes: "Paid my respects to Mr. Blair, Commissary of Virginia. His discourse was savoury, such as tended to the use of edifying." Dr. Blair was the author of a work on "Our Saviour's Divine Sermon on the Mount," 4 vols., 1722. It went through several editions and has been highly commended. He was long member of the Council, and as President of that body was Acting Governor of Virginia from June, 1740 to July 25, 1741. He married Sarah, daughter of Benjamin Harrison, of "Wakefield," Surry county, and died April 18, 1743, leaving no issue. By will he left £500 and his library to the college, and £10,000 to his nephew John Blair, afterwards President of the Council. Dr. Blair's epitaph is printed in Vol. XI, *Va. Hist. Collections*, p. 92.

Much information in regard to Nicholson's administrations, Dr. Blair, and founding of the College is contained in Perry's Historical Collection, American Colonial Church, Vol. I—Virginia. See also Meade's Old Churches and Families of Virginia, I, 149–165; Charges of Members of the Council Against Governor Nicholson (*Va. Mag.*, III, 373–382); Instructions to Nicholson (*Virginia Magazine*, IV, 49); Proceedings of Visitors of William and Mary College (*Va. Mag.*, 161–175); Burning of William and Mary, 1705 (*Va. Mag.*, VI, 271–277); Early Presidents of William and Mary (*William and Mary Quarterly*, I, 63–75); Character of Instruction of William and Mary (*Ib.*, VI, 176–187); Students at William and Mary in 1764 (*Ib.*, VI, 187–

188); Journal of the Meetings of the President and Masters of William and Mary (*Ib.*, I, 130, 214; II, 50, 122, 208, 256; III, 60, 128, 195, 256; IV, 43); Papers Relating to the Founding of the College, from the British Public Record Office (*Ib.*, VII, 158–174), and The Historical Catalogue, 1859, 1874. There is in the Virginia State Library a copy of the edition of 1859, with many manuscript additions by Prof. R. L. Morrison.

The captions of the papers in square brackets have been added by the Editor. Nicholson's notes have been placed in quotations.]

Memorandum for the Bishops of London.

1. To ask advice concerning the quakers how we shall manage them? [See note at end of article.]

2. Concerning the Ministers that wont take the Oath of Allegiance to king Wm. & Mary & Some that Won't pray for them by name.

3. Concerning dissenting Ministers & school Masters whether to be tolerated?

4. How far Ecclesiastical Goverm't & discipline shall be executed?

5. To take advice about Ministers Salary? To procure Instruct^{s} from their Maj^{ties} about it, & if their Maj^{ties} grant any fav^{rs} to the Country that at the same time they may demand some thing to be done for the Clergy. If any thing be done this way by an Imposition on Tobacco, except the same be in Maryland & Carolina the Country cant comply with it.

6. Concerning the smallness of many parishes & the badness of the pay.

7. Concerning the ministers neglecting the dutys of catechising, Administering the Sacrament & burials, confirmation & consecration of churches.

8. In Maryland & North Carolina & some remote parts of Virgina whether any encouragement might be allowed to itinerant ministers?

9. Concerning a Commissary that it is absolutely necessary to have one to inspect the Clergy, tho' he cant do all at once, to try to get a salary ascertained for him out of the Quit Rents at

least a hundred pound p. ann. where he must leave, whether near the College.

10. of the great scarcity of Ministers & schoolmasters. Enquire concerning the right of Patronage which is pretended to be by the Vestry. Obtain a clear direction in that matter.

11. Towards the endowm't of the College, try to obtain a gift of the penny p. pound on Tob° which turns so little to his Majesties Interest. The Collect^r^ having one half & the Comptroler a quarter, & all the charges falling on the Kings quarter, purposes that the Collect^r^ do collect it for ten p. cent. or at most a quarter, & give in their accounts upon Oath to the College, as the Comptroler Sweare them now before the Gov^r^. Represent how this business is overlooked in Maryland: And that the College will see that the Act be more strictly executed since their own Interest will be joined with their Majesties if this gift be granted to them, Try if the surveyor general's place may be obtained for the College, which will be a great encouragement to the study of Mathematics when Survey'^rs^ bred there are preferred.

12. Towards the said endowm't endeav^r^ to obtain 10,000 acres of Land on the South side of Blackwater and as much in Pamunkey Neck erected into Free Baronys to pay to coppyes of verses yearly for the Quit Rents.

That all escheated Lands & States not coming under the Charter may be given to the College.

13. The same of forfeitures of persons dying by accident, of which their Majesties now get little or nothing.

14. Say if their Majesties will bestow the Patronage of some churches on the College.

15. If Towns go forwards that a Schoolmaster be maintained in every town at least for teaching to read English & writing. A small encouragem't to the Parish Clerk or reader may perhaps enable him to keep such a school.

16. Try to get a good part of the Quit Rents for maintaining the Clergy or College; rather the Clergy for the College will be sooner supported from the Country,

17. Represent the miserable condition the Clergy will be in as they increase having no vote in the Goverm^t^. E: G: How near they were from being debarred from any Ecclesiastical Discipline this assemb. having none to represent them in neither house &

particularly the dangers of this at present if the Govem^{t} should fall into the hands of the Council for remedy, whereof it seems at pres^{t} absolutely necessary that one or two of the Clergy be upon the council. And if so enquire how these Clergymen shall behave themselves in the generall Courts which consists of the Gov^{r} & Council & how they shall sign any publick papers. That for supporting this dignity the Bishop of London's Comissary and the President of the College who will have the best Salarys & the greatest authority seem to be the fittest.

[Nicholson to Blair.]

Mr. Comissary Blair,

S^{r}: I desire you to represent & to enlarge upon all these things to my Lord Bishop of London & to ask his advice & direct^{n} in them, as also to give his Lordship an Account of everything else belonging either to the Ecclesiastical or Civil State of this Country, you being a person whom I judge very capable of doing it. Represent that Coll. Page (who was left out of the last Commission of the Council, whether by mistake or otherways) was the only man who opposed the Commission sent you in by my Lord Bishop of London & a cunning man who I fear has underhand encouraged others to raise a great clamour against that Commission, that hum^{r} breaking out most in ye Country wr. he lives & therefore endeavour that he may have his quietus as being a very old & infirm man & may not be restored to the Council & that his collectors place may be conferred upon Col. Milner, speaker, which will deter others of the Council from appearing against the Bishop of London's Authority.

"These memorand^{ms}, &c., are what was given to Mr. Comissary Blair when he went to England about the College, &c., affair & the rough of them under his own hand are in the Custody of ———."

"Memorand'm."

"I think I writ a Lett^{r} to Mr. Comissary Blair on the 17 of June, 1691, to this effect: That I had forgot to speak to him about employing some good Lawyer that the Charter might be

strong & firm, that their Maj'ties Atturney Gen[ll] & Solicitor were to be employed, but I particularly recommended to him Mr. Robert Sawyer & Mr. Finch, because they were great Lawyers and Church of England men & were every way qualify'd for him to make use of & that I supposed they would take little or no fee, but that they must be proferred suitable to their character. That I recommended to Mr. Blair that if I stayed alone that he would send me a good, Ingenious, single man to be minister of James Citty, & that it should be endeavoured to be made comfortable to him by."

[Blair to Nicholson.]

From Linhaven Bay, June 19, 1691.

May it please your Hon[r]:

I have received your Honour's of the 17th and shall be mindfull, God willing, of your advice about the Lawyers, as also of your desire concerning a minist[r] for James Town. I doubt not were there any assurance of your Hon[rs] Continuance in that Parish, but that a minist[r] might live very happily there. I am not conscious to myself of any deserts from the Country, except that I am a most hearty well wisher to it, & if it lay in my weak power to do it any service, I would willingly sacrifice my own interest for it, And I confess that which chiefly animates me to make any attempts for its good is, that I am mighty sensible if ever we prosper, now is the time, when we are so happy in your Honour's good Conduct & Governm[t]. Your health & happiness not only as you are a noble & kind friend to myself, but as you are publick Benefactor to this poor country & a Person, I am persuaded, raised by God for the making of it, shall ever be prayed for with all humility & earnestness by Sr.,

Your Hon[rs] most obliged & most faithfull Servant,

James Blair.

This morning the wind presents fair & the sign is given for weighing. We hope to sail now at last but are very doubtfull, perceiving what slight occasions have served turn to keep us here. Mr. Smith gives his humble service to your Hon[r]. I do most thankfully accept of your Hon[rs] kind proffer to me & must

intreat your favour if it should please God that I dye in this service & my poor wife be called to account by the Assembly.

[Blair to Nicholson.]

London, Decemb^{r} ye 3rd, 1691.

I find there will be a great deal of difficulty in finding of able Masters & yet I am sensible the life of the business lies in this. In England their Masters of their Colleges have a much easier life than is designed for the Masters & Professors of our College in Virginia. I can have severall young men that are fitt enough to be Ushers but can't perswade any of the Eminent Experienced Masters to go over. I have two in my eye that are very fitt for it, if I can prevail with them to undertake it.

There was one thing that was forgot in my Instructions (& 'twas my fault, for I was not sensible of the necessity of it at this time), that is, that I should have been ordered to provide a President of the College at the same time with the School Master & Usher. I thought that at first a Grammar school being the only thing we could go upon, a good school Master & Usher were enough to manage that. But the Bishop of London & some other Bishops & a great many other skillful men whom I have consulted, have undeceived me & perswaded me that the President of the College ought to be the first man of all the Masters we provide for it; their reasons are these: 1. That the good success of ye whole business depends upon the setting up & executing of a good discipline at first, both among the Masters & Scholars, which if it be left wholey to the School Master he will be sure to make it easy enough for himself & will contrive to lead the scholars in such a method as will keep them a great deal longer at school than they needed to be kept, only for his own advantage; most of the Masters here in England keep their scholars seven years at the Latin which might be as well taught in four if they pleased. 2. It may so happen that the School Master & Ushur may want as much to be inspected as the scholars themselves, viz: That they keep certain & good hours for teaching; that they teach no bad books; that they be not remiss in censuring of faults, & w^{ch} is as common, that they be not to severe & rigid; that they themselves give a good example &

that they take the most expeditious means of teaching, &c. For all which things they say it is as necessary that they be under the constant direction of the President of the College. 3. If this School Master or Usher should be taken sick, it is necessary that the President of the College should supply the place, or else we must expect not only the loss of their learning but an utter breach of all Govern^{mt} and discipline & a time of misrule w^{ch} might prove the occasion of more mischief to the scholars & college than a President's salary is worth. Besides the overseeing of ye buildings, housekeeping, managem^{t} of the Revenue, Library, domestick discipline & sev^{ll} other things for w^{ch} they say a President is necessary in the beginning. And I must confess there is a great deal of sense in what they say & it can't be denied that a President in ye beginning would be both a great security & Credit to the whole design, which will stand or fall according to the first good or bad measures they take & the first name & Reputation that it has in the world. And therefore if they would have a President from England let me have an Instruction about it, & I will use the utmost of my diligence to procure a man fitt for so great a trust. But if it be thought that I or any other person there can be fitt to supply such a place, they may save themselves the trouble of writing, together with the 50£ for Transportation. To use all freedom with your Hon^{r} now that I see that not only the design of a College in Virg^{a} but y^{t} this particular draught & scheme of it has passed the strictest examination of the best Judges here & has mett with a general approbation, I am more desirous than ever to see it brought to perfection, & tho I never sought a place in my whole life time, I could find in my heart to seek this, being well assured that tho (if we could perswade them to go to Virg^{a}) there are many men in England much fitter for it upon the account of Learning, prudence & authority, yet perhaps there is none to be found that has a greater zeal for the Country, or that is more concerned in point of honour to see this work prosper than I am. But I am afraid my zeal carries me beyond the bounds of discretion, I could now dash all this out again, only that I remember I am writing to a person that will make no bad use of what I say & will let it live or dye according as he finds it may be an help or an impediment to that excellent work we are carrying on; only

this I must likewise tell your Hon^{r} in my own justification, y^{t} this is no proj^{t} of mine. I was put upon it by the Bishops of Salisbury & Worcest^{r} & have had it frequently urged by Dr. Horneck & severall other well wishers to our college, & I never begun to give ear to it till I took notice of the vast difference there is between the contrivance of our Virginia College & all the Colleges I can hear of here in England, for here I can find nothing but public Halls, where Readings are made with open doors & the scholars come or stay away at their pleasure, & when they do come they have no part at all in the business that is done there, & indeed for aught that I can see if it were not for the diligence of the Private Tutors, more than any benefitt they reap from the Professors' Lectures, it were utterly impossible that ever the scholars here in England could come to anything. But in Virg^{a} where we can't expect so much Revenue as would be necessary for founding of fellowships for ye Tutors, it will be absolutely necessary that the Professors go another way to work. I mean that besides their Readings they daily examine their Scholars, prescribe them tasks, hear them dispute, try them in all manner of Exercises & wait upon them as punctually as a School Mast^{r} doth upon his School boys, or an Artisan upon his Apprentices. tho in their way of treating them they must use them with a decent Liberty & friendship according to their age and discretion. Now the charge & burthen of carrying on all this will lay upon the President, & they make me afraid if we take a man from either of the Universitys who never saw any such Institution, but has been accustomed to a much more easy & idle way, that he will never bear it & will not at all be fitt for such a small College as ours will be.

But it is time to make an end of this tedious long letter. I pray God direct them for the best & if my endeavours can contribute anything to the perfecting of so good a design they shall never be wanting, for really I have a great deal of credit & comfort by what is already done & I question not but if the design which is laid be well finished, we shall have as pretty a Seminary for Learning & virtue as is in all Europe. The part your Hon^{r} has acted in it is exceedingly commended; But this I must make the subject of another letter wherein I design to give you an account of what I know of your Circumstances at Court; In the

mean time praying for your health & the success of all your good designs for that poor Country I take leave & am S^{r},

Your Hon^{rs} most obliged humble Serv^{t},

JAMES BLAIR.

[BLAIR TO NICHOLSON.]

Gosport, April 20th, 1693.

S^{r}:

I have received sev^{ll} of yours directed to Cows & Portsmouth for which I humbly thank Your Hon^{r} for next to your own Company your letters are the most acceptable. I am sensible how Zealously you have been laying out your time & pains for the service of Virg^{a} in solliciting the dispatch of this fleet, which I hope now will sail the first fair wind. While we stay I shall trouble Your Hon^{r} with a line at least once a week. I hope you will continue the same good endeavors for Virg^{a} & if it lyes in your way will embrace opportunity of doing me what kindness with our good Bishops you can without too much trouble. The arch Bishop (whom I have found most punctual to his word upon all occasions) told me that the King said he would order my designed Salary of a hundred pound as Comissary to be paid some other way since they made such a Clamour against paying it out of the Quit Rents & his grace was pleased to add that he would take care to see it done, so that if I had not been so hurryed at last as I was I might have hoped to have brought it to some thing. I only tell your Hon^{r} this that you may see there is a good foundation to work upon if ever you should have an opportunity of discoursing the arch Bishop on this subject. Pardon this trouble which I protest I did not think on when I began this letter (as you may guess by the little bitt of paper I took to write on) only the necessity of my Condition having brought me very considerably in debt since I came last to England* is ever & anon troubling me with Impertinent thoughts of

---

* "In margin. Mem'm. How could the necessity of his condition bring him very considerably in debt since he came last for Eng'd, who by his acct. made up w'th ye assembly, he had received 8 lb., 9 s., 6 D. more than he charged in his very extraordinary & extrava'gt account, and may be an unjust one, some articles of which were not true, sure

myself & wishes that I were at least in such circumstances as to be clear of the world, that I owe nothing to no man but common Love & Charity.

I know they are all sensible how unreasonable a thing it is that I should bear all the burden and charge too without any consideration, and who knows but that it might be easier now during some men's absence who was always my enemys & during the Queen's Administration, who was always inclined most favorably in this matter to obtain some order if you thought it proper to suggest it. But I perceive I forget myself & that I am writing to a Benefactor that has always minded my Interest more than I have done myself & therefore again I hope you will look upon this as a piece of Unpremeditated impertinency & do as you think fit & as the Circumstances of things do present. I pray God for your health & for our happy meeting in Virg[a] & am with the greatest sincerity S[r],

Your most obliged humble serv[t],

JAMES BLAIR.

I will take care to write to Mad[m] Mathews as you desire.

THE POSTSCRIPT OF ANOTHER LETT'R.

Mr. Perry sent me in lately the Coppy of an order of the Queens for a hundred pounds to be paid out of the Quit Rents. Your Hon[r] has added this to all your other kindnesses for which I can but return thanks, for I shall never be able to return them. I have made no use of the Coppy being told that it is good for nothing without the originall. I wish if possible an order could be obtained once for all concerning the Comissary's salary during pleasure, for I doubt I shall be put to very great trouble & charge to have it renewed every year. I put Mr. Bowlin in mind of an Indian for your Hon[r], but he has not yet found any to his mind.

---

he will not say yt. he ran himself in debt on account of not charging ye articles of ad purfundus Renes, but he might be in debt for a cargo or box for himself & wife to keep store with in Virg'a as they used to do."

[Blair to Nicholson.]

Virg[a], January 2nd, 169¾.

As to the College tho nothing was done for its encouragement in comparison of what might have been expected had you been here, yet we reckon it is well that it is no worse; the place for scituating the College is now appointed to be at Middle Plantat[n] & an Imposition of seven & a half per cent. on skins & furs exported is given forever to the College, according to the advice of the Lords of the Comitty for Plantations, & an address of thanks is returned to their Maj'ties for their goodness to ye Country in the matter of the College. They did also take in my Accts. & allowed them & ordered me 250 pounds in consideration of my time & pains in solliciting the affair in England. In my Accounts I made them Debtors to your Hon[r] for the 360 pound spent in passing the Charter, &c. The other 100 pound which was advanced to the Master & Usher & some others uses for the College I charged to the College Acct. The first 360 the Assembly has ordered to be thankfully repaid to your Hon[r] & I doubt not you will have an account of it from your Atturney Coll. Hartwell. The other 100 must pass in part of payment of your bountifull Donations to the College.

[Receipt to Nicholson.]

July ye 19, 1694.

Received of his Excellency Francis Nicholson, their Majesties Governour Gen[ll] of Maryland, one hundred pounds, it being a part of his Excellency's gift to the College of King Wm. & Queen Mary in Virginia.

William Byrd, Treasurer.

"Memorandum."

"Mr. Comissary knew y[t] by one of the Royall Instruccons y[t] no minister was to be preferred to any Ecclesiastical benefice w[th]out a Certificate from ye Right rev[d] father in God, ye Ld. Bp. of London, &c. But to serve a turne for his Interest y[t] Instruction might be dispensed with but how he will gett a Dis-

pensation for his having told so many untruths & haveing swore so largely Contrary to Records & Liveing Testimony it is supposed it will be a difficult thing for him to obtaine, Except he has it of the Jesuits or Knoxonians.

"This to be put after the postscript ab^{t} Mr. Peckman."

[Petition of Blair to Andros.]

To his Excellency S^{r} Edmund Andros, Their Maj'ties Lieutenant & Gov^{r} Gen^{ll} of Virginia, And the Honorable the Council of State, And To the Worshipful the House of Burgesses.

The Supplication of James Blair, Clerk, Humbly Sheweth:

That your Petitioner hath by an order of the Assembly of this Dominlon Sollicited the business of a free school & college at the Court of England & with no small Labor & charge obtained an ample Charter from their Maj'ties for erecting & endowing the same.

And therefore humbly prays that the Gen^{ll} Assembly may be graciously pleased to take in your Petitioners Accounts & to consider him for his time & Labour in attending the said Affair As to your Wisdom & discretion shall seem meet & expedient and your Petition^{r} as in all Duty bound shall ever pray, &c.

By his Excellency & Council this Petition, with two accounts exhibited, referred to the Serious Consideration of the House of Burgesses.

James Shurlock, Clk. Gen'll Ass'n.

Oct. ye 19th, 1693.

[Blair to Nicholson.]

Gosport, April 29, 1693.

Sir: Since my last I have had two from your Hon^{r}, one with Coppy of ye order for the mony & the other with the Inclosed abt. the black walnut which I will be carefull of; Capt. Wilmot lodges in this place & keeps his chamber & for the most part his bed being much tormented with the Stranguary. He told me how kindly your Hon^{r} remembered me. We have had some long & full discourses of Virg^{a} to which I find my heart mightily tyed, tho' I doubt I shall not find it the same thing it was in your

Hon^{rs} time. I am most sensible how happy I am in so true & kind a friend; but if you find any difficulty in prosecuting what you propose in your last, I hope you will not add the trouble of my misfortunes to your own, I am sorry that I suffer in so good company. This place affords no news, the wind being still out of the way, so I take leave at this time & remain S^{r}

Your most obliged humble Serv^{t},

JAMES BLAIR.

Capt. Wilmot has the misfortune to have about 1,600 pounds of Tob^{o} seized at Deal, which he brought over in the Wolfe; he had put it into the Grafton with about thirty of his men who were brought over from the Wolfe to the Elizabeth, he says he never designed to put it ashore, but to give it in presents in the Fleet. He desired me to tell this to your Hon^{r}. I fancy for such a small parcell they will not refuse to let him have the benefit of an Entry.

[BLAIR TO NICHOLSON.]

Plymouth, May ye 19, 1693.

S^{r}: I have just now received yours with the Inclosed for my Lady Andros and am at a loss how to express the greatfull sense I have of that continual tract of kindness you have ever showed me; I hope, as I have opportunity to show at least, that I am not unthankful. We have no present news, we were fain to put in here by contrary winds untill the Comodores order for staying out was expired, which was the tenth of this month. I hear now we are to wait for the coming of the great fleet. In all these Intervals of delay, I live ashore that I may give no more trouble to Capt. Townsend than is necessary, which has so drained me that I shall be necessitated to draw again on Mr. Perry.

Our voyage is like to be very tedious to every body, & it is so more particularly to me, as being deprived of the great happiness I proposed to myself in your Honrs. company both at Sea & Land. But I submitt to that wise Providence that has thought fitt for some time to part us & I perswade myself wherever you are God's blessing will attend you for the kindness you have shewed to poor Virg^{a}, upon whose account as well as my own I

shall reckon myself ever honored to pray for your Hon[r] & to remain with all sincerity S[r]

Your Hon[rs] most humble & obliged Serv[t],

JAMES BLAIR.

NOTE.

The Revolution, in 1688, put an end to persecution of the Quakers; though they, together with other Dissenters, remained for many years liable to imprisonment for non-payment of tithes, and labored under various other disabilities. Either the tithes were paid, or the laws in regard to them were not rigorously executed, for there is but little reference to the subject in the various County Court records. Only a thorough examination, however, would authorize one to speak positively.

Mr. Weeks, in his "Southern Quakers and Slavery" (a somewhat misleading title for a general history of the Southern Quakers), has given a very carefully studied and fair history of the Society in Virginia; but there is a question whether he has not exagerated the actual persecution. There is no doubt that the laws were severe; but there seems good evidence that they were not executed to their full extent, and that the sentiment of the majoriy of the people were against such severity. As there is no instance of capital and but one of corporal punishment in Virginia for witchcraft, so there are but few authentic instances of severe punishment of the Quakers. Following the English act, Quakers in Virginia were soon allowed to affirm, instead of taking an oath, and in 1699 a law was passed excepting all Dissenters, who were qualified according to the Toleration Act of I William and Mary, from fines for non-attendance at the parish churches. Mr. Weeks endorses Henings opinion that nothing could be more intolerant than to offer exemption provided the Dissenters complied with an act "when not one person in a thousand could possibly know its contents." There seems to be really no foundation for this objection, for it is simply impossible that the numerous men of means and intelligence among the Quakers (such as John Pleasants for instance) would not procure copies of an act so vitally important to them, and make its terms known to their humbler and more ignorant bretheren.

In regard to persecution at a time before the Toleration, Mr. Weeks cites (p. 15) from the General Court records, one instance in which a Quaker was whipped, and another (p. 20) quoting from an author whose theme is, to some extent, the glorification of Quaker sufferings, where George Wilson, about 1661, was cast into a dungeon, and kept within the damp walls until his flesh rolled from his limbs, and, at Jamestown, "he lay down his life a faithful martyr." The objection might be raised that there is no account of there ever having been an underground dungeon in Virginia; but Mr. Weeks, himself, in quoting, expresses a doubt as to the truth of the statement. As a rule, there are no greater sensation-mongers than the writers of Martyrologies in any form. (Of course, reference is not had to Mr. Weeks, but to Bowden.) There is, in addition, the record of one other whipping in Westmoreland county, the reference to which is at present mislaid.

The blood of the martyrs is the seed of the church, but there is no doubt that religious persecution, rigorously adhered to, can root out a dissenting belief—as, for instance, Protestantism in Spain and Italy. If all breaches of the Virginia laws against Quakers had been punished by fine, it would have been impossible for the Quakers to pay, and if according to the law, nonpayment of fines had been followed by imprisonment, the whole of the sect in the Colony would soon have been in jail. But on the contrary, they increased in numbers and prosperity.

That the law against meetings was not executed is plain from numerous instances cited in Mr. Weeks' valuable book. William Robinson (who was hanged next year in Boston), visited Virginia in 1658, and wrote: "There are many people convinced;" William Coale (1661) though reporting persecution, says that "Some were turned to the Lord through his ministry, and many were established in the truth;" Josiah Cole (1660): "I left Friends in Virginia generally very well and fresh in the truth;" George Rolfe (1661): "Many settled meetings there are in Virginia." Elizabeth Hooton and Joane Brocksoppe, who were banished from Boston, came to Virginia. Mary Thomas and Alice Ambrose (1662) say: "In Virginia we have had good service for the Lord * * * * . Our sufferings have been large among them * * * * we are now about to

sail for Virginia again." John Burnyeat (1665): "They (the Quakers) have quite forgotten their meetings." There had been a schism among them. William Edmundson (1672): "Held several powerful meetings among them." George Fox (1672) had meetings in Virginia, at Nansemond River (where Colonel Dew, of the Council, and several officers and magistrates attended), at Pagan Creek, in Isle of Wight, at Sumerton, at Widow Wright's in Nansemond ("where many magistrates, officers and other high people came"), at Crickatrough, at John Porters and elsewhere. (Here we have John Porter who was appointed a magistrate in 1672, having a meeting in his own house.) Edmundson (1676) had many meetings at Elizabeth River. John Boweter (1678) held meetings in many places. There were regularly established half yearly meetings in 1682. Some other instances (not quoted by Mr. Weeks) appear in the records of York county. They have been printed in the *William and Mary Quarterly*, I, 91, &c: "The Court of York on Sept. 20, 1665, ordered the sheriff and his deputies to prevent all private and other meetings of 'the turbulent people called Quakers.'" But the order was so futile that the court, on the 20th of October following, complained that the Quakers met in York county oftener than anywhere else. Nay, at that very court, Rev. Philip Mallory, a highly respected minister, produced a letter, which he had received "from Mr. Thos. Bushrod [a prominent citizen and member of the House of Burgesses, 1659–60] whereby he certifyes a seeming desyre of a conference to be had with him by the Quakers." Mr. Mallory expresses his willingness and asks the permission of the Court, who, though thinking the conference might be useful, referred the matter to the Governor. After the act of 1659–60, the Quakers were obdurate, and the women were especially zealous in attending "conventacles," which called forth another order from the Governor, especially in regard to them. At a meeting of York Court, August 26, 1661, complaint was made by two witnesses that "several Quakers mett the 26th instant in the woods, amongst which was Mrs. Mary Chisman, and two or three negroes belonging to her husband." The court ordered that Chisman and his wife have notice of the Governor's order, and if they again offended, its penalty, imprisonment, was to be inflicted.

On the same day Rev. Justinian Aylmer testified that Colonel Thomas Bushrod had said that "your deponent and Mr. Philip Mallory, that reverend divine, were a couple of Episcopal knaves, were Anti-Christ, came from the Pope," &c. (This sort of extravagance was one of the causes of the severe laws against the Quakers), and Thomas Iken deposed that Bushrod had "challenged and dared the Magistrates to apprehend the Quakers at their meetings," and that "they would meet on Sunday following and that his wife was usually at their meetings if the weather would permitt." This did not sound as if violent persecution was feared. Colonel Bushrod died, leaving a large estate, and directing that the common prayer of the Episcopal Church should not be read at his funeral.

It is very evident from the instances which have been cited that the law against meetings must have been practically a nullity.

There were doubtless some imprisonments and probably a considerable number of fines; but, as Mr. Weeks shows, these persecutions were sporadic, and dependant on the caprice or greed of the officers of the law. They were infrequent and soon dropped. For instance, John Porter, of Lower Norfolk, who in 1663 was fined for attending a meeting, was in 1672 appointed a justice of the peace. And in 1663, the same John Porter and Mrs. Mary Emperor were sentenced to transportation for attending a meeting; but it is very certain they were not transported. Petty persecutions, such as the presentment by William Randolph and Colonel Thomas Grendon (a mean business for two gentlemen) at Henrico Court, February, 1682–3, of John Pleasants and his wife, as illegally cohabiting together, were no doubt frequent. Of course though every one knew that Mr. and Mrs. Pleasants had been properly married under the Quaker form, and as this form had been recognized by the English Court as legal, many years before, yet the matter promised to be a serious one to them, for the court imposed the enormous fine of £240 sterling upon each of them. They appealed to the General Court, and an order from England in their favor put an end to the case.

So popular were some of the Quakers that John Pleasants, was in 1692, elected a member of the House of Burgesses for Henrico; but as he would not take the oaths was unseated. He,

by the way, with characteristic Quaker prudence, presented his will in court and personally proved it, several years before his death.

There was no donbt much annoyance, and much possibility of serious trouble to the Quakers, before the Toleration Act; but evidently little in reality.

The other leading dissenting denomination, the Presbyterians, included in the little congregations of Makemie and Makie, apparently received full toleration.

VIRGINIA GAME, AND FIELD SPORTS.

Description of Them by the Botanist Clayton in 1739.

The following letter which was copied from a letter-book in the possession of a descendant, Mr. Jasper Clayton, of Chesterfield county, Va., was written by John Clayton, of Gloucester county, Va., the distinguished botanist and author of "Flora Virginica" and other works. It is to the steward and manager of an estate at Hawkhurst, county of Kent, England, which John Clayton, barrister at law, of the Temple, who came to Virginia in 1706, and was long Attorney-General, had inherited at his mother's death, and which at his own, in 1737, had descended to his son, the botanist, who at the time of writing and many years later was clerk of Gloucester, and who died at a very advanced age on December 15, 1773. It appears from letters in the book mentioned that Attorney-General Clayton was a brother of Lieutenant-General Jasper Clayton of the English army, who was killed at the battle of Dettington in 1743.

We copy the letter *verbatim et literatim:*

MARCH 21ST, 1739.

To Mr. Samuel Durrent at Hawkhurst in Kent.

I received your letter dated the 3d day of January last, with an account of the rents at Michlemas 1737, w'ch I take to be

just and very right, and presume w'n I receive my next account from Micajah Perry, Esq. [his London merchant] he will confirm the same. I have so great a value for the memory of my father, and the persons he appointed, that I shall not [stop] the custom of allowing you a box of Tobacco every Christmas, nor giving a ring for w'ch purpose I have wrote to Mr. Perry to deliver the Tobacco as usual, and to pay you for a mourning ring w'ch you buy as soon as you receive this, not exceeding a guinea or 25s. in the price, he dyed Nov. 18th. 1737, in the 72d year of his age. I thank you for the kind offer of y'r house, but believe my affairs and business here will prevent me the pleasure of seeing my native Country any more. To satisfie the Gentlemen you mention who is so desirous of Knowing the diversion of hunting and shooting here and the several sorts of game pray give my service to him and tell him, that we have all the tame domestick beasts and fowls that you have in England, and great variety of wild ones as Deer in great pleanty, Bears, Buffaloes, Wolves, Foxes, Panthers, wild Cats, Elks, Hares (smaller than any of y's which run in holes in the earth and hollow trees when pressed by the dogs, and are much like w't you call in England bush Rabbits), Squirrels 3 or 4 sorts, Raccoons, Oppossums, Beavers, Otters, musk rats, Pole cats, minks and there has been two Porcupines killed here, but they are very scarce. Then for fowls, wild Turkey's very numerous, Partridges (the size and colour like y'r Quails), wild Geese, Swans, Brants, Cormorants, Teal, Duck and Mallard, Black ducks and another sort we call Summer Ducks, Plover 2 or 3 sorts, Soris (a delicious eating bird in Shape and way of living like y'r Water Rails), Heath Fowls (called here improperly Pheasants) 2 sorts, wild Pidgeons in prodigions great flocks, Fieldfares, Woodcocks (but what is very strange they come here only in summer) Snipes, Herons, Bitterns, Eagles, Larks 2 sorts one of w'ch are here all the year round, are as big as Quails, the other are seen only in winter and are much like your lark. Now the Gentlemen here that follow the sport place most of their diversion in Shooting Deer; w'ch they perform in this manner they go out early in the morning and being pritty certain of the places where the Deer frequent they send their servants w'th dogs to drive 'em out and so shoot 'em running, the the Deer are very swift of foot, larger and longer legged than

the English fallow Deer, and less than the red Deer, the diversion of shooting Turkies is only to be had in the upper parts of the Countrey where the woods are of a very large extent, and but few settlements as yet tho' they increase daily. Some hunt the foxes w'th hounds as you do in England, the shooting of water fowl is performed too in the same manner w'th a Water spaniel, as w'th you, and of Partridges; and also the hunting our hares w'h small dogs, who drive 'em presently into the hollow of a tree, then we either cut 'em out w'th an Ax or fill the hole w'th old dead leaves and set fire to 'em, the smoke of w'ch Suffocates the hare, and she drops down; the bears, Panthers, Buffaloes and Elks and wild cats are only to be found among the mountains and desert parts of the countrey where there are as yet but few inhabitants and the hunting there is very toilsome and laborious and sometimes dangerous. Yet the Common Sort of People who live among the Mountains kill great Quantitys of Bears every year; but the greatest destruction of 'em is made in the beginning of the Winter when the bears lay themselves to sleep in the caves and holes among rocks of the mountains at w'ch time the people go to the mouth of the Cave w'th their guns loaded and shoot 'em as they lye in their dens. We have also great pleanty and variety of fish w'ch we take with nets and by Angling as is practiced in England, and now I hope I have satisfied the Gentleman's curiosity, at least I have done my endeavor towards it, as much as the Compass of a letter will allow of and will be very glad in y'r next to know his name.

You give y'r Service to my two brothers, but I have but one who is a Doctor of Physick [Thomas Clayton M. D. of Gloucester county, formerly of the University of Cambridge, England], my other brother [Arthur, who died in 1733] has been dead these six years. I have a wife, five sons and one daughter, my eldest Son of the same name w'th Myself I intend to send him to Cambridge as soon as he is qualified for such studies.

I am your very humble servant,

JOHN CLAYTON.

LETTERS OF WASHINGTON.

[The letters here printed, from originals and copies in possession of this Society, do not appear in the collections of either Sparks or Ford.]

[To General Smallwood.]

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, 5 June, 1778.

Dear Sir:

In your last of the 2nd instant with which I was favored, you advised me that the motions of the ennemies ships were closely watched. That 40 sail had passed Wilmington and anchored two miles below New Castle.

As it is of much consideration * * the number that have passed thro' the Cheveax de frieze and their present position, I would therefore wish to have the matter attended to with a good deal of care, and communicated as soon as possible.

Our information from Philadelphia * still wears the same face. They have crossed their waggons and a quantity of pork and bread over Cooper's ferry. A correspondent mentions that this rout will be directed by different roads to Edenborough, two miles below New Castle on the Jersey side, where he learns they mean to embark. But this is mere conjecture.

I am Sir,

Your humble Serv't,

G. Washington.

Gen. Smallwood.

[To General Smallwood.]

Philad[a], 1st January, 1779.

Dear Sir:

The inclosed was addressed to me by the Board of War, at the request of Mr. Rutherford. As it appears from the State of the Case that an officer is necessary to keep the man employed in the Shoe Factory at Newark in order, I think it will be best

---

* On June 18, the British evacuated Philadelphia.

for you to appoint one for that purpose. You may perhaps know more of the matter than I do, and therefore should there be any misrepresentation, you are at liberty to act as you shall judge proper. I am Dear Sir,

Your most ob't Serv't,

G. WASHINGTON.

P. S.—at all events I would have the men left at Newark for the winter.

To Gen'l Smallwood.

[TO HENRY LEE.]

Head Quarters,* July 12, 1779.

Dear Sir:

In mine to you of the 5th, I requested you to attend to the movements of the enemy on the river below, & for this purpose to engage the country people as look outs along the river, I would wish you to have such persons on whose fidelity & vigilance you can depend, stationed at different places, as low as fort Lee, that we may have the earliest intelligence of any collection of vessels, or boats, or embarkation of troops on the opposite side. The enemy are now manoeuvering to the Eastward, it may be to direct a part of our force that way, then to make a rapid movement back, embark and push up to the Forts. We are obliged to give a certain degree of countenance & protection to the Country which will occasion a detachment of our force & this makes it the more essential that we should be upon our watch this way. Your activity & care I rely upon. I am dear Sir,

Your obed. Serv't,

GO. WASHINGTON.

To Major Lee.

[Endorsed. The original of the above letter was obtained for the present Minister of France at Washington.]

---

* Head Quarters were at New Windsor, New York. It is in Orange county, about three miles southwest of Newburg. On July 15th, Lee, with the infantry of his legion, was engaged at the capture of Stony Point, but his force was only a reserve. On the 19th, with great skill and daring, they surprised the British garrison at Paulus Hook.

[To Henry Lee.]

Head Quarters West Point,* 7th October, 1779.

Dear Sir:

Your favor of the 3rd inst. came to hand yesterday.

I shall comply with your present engagements to the spies which you have promised to pay in specie, but as we have so little of this to spare for even the most pressing and important purposes within the enemy's lines, you will be careful to effect as much as possible with each other means as we have in our power; and as economical in all other expenditures as our circumstances are limited.

It is an object at present particularly interesting, to be well informed as to the enemys naval force. You will therefore be attentive to this as well as to such other intelligence as may be of use.

I have given a warrant to Captain Rudulph † for the sum granted by congress for the non-commissioned officers and privates concerned in the attack of Powels Hook. You will be pleased to distribute this money in proportion to the pay of the non-commissioned officers and privates, which was the manner observed in the case of Stony Point. I am D^r^ Sir,

Your most obt. Serv't,

Go. Washington.

P. S. You may in future or while on your present command mark your letters private.

I presume that you constantly keep an intelligent officer to observe the arrival or casting of the enemy's vessels. I wish to have his diary transmitted from time to time, say once a week, and more especially when any more extraordinary occurs in the

* * * * * * * * * * * *

Major Lee, at English Town, Monmouth Co. [N. J.]

---

* West Point was Washington's headquarters from July 21, to November 28th.

† Michael Rudulph, Sergeant-Major Lee's Dragoons, April, 1778, Lieutenant, July, 1779. He was thanked by act of Congress September, 24, 1779, for his gallantry in leading the forlorn hope at Paulus Hook, and given the brevet of Captain. He served to the close of the Revolution and continued in the army until 1793.

[To Henry Lee.]

Head Quarters, Morristown, 13th April, 1780.

Dear Sir:

I have rec'd your favr of the 10th. I am sorry to find that the repairs of your accoutrements and the general indisposition of your horses will prevent your moving so far as could have been wished, but I have confidence in your making no greater delay than is absolutely necessary.

The Board of War having power to order a General Court Martial, the prisoner you mention may be tried at Philadelphia, but it is worth considering whether you can have him tried and the proceedings sent up to me for my approbation which will be necessary, and an answer returned before the compn will probably march, the example should the man be found guilty and sentenced to death, is wanted more immediately for your own people than the army at large and therefore the desired good effect would be lost should you march before the trial can be regularly gone thro' and the proceedings confirmed.

You omitted to enclose the letter from Virginia to which you refer.

I wish you an expeditious, safe and agreeable march and every honor and success to yourself and your Corps, as I am with great Regard, Dear Sir,

Yr most Ob't Serv't,

Geo. Washington.

[To Major Lee?]

[To Henry Lee.]

Head Qrs, Ramapough, June 28, 1780.

Dear Sir:

I have received your letter of this afternoon. I have had it for some days in contemplation to have the attempt made to which you allude, but from the information I had received with respect to the Enemy's situation and post, I did not imagine that it could be made nor do I now, in the way you seem to think it may. I wish you to inform me more particularly than you have of their force, according to the intelligence you may

have obtained and of the nature of their work; and that you will still, if circumstances admit, gain a more perfect knowledge of them than you may now possess & communicate it to me. I am, D^r^ Sir, with great regard & esteem,

Your most Ob't,

[To Henry Lee?]

[Endorsed.] June 28, 1780. Gen'l Washington.

Head Quarters,* July 19, 1780.

D^r^ Sir:

I have received your letter of the 16th. You mistook the point of giving me intelligence as by recurring to your instructions you will find I now depend on you for information of every occurrence, will save General Foreman† the trouble of a business which I could only with propriety request the favor of him to discharge till another could be sent to undertake it. For the future you will make a report every two days of the appearance at the Hook, in which the more detail the better. Tis almost as important for us to know what does not happen as what does happen.

In case of anything extraordinary it is instantly to be dispatched, particularly the sailing of the fleet in or out.

It is become unnecessary for the present that Captain Dennis & the Gentlemen with him should remain at Monmouth, I wish to see them at Head Quarters in their way home, when I shall give them some further explanations.

I am, with the greatest regard,

Yr. mo. Obit. Servant,

G. WASHINGTON.

P. S. I want a most exact acount of the force of the enemy's fleet.

[To Major Lee?]

---

* At Preakness, New Jersey.

† David Forman, Brigadier-General, New Jersey Militia.

[To Henry Lee.]

Head Quarters,* July 24, 1780.

Dr Sr:

I am informed by Gen'l Foreman that there are a great number of horses in those parts of Monmouth County within the enemy's power belonging to disaffected persons. To prevent the enemy's having the benefit of these & to have it ourselves you will immediately set about driving off from the part of the county under the above description all the horses fit for wagon & riding service & deliver them to the Quarter Master Gen. giving certificates to the persons from whom they are taken, descriptive as far as you can of the quality & value of horses, you will do the same with respect to fat cattle, delivering these to the commissary General.

The moment you have executed this business you will proceed to Easton † where you will receive directions from Qr Mr general for an impress of teams in Pennsylvania. These objects are of the greatest importance at the present juncture & I am persuaded you will execute them with your usual prudence, decision & celerity. I wish you to consult gen'l Foreman for what relates to Monmouth.

I am with the greatest regard,

Your most obt. serv't,

(Signed.) Go. Washington.

Copy. [Endorsed: The original of the above is given to Mrs. James Monroe, of N. Y.]

[To Henry Lee.]

Mount Vernon, 18 June, 1786.

My dear Sir:

Under cover of your favor of the 21st of April, which came duly to hand was a letter from Arthur Young,‡ Esq. (author of

---

*At Preakness.

† Easton, Pa.

‡ The well known English writer on agriculture. Washington's letters to him were published in 1801.

the Tour thro' G. Britain and Ireland, with observations on the husbandry of those Kingdoms) informing me that he had sent me a compleat sett of all his works. As these have never yet come to hand, nor any advice of them, you would do me a favor (if you can recollect of whom you received the letter) by enquiring whether or not it was accompanied with a parcel. Mr. Young in his letter to me says these books were sent to the care of Mr. Athowes, Merch. of London; but why Mr. Athowes should send the letter without the parcel or either by way of New York, I cannot easily conceive, as there are vessels from London passing my door (the situation of which is well known to him) every day.

The winter & spring have been exceedingly opposed to our works at the Great Falls.* The incessant rains often preventing and at all times retarding the removal of earth. The latter rains in May, which were continual for more than 20 days have produced very calamitous effects in this country. Half the wheat (some say a great deal more) & ¾ of the Rye are blasted and the ground surcharged to that degree with water, as to have rendered plowing impracticable, which has involved the Indian corn that did come up, so deeply in weeds & grass as to exhibit a melancholy prospect in level lands of this crop also. The advantages with which the inland navigations of the rivers Potomack † & James are pregnant, must strike every mind that reasons upon the subject; but there is I perceive a diversity of sentiment respecting the benefits & the consequences which may flow from the free & immediate use of the Mississippi.‡ My opinion of this matter has uniformly been the same & no light in which I have been able to consider, the subject is likely to change it. It is neither to relinquish nor to push our claim to the navigation, but in the meanwhile to open all the communications which

---

* Of Potomac.

† On May 17, 1785, the Potomac Navigation Company was organized at Alexandria, with Washington as President. At the time of his death he owned twenty-four shares in the company, valued by him at $20,666. Healso left five shares in the James River Company, valued at $500. The James River Company was incorporated in 1784.

‡ The intense desire of the West that the navigation of the Mississippi might be made free, made it a most important subject in American politics, and at one time threatened to sever the Union.

nature has afforded between the Atlantic States & the western territory & to encourage the use of them to the utmost. In my judgement it is a matter of very serious concern to the well being of the former, to make it the interest of the latter to trade with them; without which, the ties of consanguinity, which are weakening every day, will soon be no band, and we shall be no more a few years hence, to the Inhabitants of that Country, than the Spaniards or British are to them at this day; perhaps not so much, because commercial it is w^{ch} introduce others; and united are difficult to be broken. With the Spaniard these must take place if the navigation of the Mississippi is opened. Clear I am that it would be for the interest of the Western Settlers as low down the Ohio as the big Kanawha and back to the lakes to bring their produce through one of the channels I have mentioned; and the way must be cleared & made easy * * to them or else the ease with which the people glide down stream. [Illegible—worn off.] * * Whenever the new states become so populous and so extended to the Westward as really to need it, there is no power that can deprive them of the use of the Mississippi. Why then should we prematurely urge a matter which is disagreeable to others, and may be attended with embarrassing consequences if it is our interest to let it sleep? It may require some management to quiet the restless & impetuous spirits of Kentucky (of whose conduct I am more apprehensive in the business than I am of all the opposition that will be given by the Spaniards). Mrs. Washington & George & his wife join me in compliments & good wishes for Mrs. Lee & yourself. With very great esteem & regard, I am D^{r} Sir,

Your affec. H^{ble} Serv^{t},

GO. WASHINGTON.

I will thank you for your care of the enclosed.

Copy. [TO HENRY LEE.]

Mount Vernon, Mar. 14, 1789.

My dear sir:

Your letter of this date was put into my hands on my return from a ride, at the moment dinner was waiting, for which reason I have only time to express in a single word my love and thanks

for the sentiment contained in it, and to assure you that my best wishes, in which Mrs. Washington unites, are presented to Mrs. Lee, and that with sincere regard and affection,

I am ever yours,

GO. WASHINGTON.

P. S. If we have anything which can be of service to Mrs. Lee on her passage, to command it.

To Mr. Lee.

A True Copy from the Original. Frederick Wrench.

Copy. [TO HENRY LEE.]

Philadelphia, July 3rd, 1792.

Dear Sir:

Your letter of the 20th ulto., was presented by Mr. Williams,* who as a professional man, may or may not be a luminary of the first magnitude for aught I know to the Contrary.

But to be frank, and I hope you will not be displeased with me for being so, I am so heartily tired of the attendance which from one cause or another I have bestowed on these kind of people that it is now more than two years since I have resolved to sit no more for any of them and have adhered to it except in instances when it has been requested by public bodies or for a particular purpose (not of the Printers) and could not without offence be refused. I have been led to make this resolution, for another reason besides the irksomeness of setting and the time I loose by it, which is that these productions have in my estimation been made use of as a sort of tax upon individuals by being engraved and that badly, and hawked or advertised for sale. With very great Esteem and regard, I am Dear Sir,

Most obed't & aff. ser.,

G. WASHINGTON.

To Governor Lee.

---

* Henry Williams, of Boston, Mass. In 1794 he painted a portrait of Washington, now in the Masonic Hall, Alexandria.

[To Henry Lee.]

Mount Vernon, Sept. 8th, 1797.

Dear Sir:

Your favor of the 27th ult. with its enclosures came safe to hand. When the negociable note for $1000 is paid and the 30 barrels of corn are received the amount of both will be carried to your credit.

I am told that the *present* price of wheat in Alexandria is 8s. but I can fix no price *now* for what may be delivered 2, 3, 4 or even 6 monthes hence or perhaps not at all (if you depend upon purchasing) in case of a rise when there is no objection to delivering any specific quantity, or at any specified time. All I can say on this subject is that if you have wheat of your own to dispose of or can purchase & deliver it at my mill where with my convenience of Boats & hands it can be done as expeditiously as at Alexandria, I will allow at the times of delivery the full price that is given in cash at the latter place, more I cannot, less I do not wish to do as the price of my flour must be regulated by the cost of the wheat.

You cannot I presume be at a loss for the statement of the acct. between us, when you will recollect that $6,666\frac{37}{100}$ was by agreement with interest on the whole sum of $20,000 to have been paid me on the first day of December last, and that on the 27th of Feb^{y} following you paid me seven hundred dollars in cash & gave me Read & Fords obligation to transfer 70 shares a month after in the Bank of Columbia;* the value of which you estimated at 40 dollars each, when they were actually selling at that moment in the market at or near 18 p. ct. under par; by which I actually received no more than about $2,300 in lieu of $2,800, besides loosing a months interest on the last mentioned sum for which my receipt was passed. As the payments here mentioned are all I have received except 90 Barrells of corn, delivered the —— day of last month at 21s. I presume the object of your request must be to know in what light I view the payment of the 70 shares. I shall therefore frankly declare that if a disinterested judge is to be found who will say that I ought, under the circumstances which prevailed at the time, to loose the difference

* Washington left at his death 170 shares in the Bank of Columbia, which he valued at $40 each.

between the nominal and real price of the shares, I will never utter another word upon the subject; if there is not, or if there are no other circumstances of which I am ignorant, I conceive you yourself will not think it reasonable or just that I should loose near $500 in the payment of $2,800 which when my sole motive for receiving these shares at all was (inconveniently for myself) to accommodate you.

You say you informed me at the time that the stock was a little under par, & as you have said so, I will admit it, though my hurried situation at that time leaves no trace thereof on my memory — while there are several facts which cannot have escaped yours, namely, that more than once (without urging it ardently), I informed you that I was in want of money to clear me out of Philadelphia properly, and was obliged at last to leave the city without providing many articles of which my family stood in need, that I had declined renewing Wilson's notes when they were proposed, because I could not depend upon converting them into cash; that the offer of Columbia stock was late and unexpected, of course seeing no other prospect of obtaining any part of the Installment I took them as an accommodation to you; for it will not be denied that, if I had been disposed to appropriate money to this use, I could & would have been my own caterer, as I was * * the city;—that under these circumstances, hurried & perplexed (at the close of the session) as I then was with Executive, Legislative business, and with the necessary attention to the change w^{ch} was about to take place in my private concerns afforded no leisure to enquire into the value of Columbia Bank stock, even if I had attended to your information concerning it, and I should from a cursory inquiry, only have been struck with no other idea than what occurs continually at the Bank of Alexandria, viz: that just before a dividend, is a little above, and just after, a little below its nominal value.

I have expressed myself thus because it comports with my ideas of truth, justice and propriety; but I mean to enter into no contention or dispute on the subject, being with very great esteem & regard, Dear Sir,

Your most obedient & affectionate H^{ble} Ser't,

To General Lee. G. WASHINGTON.

A SERVICE OF PLATE, 1794.

Richard Corbin, Esq[re],

Bought of Richard Davies, Jeweller & Goldsmith,

The Corner of Clifford Street, New Bond Street.

1794, July 24.

To 3 pair of neat silver Table Candlesticks,	36.	0.	0.
2 plated Branches for Do.,	5.	5.	0.
2 neat silver Bracket Candlesticks,	5.	15.	6.
1 18 Inch Round Waiter,	33.	0.	0.
2 8 Inch Do. Do.,	13.	13.	0.
An elegant silver Bread Basket,	18.	0.	0.
24 french Table spoons,	20.	10.	0.
12 Do. Dessert Do.,	5.	17.	0.
12 Do. Tea Do.,	3.	5.	0.
2 Do. Cream Ladles,	1.	1.	0.
1 Do. Soup Ladle,	2.	15.	0.
2 Do. Gravey Spoons,	3.	6.	0.
1 Pair Sugar Tongs,	0.	13.	0.
An elegant sugar Bason Gilt inside,	10.	0.	0.
2½ Pint Cream Do., Do.,	14.	0.	0.
An Elegant silver Coffee pot,	16.	4.	0.
an Elegant silver Tea pot,	10.	10.	0.
a neat plain Do., Do.,	7.	17.	6.
an Elegant silver Cruet frame w[h] rich Cut Glass Cruets and silver Mountings w[h] Labels and spoons Compleat,	30.	0.	0.
a pair patent silver Snuffers,	2.	19.	0.
a neat silver stand for Do.,	2.	16.	0.
a pair of neat plain silver Bottle stands,	2.	15.	0.
3 pair of neat oval Salts, Gilt inside,	15.	10.	0.
6 Ladles for Do. w[h] Gilt Bowls,	1.	10.	0.
2 Pint silver Goblets, Gilt inside,	12.	12.	0.
2½ Pint Do., Do.,	8.	8.	0.
a Quart Tea Bowl Do.,	11.	11.	0.
4 silver Sauce Boats with Covers,	28.	0.	0.
4 Ladles for Do.,	3.	8.	0.
a 3 Pint Pudding Dish,	13.	0.	0.
a Quart Do., Do.,	11.	2.	0.

an Elegant Epergne w^h^ Branches and Large Bason at Top,	59. 17. 8.
2 setts of Rich Cut Glasses for Do,	7. 0. 0.
an Elegant Tea pot stand,	3. 0. 0.
a plain Do., Do.,	2. 18. 0.
Engraving Arms in Mantle on Sundries,	12. 0. 6.
Do. Crest and Motto on Do.,	5. 3. 6.
a strong Iron Bound Wainscot Chest Lined and partitioned, w^h^ Patent Locks,	12. 12. 0.
	£453. 14. 8.
1799, 24 July.—5 years Int. on Do., 5 pc^t^,	113. 8. 8.
12 Aug^st^.—18 Days Do. Do.,	1. 14. 4.
	£568. 17. 4¼.
	450.
Bill & Rect., Richard Davies, £568. 17. 4¼. 1799.	118. 17. 4¼.

[This silver was probably bought by Colonel Richard Corbin, of Laneville, King and Queen county, Virginia, for one of his sons.]

SAINSBURY'S ABSTRACTS.

I have complete copies of all of the documents in the English Public Record Office relative to the Colony of Virginia from 1606 to 1627. Many of them having come into the possession of the crown at different times during the past two hundred years, and having been filed by different persons, there is sometimes in the calendar confusion of arrangement, incorrect dates, etc. Mr. Sainsbury's abstracts of these papers which are now being published in this Magazine, are very interesting, but they are not always correctly dated nor sufficiently complete.* If permitted I will give some notes bearing on these facts.

Of the documents in the Bargrave case, the one recorded under "*April, 1624,*" and given in this Magazine, VI, pp. 379-381, should come first, as it was really written in *November, 1621.* It contains about twice as many words as the abstract.† The "*Articles*" recorded under

* I made use of these documents in preparing *The First Republic in America*, but for reasons given (pp. xxiii-xxiv) I used the present style dates, while the Abstracts retain the old style.

† There are now two copies of this document in the British Museum ; the one which I used was received only a few years ago, with the Duke of Manchester papers. I also have copies of all of the documents in this collection relative to Virginia.

"*April 12, 1622,*" and given in VI, pp. 226–228, were written early in *February, 1622*, the complete document contains about 1,300 words. These Articles were not originally enclosed in the "Petition" as inferred from the Calendar file. They were delivered to the Privy Council in person by Bargrave in February, who "having wayted for annswer this 10 weeks," on *April 12th* (O. S.) wrote a "Petition" of about three hundred words to the Council, to have "the said Articles forthwith read and answered," and to this the Privy Council replied at once. I have about thirty-five documents (say 50,000 words) *pro* and *con* in the controversy between Bargrave and Sir Thomas Smith, on which I based my review of the case on pages 446–448 and elsewhere in *The First Republic.* Bargrave was opposed to the protection ideas of Sir Thomas Smith, and favored the free trade ideas of Sir Edwin Sandys, but he was opposed to Sir Edwin's purpose to erect a free popular State in Virginia, and he suggested a form of government which was "to be made according to (along the same lines as) his Majesties Instructions of November 4, Jas." (1606), in order "to tye Virginia in a dependence on our Crowne of England."

The abstracts relative to kidnapping, given in Vol. VI, pages 229–230, are sufficiently complete. I have the complete "Notes of the Shipping," etc., mentioned on pages 231, 232; and I also have complete copies of the records of the city of London, of sundry city companies, and of several parishes therein, regarding the children to be sent to Virginia, etc. The abstract from Sandys to Naunton (page 232) is sufficiently complete. The Petition of West, etc. (page 233), contains about four hundred words, was written in the fall of 1622 (see *First Republic*, pages 508, 509). The letters of the Governor, etc. (pages 236–239), Wyatt (pages 239–240), Sandys (pages 241–243), and Davison (pages 243–244), all contain about twice as many words as given in the abstracts. These letters ought to be published in full, and as stated in the preface to my book (page xxiii), I hope to be able to publish all the evidences which I have, in full, some day. Mr. Sainsbury was mistaken in thinking the list of February 16 (O. S.), 1624 (N. S.) Vol. VI, 243, was sent by Davison, as he died before that list was taken.

The abstracts given on pp. 371, 372 are sufficiently complete; but the list of Patents given in *The First Republic* (pp. 628-630) is in some respects more satisfactory. The date—*1623, July ?*—given to the King's letter to the Archbishops (p. 373) is incorrect. The date has been obliterated in the original MS. and the exact date is not known, but it was written in 1617. (See *First Republic*, p. 248.) It is given in full in *Anderson's History of the Church of England in the Colonies*, vol. I, pp. 315, 316. Canne's letter (p. 373) and the Governor's (pp. 374–377) contain about twice as many words each as the abstracts. The letter "of the Privy Council to the governor of Virginia" (p. 381) was sent "to the governor of the Somers Islands," and is given in full in *Lefroy's*

Memorials of the Bermudas, Vol. I, pp. 294, 295. Mandeville's letter (p. 382) is nearly complete. Nethersole's (pp. 383–384) is a very long gazette letter of nearly 5,000 words; but his reference to the Virginia business in Parliament is *completely* given in the abstract. His letter in Vol. VII, p. 39, is also a gazette letter of nearly 2,000 words, the abstract, however, is sufficiently complete. The Royal commission (VII, 39–43) of July 25 (N. S.) 1624, is given in full in the "Historical Collections" by Hazard, Vol. I, pp. 183–188. Mandeville's letter (p. 43) contains about 320 words; the correct date is July 17 (O. S.) inclosed in it were the "Orders" (p. 44) enacted the day before, July 16 (O. S.) containing about three times as many words as the abstract. Heath's letter (p. 45) contains about 250 words.

The Petition of the Governor, etc. (VII, p. 45) is nearly complete, but the date *July 3, 1624*, is incorrect; it was written prior to *March 10th* (N. S.) *1624*. See *The First Republic* (pp. 572–574), where it is designated as (C.) Inclosed therein was "A Brief Declaration [E.] of "the Plantation," which was published by the State of Virginia in 1874. It was one of the papers sent to England by Mr. John Pountis, which passed into the hands of Sir Thomas Merry. In the abstract the name of John Pott is wrongly placed among the Burgesses. The paper is signed as follows:

Francis Wyatt [Governor].

George Sandys, Frans. West, Roger Smythe, George Yeardley, Raphe Hamor, John Pott [Council].

Will. Peirce, William Tucker, Jabez Whittaker, etc. [Burgesses], twenty nine signatures in all.

The following who signed one or more of the other papers, for some reason failed to sign this: J. Pountis, of the council, who carried the document to England, and the foilowing Burgesses: Samuel Mathews (a commissioner) and Edward Gryndon, from *Over against James City;* Isack Maddison, from *West & Sherley Hundred;* John Wilcocks, from *Eastern Shore;* Samuel Sharpe, from *Sharpe's Plantation*, and John Southern, from *James City*.

Warwick's letter (pp. 50, 51) as given is nearly complete. The date of Wyatt's license (p. 51) is also given as September 18 (O. S.) 1624, in *Hazard*, Vol. I, p. 235.

I fully appreciate the great importance of making these abstracts available in print as *The Virginia Historical Society* is now doing. As a rule they are much more completely given than in the published calendars, and, of course, far more so than in the published histories. I do not under estimate their value, and I hope that my note may add to that value by giving more definite descriptions in several particulars.

ALEXANDER BROWN.

ABSTRACTS OF VIRGINIA LAND PATENTS.

PREPARED BY W. G. STANARD.

(NOTE TO 507 CONTINUED)

* Issue of Francis[3] Poythress, born 1668, and ———, his wife:

Son Robert,[4] born 1690; married ———, had:

Peter,[5] born 1715; married ———, had:

Peter,[6] born 1732; married ———, had issue nine daughters, who married as follows: Bland Baird Cocke, Goode, Harrison, Lee, Morrison, Epes, Rubsamen, and one son:

Peter,[7] married Elizabeth Bland, daughter of Richard Bland, of "Jordon's Point."

Issue of Peter,[7] and Elizabeth (Bland) Poythress:

1. Agnes,[8] married Roger Atkinson; 2. Mary,[8] married John Batte; 3. Lucy,[8] married John Epes; 4. Susannah,[8] married Richard Bland; 5. Sarah,[8] married first, Richard Lee; second, Willoughby Newton; 6. Elizabeth,[8] married William Mayo; 7. Jane,[8] married Joseph Mayo; 8. Anne,[8] married John Randolph; 9. William,[8] married first, —— Bolling; second, Mrs. Marable, and had issue:

Elizabeth,[9] who married Richard Marks.

(508) FRANCIS OSBORNE, 1,300 acres on Appomattox river, "bounding north on the river," west upon the land of Mr. William Farrar, and east on Charles Citty [1] now in the tenure of Captain Francis Epes. Due in right of his late father Jenkin Osborne, who transported twenty-six persons (names below). Granted by Harvey, July 14, 1637.

Mary Welch, William Burch, Thomas Alson, John Congley, Thomas Bateman, Thomas Tyler, George Purser, Thomas May, Richard Gally, Samuel Rumsby, Richard Aboge, Thomas Batye, William Waller, John Yeo, Joane Walters, John Tinwell, William Wright, Symon Trencher, William Lighthollier, Henry Ward, Thomas Lewis, William Austin, two negroes, one negro more, Jon. Chanell.

NOTE.

[1] Charles City was on the site of the present City Point, in Prince George county. Most of the land around it is owned by the family of the late Dr. Richard Eppes. This land has descended in the family

* Miss Laura Russell, of Petersburg, great-granddaughter of Mary[8] Poythress, says this is a copy of what her aunt told her.

from the first proprietor, Captain Francis Epes, or Eppes, making an ownership of two hundred and sixty-two years, the oldest in Virginia, and probably the oldest in the United States.

---

(509) THOMAS CAUSEY [1], 500 acres in the county of Charles City, 300 of which begins at the mouth of the Appomattox, at the south side, bounded west upon a great creek, and east upon a small creek called Causey's Field Creek; and the other 200 beginning at the said Causey's Field Creek, and adjoining the land of Captain Francis Epes, and bounding west upon the said creek. Due for the transportation of ten persons (names below). Granted by Harvey, July 14, 1637.

William Maurice, Jon. Chambers, Daniel Field, Richard Boddicoutt, Jon. Craft, Robert King, Jon. Barber, Jon. Bridgers, Jon. Hodges, Lawrence Farburne.

NOTE.

[1] The land here granted was afterwards known as "Cawsons," and was a seat of the Blands. It is evident, from the grant that Charles City (or City Point) was not considered the mouth of the Appomattox, but that this was a short distance higher up where the river narrowed.

---

(510) RICHARD WARD, 100 acres in Varina, in the county of Henrico; bounded South West by Two Mile Creek, and on the South by the land now in the possession of John Barker, and extending East, North East to the Four Mile Creek. Due: 50 acres for his own personal adventure and 50 by purchase from Bartholomew Farthing, and due Farthing for the transportation of a servant called Sarah Breman. Granted by Harvey July 14, 1637.

---

(511) ALICE EDLOE, 100 acres in the county of Henrico, two and a half miles above Harroe Attucks, towards the falls, on the same side with Harroe Attucks, in a swamp between the land of William Coxe [1] and the land already granted to the said Alice Edloe, containing 350 acres. Due for the transpostation of two persons, John Williams and William Attaway. Granted by Harvey July 14, 1637.

NOTE.

[1] For a long time—into the present century, a family of Cox owned farms called "Arrowhattucks," on the north side of the River just above Dutch Gap, and "Newstead," on the same side, a short distance higher up.

---

(512) CAPTAIN HENRY BROWNE, [1] ESQ., of the Counsel of State; 2,250 acres in the county of James City, on the south side of James river, beginning at the half way tree. Due viz: 2,000 acres granted him by

order of Court December 12, 1634, upon the terms and conditions therein expressed; and 250 acres by purchase from Captain William Perry and Captain Thomas Osborne, overseers of the will of John Smith, who by said will, directed them to sell said land. Granted by Harvey July 14, 1637.

Head rights: Captain Henry Browne, Lance Bristoe, William Packett, Nico. [?] Nutt, Samuel Flood, Richard Edwards, Robert Jones, Samuel Burfoote, John Retsham, Mingo a negro, Samuel Swann, William Billbrough, Richard Powell, Stephen Browne, Ralph Wood, Alice Mills, David Warner, France a negro, Jon. a negro, two women negroes. These being transported at the charge of Captain Browne.

Mr. Thos. Hinton [2], Mrs. Ann Browne, Mr. Andrew Noyce, John Morecock, George Jordan, Amey Humphrey, William Berry, Haulford Stubbs (these in right of his wife); Richard Christmas, William Bow, Richard Makester, Henry Hart, William Westwood.

NOTES.

[1] This grant was "Four Mile Tree," long the well known seat of the family of Browne in Surry county. A lengthy note on this family, derived from the records of Surry was published in this Magazine III, 148–153. Some additional notes from records in regard to this family will be printed in a future number. They are not now accessible.

[2] Neill, in *Virginia Vetusta*, was mistaken in thinking that Sir Thomas Hinton was a member of the Virginia Council. Thomas Hinton, Esq., (as he is always described in the records) was a member in 1634–35, and was dismissed by Governor Harvey.

---

(513) Lieutenant Richard Popeley [1], 700 acres in the Lower County of New Norfolk, on the Cheseapean shore, within the territory of Lynhaven, abutting northerly on the land of William Layton, and westerly on the river. Due in right of his marriage with Elizabeth, relict of Henry Sothell, and due said Sothell for the transportation of fourteen persons (names below). Granted by Harvey July 14, 1637.

Elias Light, Richard Light, William Layton, George Lentall, Willis Basnett, Jason Right, John Eves, Sarah Polmer, John Duncombe, Rowland Buckley, Thomas Heath, Ralph Simpkins, Hanna Waddington, Eliz. Alcutt.

NOTE.

[1] Richard Popely came to Virginia in the ship *Bona Nova*, 1620, and in January, 1624, was living at Elizabeth City. He was then aged twenty-six years.

---

(514) William Mills, 350 acres in the county of James City, on the south side of the river, bounded on the north by Smith's Fort. Due for

the transportation of seven persons (names below). Granted by Harvey July 19, 1637.

William Burges, William Godfrey, William Holliday, John Garrett, Robert Bateman, John Grange, Nicholas Aldey.

---

(515) JOHN GRAVES [1], 600 acres in the county of Elizabeth City, near the upper end of Back River, and adjoining the land of Captain Adam Thoroughgood, and extending on the eastward to the now dwelling house of Oliver Vankerke. Due by descent from his father, Thomas Graves, who transported Katherine Graves his wife, John Graves the patentee, Thomas Graves, Jr., and eight persons: Henry Singleton, Thomas Edge, Robert Phillips, Thomas Griggs, Thomas Phillips, Francis White, William Synbee, James Packett. Granted by Harvey August 9, 1637.

NOTE.

[1] Probably John Graves was son of Captain Thomas Graves, who was a Burgess in 1619, and 1632. See this Magazine II, 70.

---

(516) HENRY POOLE, Gent. [1] 150 acres in the Lower County of New Norfolk, in the Territorie of Lynhaven, adjoining the land lately belonging to Henry Burthurne, now in the possession of Lt. Richard Popely. Due: 50 acres for his own personal adventure, and 100 acres for the transportation of two persons, Joseph Smith and James Cooke. Granted by Harvey, August 9th, 1637.

NOTE.

[1] Henry Poole was a member of the House of Burgesses for Elizabeth City county in 1647. See grant to Robert Poole and note, this Magazine, I, 440.

---

(517) LEONARD YEO [1]. 850 acres in the county of Elizabeth City, upon the head of a branch of the old Poquoson Creek, bounded on the south by the lands of George Hulland and John Laydon, north by the New Poquson, and west by the ridge of land. Due for the transportation of sixteen persons (names below). Granted by Harvey, August 9, 1637.

Leonard Yeo, Richard Godley, John Moyes, Thomas Chapman, John Cole, Nathaniell Martin, Owen Noes and two negroes, Walter Bayne, Rolland Garrett, Nicholas Crouch, Thomas Lovell, John Spurway, Richard Stephens, John Oldis, John Cooper.[2]

NOTES.

[1] Leonard Yeo settled in Elizabeth City county, and was long a man of prominence there. In 1639, he was one of the viewers of tobacco appointed throughout the Colony. At the session of February, 1644–5, as "Capt. Yeo," he was a member of the House of Burgesses for Eliz-

abeth City county, and was again a member at sessions of September, 1663, and June and October, 1666.

In 1666 he was commander in chief of Elizabeth City county (*Robinson's Notes*), and in the next year held the same command while the hostile Dutch fleet was in Hampton Roads. He died in or before June, 1670, as there was at that time a suit in the General Court against Charles Moryson, who married the executrix of Colonel Yeo, deceased. This was Captain Charles Moryson, afterwards commander of Elizabeth City. After Moryson's death, his widow Rebecca, who had been the widow of Colonel Yeo, married Colonel John Lear, of the Virginia Council. The will of George Yeo, of Elizabeth City (probably a descendant of Colonel Leonard Yeo), was dated March 15, 1742, and proved April 20, 1743. He gives to his cousin George Arnold, merchant in London, certain tenements in the Burrow of Hatherly, commonly called by the name of Wadlands, and Finch Parks, gives him also the plate he brought from England; to cousin John Selden, 20£, all his law books, the Whole Duty of Man, Sherlock on Providence, St. Augustine's Meditations; to Joseph, son of cousin John Selden, his Dictionary and Grammar; to Elizabeth, daughter of said cousin Selden, one silver ribbon and a book entitled The Master's Blessing; to Robert Brough, son of William Brough, deceased, "Owen's Epigrames, Norvell's Catechism, Thomas Akempis in Latin and one in English, Sherlock on Judgm't and the five bishops and the doctors;" various legacies of clothing, furniture and books to his wife's daughters Mary and Grace Selden, and to her granddaughters Agnes and Ann Howard and Mary Douglas; cousin George Arnold in Great Britain and cousin George Selden, of Virginia, executors.

Colonel Leonard Yeo had at least one brother in Virginia. On September 6, 1654, Robert Yeo was granted 650 acres in Westmoreland county. On October 11, 1656, Leonard Yeo, brother and administrator of Robert Yeo, made an assignment of this patent.

There were others of the name in the Colony. About 1649 Hugh Yeo appears as a merchant in Accomac and Northampton counties. In the records of Northampton, 1681, is a notice of Justinian Yeo, of Harton, in the parish of Hartland, in the county of Devon, England, brother of Hugh Yeo, of Virginia. The name reminds of Salvation Yeo, of "Westward Ho."

The Western Antiquary, a periodical published at Plymouth, Eng., gives some notices of the Devonshire Yeos. Leonard Yeo was M. P. for Totnes, 1555 and 1557–'58, and Mayor of Totnes 1558 and 1570. The Yeo family was connected with Totnes for some years, and in the church were formerly tombs of George and William Yeo. Westcote, in his Devonshire families, mentions the Yeos of Hatherliegh (see the will of George Yeo above). Rev. William Yeo, who was educated at Exe-

ter, Oxford and Cambridge, was in 1662, ejected from the parish of Wilborough under the act of uniformity.

[2] In the Virginia General Court, June 1670, John Cooper, son of John Cooper deceased, sued Charles Moryson as husband of the executrix of Colonel Yeo. This may have been the name spelled, generally, Cowper, but pronounced Cooper.

---

(519) WILLIAM PRIOR [1], gent., 600 acres in the county of Charles River, being a long sandy point to the northward of Queen's Creek [2], about four miles from the creek, bounded on the east by the main river. Due for the transportation of twelve persons (names below). Granted by Harvey, August 9, 1637.

Robert Fossett, Stephen Benn, Grace Amison, Abraham Keene, Walter Downes, Jon. Burch, Barnaby Barnes, Anthony Grimston, Thomas Wilkinson, William Peirce, Cornelius Swillivan, Thomas Attera.

This patent was surrendered and renewed in the name of Joseph Croshaw, by Sir John Harvey, Kt.

NOTES.

[1] William Prior, of Charles River (afterwards York) county, was J. P. for that county from 1633 to his death in 1646. For notice of him and an abstract of his will, see this Magazine, III, 184.

[2] Queen's Creek, still retaining the name, rises near Williamsburg, and flows into York river. It is navigable for small vessels to within a mile of the city, and shortly before the Revolution there was a plan, which met with legislative encouragement, to cut a canal from Queen's to Archer's Hope creek, which flows into the James.

---

(520) JOHN CHEW, gent., 700 acres in the county of Charles River [now York], bounded west by north, by the 500 acres formerly granted to him, August 1st, 1637, and north by east by the main river, east by south by the great bay [1]. Due for the transportation of fourteen persons (names below). Granted by Harvey, August 9, 1637.

William Winifret, George Goodwin, Thomas Tompkins, John Vaughan, Robert Parr, Christopher Evans, Ann Waterman, Arnall Freeze, Walter Hazleward, one negro woman, Jon. Chew, 1622, Jon. Chew, 1633 [the dates of two of his arrivals from England].

NOTE.

[1] This patent was doubtless at a place in the lower part of York county, which now stands on the maps as "Toos Point," a corruption of Chew's Point.

GENEALOGY.

THE FITZHUGH FAMILY.

Though the Virginia Fitzhughs bear the same arms as the old Barons Fitzhugh, of Ravensworth, no descent from the ennobled family has ever been traced, nor, though it is possible that the immigrant to Virginia was descended remotely from some younger son, is it at all probable that the line will ever be worked out. It is probable, however, that by proper research in England, the ancestry of the immigrant may be carried back several generations further than there is now any knowledge of. Probably Colonel William Fitzhugh was from a branch of the family of Fitzhugh, of Wolcott, in Oxfordshire, of which there is in the visitation of Oxfordshire, 1574 (and reprinted in this Magazine, I, 412) a pedigree of four generations, beginning with Thomas Fitzhugh, of Beggery, Bedfordshire, who must have lived about 1470. This family bore: *Az. three chevrons interlaced in base or, a Chef or*, the same arms as William Fitzhugh, the immigrant to Virginia.

All that is certainly known of the ancestry of William Fitzhugh, the immigrant, is that he was the son of Henry Fitzhugh, of Bedford, England. As Colonel William Fitzhugh in his letters mentions his uncle "Mr. Robert Fitzhugh, at the Greenhuse, in Bedford," and his aunt Mrs. Margaret Porter, it is probable that Henry Fitzhugh was the son of William Fitzhugh, malster, of Bedford, whose will, dated January 2, 1632, and proved September 25, 1638, names his daughter Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Paradine, Mayor of Bedford, sons Thomas, William, Francis, Hugh, Peter, Robert and Henry, daughters Margaret and Sybil, wife Margaret, sister Wilsbere and brother William Fitzhugh, of Wanden. There is a short pedigree of the Fitzhughs of Wanden, Buckinghamshire, in the Visitation of Buckingham, 1614; but there is no mention of two brothers named William, and the family bore different arms from the Virginia Fitzhughs. If William Fitzhugh, of Bedford, was the father of Henry Fitzhugh, it is probable that William Fitzhugh, of Wanden, was his brother-in-law. It very frequently happened at that period that the younger sons of the minor gentry engaged in trade in the towns.

The name Fitzhugh was quite numerously represented in Bedfordshire and the town of Bedford. In the Visitation of Bedford, 1566, is a short pedigree of the Fitzhughs of Walden, beginning with "William Fitzhugh, of Walden, Com. Bedford, 3d son." The family of the name at Wanden, was from a fifth son of this family. There were also Fitzhughs in the town of Bedford, whose connection with the Virginia family does not appear, and also at Walden, Ravensden, Neale, Great Barford, Tempsford and Kempston, all in Bedfordshire. Henry Fitzhugh, of

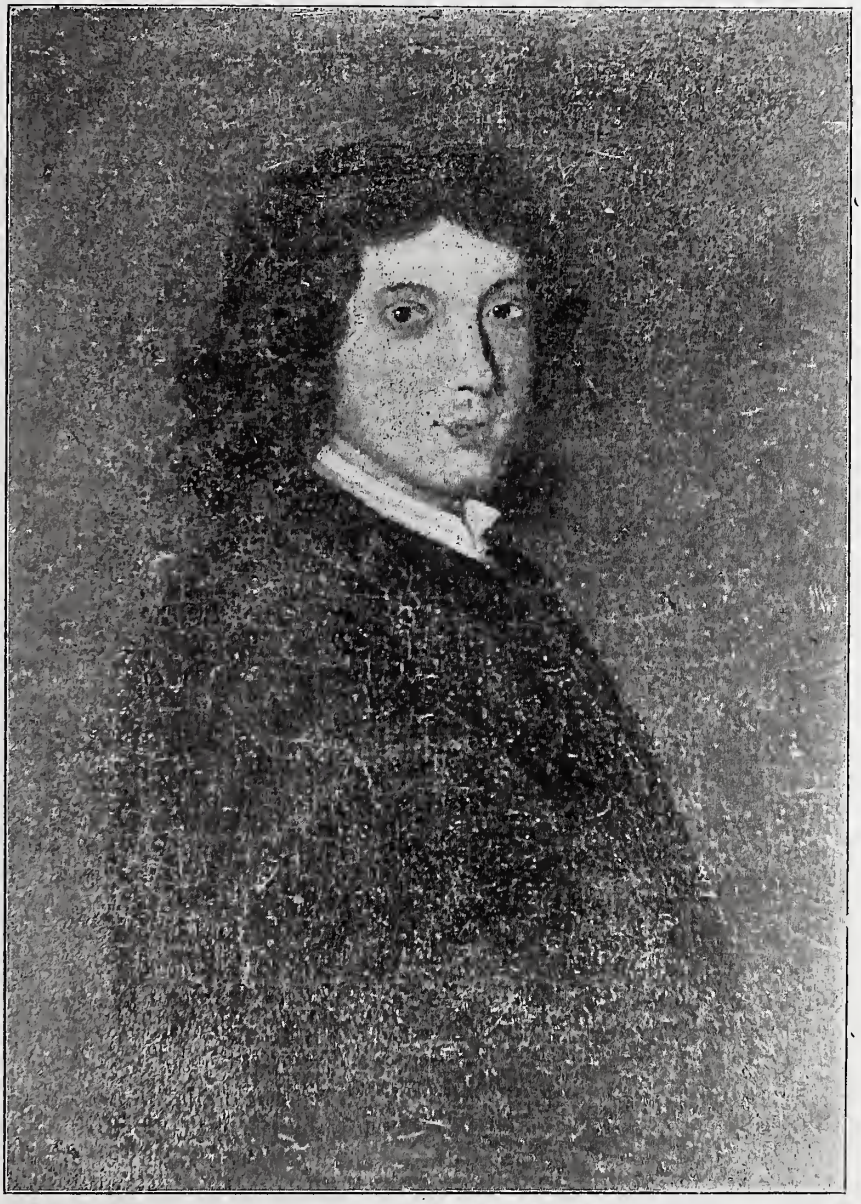
FITZHUGH.

Bedford, gent., whose will was proved in 1632, had evidently lived at Great Barford.

To begin with what is certainly known: Henry[1] Fitzhugh, of the town of Bedford, is known, from an inscription on his portrait, to have been born in 1614. A portrait of this Henry Fitzhugh is preserved; on the back is written "Henry Fitzhugh, of Bedford, England, age 20, 1634. Copied by John Heselius, 1751." He married Mary ——, who survived him. They had issue: 2. Margaret,[2] baptized November 12, 1640, at St. Paul's, Bedford. She came to Virginia or Maryland, and died about 1676. William Fitzhugh, of Virginia, writing on January 30, 1686–7, to his uncle Robert Fitzhugh, of Bedford, states that his sister Margaret died about ten years before, leaving a daughter who had visited him a few months previously; 3. Susan,[2] baptized October 27, 1642, at Saint Paul's, Bedford; 4. Mary,[2] baptized December 26, 1643, at St. Paul's; 5. Elizabeth,[2] baptized January 12, 1644, at St. Paul's; 6. Dorothy[2] baptized January 24, 1645, at St. Paul's. In April, 1686, William Fitzhugh, of Virginia, wrote to England inviting his sister Dorothy to come over and live with him, and directs that she be "handsomely and genteely provided," furnished with a maid, &c., and if she had not the money that he would bear all costs. She came either late in that year or early in 1687, and in April, 1687, he announces in a letter to England, her marriage to Dr. Ralph Smith, a physician and merchant of Bristol, who had determined to settle in Virginia. Dr. Smith only lived a few years, and some time in 1690, the widow married George Luke, son of Oliver Luke, Esq., of Woodend, Bedfordshire, and a grandson of the hero of Hudibras, a young man who had come to Virginia under the auspices of his kinsman, Nicholas Spencer, President of the Council. This marriage was not a very happy one, and she only survived it a short time. 7. Henry,[2] baptized April 28, 1650, at St. Paul's. In January, 1686, William Fitzhugh, of Virginia, wrote to his brother "Captain Henry Fitzhugh, at Pell Mell, London." In the letter he says: "I understand from my sister your interest and friends are great at court," and urges him to try to get the command of a king's ship on the Virginia station, which might be made worth £1,000 a year to him. It appears from references in the letters that Henry Fitzhugh was a hard drinker, and that he soon wished to borrow money from his brother William. The latter writing April 22, 1686, to John Cooper, one of his London merchants, tells him to supply his brother Henry's needs, even if it takes all the money in his hands. Henry Fitzhugh was married, as William acknowledges the receipt of a present from his wife. 8. *William.*[2]

8. Colonel William[2] Fitzhugh, the immigrant to Virginia, was, according to the record which has been preserved in Virginia, born in the town of Bedford, England. The parish register shows that he was baptized at St. Paul's, January 10, 1651. About his earlier life nothing is known, but it is evident that he was well educated, and that he had

studied for the bar in a way which made him a well read and skilled lawyer. He came to Virginia about 1670, settling on the Potomac, in Stafford county (but now in King George), on an estate which he called "Bedford." A portion of this property including the home sites (for three residences have been successively built at different places on "Bedford," and have been successively destroyed by fire) is now, in 1899, owned by Mr. Francis C. Fitzhugh, having never been out of the possession of the family. William Fitzhugh practised law, and was also a planter and dealer in tobacco. He was counsel for Robert Beverley, the Clerk of the Burgesses in his celebrated case, and appears to have been often engaged in important civil cases. His business as merchant and planter was very successful, and he acquired a large estate, leaving at his death 54,000 acres of land, and a valuable personal property. Our chief knowledge of him is derived from his letters to English correspondents, which have been published in this Magazine. These show him to have been shrewd and careful in business, but kind and generous to friends and relatives. He wrote affectionate letters to his mother, Mrs. Mary Fitzhugh, of Bedford, and frequently sent her money. A few notes from his letters give information as to his character and pursuits. June 18, 1681, he writes that besides his own crops, he had purchased much tobacco for shipment, also ships walnut plank; July 1, 1680, sends for flax, hemp and hay seed; July 25, 1683, writes to Lord Culpeper, offering to purchase the fee simple of the rents, profits, &c., of all the lands in the parish in which he lives, about 28,000 acres. The rent to be paid by him to Culpeper would be about £80 a year; June 11, 1684, thanks Nicholas Spencer, President of the Council for an office he had conferred upon him; same date writes to Nicholas Haywood, of London, in regard to the possibility of cultivating olives in Virginia; May 16, 1685, if the crops turned out well he would have five or six hundred hogsheads tobacco; same date, writes that if he had gone to England the year before, as he had once intended, he had determined to try to get a patent for the place of high sheriff of his county in fee, or at least for life, and instances the case of the Cliffords, who were hereditary sheriffs of Westmoreland, England, still, if the patent could be obtained he would be willing to pay forty or fifty pounds sterling. April 22, 1686, he wrote to Dr. Ralph Smith, of Bristol, proposing to exchange his estate in Virginia, for one in England, worth three or four hundred pound a year. He gives an account of his property (see this Magazine, I, 395). April 26, 1689, to Thomas Clayton, merchant, of Liverpool, submitting a plan for trade with Holland, in which he was willing to take a share. January 30, 1687, writes to Hayward that establishing and settling his plantation had cost him nearly 30,000 pounds tobacco. January 30, 1686–7, states that for eight or nine years past he had served his county as a member of the House of Burgesses. At the same time he again expresses his desire to exchange his property for English. It is extremely



HENRY FITZHUGH, OF BEDFORD, ENGLAND.

AGE 20, TAKEN IN 1634.

(FATHER OF THE IMMIGRANT.)

difficult for him to educate his children where he is, "and better never be born than ill-bred." April 5, 1687, writes that he had been formally impeached by the last House of Burgesses, but that it came to nothing. (This appears to have been something about the levies in Stafford county.) May 13, 1687, wrote to Hayward that he had in mind to write a small history of Virginia. In 1689, he made proposals to purchase 100,000 acres from Lord Culpeper. His plan was somewhat changed, and in 1692, he sent to England for publication, a digest of the laws of Virginia, with a brief introductory historical sketch. If this work succeeded he states that he would probably attempt a larger historical account. He frequently purchased plate in England, on which his arms were engraved. July 10, 1690, he writes Hayward that a lot of plate ordered through him had arrived, just in time to be used during a visit of three or four days which the Governor paid him. In the same letter he states that he had intended to send his oldest son to England, but accidentally meeting a French minister, a learned gentleman, in whose family only French was spoken, he had put his son with him for a time. He was getting on well both in French and Latin.

It appears from his letters that Colonel Fitzhugh was in politics a Tory and in religion a high churchman.

In addition to being a member of the House of Burgesses, William Fitzhugh was Lieutenant-Colonel commanding the Stafford militia. It appears from one of his letters, July 4, 1687, that he was then in command of the county, and was preparing to defend it against the Senaca Indians.

In several letters writing in regard to seals and plates, he speaks of his arms. June 8, 1688, he describes them as "a field azure three chevronels traced in the base of escuchion & a chief or."

A full abstract of his will was published in this Magazine, II, 276.

His portrait has been preserved. It has the inscription "Colonel William Fitzhugh, age 40, 1698. Copy by J. Heselius." In his will he bequeathes his own and his wife's portraits, and "the other six pictures of my relations;" also a "study of books," and his pictures and maps. He bequeathes also, specifically, £800 sterling out of his money in England, and gives what may remain to two sons. Besides the lands (54,000 acres), fifty one negroes, six English servants, stocks of horses, cattle, &c., two coaches, horses, &c., goods in two stores, household furniture, he leaves fifty-eight pieces of plate (in addition to silver spoons).

Colonel William Fitzhugh married May 1, 1674, Sarah (said to been born August 2, 1663), daughter of John Tucker, of Westmoreland county, Va. An abstract of the will of John Tucker, proved May 31, 1671, is printed in this Magazine, I, 269.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

THE PAYNE FAMILY OF GOOCHLAND, &c.

(CONTINUED.)

George[3] Payne (son of Josias[2]) lived in Goochland county. There is on record in Goochland a deed dated May, 1772, from Josias Payne to his son George and Agatha his wife. George Payne married, December 26, 1753, Agatha, daughter of James George, of Goochland (*Par. Reg.*) They had issue (shown by the register): 1. Jesse,[4] born March 14, 1756; 2. Anna,[4] born April 25, 1762; 3. Mary Watts,[4] born January 29, 1771; 4. Susannah Woodson,[4] born April 1, 1775; 5. William George,[4] born April 24, 1777.

It appears from a deed in Goochland, that in 1786, Jesse[4] Payne was living in Albemarle county.

John[3] Payne (son of Josias[2]) removed first to Hanover county, Va., and afterwards to North Carolina. He married Mary, daughter of William Coles, of "Coles Hill," Hanover county; and had issue: 1. John,[4] of Kentucky, who had a daughter Anne; 2. Mary; 3. George; 4. Dolly, born 1772, died 1855; married first John Todd, of Virginia; and second James Madison, President of the U. S.; 5. Lucy, married first, in 1792, Major George Steptoe Washington, son of Samuel Washington and nephew of George Washington, and second, in 1812, Thomas Todd, of Lexington, Ky.; Chief Justice of Kentucky 1806, and Associate Justice U. S. Supreme Court 1807, and had by this marriage a daughter and two sons; 6. Anne married, in 1804, Richard Cutts, of Maine, M. C , and had issue: Mary, Dolly, Richard, Walter and another son.

Robert[3] Payne (son of Josias[2]) removed to Pittsylvania county. He married, July 22, 1762, Ann Burton, of Goochland. His will was proved May 16, 1791, in Pittsylvania county.

Issue: 1. Charles; 2. Robert; 3. John; 4. Elizabeth, born March 31, 1763, married —— Sanders; 5. Katurah, born February 2, 1765; 6. Ann, born November 13, 1766, married ——— Harrison; 7. Agnes; 8. Mary Woodson.

7. Agnes Payne (daughter of Robert[3]) married first, in 1795, Robert Harris (marriage bond, Pittsylvania county, February 2, 1795), and secondly, December 25, 1798, Marmaduke Williams, of North Carolina.

Among the members of the family who held public positions, were Colonel John Payne, member of the House of Burgesses for Goochland 1752, 1753, 1754, 1755, 1756, 1757, 1758, 1760, 1761, 1762, 1765, 1766, 1768, and probably other years, Josias Payne, Burgess for Goochland 1761 and 1765; Josias Payne, Jr., Burgess for Goochland 1769; Tarleton Payne, Capt.; Thomas Payne, Capt.-lieutenant, and Joseph Payne ensign in the regular army in the Revolution; Barrett Payne, member of the House of Delegates for Fluvanna 1804–5; Colonel Barret G. Payne, member of the House of Delegates from Fluvanna 1827, 1830, 1832, 1833, 1834, 1835, 1838, 1839, 1840, 1842, 1843, and doubtless in other years;

John Payne, member of the House of Delegates from Goochland 1780, and George M. Payne, member of the House of Delegates from Buckingham in 1828.

Additions and corrections are requested.

Later some account of the prominent North Carolina family of Williams, connected with the Paynes will be published.

THE FOOTE FAMILY.

(CONTINUED.)

16. GEORGE[3] FOOTE, lived first in St. Paul's parish, Stafford county, and afterwards in Fauquier county, where he died. He married first, on December 31, 1731, Frances Berryman, of Washington Parish, Westmoreland county (*St. Paul's Register*) and secondly (according to Hord) Anne James. However, his will gives the name of his wife as Mary, so, no doubt the second wife was Mary James. His will was dated May 31, and proved in Fauquier, June 28, 1759, and his legatees were, his wife Mary, sons William, Richard, Henry, George and Gilson [this name is frequently spelt Gibson], and daughters; Elizabeth, Frances and Bebeathland. He directs that his youngest sons Richard and William, shall be educated. The other sons were probably grown.

Issue (by first marriage, according to Hord): 24. George,[4] born January 20, 1734 (*St. Paul's Register*). There is in Fauquier, a deed dated September 28, 1764, from George Foote, of Fauquier, and his wife Margaret, daughter of John Kincheloe, deceased, of Prince William. He removed to South Carolina (*Hord*); 25. Gilson,[4] born December 3, 1736 (*St. Paul's Register*). On May 3, 1759, Gilson Foote, Gent., of Fauquier, made a deed for land which had been devised him by his father, George Foote. He died without issue (*Hord*); 26. Henry.[4] Henry Foote and Margaret his wife, made a deed in Fauquier, October, 1762, for land devised him by his father, George Foote; 27. Beheathland,[4] married, in 1766, (marriage bond Fauquier, December 11, 1766) Benjamin Pope, Mr. Hord says, of Louisville, Ky., and that she left many children; 28. Elizabeth (named in will); 29. Frances (named in will). There is in Fauquier a marriage bond, dated August 26, 1763, to William Foote, and Elizabeth Foote. Mr. Hord gives the other two daughters as (2) Mrs. Butler, wife of James Butler, of South Carolina, and nephew of "Major Butler, member of Congress," and (3) Mrs. Savage, of South Carolina, who left a son living near Florence, Ala.

The issue of the second marriage of George[3] Foote was: 30. Richard, "who was a Lieutenant of Marines in the Revolution, and was killed in battle off the Capes of the Chesapeake" (*Hord*). There is recorded in Fauquier the will of a Richard Foote, of Stafford county, who was probably this person. It was dated February, 1779, and proved April, 1780, and leaves all his property to his brother William; 31. William.[4]

According to Mr. Hord, Richard[2] Foote, son of the immigrant, had a son Richard.[3] He must also have had a son George.[3]

Richard[3] Foote (*Richard*,[2] *Richard*[1]) lived in Prince William county. His will was dated August 28, 1778, and proved May 3, 1779. His legatees were his wife Margaret, his sons, Richard and William Hayward Foote, and daughters Catherine and Elizabeth. Executors Lynaugh Helm and Lawrence Washington. His wife was probably a Washington, as Lawrence Washington, of King George, in his will names his nephew Hayward Foote.

Issue: 32. William Hayward, of Mississippi (*Hord*); 33. Richard ——. Mr. Hord says William of Mississippi, but the will shows this son was named Richard; 34. Elizabeth married Dr. Chiro, of Mississippi (*Hord*); 35. Catherine. (Hord includes among the daughters, Sally who married Dr. James Thornton, of Washington, D. C.)

George[3] Foote, believed to have been the son of Richard[2] Foote, and grandson of the immigrant, lived in Fauquier county. His will was dated July 15, and proved November 27, 1755; legatees: wife Celia, son Richard Helm Foote, and daughter Hester Foote. Hord states that this George Foote married a daughter of S. Helm, and that she married secondly, General William Blackwell, of Fauquier. She married Captain William Blackwell, of the Virginia Continental Line.

Issue: 36. Richard Helm;[4] 37. Hester.[4]

George[4] Foote removed to South Carolina, and had issue: 38. William,[5] of Noxubee county, Miss.; 39. John.[5]

William[4] Foote, died in Fauquier county. He married Sarah, daughter of Colonel William Alexander, of "Effingham House," Prince William county, and had issue: 40. George;[5] 41. John,[5] died in New Orleans, without issue; 42. Ann married Judge Taylor, of Vicksburg, Mississippi; 43. William,[5] of Mississippi; 44. Gibson,[5] of Mississippi; 45. Philip;[5] 46. Mary,[5] married John Massie or Massey; 47. Sigismunda,[5] married first, John Ashton, second, Dr. Charles Stuart, of Prince William county, Va.; 48. Richard;[5] 49. Alexander;[5] 50. Frederick, of Prince William county; 51. Edwin, of Breckenridge county, Ky.

36. Richard Helm[4] Foote, of Fauquier county, married Jane, daughter of Rev. William Stuart, of "Cedar Grove," King George county, Va., and died 1818.

Issue: 52. George William;[5] 53. Celia Jane Stuart,[5] married Robert Hord (the writer of the account of the Foote family quoted here); 54. Richard Helm,[5] died in 1823, without issue; 55. Henry Stuart;[5] 56. Catherine,[5] married Frances Hereford, and emigrated to Illinois, settling at Hillsboro.

40. George[5] Foote died about 1820. He had issue: 57. William,[6] of Mississippi; 58. George,[6] of Mississippi; 59. Mary,[6] of Mississippi; 60. Lavinia, of Mississippi.

46. PHILIP[5] FOOTE had issue: 61. Ann,[6] of Alabama; 62. Mary,[6] of Alabama; 63. Philip,[6] of Alabama; 64. Charles,[6] of Alabama.

49. ALEXANDER[5] FOOTE had a son Stephen Foote, of Fauquier county, Virginia.

52. GEORGE WILLIAM[5] FOOTE married Esther, daughter of William Edmonds (see *Hayden's Virginia Genealogies*) and had: 65. Esther,[6] of Fauquier county; 66. Edmonia,[6] of Fauquier county.

55. HENRY STUART[5] FOOTE, born in Fauquier county, September 20, 1800, and died May 20, 1880. He was educated at Washington College, Va , graduating in 1819. In 1824 he removed Tuscumbia, Ala., and in 1826 to Jackson, Mississippi. His public life is well known. He was U. S. Senator 1847–51; was elected Governor of Mississippi in 1852, defeating Jefferson Davis, and was a member of the Confederate Congress. He was the author of several works: "Texas and the Texans," "Sylla and Charybdis," and "The Bench and Bar of the Southwest." He married Miss Winter, and had issue: 67. Mrs. L. Aldrich; 68. Mrs. Jane Martin; 69. Cecilia, wife of Honorable William Stewart, U. S. Senator from Nevada; 70. Mrs. Woodbey, of Washington, D. C.; 71. Judge Henry Foote; 72. William Winter Foote, of San Francisco, Cal.

Corrections and additions are requested.

RODES FAMILY.

(CONTINUED.)

Addenda. John[1] Rodes married Mary (born March, 1703), daughter of Captain David Crawford (1662?—1762), of Amherst county, Va.

David[2] Rodes removed from Hanover county to Albemarle. He says, in a manuscript still preserved: "In 1756, Nov. 19, did I, David Rodes, come to the Mountains to live on Moormans River, and in May 13, 1758, I was married to my loving wife, Mary Mills. My wife, Mary Rodes, died April 10, 1781. 1783, March 17th, I married my second wife, Susannah Anderson." His first child was Anna, born March, 1759, died 1773 (not included in the list on page 84). Betty Rodes Goodman died in 1832. John[3] Rodes (1764–1823), never married.

27. MATTHEW[3] RODES, born December 9, 1765, died April 18, 1834. He married May 27, 1794, Ann Blackwell (born September 18, 1774, died April 29, 1853). Issue: 56. *David;*[4] 57. Mary Richardson,[4] born April 19, 1797, died October, 1876; 58. Robert,[4] born October 1, 1799, died November 30, 1874; 59. Lucinda,[4] born September 23, 1801, died May 10, 1869; 60. Hetty,[4] born May 9, 1803, died January 15, 1887; 61. Gilly Stephens,[4] born December 2, 1804, died May 22, 1846; 62. Ann Blackwell,[4] born September 18, 1807, died November 12, 1838; 63. Elizabeth Frances,[4] born August 9, 1809, died June 25, 1876; 64. Mildred E.,[4] born April 9, 1811, died May 3, 1861; 65. Judith,[4] born July 22, 1819, died July

25, 1819 (we have no information in regard to the marriages or descendants of any of these except David).

38. Colonel William[4] Rodes, of Madison county, Kentucky, born February 24, 1794; married November 3, 1819, Pauline S. Clay, second daughter of General Green Clay, died October, 1875. He was a member of the Kentucky Legislature from Madison county in 1819. We have no information in regard to his children.

40. Clifton[4] Rodes, of Danville, Ky., born August 26, 1798, married December 3, 1823, Amanda (born June 24, 1805), daughter of Governor Owsley, of Kentucky. He was member Kentucky Legislature, 1829–1830.

Issue: 66. Judge Robert,[5] of Bowling Green, Ky., born September 28, 1824; 67. Elizabeth Owsley,[5] born April 22, 1826; 68. Amelia Anderson,[5] born December 24, 1828; 69. Ann Eliza,[5] born March 3, 1830; 70. Wm. Owsley,[5] born May 14, 1832, died April 26, 1833; 71. Clifton,[5] born August 9, 1834; 72. Boyle Owsley,[5] born April 6, 1837; 73. Almyra,[5] born February 29, 1837; 74. Sally Rollins, born April 30, 1842; 75. John, born October 11, 1845; 76. Charles Henry, of Danville, Ky., born March 15, 1848.

42. Ryland[4] Rodes, married Sarah Woods, of Nelson county, Virginia.

Issue: 77. Sarah,[5] married first, Morris Brown, second, Thurman, of Nelson county; 78. Mary,[5] married H. Martin, of Nelson county; 79. James,[5] married —— Jarman, of Nelson county; 80. Jacintha,[5] married John Coleman, Nelson county; 81. William Ryland,[5] died young and unmarried.

44. William[4] Rodes, born May 19, 1801, died April 25, 1882, married Miss E. C. Yancey, Rockingham county, Virginia.

Issue: 82. Mary F.,[5] born January 24, 1823, married Dr. P. R. Harrison, of Harrisonburg, Va.; 83. Thomas L.,[5] born September 8, 1829, married first, Miss M. F. Christian, Richmond, Virginia, second, Miss J. M. Smith, Nelson county; 84. Elizabeth Dabney,[5] married N. T. Chapman, Albemarle county; 85. Sarah Adaline,[5] married J. J. Pace, Albemarle county; 86. Francina D.,[5] married Dr. J. B. Strayer, Shenandoah county; 87. J. William, born January 13, 1837, married Miss A. C. Jarman, Albemarle county; 88. Mary L., married P. J. Crew, Richmond, Va., and died August 20, 1872.

46. Tyree[4] Rodes, married Eliza Tipton, of Tennessee, and removed first to Tennessee and afterwards to Missouri.

Issue: 89. John,[5] married ———; 90. William,[5] married ———; 91. Darthula,[5] married Dr. Hickerson, of Missouri; 92. Tipton;[5] 93. Mary;[5] 94. Edward;[5] 95. Joseph;[5] 96. Elizabeth.[5]

53. Robert[4] Rodes, of Tennessee, born June 24, 1816; married October 20, 1840, Sarah Elizabeth Carter.

Issue: 97. Inez,[5] born February 4, 1842, married June 11, 1868, Rev. George H. Hunt; 98. Cynthia,[5] born May 15, 1844, married November 28, 1863, F. R. R. Smith; 99. Tyree,[5] born August 17, 1847, married November 9, 1886, Mary Gordon (and has one child, Sarah Louise[6]); 100. Mary,[5] born October 20, 1849, died January 16, 1871; 101. Frank,[5] born January 17, 1852; 102. Robert,[5] born May 2, 1854, married June 17, 1882, Lulie Horton (and had Alice and Elizabeth); 103. Benjamin Carter,[5] born October 17, 1858; died July 22, 1863; 104. Sallie Lindsay, born June 17, 1861, died July 13, 1867; 105. James Holland,[5] born November 14, 1863.

56. General David[4] Rodes, born February 27, 1795, died February 15, 1862; served long in the Virginia State Militia, rising from ensign to brigadier-general. He married first, November 23, 1822, Martha (born 1803), daughter of Major Joel Yancey, of Bedford county; second, May 12, 1846, Frances Louisa, daughter of Robert C. Penn, of Bedford county.

Issue (first marriage): 106. Virginius Hudson,[5] born January 5, 1824, died unmarried in Mississippi, January 13, 1879. He served during the Civil War on the staff of General R. E. Rodes; 107. Ann Maria,[5] born April 4, 1827, married November 2, 1843, Maurice Langhorne, and died May 18, 1847; 108. *Robert Emmett;*[5] 109. Sallie Harrison,[5] married William J. Nelson, of Staunton, Virginia, and died March 21, 1886, having twelve children; (second marriage): 110. Lucy Steptoe,[5] born April 11, 1847, died October 13, 1894; 111. Lafayette Penn,[5] of Lynchburg, Virginia, born April 2, 1848, married July 11, 1883, Lucy Carter Ambler (died November 8, 1891), daughter of John Jacquelin Ambler, and has three children; 112. David,[5] born May 25, 1852, died June 25, 1855; 113. Dabney,[5] born January 26, 1856, died in infancy.

108. Major-General Robert Emmett[5] Rodes, C. S. A., one of the most able and gallant officers in the Confederate Army, was born March 30, 1829. He was educated at the Virginia Military Institute, graduating in 1848, and when the Civil War broke out was chief engineer of a railroad in Alabama. He immediately formed a volunteer company from Tuscaloosa and vicinity and entered the Confederate army as captain. He was very shortly made colonel of the Fifth Alabama regiment, then brigadier-general, and was promoted to the rank of major-general for gallantry at the battle of Chancellorsville. He was killed at the second battle of Winchester, September 19, 1864, and was buried in Lynchburg, Va., his boyhood home.

He married September 10, 1857, at Tuscaloosa, Alabama, Virginia Hortense Woodruff, and had two children: 114. Robert,[6] now of Tuscaloosa, married and has children; 115. Belle Yancey,[6] married J. W. Trainor, of Savanna, Ga.

Additions and corrections received since the above was in print will be next published.

THE PRYOR FAMILY.

(CONTINUED.)

The following notices of the Pryors occur in the Goochland county records: (1.) Bond of William Pryor, as sheriff of Goochland, August 21st, 1753, (2.) Will of John Pryor; legatees: daughters Ann Wright and Rebecca Woodson, and grandson John Woodson. Dated June 24, and proved August 19, 1755. (3.) Bond of William Pryor, February 9, 1758, to Valentine Wood, administrator of Henry Wood, reciting that said Pryor had married Sarah, daughter of Henry Wood. (4.) Deed from Mrs. Francis Pryor, December, 1770, to her son George Meriwether, son of her former husband Nicholas Meriwether. (5.) Inventories of the personal estate of Samuel Pryor, deceased, in Goochland and Dinwiddie counties; dated 1766. (6.) Marriage bond October 27, 1757, William Pryor and Sarah Wood. (7.) Marriage bond, August 27, 1760, Samuel Pryor, of Amelia county, and Frances, widow of Nicholas Meriwether. (8.) Marriage bond, April 30, 1773, Matthew Payne and Sally, daughter of William Pryor, gent. (9.) Will of William Pryor; legatees: son Samuel, wife Sarah, sons William and John, daughter Sally Payne, daughters Patty and Mary Pryor. Friend Colonel William Fleming, of Cumberland, executor. Dated May 16, and proved July 21, 1777.

The records of Louisa county, contain the following: (1.) Will of George Meriwether, dated July 6, 1775, legacies to his mother Frances Pryor and "her son Samuel Pryor, my brother-in-law" [half-brother]. (2.) Deed, March, 1768, from Francis Pryor, of Orange county, and Frances his wife, conveying land in Louisa.

And of Hanover county: (1.) Deed, October 1st, 1735, from William Harris, of Hanover, to John Pryor, of King and Queen county.

William Pryor, of Goochland, from comparison of all data, must have been the son of Colonel Samuel Pryor, with whom the account of the family given in the last number begins. Samuel Pryor, of Amelia and Goochland, must also have been another son. Francis Pryor, of Orange, named in the Louisa deed, another son. John Pryor, of King and Queen, named in the Hanover deed, was probably a brother of Colonel Samuel Pryor.

In Trimble county, Ky., are tombs bearing the following inscriptions:

"In memory of Samuel Pryor, who departed this life, December, 1811." "In memory of Mary (Curd), wife of Samuel Pryor, who departed this life June 30, 1833, in the 60th year of her age."

Samuel Pryor and his wife Mary, went from Goochland county to Kentucky, about 1800. She was born in 1773, and he probably some years before that date. It is a question as to whose son he was. Samuel Pryor, who died in 1766, apparently left no will, so that the names of his children (if any) can not be ascertained from that source. William Pryor, of Goochland, whose will was dated 1777, left a son Samuel. It is

known however, that Frances, who married first, Nicholas Meriwether, and secondly, Samuel Pryor, was a sister of Joseph Morton, of James City county (long a member of the House of Burgesses), and as the name Morton frequently appeared among the descendants of this Samuel Pryor, who removed to Kentucky, it is probable that he was a son of Samuel and Frances. The Goochland records would probably show.

Samuel and Mary (Curd) Pryor had issue: 1. Captain Jack; 2. Mary; 3. Lucy; 4. Catherine; 5. George Morton; 6. James; 7. Samuel; 8. Nancy; 9. Martha; 10. Frances; 10½. Harry.

1. Captain Jack Pryor, born 1790, died 1858, was long sheriff of Oldham county, Ky.; married Sally Duncan and had issue: 11. Joseph; 12. Samuel; 13. Catherine, unmarried; 14. Lucy died unmarried; 15. George, died unmarried.

2. Mary Pryor, married Charles Dorsey. They went to California during the "Gold Fever." No information in regard to the children.

3. Lucy Pryor, married James Duncan, and had issue: 16. Sarah; 17. Mary.

4. Catherine Pryor, married first, James Duncan (her brother-in-law) and second, Moses Tandy. Issue: 18. Lena Duncan; 19. Milton Tandy; 20. Granville Tandy.

5. George Morton Pryor, married Elizabeth Lewis, and had issue: 21. Mary Frances, died unmarried; 22 Sallie, married —— Lincoln, nephew of the President; 23. Joseph, who had an only son James, who left two children; 24. Jack, died unmarried; 25. Frank, had five children.

6. James Pryor, married first, Eliza Samuel; second, Caroline Butler (no issue by second marriage). Issue: 26. Nancy, married Jacob Chambers; 27. Mary, married John Sherer; 28. Eliza, married Harry Tarvin; 29. Samuel, died young; 30. Honorable James Pryor, Chief Justice of the Court of Appeals of Kentucky.

7. Samuel Pryor, married Nancy Samuels. Issue: 31. Honorable William S. Pryor, of Frankfort, Kentucky; 32. Ann Eliza, married James Roberts.

8. Nancy Pryor, married Taverner Beale Young. Issue: 33. Jack; 34. Margaret, died unmarried; 34. Lucy; 35. Martha; 36. Morton; 37. Samuel; 38. Mary died unmarried; 39. Francis.

9. Martha Pryor, married Willis Duncan. Issue: 40. Mary Ann, married Samuel Jackson; 41. Eliza, married William Grey; 42. Francis married Alexander Grant; 43. Martha Henry, married —— Ringe; 44. Benjamin, married —— Lemon; 45. Albert, died unmarried; 46. Samuel died unmarried.

10. Frances Pryor, married Jeremiah Strother. Issue: 47. Mary Frances, died unmarried; 48. Joseph, died unmarried; 49. Samuel, married Nancy Jackson and had, Jack, Mary and Kate.

10½. Harry Pryor, married first, Amelia Tandy; second, Barbara Robbins. Issue: 50. Tandy, married Barbara Giltner and had, Henry, Moses, Catherine, Noble, Michael, Amelia, Mary and Parker; 51. Kath-

erine died unmarried; 52. Sarah, died unmarried; 53. Anna, died unmarried; 54. Mary, married Patrick Baker, and had, Rose and Pryor; 55. Rose, married —— Howard; 56. Caroline, married ———; 57. James, married Mrs. Hall; 58. Alice, married John McDaniell and had Pryor.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

THE BOOKER FAMILY.

(CONTINUED.)

9. EDMUND[3] BOOKER (*Edmund,*[2] *Richard*[1]), of Amelia county, was born -———, and died in 1792. He was justice of the peace for Amelia. He married Edith Marot, daughter of Samuel Cobbs, of Amelia county. There is a deed in Amelia, May, 1759, from Edmund Booker and Edith Marot Booker, his wife; and Edith, widow of Samuel Cobbs, in her will dated March 9, 1758, gives a legacy to her granddaughter Rachel, daughter of Edmund Booker, Jr.; and appoints her son-in-law Edmund Booker, Jr., one of her executors.

The will of Edmund Booker, dated September 26, 1792, and proved in Amelia September 24, 1793, confirms to his son Edmund, negroes given him many years before; to son Samuel, the same; to son Davis, seven negroes given him years before; the land where he lives, after taking off the part he has given to his son, to go to grandson Edmund Morton; rest of estate equally between children: Edmund, Samuel, Davis and Jane Booker, Rachel Morton and Frances Hill.

Issue: 26. *Edmund;*[4] 27. *Davis;*[4] 28. Samuel;[4] 29. Parham;[4] 30. Jane;[4] 31. Rachel,[4] married ——— Morton; 32. Frances,[4] married James Hill (marriage bond in Amelia, January 28, 1781).

14. RICHARD[3] BOOKER (*Edward,*[2] *Richard*[1]), of Amelia, was born ———, and died in 1760. He was colonel of the militia of Amelia county. He married Rachel Marot, of Williamsburg. Mrs. Ann Sullivan (formerly Mrs. Marot), in her will dated Amelia county, March 10, 1738, names her daughter Rachel Booker, and grandchildren Edward and Ann Booker. The will of Richard Booker was dated March 26, and proved in Amelia, September 25, 1760. He left his son Edward all his tract of land purchased of Joseph Mays, known as the Ferry, where he now lived, and numerous slaves; to daughter Ann, numerous slaves and £500, to be paid when coming of age or marrying; to son Richard, all his land on the north side of Roanoke and Falling river, in Lunenburg and Bedford counties, and slaves, and personalty; to his son Parham, the land where Thompson Harris then lived, called the Seven Islands, running up river to Benns Quarter; to son John, the plantation called Benns Quarter, adjoining the land given son Parham, and also the remainder of the tract called Seven Islands. Francis Anderson to have the care of son John until he arrives at the age of twenty-one; to son William Marshall Booker, all of his land in Prince Edward county, called Saylors Creek; also the tract of land testator lived on after wife's death; also personalty and slaves; to wife Rachel, numerous slaves, &c.; her

negroes after her death to be divided between his sons Edward, Richard, Parham, Richard and John.

The inventory of the personal estate of "Col. Richard Booker," was recorded in Amelia in April, 1761.

Issue: 33. Edward;[4] 34. Richard;[4] 35. Parham;[4] 36. John;[4] 37. William Marshall.[4]

17. Edward[3] Booker (*Edward*,[2] *Richard*[1]), of "Winterham," Amelia county, was born ———, and died in 1760. He married Ann, daughter of Samuel Cobbs, of Amelia. Their marriage contract, dated Feb. 21, 1739, is of record in that county. He was a captain in the Amelia Militia. The inventory of the personal estate of "Captain Edward Booker," is recorded under date of June, 1760, and amounts to £1,801, 7. 3. His will was dated December 21, 1759, and proved in Amelia, March 27, 1760. He left to his son Edward, the land where he (the testator) then lived, and one negro boy; to his daughter Kitty Booker, one negro girl, to his daughter Statira Booker, one negro girl; to his wife Ann, ten slaves to be chosen by her; his land on Deep Creek to be sold and the proceeds, after his debts were paid, to be divided between his four children, Edward, Mary, Kitty, and Statira. All the rest of his estate, after his wife has taken her choice, to be divided between his children, Edward, Mary Marshall Parham, Kitty and Statira. And what he lends to his wife for her life to be divided in the same manner at her decease.

Issue: 38. Edward;[4] 39. Kitty;[4] 40. Statira,[4] 41. Mary Marshall Parham,[4] married James Henderson (marriage bond, Amelia, April 18, 1767).

20. William[3] Booker (*Richard*,[2] *Richard*[1]), of Amelia county, was born June 11, 1714, and died February 10, 1755 (*Family Bible*), married Mary ———. His will was dated September 29, 1754, and proved in Amelia. He gave his son Richard 435 acres in Amelia where the testator then lived, which was a part of a tract of land granted to his father Richard Booker; also 400 acres in Lunenburg on the south side of Meherrin River and on the branches of Buckhorn; to son John land on the upper side of "Bears Ellament," in Lunenburg county and on both sides of Mason's Creek, "which may be about 600 acres;" also 400 acres on the lower side of "Bears Ellament;" remaining lands to be equally divided between sons William and Lowry, William to have the part adjoining Crooked Creek, and the plantation on Little Beaver Pond, and Lowry, the upper part adjoining "Bears Ellament" and Meherrin river. Legacies to daughters Martha and Mary. Rest of estate equally between five children, Martha, Mary, William, Lowry and John. Appoints "My worthy friend Thomas Tabb, Gent.," guardian to the five children.

Issue: 42. Richard;[4] 43. John;[4] 44. William;[4] 45. Lowry;[4] 46. Martha;[4] 47. Mary.[4]

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

NOTES AND QUERIES.

An Attorney's Bill, 1728.

Col. John Allen's Acc't to T. E. — Mr. Eldridge's Acc't, May ye 16th, 1728.

Col. John Allen, *Dr.*

	L.	S.	D.
1724.			
To an attorney's fee in his suit vs. Thomas Middleton,	0.	15.	0
To Ditto in Joseph Strickland's suit vs. John Taylor,	0.	15.	0
To Do. in John Ruffin's suit vs. William Jordan,	0.	15.	0
1725.			
To Do. in Lewis Delone's Suit vs. James Ransom,	0.	15.	0
To Writing Indentures inter Lewis Delone & you,	0.	10.	0
To writing a Letter of Attorney for ye Children of Thomas Waller,	0.	10.	0
1727.			
To a fee in his Suit vers. Tabitha Crawley,	0.	15.	0
	£4.	15.	0
To Balance due as p. Contra,	2.	1.	0
To Cash,	0.	5.	6
	2.	6.	6

p. Contra Cr.

1726. p. 432 lb Tobo. on Mary Mitchells Acc't at 12 s. 6 p. Cent,	2.	14.	0
Ballance due,	2	1.	0
	£4.	15.	0
Sep'r 8th, 1727. Errors Excepted, p. Tho. Eldridge,			
p. Contra, ... Cr.			
p. a fee in Jno. Ruffin's Suit charged as p. Contra, disallow'd,	0.	15.	0
1726. p. Clerk's fees, 86 Tobo.,	0.	10.	9
p. Ditto due from Mr. James Brudly, 87,	0.	10.	10½
p. John Woodard,	0.	9.	10½
	2.	6.	6

Epitaphs at "Church Pastures," Brandon, Va.—On a farm, called "Church Pastures," now forming a part of the Brandon estate,

Prince George county, Virginia, is a small grove, covering the site of an old church and churchyard. Here was probably the oldest church of Martin's Brandon parish. Though Bishop Meade doubtless visited Brandon, he makes no mention of this old church, yet it would seem that the name "Church Pastures," would have excited his interest. The tombs now remaining were evidently unknown to him. His account of the parish is of little value. The date of its formation is unknown; but it was doubtless at a very early date. John Sadler, of London, one of the owners of Brandon, in his will dated December 11, 1658, left "£20 worth of goods to be delivered to Master Charles Sparrowe, and the chiefest of the parishioners of the parish of Martin's Brandon, to repairing the church and parsonage."

The epitaphs remaining are as follows:

(1) "Here lyeth the body of Mrs. Dorothy Tooker, late relict of John Tirrey, Gent. She departed this life the 12th of December, 1708."

(2) "Here lies Interred the Body of John Tirrey, Gent., who was borne at London, the 4th of February, 1649, and departed this life 20th of August, 1700." This tomb bears arms, empaled, the dexter side is *sable 3 chevrons between 3 mullets ar.*, corresponding to Tirrey, of London, confirmed June 13, 1616. The sinister side is more worn, but evidently contains a bend, on which are three objects, which can not well be identified. These objects are evidently nearly triangular in shape. The crest is *A demi roebuck ppr. attired and unguled or holding in the mouth three ears of corn* [wheat] *bladed of the first.*

(3) "In Spe Resurrect. Beata Hic Jacet Corpus Henrici filii natu maxime Henrici Tooker, nuper de Winton in Com. South'ton Arm. Obijit viginta die Octobiis An'o Dom., 1710, et aet sual 37.

Morte magis certium dubium est nil tempo mortis serus aut citus Semper sumus ergo parati.

The arms on this tomb are somewhat worn but the three sea-horses, and the crest a lion's gamb, holding in the foot a battle axe, shows plainly that the arms are those of Tooker, or Tucker, of Devonshire.

(4) "In Memory of Captain Joseph Glover, of Boston, son of Captain Elisha and Mrs. Jerusha Glover, who departed this life Jan. 11, 1792, in the 25th year of his age."

It is not likely that the church was in existence in 1792, but Captain Glover probably commanded a vessel lying at the wharf, and was buried in the old church yard.

Captain Henry Tooker, whose epitaph has been given, was at one time sheriff of Surry county.

Mrs. Elizabeth Allen's Epitaph.—At "Claremont," on James river, in Surry county, which was so long the seat of the Allens, and where their fine old house still remains, is a very handsome altar tomb,

bearing empaled, *per chev. gu. and erm. in chief two lions heads erased or* (corresponding with Allen, of Derbyshire, London and Staffordshire) *ar three bars wavy gu.* (for Bassett), and this epitaph: "To the memory of Elizabeth, daughter of William Bassett, Esq., one of the Council in Virginia. A sincere Christian, a constant communicant, an affectionate consort and indulgent parent, a tender mistress, friendly neighbor, pious without superstition, regular without ill humor, charitable without ostentation; beloved in her lifetime, bewailed at her death, especially by her husband, John Allen. She died on the 14th day of Oct., 1738, in the 42d year of her age."

PARKER.—Information is desired as to who was the first wife, and who the parents and grandparents of Benjamin Parker, of Charles City co., whose will was dated June 13, 1827. B.

FARRAR.—A genealogy of the Farrar family will begin in the January number.

EPITAPHS OF VIRGINIANS IN GEORGIA.

April 12, 1898.

In going through the cemetery at Greensborough, Ga., on yesterday, I found the following monument inscriptions:

"In memory of Ann Austin Winston, born in Goochland county, Va., April 19, 1788, died in Green county, Ga., January 5. 1820."

"John Coleman, born in Va., Feb. 20, 1784, died Oct. 29, 1841. As a husband, devout and sincere, as a father, kind and affectionate."

"In memory of Mrs. Lucy Willis, who was born in Mecklenburg co., Va., and died in Green county, Ga., on 4th April, 1843, in 82nd year of her age."

"Elizabeth, daughter of Vincent and Priscilla Sanford, born in Va., Aug. 5, 1810, and died Aug. 1830 (or 1880)."

"Vincent Sanford, born in Va., April 17th, 1777, died March 27, 1859."

"Burr Sanford, born in Va., Nov. 18, 1807, and died 1826."

"Jeremiah Sanford, born in Va., Nov. 4, 1739, died Aug. 12, 1825. He was a soldier of the Revolution, a friend of Washington and an honest man."

The Sanfords were from Loudoun county.

JOHN L. HARDEMAN.

VESTRYMEN UPPER PARISH NANSEMOND COUNTY, VIRGINIA, 1760–1791.

Josiah Riddick (elected in 1747, vice Edw'd Norfleet, deceased.)
Mills Riddick.
Lemuel Riddick (resigned in 1773; "having served forty years.")
Willis Riddick.

John Rawles.
Thos. Winbourne (resigned in 1767).
James Gibson.
William Moore.
Hening Lembtey.
William Baker.
Edward Riddick, resigned in 1767 (elected in 1760, vice Richard Webb, dec'd).
Jacob Sumner.
Benj. Baker (elected in 1761, vice Wm. Baker, dec'd).
Jeremiah Godwin (elected in 1764).
Henry Riddick (elected in 1765, "in place of his father dec'd").
Thos. Gilchrist (elected in 1767).
David Meade (elected in 1767).
Josiah Granbury (elected in 1770, vice Jas. Gibson).
Samuel Cohoon (elected in 1770, vice Josiah Riddick, resigned).
Thos. Norfleet (elected in 1771, vice Wm. Moore, dec'd).
Wills Cowper (elected in 1772, vice Thos. Gilchrist .
Willis Streator (elected in 1773, vice Josiah Granbury, dec'd).
Andrew Meade (elected in 1773, vice David Meade).
John Riddick (elected in 1773, vice Lemuel Riddick, resigned).
John Brickle (elected in 1777, vice Thos. Norfleet, dec'd).
John Driver (elected in 1777, vice Andrew Meade).
Christopher Roberts, Sr. (elected in 1777, vice Jacob Sumner, resigned).
Christopher Roberts, Jr. (elected in 1778, vice Christo. Roberts, Sr., dec'd).
John Cole (elected in 1778, vice Wills Cowper, resigned).
Josiah Riddick (elected in 1778, vice Willis Streator).
William Pugh (elected in 1779).
Robt. M. Riddick (elected in 1781).
Elisha Darden (elected in 1781).
Willis Riddick (elected in 1781).
Nath'l Norfleet (elected in 1784).

In 1785, the "free inhabitants" of Upper Parish, Nansemond county, elected the following vestrymen: Henry Riddick, Willis Riddick, Josiah Riddick, Robert Moore Riddick, John Riddick, Jethro Riddick, Dempsey Sumner, Rich'd Baker, William King, John Giles, Abraham Parker.

In the fall of the same year Wills Cowper was elected vestryman in place of Colonel Henry Riddick, dec'd.

In 1790, the inhabitants of the parish elected another vestry composed of the following: Willis Riddick, John Riddick, Jeremiah Godwin, Sr., Jethro Riddick, Riddick Hunter, John Giles, Robert M. Riddick, Henry Harrison, Josiah Riddick, William King, Hardy Parker, Robert Cowper.

To this vestry was added in 1791, John Vaughn, vice Maj. Jeremiah Godwin, dec'd.

POWELL.—Can any information be obtained in regard to the ancestors of Lucas Powell, who was born in Williamsburg, Virginia, in the year 1720, and his wife Elizabeth Edwards, daughter of John Edwards, who leased thirty acres of land in New York city about the year 1750, for 99 years. If so, direct to,

Mrs. JAMES S. PILCHER,
Addison Ave., Nashville, Tenn.

DEATH OF CAPTAIN JOHN MCDOWELL, 1742.

(Draper MSS. Collection, Virginia MSS., IV, 3.)

Jessamine County, Kentucky, July 27th, 1808.

Dear Sir:

I acknowledge my neglect in not writing you a Short Statement of the Battle with the Indians in which my father was Killed, in the year 1742.

About the first of December, 1742, a Party of thirty-three Delaway Indians came into the Settlement which has alway been called Borden's Land. they ware one whole day at my father's house, he treated them with whiskey, they Seemed friendly And Said they ware on their way to the Cataba Nation as they and the Cataba Indians ware at War, they went from my father's down on a Small River Called the South Branch of the North Branch of James River, there they Incamped 7 or 8 days and hunted and went to Peoples houses, Scared the wimen and Children, took what they wanted, and in Some Instances Shot Some of the Peoples horses that run in the Range where they hunted, and Shot Arrows into Some horses.

Complaint being made to the County Lieutenant, Colo. James Paton, of these things, he Sent Ordirs to my father John McDowell, to Collect his Company of Militia and Conduct the Indians on their way to the Cutaba Nation till they ware out of the Setlement of the white People. my father called his Company together, which consisted of thirty-three or four men, which Included all the then Setlers within what is now Rockbridge County, in Virginia, and whilst he was collecting his men, the Indians moved their Camp to the mouth of the Little River they first incamped on, and there Incamped.

My father with his Company of 33 men went within about one quarter of a mile of the Indians Camp in the Evning and there he Incamped. the Indians next morning by day light left their camp and went on their way along their War Path and about fourteen or fifteen miles on their way, their War Path went by where Peter Salley then lived, in the fork of James River where the North River Emptied into James River Just above the Blue Ridge. My father Supposing that the orders he had Recivd ware not fully obayed till the Indians went Past Salleys that then being farthest Setlement, made by the white People on the Indians

Road, followed the Indians and in 7 or 8 Miles overtook them, about one-half of my father's men ware on horseback, the others on foot, when they overtooke the Indians my father with Eight or ten of his men, Rode on till they came to the front of the Indians, the Capt. of the Indians knew my father and they went on togather talking, the men who ware afoot came in the Rear of the Indians and one of the Indians being lame fell behind the Rest and the white men all Passed him but one, this lame Indian left the Path and went into the Woods. the white man who was in the rear fiered his gun at him, which was loaded with Brista Blue Shot, the moment the gun cracked the Indian Raised the War Whoop and the Indians who ware in front flung their Budgets and fiered on the white men who ware riding along and talking with them, my father and two or three of his men ware Shot and fell from their horses, the Battle then begun and Seemed in Some measure doubtfull for Some time, But at length the Indians give way leaving Seventeen of their men Dead on the ground. of the whites there was my father and Seven of his men killed and but three Wounded, the Battle was fought on the fourteenth day of December, 1742, about three or four miles from Peter Salley's on the flat on the East Side of the North River. The Indians then (that ware alive) tooke into the blue Ridge and kept it till they got to Petomack and I was told only ten of them got home, as all that ware Wounded died of their wounds, then there was War with the Northwards Indians for about one year, And in the year 1744 there was a Treaty held with the Indians at Lancaster, in Pennsylvania at which Treaty the Indians made a deed to Virginia or to the white People, to the Country lying North West of the Alagainia Mounton on what was called the Laurel hill, down a Creek to Alegania River, down the Said River and down the Ohio to the mouth of what is now called Tenasee River, up the ( ) which is now called the Mussel Sholes which was Suposed the laurel hill when Tenasee River broke through it, and then along Laurel hill in all its bends, &c., to the Beginning. I am now atending Jessamine Court and has not time to correct or transcribe what I have wrote. I only add my best wishes for your and your family's happiness, and believe me to be your Sincere friend

And Very Humble Ser't,

SAM'L MCDOWELL.

(Revised and amended, and prepared to be inserted in the history of Indian Wars.)

. . . . . .

Battle with the Indians 1742. Paid 17.

Colo. Arthur Campbell, Washington County, Virginia.

to be left at Abington.

(Everything below dotted line was on the reverse side of MSS.)

Captain John McDowell.

Captain John McDowell, number 12 in the "List of all Musterables of Augusta Connty Under their Respective Officers and Captains." (*Draper MSS. Collection, Preslon Papers*, I, 10. September 15, 1742.)

"Sumon'd, Charls Donoho Ditto Excused Upon Solomon Maflet making oath that the Governour told him that whoever Signed a petition for John McDowell to be their Captain might serve under him if they pleased." (*Draper MSS. Collection, Preston Papers*, I, 21. September 15, 1742.)

Caplain Samuel McDowell.

In "A general Return of the Army Incampt on Elk River Under the Com( ) of Collo. Andrew Lewis, Commander in Chief, September 27th, 1774," Capt. McDowell is given as from Augusta. (*Draper MSS. Collection, Virginia MSS.*, II, 24.)

In Col. William Fleming's MS. Journal of the Point Pleasant Campaign, 1774, (*Draper MSS. Collection, Virginia MSS.*, II, 70) Captain McDowell is mentioned several times as commanding a company (see quotations below), and in Dr. Draper's rough index to this journal he refers to him as Captain *Samuel* McDowell, though on what authority I do not know. Throughout the journal he is referred to as Captain McDowell, without any given name.

HUDSON—RUTHERFORD.

(1) 1. John Rutherford; son of John and Isabella Allein Rutherford, married in Ireland (name of wife wanted) and had four children:

1. Thomas; 2. John; 3. Esther; 4. Elizabeth. Would like to know something of the history of this family as they probably came to America.

2. James Rutherford, brother of 1. John (above), married his cousin, Margaret McMahon and came to America in October, 1738.

Their children were: 1. Samuel (born deaf); 2. Jane (Jean), married Hudson; 3. Isabel. Who did Isabel marry, and did she have issue?

3. Elizabeth Rutherford (sister of John and James), Married Hugh Hudson, came to America and settled in Maryland.

Children were: 1. Thomas; 2. John; 3. William; 4. Margaret; 5. Mary; 6. Jane. Nothing further is known of this family, can any one give records of any of the children's families?

McCLELLAND—CARRACK.

(2) Barbary Walker, daughter of Samuel and granddaughter of John, the emigrant (see *Virginia Historical Magazine* for April, '99), married Wm. McClelland, December 22, 1766. Their children were: 1. Anna, married Rev. Samuel Carrack, President of Blount College; 2. John

McClelland, married Mary Wallace. Further records of these children wanted. Who was Mary Wallace's father? One author gives her father's name as Judge Caleb Wallace.

WALKER.

(3) Alexander Walker, eighth son of John, the emigrant, married Jane Hammer (or Hummer), January 8, 1747, and they were the parents of eleven children, viz:

1. John, married first, Margaret Hudson, and after her death he married Margaret Kelso; 2. William, married Jane Walker; 3. James, married Margaret (Peggy) Gray; 4. Ann, married James Walker; 5. Alexander, died young; 6. Joseph, died young; 7. David, married Jane Holmes; 8. Alexander, married Mary M. Harmon; 9. Jane, married Andrew McMahan; 10. Joseph, married Katherine Kelso; 11. Catherine, married Samuel Taylor.

It is known that Alexander, the father, served his country during the Revolutionary war, by making fire arms, he being a gunsmith, and his sons helped him in this work. John and William served in the war, and the remaining sons took turns helping their father carry on the farm, and serving in the struggle of the Colonies for liberty. No official record has ever been found of such service. Anyone having such records, or knowing where they can be found, will help very materially in the preparation for publication of a Genealogical History of several Virginia families, by communicating with the undersigned.

9. Jane Walker (above) and Andrew McMahan had six children:

1. Alexander, married Ellen Moore; 2. Samuel, married Betsey Williams; 3. Jane (nothing further is known of her); 4. Peggy, married David Paxton; 5. Andrew, married Miss ——— Black; 6. Ann, married Moore Paxton. Wanted names of descendants of Jane and Andrew McMahan.

Mrs. J. B. WHITE,
630 Humbolt St., Kansas City, Mo.

ERRATA, IN THIS NUMBER.—P. 127, l. 2, for "shows," read "show;" p. 131, l. 20, for "attemps," read "attempts;" p. 172, l. 6 from bottom, for "Dettington," read "Dettingen;" p. 176, bottom, for "they," read "he;" p. 156, l. 11, for "Bishops," read "Bishop;" p. 188, l. 21, for "were," read "was."

BOOK REVIEWS.

WORD-BOOK OF VIRGINIA FOLK-SPEECH. By B. W. Green. Richmond, Va. Published by Wm. Ellis Jones, 1899. Pp. 435.

We hail this volume, in spite of its defects, as the harbinger of a new day. We welcome it as the modest contribution to scholarship of an unassuming man of scholarly tastes, of a man who loves learning for its own sake; and we believe that the book, in spite of faults not easy to overlook, entitles the author to a position in that Virginia school of English scholarship which began with Thos. Jefferson, bloomed with new vigor in Thomas R. Price, and has, in more recent years, made several Virginia institutions recognized as centres of illumination in the study of the mother-tongue.

There is no more fruitful and less cultivated soil for the philologist than the "folk-speech" of some parts of the United States. The negro *patois* or jargon of the South; the speech of the Tennessee mountaineers; the lingo of the Georgia "cracker;" the provincialisms of the higher classes of South Carolina, Virginia, New York and other ancient commonwealths; the thieves' slang of our large cities and the universal slang of the western states—all these constitute inviting and inexhaustible subjects for philological research and exploration. It is all but virgin soil; and we hope that the example of this brave pioneer, Dr. Benjamin W. Green, of Warwick county, will erelong be followed by some of our specialists in English philology, leading them to devote a portion of their time to the study of English "as she is spoke" in Virginia.

If the use of "forewords" for preface should seem to savor of affectation or to betray the novice, the sentence, "These words are simply put down as they are, and not as some people think they ought to be," and others of like import, show the true instinct of the lexicographer, and raise the author immeasurably above the mass of sciolists and mountebanks who have deluged us with books published by large houses under captivating but delusive titles.

Interesting but misleading is the list of *some Virginia Names spelt one way and called another*. We say misleading because the author does not specify either the period when or the class of people by whom these names have been or are so pronounced. As one swallow can not make a summer, so the *local* corruption of a name should not not be ascribed to a large community, or to the state as a whole. For instance, he gives about a hundred names "spelt one way and called another;" but when? where? by whom? Now, as a matter of fact, only about fifteen of these names are pronounced to-day in the way stated by Dr. Green. Some of these names are indeed curiosities and are so regarded by strangers and by Virginians; but all sections of this country and of England will furnish parallel cases. For the benefit of students outside of Virginia, we give most of the names regularly pronounced in Virginia as indicated by

Dr. Green: Blount, Boulware, Burwell, Cluverius, Deneufville, Enroughty, Fauquier, Fourqurean, Gibson, Gilliam, Gloucester, Jordan, Kean, Langhorne, Lawrence, Marye, Michaux, Seawell, Taliaferro, Urquhart, Warwick, Woodward and Woolfolk. Some of these are curiosities. Others equally baffling to strangers but not given in the list are:

Barham, pronounced Bărrum ; Barksdale, pronounced Barksdel ; Baughan, pronounced Bawn ; Beall, pronounced Bell ; Beckham, pronounced Beckum ; Bigelow, pronounced Biglo ; Boush, pronounced Bush ; Bowles, pronounced Boles ; Braithwaite, pronounced Brethwait ; Campbell, pronounced Cammell ; Chamblin, pronounced Shamblin ; Coupland, pronounced Copeland ; Cowles, pronounced Coles ; Crafford, pronounced Crawford ; Cralle, pronounced Crawley ; Darracott, pronounced Derricut ; Doxie, pronounced Dozher ; Dupuy, pronounced Dupee ; Evans, pronounced Iv'ns ; Fahrinholt, pronounced Fărrinholt ; Fitzhugh, pronounced Fĭchew ; Fraser, pronounced Frazher ; Gwaltney, pronounced Gwartney ; Guy, pronounced Gi (hard "g") ; Halsey, pronounced Haulcy ; Harrison, pronounced Harreson, obscure "e" ; Hoge, pronounced Hoag ; Johnston, pronounced Johnson ; Latané, pronounced Latny ; Madison, pronounced Madeson, obscure "e" ; Moncure, pronounced Mŭncúre generally, but Móncure by certain classes; Parham, pronounced Părrum ; Patteson, pronounced with obscure "e" ; Pearson, pronounced Peerson ; Pugh, pronounced Pū ; Puryear, pronounced Purreer, with obscure "u" ; Reynolds, pronounced Rennolds ; Rives, pronounced Reeves ; Seay, pronounced See ; Steger, pronounced Stigger ; Vaughan, pronounced Vawn ; Weisiger, pronounced Wizziger, hard "g;" Wilkinson, pronounced Wilkerson.

The name McLeod, pronounced McCloud, is now found in some parts of Virginia. Yeatman, pronounced Yateman, is found in eastern Virginia.

A considerable number of names are pronounced in two or more ways by large classes of people : Baird, pronounced Bared, Beard, and Bāyard ; Calvert pronounced Călvert and Colvert ; Camp, pronounced Camp and Kemp ; Carter, pronounced Carter and Cyarter ; Chalmers, pronounced Chăl!mers and Chămbers; Chamberlain,-laine, layne, pronounced Chāmberlin, Chămberlin, Charmberlin; Fauntleroy, pronounced Fauntleroy, Fantleroy, occasionally Fantilroy; Fontaine, pronounced Fountain, Fóntin, occasionally Fontaíne; Harwood, pronounced Harwood, Hărrod, Horrod, Howard; Houston, pronounced Hooston, Hūseton, occasionally Houseton; Ker, Kerr, Carr, pronounced Car and Cyar; Pătrick, pronounced Patrick and Partrick; Robinson and Robertson, pronounced Roberson, generally; Semple, pronounced Semple, Sample, Sarmple; Sinclair, pronounced Sinclaír by educated people, by others occasionally Sínkler; Sweeney, pronounced Sweeny and Swinny; Whitehurst pronounced Whitehurst and Whiteust, "h" generally silent; Woodhouse, pronounced Woodhouse and Woodus, "h" generally

silent: Sewell is pronounced Suel; while Seawell is pronounced Sowl, rhyming with "cowl." Both names are familiar to well-informed Virginians.

A large number of Dr. Green's statements must refer to remote periods and to special classes: he can not intend to leave the impression that: Armisted is now pronounced Umsted; Berkeley, Barkley; Drewry, Druit; Randolph, Randall, etc., etc. We do not deny that such violent distortions can and do exist everywhere; but we must say that Dr. Green's statements in this list are very misleading. Berkeley is regularly Berkley. Randolph is Randuf, among educated people; occasionally turned into Rándof and Rándolf. James is called Jeames by a few very old-fashioned gentlemen. (We do not call negro patois Virginia English.) The statements of Dr. Green might possibly unsettle some good people as to the proper pronunciation of such familiar names as Drewry's Bluff; Sewell's Point; Sir Wm. Berkeley; Lord Botetourt; Sir Wm. Gooch or Goochland county; Commodore Maury; John Randolph, etc.; James river, etc., etc. Neither school children nor educated grown people would recognize these names and many others as pronounced in the list given at pp. 13–16.

A few peculiarities, not given by our author, may be mentioned here: Aylett is sometimes called Ellett, by uneducated people; Cromwell is sometimes Crumwell; Servaunt is sometimes Sarvent; Gresham is sometimes Greshum, sometimes Gressum; Daniel is by certain classes pronounced Dan'l. The old Hogwood family, of eastern Virginia, are now Hoggards. The New England Davenports, settled in Virginia, are called Dev'nport.

It seems to us, therefore, that Dr Green's list of names, after being supplemented very considerably, might be revised, and subdivided somewhat as follows:

1. Names never pronounced now as they are spelt; *e. g.*, Boulware, Brockenbrough, Burwell.

2. Names pronounced in two or more ways by educated people; *e. g.*, Baird, Fontaine.

3. Names distorted by ignorant whites and by negroes; *e. g.*, Randolph, Berkeley, Armistead.

One of the most valuable features of the book is the list of "folk-sayings," proverbs, saws and superstitions, running through pp. 17–36. If such lists could be compiled for every state, it would be a valuable contribution to the study of folk-lore.

Some of these before us are racy of the soil; others are common to the whole English stock; while not a few have no doubt been handed down from the time of our Aryan, or Indo-European ancestors.

The arrangement of this list aims to be alphabetical, but occasionally fails in that respect, so that we can not always find an old friend. On the whole, however, the list is excellent, and its author deserves our gratitude and praise.

Omissions there must always be: time and space permit us to supply only a few of the proverbs and superstitions familiar to us from a life-long residence in eastern Virginia, but not found in the list:

A miss is as good as a mile. A red sunset is a sign of warmer weather. As dry as a chip. As dead as a door-nail. As plain as day. As black as the ace of spades. As sharp as a razor. As dumb as an oyster. As poor as a snake. As blind as a bat. As quick as a flash. As weak as a kitten. As lean as a rake.

Before you can say Jack Robinson. Between the devil and the deep sea. Birds of a feather flock together.

"Every man to his liking," as the old woman said when she kissed the cow.

Few and far between From bad to worse.

Give him an inch and he'll take an ell. Go to grass. Go to Jericho. The ground-hog superstition seems to be left out.

Hang a horseshoe over the door for good luck.

Left high and dry. Look before you leap. Like a poor boy at a frolic. Love me, love my dog. Nothing risked, nothing gained.

One swallow can not make a summer.

Rain or shine.

Slick as an eel. Small potatoes and few in a hill.

The flower of the flock. Three sheets in the wind. To come out at the small end of the horn. To be under some one's thumb. To fight the devil with fire. To make silk out of sows' ears. To salt the old cow for the calf. To sleep like a top. To throw rice and slipper after a newly-married couple is a sign of good luck. Tooth and nail. To smell a rat. To buy a pig in a bag. To take a leap in the dark. To go to wrack and ruin. Where there is a will there is a way.

You can take a horse to water, but you can't make him drink. You could have knocked me down with a straw. You mustn't look a gift horse in the mouth.

The principal part of the book, numerically, is the "Word-book," covering pages 37–435, and purporting to give the vocabulary of the Virginians of various periods. "The words have been taken from the mouths of the people, from books, newspapers, and wherever they could be found." So says the author in his preface.

Now, this sounds very inviting at first; but, when we come to examine these 400 pages, we find ourselves in a veritable wilderness of Sahara. The author has drawn no distinction as to time, as to place, or as to class of speakers. Colonial, post-revolutionary and modern words are put together with no dates to guide us. Negro jargon, low-white or illiterate corruptions, and interesting provincialisms of the educated classes—all are crowded promiscuously together, with no signs by which the outside student can classify them.

We can imagine the delight with which our affectionate cousins of some sections will devour this book. Having always looked down upon

us with contempt, regarding us as half-educated barbarians, they will confirm their opinions by an appeal to this lexicon of Virginia speech published by an antiquarian prominently identified with the Virginia Historical Society. We protest, therefore, that Dr. Green should have classified his words, labelling them negro-English, illiterate-white-English, and English of the higher classes including provincialisms that can be paralleled in every State of this country and in all countries.

For instance, Dr. Green does not mean to leave the impression that the gentlefolks of Virginia say "agin" for "again" and "against"; "arter" for "after"; "bar" for "bare"; "beliked" for "liked"; "bellowses" for "bellows"; "gwine" for "going", etc.; but he would leave that impression upon a person that did not know better or wish to know better. And, unfortunately, there are some of the latter class.

For going into details as to these thousands of words, neither time nor space is available. Only a few omissions can be supplied, and some misprints noted.

The familiar "all-told" (all being counted) is missing "Coon" for "raccoon" is not given. "Dern" is a familiar expletive, and might be given. It is good Anglo-Saxon. Under "gall," the meaning "audacity" should be added. A popular expression in Virginia is "great friend," or "great friends" "Ground-hog" should be supplied. The adjective "high" is used in sense of "honorable" in eastern Virginia; *e. g.*, "a high man." "Henpecked" should by all means be added to the word-list. "Henchman," used as a term of contempt, is a political term in Virginia. "Old fellow" and "old fogy" represent opposite uses of the adjective "old." "Pants" is the vulgar form of "pantaloons." Valley readers will miss the word "apple-butter." "To rake from fore to aft" is a strong expression in Eastern Virginia. "Rickets" should precede "rickety." "Sep'n" is standard darkey-English for "except." "Shucks!" is a favorite interjection of contempt in Virginia. "Scour," to search thoroughly, is a popular word in Virginia, and should be noted in the vocabulary. "Blues," meaning "low spirits," is left out.

A few errors and misprints should be noted. Names in "ful" such as "handful" are frequently spelt with two l's. "Until is spelt with two l's on page 10 and elsewhere. "But" is marked "adj." on page 74; it is never an adjective.

In conclusion, we thank Dr. Green for his book, the result of great labor and research. We hope that he will soon publish a new and revised edition, correcting the faults which we have felt it our duty to point out. Of misrepresenting the speech of Virginians, he is unintentionally guilty; for we doubt not that he, like ourselves, believes that the best English spoken in the world is that of educated, unaffected Virginians of the higher classes.

J. L. Hall,

[*Professor of English, William and Mary College*—Ed.]

PUBLICATIONS RECEIVED.

A Memoir of John Patten Emmet, M. D. Formerly Professor of Chemistry and Materia Medica in the University of Virginia. With a Brief Outline of the Emmet Family History. By Thomas Addis Emmet, M. D., LL. D. Privately printed. New York, 1898. Presented by the author.

Besides containing a very interesting and carefully prepared sketch of the life of Dr. J. P. Emmet, this handsome book contains thirty full page portraits of members of the Emmet and Tucker families (including those of the celebrated Robert Emmet, Dr. John P. Emmet, Dr. Thomas Addis Emmet, Professor George Tucker and Judge Henry St. George Tucker), and a number of other illustrations, fac similes, &c., a chart pedigree of the Emmets, and two of the Tuckers.

An Account of the Tucker Family of Bermuda. From a History of the Emmet Family. By Thomas Addis Emmet, M. D., LL. D. New York, 1898. Presented by the author.

Dr. Emmet presents the result of a very thorough investigation as to the history of the Tuckers, of Bermuda, a number of whose members have lived and gained fame in the United States. There are several chart pedigrees and ten portraits. The history of this distinguished family affords material for a larger work than that here treated of. Dr. Emmet has made no attempt at giving biographies at length, but in his study of the *genealogy* of the family he has probably presented all that can be learned.

Munsell's American Genealogies, 1897. [A reference-index.]

History of the Boston Massacre. By Frederick Kidder. Albany, 1870.

The Saratoga Battle Fields. By W. L. Stone. Albany, 1895.

The Journal of Washington, 1754. Edited by J. M. Toner, M. D. Albany, 1893.

The Ohio Valley in Colonial Days. By Berthold Fernard. Albany, 1890.

The German Allied Troops in the American War for Independence. Translated from the German of Max Von Elking, by J. G. Rosengarten. Albany, 1893.

The Family of Early in America. By Samuel S. Early. Albany, 1896. [This treats of the Virginia family.]

The Battles of Saratoga. By Mrs. Ella A. Wolworth. Albany, 1891.

Journal of Captain Pausch in the Burgoyne Campaign. Translated by W. L. Stone. Albany, 1886.

Life and Letters of General John Lamb. By J. Q. Leake. Albany, 1850.

Whitney Genealogy. By F. C. Pierce. Presented by Mr. G. S. Dickerman. New Haven, Conn.

Families of Dickerman Ancestry. By E. D. and G. S. Dickerman. Presensed by Mr. G. S. Dickerman.

Joseph Hills and the Massachusetts Laws of 1648. By D. P. Corey. Boston, 1899.

History of the Know-Nothing Party in Maryland. By L. F. Schmeckebrer. Johns-Hopkins Studies, 1899.

Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica. Edited by Joseph Jackson Howard, LL. D., F. S. A. April, 1899. London.

This well known English monthly frequently has matter interesting to Americans. Inscriptions, abstracts of wills, Bible entries, extracts from parish registers, and carefully prepared genealogies form a portion of its contents. Each number contains illustrations, copies of bookplates, arms, fac-similes, &c.

The Lower Norfolk County, Virginia, Antiquary. Vol. II, part 4, with index to Vol. II. Edited by Edward W. James.

It would be a most fortunate thing indeed for the preservation of our history, antiquities and genealogy, if each section of the State had such a publication, and an editor with as good judgment in regard to what is valuable in manuscripts, as Mr. James. The Antiquary is not only indispensable to those who wish to be informed as to the history of Norfolk and Princess Anne, and the families resident there, but has a much wider use in the important data it supplies in regard to the Colony and the State. A table of contents of the first volume will be found elsewhere in this number.

Bulletin of the New York Public Library, Astor, Lennox and Talder foundations. (Monthly, as issued.)

During the past six months this model library bulletin has made an important contribution to early Virginia history, in printing the "Smyth of Nibley" papers, 1619–32. John Smyth, of Nibley, George Thorpe and others, formed a company which bought the "Berkeley" plantation on James river, in the present Charles City county. Many of the papers of the company, letters, instructions, accounts, &c., were preserved, and have been acquired by the New York Public Library. These papers are published in the Bulletin for April, May, June and July.

PUBLICATIONS

OF THE

Virginia Historical Society.

NEW SERIES.

"Collections of the Virginia Historical Society. New Series. Edited by R. A. Brock, Corresponding Secretary and Librarian of the Society, (Seal) Richmond, Va. Published by the Society." Eleven annual volumes, uniform. 8vo., cloth, issued 1882–92, carefully indexed, as follows:

The Official Letters of Alexander Spotswood, Lieutenant-Governor of the Colony of Virginia, 1710-1722. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.

Two Volumes. Portrait and Arms. pp xxi-179 and vii-368. **8.00**

The Official Records of Robert Dinwiddie, Lieutenant-Governor of the Colony of Virginia, 1751-1758. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.

Two volumes. pp. lxix-528 and xviii-768. Portraits, *fac-simile* of letters of presentation from W. W. Corcoran, cut of Mace of Borough of Norfolk, Va., and reproduction of the Map of Virginia, Maryland, Delaware and Pennsylvania, engraved for Jefferson's Notes on Virginia, 1787. **5.50**

Documents, Chiefly Unpublished, Relating to the Huguenot Emigration to Virginia and to the Settlement at Manakin Town, with an Appendix of Genealogies, presenting data of the Fontaine, Maury, Dupuy, Trabue, Marye, Chastaine, Cocke and other Families.

Pages xxi-247. Contains *fac-simile* of plan of "King William's Town." **2.50**

Miscellaneous Papers, 1672-1865. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society. Comprising Charter of the Royal African Co., 1672; Report on the Huguenot Settlement 1700; Papers of George Gilmer of "Pen Park," 1775-78; Orderly Book of Capt. George Stubblefield, 1776; Career of the Iron-clad Virginia, 1862; Memorial of Johnson's Island, 1862-4; Beale's Cav. Brigade Parole, 1865.

Pages viii-374. **2.50**

Abstract of the Proceedings of the Virginia Company of London, 1619-1624, Prepared from the Records in the Library of Congress by Conway Robinson, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.

Two volumes. Pages xlvii-218 and 300. The introduction contains a valuable critical essay on the sources of information for the student of Virginia History. **5.00**

The History of the Virginia Federal Convention of 1788, with some account of the Eminent Virginians of that era who were members of the Body, by Hugh Blair Grigsby, LL. D., with a Biographical Sketch of the Author and illustrative notes. Vols. I and II.

Two volumes. Pages xxvii-372 and 411. **5.00**

Proceedings of the Virginia Historical Society at the Annual Meeting held December 21-22, 1891, with Historical Papers read on the occasion and others.

Pages xix-386. Contains papers on the Virginia Committee of Correspondence and the Call for the First Congress; Historical Elements in Virginia Education and Literary Effort; Notes on Recent Work in Southern History; Ancient Epitaphs and Descriptions in York and James City Counties, Washington's First Election to the House of Burgesses; Smithfield Church, built in 1632, Richmond's First Academy; Facts from the Accomac County Records, Relating to Bacon's Rebellion; Thomas Hansford, first Martyr to American Liberty; Journal of Captain Charles Lewis in Washington's Expedition against the French in 1755; Orderly Books of Major Wm. Heath, 1777, and Capt. Robert Gamble, 1779, and Memoir of General John Cropper. **2.50**

The full set of these publications can be obtained for **$31.00**, or the separate publications, at the prices named.

Discount allowed to booksellers.

Virginia Magazine of History and Biography.

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Edited to October 1st, 1898, by Philip A. Bruce, and since that date by William G. Stanard, Corresponding Secretary and Librarian of the Society, (Seal). Published Quarterly by the Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, Va. House of the Society, No. 707 East Franklin St.

Volume I—Octavo, pp. 484-viii-xxvi-xxxii.

Contains cut of the Society's Building, accounts of the proceedings and transactions of the Society for the year 1893, and many exceedingly valuable, original historical documents and papers which have never before appeared in print. Among others may be mentioned, Discourse of the London Company on its administration of Virginia affairs, 1607-1624; Abstracts of Colonial Patents in the Register of the Virginia Land Office, beginning in 1624, with full genealogical notes and an extended Genealogy of the Claiborne Family; The Mutiny in Virginia in 1635; Samuel Matthew's Letter and Sir John Harvey's Declaration; Speech of Governor Berkeley and Declaration of the Assembly with reference to the change of Government in England and the passage of the First Navigation Act of 1651; Petition of the Planters of Virginia and Maryland in opposition to the Navigation Act of 1661; Bacon's Rebellion, 1676; His three proclamations, Letters of Sherwood and Ludwell, Proposals of Smith and Ludwell, and Thomas Bacon's Petition; Letters of William Fitzhugh (1650-1701), a Leading Lawyer and Planter of Virginia, with a genealogical account of the Fitzhughs in England; Lists of Public Officers in the various Counties in Virginia late in the 17th and early in the 18th centuries; Roster of Soldiers in the French and Indian Wars under Colonel Washington; Officers, Seamen and Marines in the Virginia Navy of the Revolution; Roll of the 4th Virginia Regiment in the Revolution; Diary of Captain John Davis of the Pennsylvania Line in the Yorktown Campaign; General George Rogers Clark,—Roll of the Illinois and Crockett's Regiments and the Expedition to Vincennes; Department of "Historical Notes and Queries," containing contributions by Hon. Wm. Wirt Henry, and many other items of value; Department of "Book Reviews;" A full Index. **5.00**

Volume II—Octavo, pp. 482-ii-xxiv.

Contains a full account of the proceedings and transactions of the Society for the year 1894, and the following list of articles copied from the original documents: Report of Governor and Council on the Condition of Affairs in Virginia in 1626; Abstracts of Colonial Patents in the Register of the Virginia Land Office, with full genealogical notes and extended genealogies of the Fleet, Robins and Thoroughgood Families; Reports of Grievances by the Counties of Virginia after the suppression of Bacon's Insurrection; A full history of the First Legislative Assembly ever held in America (that in 1619 at Jamestown), written by Hon. Wm. Wirt Henry; The concluding list of Virginia Soldiers engaged in the French and Indian Wars; The opening lists of the Virginia Officers and Men in the Continental Line, compiled from official sources; A valuable account of the Indian Wars in Augusta County, by Mr. Joseph A. Waddell, with the lists of the killed and wounded;

Instructions to Governor Yeardley in 1618 and 1626, and to Governor Berkeley in 1641; Letters of William Fitzhugh continued, with full genealogical notes; The Will of William Fitzhugh; A complete List of Public Officers in Virginia in 1702 and 1714; Valuable account of Horse Racing in Virginia, by Mr. Wm. G. Stanard; The first instalment of an article on Robert Beverley and his Descendants; Wills of Richard Kemp and Rev. John Lawrence, both bearing the date of the 17th century; Short Biographies of all the members of the Virginia Historical Society who died in the course of 1894; An elaborate Genealogy of the Flournoy Family, throwing light on the Huguenot Emigration; Department of Historical Notes and Queries, containing many valuable short historical papers and also Genealogical contributions, among which the Carr and Landon Genealogies are of special interest; Department of Book Reviews, containing critical articles by well known historical scholars. Volume II, like Volume I, has been thoroughly indexed. **5.00**

VOLUME III—Octavo, pp. 460-ii-xxviii.

Contains a full account of the proceedings of the Society for the year 1895, and the following list of articles copied from original documents: Letters of William Fitzhugh continued; Instructions to Berkeley, 1662; Virginia under Governors Harvey and Gooch; Causes of Discontent leading to the Insurrection of 1666 under Bacon; Will of Benjamin Harrison the Elder; Culpeper's Report on Virginia in 1683; Defense of Col. Edward Hill; A series of Colonial letters written by William Byrd, Jr., Thomas Ludwell, Robert Carter, Richard Lee, and Sir John Randolph; Decisions of the General Court of Virginia, 1626-1628, first instalment; Indictment of Governor Nicholson by the leading members of his Council; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents, extending to 1635, with full genealogical notes; A History of Robert Beverley and his Descendants, with interesting Wills and new matter obtained from England; Genealogies of the Flournoy, Cocke, Carr, Todd and Chappell Families; Voluminous Historical Notes and Queries of extraordinary original value, relating to a great variety of subjects; Department of Book Reviews, containing articles from the pens of well known historical scholars. Volume III, like the preceding Volumes, has a full index. **5.00**

VOLUME IV—Octavo, pp 492-i-xxiii.

Contains the following general list of Contents: A Marriage Agreement between John Custis and his wife; A Perswasive to Towns and Cohabitation by Rev. Francis Mackemie 1705; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents for 1635-6; Army Supplies in the Revolution, Series of original letters by Judge Innes; Attacks by the Dutch on Virginia Fleet, 1667; Boundary Line Proceedings, for Virginia and North Carolina 1710; Charges against Spotswood by House of Burgess 1719; Council Proceedings, 1716-1717; Decisions of Virginia General Court, 1626-28 Continued; Defence of Colonel Edward Hill Continued Depositions of Revolutionary Soldiers from County records; Early Spotsylvania Marriage Licenses; Genealogy—Cocke, Flournoy, Trabue, Jones, and Rootes Families; Historical Notes and Queries; A full list of House of Burgesses, 1766 to 1775; Instructions to Governor Francis Nicholson; Letter and Proclamation of Argall; Letters of William Fitzhugh; Narrative of Bacon's Rebellion by the English Commissioners; full abstracts of Northampton County Records in 17th Century; Ordeal of Touch in Colonial Virginia; Patent of Auditor and Surveyor-General; Prince George County Records with much information as to its families; Proceedings of Visitors of William and Mary College, 1716; A list of Shareholders in London Company, 1783; also of Slave Owners in Spotsylvania County, 1783; Virginia Tobacco in Russia in 17th Century. Volume IV has a full index. **5.00**

VOLUME V—Octavo, pp. 472-i-xxiii.

Contains the following general list of Contents: Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents, 1636; and Patents and Grants, 1769; Rappahannock and Isle of Wight Wills, 17th Century; Government of Virginia, 1666; Bacon's Men in Surry; and List of Persons Suffering by the Rebellion; Boundary Line Proceedings, 1710; Carter Papers; Case of Anthony Penton; Colonial and Revolutionary Letters, Miscellaneous; Early Episcopacy in Accomac; Depositions of Continental Soldiers; Families of Lower Norfolk and Princess Anne Counties; Genealogy of the Cocke, Godwin, Walke, Moseley, Markham, Carr, Hughes, Winston, Calvert, Parker and Brockenbrough Families; General Court Decisions, 1640, 1641, 1666; Memoranda Relating to the House of Burgesses, 1685-91; Journal of John Barnwell in Yammassee War; Letters of Lafayette in Yorktown Campaign; Letters of William Fitzhugh; Letters to Thomas Adams, 1769-71; Public Officers, 1781; Northampton County Records, 17th Century; List, Oath and Duties of Viewers of Tobacco Crop, 1639; Petition of John Mercer Respecting Marboro Town; Price Lists and Diary of Colonel Fleming, 1788-98; Abstract of Title to Greenspring; Tithables of Lancaster County, 17th Century; The Meherrin Indians; The Trial of Criminal Cases in 18th Century. Volume V has a full index. **5.00**

VOLUME VI—Octavo, pp. 473-iv-xxiii.

Contains the following general list of principal Contents: The Acadians in Virginia; Letters to Thomas Adams; Journal of John Barnwell; Vindication of Sir William Berkeley; Will of Mrs. Mary Willing Byrd; Inventory of Robert Carter; Virginia Society of the Cincinnati; Epitaphs at Brandon; Trustees of Hampden-Sidney College; Jacobitism in Virginia; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents; Letters of Lafayette; A New Clue to the Lee Ancestry; Letters of General Henry Lee; Sir Thomas Smythe's Reply to Bargrave; Virginia in 1623, 1623-4, and 1771; Virginia Borrowing from Spain; The Virginia Company and the House of Commons; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Washington's Capitulation at Fort Necessity; Election of Washington (Poll List), 1758; Burning of William and Mary College, 1705; Reminiscences of Western Virginia, 1770-90, &c., &c., &c., with full index. **5.00**

Discount allowed to booksellers.

Complimentary Notices of the Magazine.

The *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* has established itself in the front rank of similar periodicals of this country. NEW YORK NATION.

The tendency of this age is to find original documents, and not to rely on opinions of historians. The Virginia Historical Society has appreciated this, the true basis of historical knowledge, and is committing to the press, and thus forever preserving, the valuable MSS. material in its possession. This makes the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* invaluable to students of the history of our country. WM. WIRT HENRY,
Author of the "Life and Correspondence of Patrick Henry."

I regard the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* as a most valuable publication The first seven numbers contained documents which compelled me to alter my lecture notes in several important particulars—especially as to education in Virginia and as to Bacon's Rebellion. A scholarly and useful publication. PROF. EDWARD CHANNING, Harvard University.

The *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* now ranks in importance and interest with the issue of the Pennsylvania Historical Society. I regard these two Quarterlies as the most valuable contributions to American history at the present day, and indispensable to students of American history. WORTHINGTON C. FORD, Editor of "Washington's Writings."

The purpose which the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* sets forth in the interest of American history is a highly commendable one, and thus far I have found it carried out with scholarly taste and discrimination JAMES SCHOULER, Author of "History of United States."

I have found the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* a valuable and interesting journal The publication of original papers is very necessary for the history of the State, and there is no more important work to which the Magazine could be devoted. PROF. JAMES M. GARNETT,
University of Virginia.

The *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* is of very great interest and aid to me in recalling the incidents, personages, and manners of the Old Dominion in the Colonial period. As a repertory of original information it is invaluable to the student in his researches for the influences and agencies that conduced to the formation of Virginia. GEN. ROGER A. PRYOR,
Judge Court of Common Pleas, New York City.

It gives me the greatest pleasure to speak in most cordial terms of the excellent work done by the Virginia Historical Society in its Magazine. I only wish there were more Historical Societies in the country willing to follow and capable of following your example.
THEODORE ROOSEVELT, Author of "Winning of the West," etc.

The *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, edited with much ability and scholarship, is a rich mine of original materials of great value to historians of Virginia and the United States. I find much in it to interest the student of Virginia English as well as the student of history.
PROF. WILLIS H. BOCOCK, University of Georgia.

The Virginia Historical Society is doing admirable work in publishing the *Virginia Magazine*. The numbers already published contain a great deal that is of high value. The publication of such rich historical materials as Virginia seems to have in such plenty is just one of the things which are most needed. PROF. JOHN FISKE.

I am very much pleased with the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*. The material published is valuable. I like exceedingly the spirit shown in the pages devoted to Book Reviews. It is genial and fair as well as discriminating. PROF. ANSON D. MORSE,
Amherst College (Mass.)

I hail the quarterly coming of the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* with the greatest pleasure. It is invaluable, and should find a place in the library of every student of American history and genealogy. J GRANVILLE LEACH,
President of the American Genealogical Company (Philadelphia, Pa.)

John L. Williams. *R. Lancaster Williams.*
John Skelton Williams. *Langbourne M. Williams.*

JOHN L. WILLIAMS & SONS,

BANKERS,

RICHMOND, VIRGINIA,

BUY AND SELL

FIRST CLASS INVESTMENT SECURITIES.

RAILROAD, MUNICIPAL AND STREET RAILWAY LOANS NEGOTIATED OR PURCHASED OUTRIGHT.

LETTERS OF CREDIT FURNISHED

Available in all Parts of the World.

ja. 99-1 yr.

JOHN P. BRANCH, President. JOHN KERR BRANCH, Vice-President. JOHN F. GLENN, Cashier.

United States, City and State Depository.

MERCHANTS NATIONAL BANK,

RICHMOND, VA.

Statement at Close of Business, December 31, 1898.

ASSETS.

Time and Demand Loans	$1,146,482 70
Real Estate, Fixtures, &c.	75,767 42
5 per cent. Redemption Fund	5,625 00
United States Bonds	998,100 00
Premium U. S. Bonds	45,000 00
Miscellaneous Bonds	364,826 83
Due from Banks and Bankers	778,974 33
Cash	368 285 13
	$3,783,061 41

LIABILITIES.

Capital Stock	$ 200,000 00
Surplus and Undivided Profits	316,931 91
Circulation	111.400 00
Deposits	3,094.629 50
U. S. Bonds Liability Account	60,100 00
	$3,783,061 41

Business paper discounted for customers on favorable terms. A specialty made of collections in Virginia, West Virginia, Kentucky, Tennessee and North Carolina. Daily and direct communication with over three-fourths of the Banking points in Virginia. Being the largest Depository for Banks between Baltimore and New Orleans, this Bank offers superior facilities for direct and quick collections.

Correspondence solicited. We would like to do your business. ja.99-1y

CAPITAL, $600,000. SURPLUS FUND, $400,000.

VIRGINIUS NEWTON, Pres't. JOHN B. PURCELL, Vice Pres't.
H. C. BURNETT, Cashier.

The First National Bank

OF RICHMOND, VA.

DOES A GENERAL BANKING BUSINESS. RECEIVES DEPOSITS OF INDIVIDUALS, MERCHANTS, CORPORATIONS, ETC.

COLLECTS AND REMITS PROCEEDS OF COLLECTIONS at lowest rates consistent with safe business.

RENTS BOXES in its Fire and Burglar Proof Safety Vault at prices varying from $5 to $20 per annum.

Furnishes Foreign Letters of Credit and buys Foreign Exchange at market price.

apl.99-1y

SECURITY BANK

OF RICHMOND, VA.

1107 EAST MAIN STREET.

CAPITAL, - - - -	$200,000
SURPLUS, - - - -	50,000

YOUR ACCOUNT IS SOLICITED.
INTEREST PAID ON DEPOSITS.

E. A. CATLIN,	*CLAY DREWRY,*	*A. B. BLAIR,*
President.	*Vice Pres't.*	*Cashier.*

DIRECTORS.

W. T. Hancock,	J. L. Antrim,	J. B. Mosby,
C. W. Tanner,	S. D. Crenshaw,	Clay Drewry,
Preston Cocke,	E. A. Catlin,	Jackson Guy,
N. R. Savage,	A. Bargamin,	C. D. Larus,
C. H. Hagan,	Jas. R. Gordon,	W. H. Rountree.

ap.99-1y.

HUNTER & CO.

629 EAST BROAD STREET, RICHMOND. VA.

BOOKS AND FINE STATIONERY.

FOUNTAIN PENS—Warranted—$1.50, $2.50, $3.50, &c.

WEDDING INVITATIONS, VISITING CARDS, MONOGRAMS, CRESTS ENGRAVED.

Any Book or article not on hand furnished at short notice.

ap.99-2t.

ORGANIZED 1832.

The Virginia Fire & Marine Insurance Company

OF RICHMOND, VA.

ASSETS, - - $750,000.

W. H. PALMER, President. W. H. McCARTHY, Secretary.

ja.99.

GENEALOGICAL SEARCHES

Will be made on reasonable terms in the splendid and extensive collection of English and American Genealogical Works in the Library of Congress, and in the Public Records in Washington. Fifteen years' experience in this class of work enables me to do it thoroughly, expeditiously and satisfactorily. Exceptional facilities for establishing Proofs of Services in the Revolutionary War. Expert advice as to how to prosecute searches for genealogical information in England, after the data in the Library of Congress has been exhausted. I have access in several libraries, to hundreds of works on English Heraldry, so that Seals, Coats of Arms, etc., may be found and identified. Virginia Genealogies a Specialty.

For Terms and more particular information, write to

A. C. QUISENBERRY, 726 Fifth Street N. E., Washington, D. C.

FENLAND NOTES AND QUERIES,

Edited by REV. W. D. SWEETING, M.A.,

Maxey Vicarage, Market Deeping.

A Quarterly Journal devoted to the Antiquities, Geology, Natural Features, Parochial Records, Family History, Legends and Traditions, Folk Lore, Curious Customs, etc., of the Fenland, in the Counties of Huntingdon, Cambridge, Lincoln, Northampton, Norfolk and Suffolk. Price 1s. 6d. per quarter, by post, 1s. 8d. A year's subscription, if paid in advance, 6s —post free. Vols. I, II and III now ready, neatly bound, leather back, cloth sides, gilt top, lettered, 15s. each.

Peterborough: GEO. C. CASTER, Market Place.

London: SIMPKIN MARSHALL & Co., Ld.; and ELLIOT STOCK.

The Lower Norfolk County Virginia Antiquary.

CONTENTS VOLUME ONE.

	PAGE.
Introduction	3
Land and Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1771, 1772, 1773 and 1774	4
A Frolic in ye Olden Time	6
Births and Baptisms, Norfolk County	10
Slave Owners and Slave Employers, Princess Anne County, 1860	11
Norfolk Federalist Aldermen	16
Election for Vestrymen, Norfolk County, 1761	18
Witchcraft in Virginia	20
The Norfolk Academy	21
Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1850	39
Newton-Washington Letters	44
One of the Duties of Vestrymen	45
Princess Anne County Committee of Safety, 1775—Anthony Lawson	45
James Silk Buckingham	55
Witchcraft in Virginia	56
Slave Owners and Slave Employers in Princess Anne County. 1860,	57
Vestrymen of Elizabeth River Parish, 1779	59
Andrew Lee, Roman Catholick	59
My Mother	60
Tobacco Commissioners, Princess Anne County, 1725	64
Processioners of Land, Princess Anne County, 1779	64
Two Early Philanthropists	65
Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1810	69
Norfolk Public School	78
The Church in Lower Norfolk County	81
Princess Anne County Committee of Safety, 1775—William Nimmo,	85
My Mother	96
Vestrymen Portsmouth Parish, 1779	102
Mary Moseley's Shopping Bill	103
Going to Church Armed	103
Lower Norfolk County Libraries	104
Public School in Princess Anne County in 1736	106
Land and Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1776	107
My Mother	109
Lower Norfolk County Libraries	121
Princess Anne County Committee of Safety, 1775—Christopher Wright	124
Peyton Randolph, Norfolk Recorder	137
The Church in Lower Norfolk County	139

THE ANTIQUARY appears in four parts.

For sale by the BELL BOOK AND STATIONERY COMPANY, RICHMOND, VA.

ap.99-1yr.

$5.00 per Annum. Single No. $1.50

Booker fam —
Farrar fam —
Fitzhugh fam —
Pryor fam —

Coles fam —
Yates fam —

THE VIRGINIA MAGAZINE

OF

HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE

VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

RICHMOND, VA.

VOL. VII—No. 3. JANUARY, 1900.

Entered at the Postoffice at Richmond, Va., as Second-class Matter.

WM. ELLIS JONES, PRINTER,
5 SOUTH 12TH STREET.

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

ARCHER ANDERSON, CHAS. V. MEREDITH,
E. W. JAMES, E. V. VALENTINE,
REV. W. MEADE CLARK.

EDITOR OF THE MAGAZINE,
WILLIAM G. STANARD.

CONTENTS.

1. The Vigilance Committee..... 225
2. Reminiscenses of Western Virginia, 1770-1790, 242
3. Virginia Militia in the Revolution..... 254
4. Virginia in 1628..... 258
5. Sainsbury's Abstracts..... 268
6. Papers Relating to the Administration of Gov. Nicholson and to the Founding of William and Mary College..... 275
7. John Paul Jones as a Citizen of Virginia..... 286
8. The Will of Charles Lewis of the Byrd, 1779... 294
9. Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents..... 296
10. Books in Colonial Virginia..... 299
11. Historical and Genealogical Notes and Queries, 303
Punishment of a Slave for Murder; Captain William Edmonds' Company, 1761; The Virginia Forces surrendered at Charleston in 1780; Clergy Ordained and Licensed for the American Colonies from 1699 to 1710, &c.
12. Genealogy..... 317
Fitzhugh (illustrated), Farrar, Booker, Rodes, Pryor, Coles and Yates Families.
13. Book Reviews..... 333
14. Publications Received..... 335

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

Virginia Historical Society

AT ITS

ANNUAL MEETING

HELD IN THE

Society's Building, December 30th, 1899,

WITH THE

LIST OF OFFICERS AND MEMBERS OF THE SOCIETY.

RICHMOND:
WM. ELLIS JONES, BOOK AND JOB PRINTER.
1899.

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

Virginia Historical Society,

IN

Annual Meeting held December 30th, 1899.

The annual meeting of the Virginia Historical Society was held in the Society's House, Saturday evening, December 30th, at 8:30 P. M.

Mr. Joseph Bryan, President of the Society, presided, and read

THE PRESIDENT'S ADDRESS.

To the Members of the Virginia Historical Society:

The Executive Committee of your Society beg to submit the following as their annual report for the past year:

Membership.

We have had a decided addition to our membership, one hundred and thirty-five new members having been added, which about doubles the number (sixty-eight) of members who have died, resigned, or been dropped for non-payment of dues. The total present membership is seven hundred and seventy-seven, the greatest number we have ever had, and a net gain of sixty-seven over last year, the number then being in fact seven hundred and ten, not seven hundred and five as reported, as five were accidentally omitted from the last report.

Finances.

The finances of the Society are in a very satisfactory condi-

tion, as the Treasurer's report for the year ending November 11, 1899, will show.

Balance in bank November 6, 1898		$187 50

RECEIPTS.

Dues	$3,342 12	
Magazine	353 46	
Books	131 97	
Life Members	100 00	
Interest	71 00	
Publications	68 35	
Advertisements	122 75	
		4,189 65
		$4,377 15

EXPENDITURES.

General Expenses	279 50	
Repairs	73 00	
Janitor	240 00	
Salaries	1,469 40	
Printing	1,079 75	
Insurance	50 00	
Postage	103 75	
Permanent Fund	400 00	
Publication Fund	200 00	
		3,895 40
Balance in bank November 11, 1899		$481 75

As will be seen, we have in bank $481.75 as against $187.50 last year, and besides have added $400 to the permanent fund, and $200 to the publication fund. The permanent fund now consists of $2,700 on deposit in the State Bank of Virginia, and $100 Virginia State 3 per cent. bonds.

ADDITIONS TO THE LIBRARY.

Of books and pamphlets, 425 were added to the library since our last report. Manuscripts added were:

1. Correspondence in several duels in Virginia, 1855–'58.
2. Documents relating to politics in Richmond, 1855.

3. The original grant signed by Governor Gooch in 1736, of Beverley Manor, Augusta county, Va.

4. Letters, &c., relating to the early history of the University of Virginia.

5. Original plot and survey by George Washington, 1751.

6. Deeds, &c., to Herman Blennerhassett, for an island in the Ohio.

7. Copy of a letter-book of Ralph Wormeley, Jr., of "Rosegill," Middlesex county, Va.

8. A large collection of papers relating to the Corbin family of Virginia, letters, &c., lent by Mrs. Diana Fontaine Maury Corbin.

9. Letter Book, 1793–'95, of Rev. Stith Mead, an early Virginia Methodist minister, given by Mr. J. H. Whitty.

10. Commission of Nicholas Fitzhugh as judge, and various Fitzhugh wills, &c., given by Mrs. McGuire.

The following portraits and relics have been either given or lent the society:

1. Portrait in oil of William Maxwell, formerly president of this Society, given by Captain Harrison Robertson, Charlottesville, Va.

2. Framed photograph of Hon. Hugh Blair Grigsby, given by same gentleman.

3. Portrait in oil of Mrs. Helen Maxwell Read (mother of Hon. William Maxwell), a legacy from Mrs. Mary F. Maxwell.

4. Deadlight from Spanish Cruiser Infanta Maria Theresa, taken out of her at Cat Island by Lieutenant W. W. Gilmer, U. S. N., and presented by him to this Society.

5. Plan of the siege of Yorktown, by John F. Renault (loan).

6. Oil painting, "Scene from Macbeth," by Sully (loan).

7. Mezzotint engravings of Joseph Johnson, Governor of Virginia, and J. L. Orr, of South Carolina.

8. A pair of jackboots, formerly the property of Thomas, Lord Fairfax, of Greenway county, a legacy from Governor F. W. M. Holliday.

9. Oil original portrait of Hon. Thomas Lee, of Stratford, Governor of Virginia; his wife, Mrs. Hannah Ludwell Lee, and Richard Henry Lee, lent by Mr. Lawrence Rust Lee.

10. The portrait of John Dandridge, father of Mrs. Washington, which was bought some time ago, has been successfully restored and now hangs in the rooms of the Society.

11. A valuable collection of newspapers, the *Dispatch*, *Enquirer*, *Sentinel*, and *The South*, 1861–'65, given by Mrs. G. B. Davenport.

12. A collection of paper fractional currency issued by Richmond banks during the panic of 1837, given by Mrs. Branch, of St. Louis.

13. Photographs of portraits of Colonel William Clendenin and Mrs. Christian Miller, given by Mr. J. L. Miller.

14. A number of photographs and paintings of coats of arms of Virginia families.

15. An old plan of the siege of Yorktown, by Sebastian Bauman.

16. The second copy known to exist (the other being the property of the Pennsylvania Historical Society) of the very rare collection of prayers, etc., by Bishop Gibson, of London, printed at Williamsburg in 1740, presented by Mrs. A. M. Tyler and others, who are descendants of Mrs. Mary (Johnson) Anderson, wife of Colonel Richard Anderson, of Louisa county, Virginia, and daughter of Nicholas Johnson of that county, who appears to have been the first owner of the volume.

17. A large framed photograph of a portrait of General Robert Porterfield, presented by Mrs. Virginius Hall.

The Society desires to make its grateful acknowledgements to the following persons for gifts included in the books, pamphlets, manuscripts, pictures, and relics which have been mentioned :

Mr. Henry S. Hutzler, Captain Harrison Robertson, Mrs. Mary F. Maxwell, Rev. J. William Jones, D. D., Lieutenant W. W. Gilmer, U. S. N., Mr. Henry Lee Meyers, Mr. Thomas Willing Balch, Rev. Daniel Blain, Miss Mary A. Nicholson, Mrs. G. T.

Williams, Mr. William W. Tooker, Mr. Howard R. Bayne, Mrs. Norman Stewart Walker, Mrs. Diana Fontaine Maury Corbin, Mr. Robert B. Munford, Dr. B. W. Green, Mr. G. D. Dickerman, Mr. J. H. Whitty, Dr. W. Seward Webb, Dr. Thomas A. Emmet, Mrs. Barton H. Wise, Mr. E. W. James, Hon. J. L. M. Curry, Mr. Robert Lee Traylor, Mr. Douglas H. Thomas, Mrs. G. B. Davenport, the Executors of Governor F. W. M. Holliday, Mr. A. I. Salley, Jr., Colonel R. L. Durrett, Dr. C. J. Cleborne, U. S. N., Mrs. Virginius Hall, Mr. Lawrence R. Lee, and Mrs. A. M. Tyler.

Annual Address.

We have again to suffer a disappointment in our annual address, which was to have been delivered by the Honorable William L. Wilson, who had chosen as his subject the part that Virginia had in the acquisition of the great Northwest Territory, and who had made much progress in the preparation of his address on this interesting subject, when by ill health he was compelled to abandon his purpose to our great regret and loss. No other substitute for Mr. Wilson has yet been secured, as it was only recently that we learned that he would be unable to deliver the address.

Publication Committee.

The Publication Committee report that the first draft of the Catalogue of the Manuscripts in the possession of the Society, on which the Corresponding Secretary and Assistant Librarian have been at work for some months past, has been completed, and as soon as it can be checked for accuracy of reference, and carefully revised, will be ready for publication.

The preparation of this catalogue has shown that we possess a wealth of historic manuscripts, which has surprised even those who thought that they were familiar with our collection. As an example, there were printed in the October Magazine from our collection, ten interesting and valuable letters of Washington, never before published.

The scheme of publications reported by the Committee last year, and which was to extend over several years, will be adhered to.

Deaths.

The Society was called upon to record the death of some of its distinguished members. Ex-Governor F. W. M. Holliday, who was a life member, and the following annual members:

Mrs. J. B. Baylor, Clarkton, Va.
Mrs. A. E. Bradford, Norfolk, Va.
Miss M. Dora Hoffman, Baltimore, Md.
Prof. George F. Merrill, Richmond, Va.
Prof. John H. Powell, Richmond, Va.
Mr. John C. Ropes, Boston, Mass.
Hon. T. J. Semmes, New Orleans, La.
Mr. Leonard Thompson, Woburn, Mass.
Mr. Lawrence Turnure, New York, N. Y.

The improved condition of the Society is a just cause of satisfaction to all its members.

Our financial statement is gratifying, and the number of gifts which we are constantly receiving indicates the interest which is taken in our work.

The results of his first year's labors amply justifies the wisdom of the Society in the choice of its Corresponding Secretary.

Jos. Bryan, *President.*

December 30, 1899.

The report was, on motion, received, ordered to be filed, and, as usual, printed in the Magazine.

Election of Officers.

The next business was the election of officers for the ensuing year, and, on motion, the chairman was directed to appoint a committee of three to present nominations.

The committee consisting of Messrs. Brent, Merrick and Meredith, reported the following names.

President—Joseph Bryan.

Vice-Presidents—J. L. M. Curry, Washington, D. C.; Archer Anderson, and Virginius Newton, Richmond, Va.

Corresponding Secretary and Librarian—William G. Stanard, Richmond, Va.

Recording Secretary—R. L. Traylor, Richmond, Va.

Treasurer—Robert T. Brooke, Richmond, Va.

Executive Committee—Lyon G. Tyler, Williamsburg, Va.; E. V. Valentine, C. V. Meredith, W. Meade Clark, B. B. Munford, R. H. Gaines, W. H. Palmer, D. C. Richardson, Richmond, Va.; E. W. James, Norfolk, Va.; Charles W. Kent, University of Virginia; E. C. Venable, Petersburg, Va.; Armistead C. Gordon, Staunton, Va.

The gentlemen nominated were unanimously elected.

Then, on motion, the meeting adjourned.

OFFICERS AND MEMBERS

OF THE

Virginia Historical Society,

JANUARY, 1900.

President.

JOSEPH BRYAN, Richmond, Virginia.

Vice-Presidents.

J. L. M. CURRY, Washington, D. C.
ARCHER ANDERSON, Richmond, Va.
VIRGINIUS NEWTON, Richmond, Va.

Corresponding Secretary and Librarian.

WILLIAM G. STANARD, Richmond, Va.

Recording Secretary.

ROBERT L. TRAYLOR, Richmond, Va.

Treasurer.

ROBERT T. BROOKE, Richmond, Va.

Executive Committee.

LYON G. TYLER, Williamsburg, Va.
E. V. VALENTINE, Richmond, Va.
C. V. MEREDITH, Richmond, Va.
W. MEADE CLARK, Richmond, Va.
A. C. GORDON, Staunton, Va.
B. B. MUNFORD, Richmond, Va.
R. H. GAINES, Richmond, Va.
WM. H. PALMER, Richmond, Va.
EDWARD W. JAMES, Norfolk, Va.
D. C. RICHARDSON, Richmond, Va.
CHAS. W. KENT, University of Va.
E. C. VENABLE, Petersburg, Va.

and, ex-officio, the President, Vice-Presidents, Secretaries, and Treasurer.

HONORARY MEMBERS.

Arber, Prof. Edward, Birmingham, England.
Brown, Alexander, Norwood, Va.
Gilbert, Hon. J. W., New York, N. Y.
Jones, Rev. John Wm., D.D., Richmond, Va.
Keane, Prof. A. H., London, England.
Spoffard, Hon. A. R., Washington, D. C.
Stewart, Mrs. John, Brook Hill, Va.
Whitsitt, Rev. W. H., D. D., Louisville, Kentucky.

CORRESPONDING MEMBERS.

Adams, F. G., Topeka, Kansas.
Atrill, Chas. H., London, Eng'd.
Bacon, H. F , Bury St. Edmund, Eng'd.
Banks, Chas. E., M. D., Chelsea, Mass.
Barber, E. A., Philadelphia, Pa.
Bryant, H. W., Portland, Maine.
Campeau, Hon., F. R. E., Ottawa, Canada.
Carrington, Gen. H. B., New York, N. Y.
Champlin, J. D., Jr., New York, N. Y.
Craig, Isaac, Alleghany, Pa.
Dean, John Ward, Boston, Mass.
Darling, Gen. C. W. Utica, N Y.
Drake, Col. S. A., Kennebunkport, Me.
Egle, Wm. H., M. D., Harrisburg, Pa.
Fernow, Berthold, Washington, D. C.
Graham, A. A., Columbus, O.
Green, Hon. S. A., M. D., Boston, Mass.
Hart, Chas. H., Philadelphia, Pa.
Hayden, Rev. H. E., Wilkes-Barre, Pa.
Hinsdale, Prof. B. A., Ann Arbor, Mich.
Hoadly, Hon. C. J., Hartford, Conn.
Hoes, Rev. R. R., Washington, D. C.
Judah, George F., Spanish Town, Jamaica.
Lee, J. W. M., Baltimore, Md.
Nicholson, Col. J. P., Philadelphia, Pa.
Perry, Hon. Amos, Providence, R. I.
Peyster, Gen. J. Watts de, New York, N. Y.
Phillimore, W. P. W , London, Eng'd.
Rose, Josiah, London, England.
Ross, Hon. D. A., Quebec, Canada.
Thwing, E. P., Brooklyn, N. Y.
Wright, W. H. K., Plymouth, England.
Mons. Meschinet De Richemond, La Rochelle, France.

LIFE MEMBERS.

Adams, Wm. Newton, New York, N. Y.
Alexander, H. M., New York, N. Y.
Andrews, O , Baltimore, Md.
Bain, George M. Jr., Portsmouth, Va.
Barksdale, George A., Richmond, Va.
Barksdale, R., M. D., Petersburg, Va.
Beverley, Col. R., The Plains, Va.
Bryan, Joseph, Richmond, Va.
Byrd, George H., New York, N. Y.
Cabell, J. Alston, Richmond, Va.
Childers, Col. Gracey, Clarksville, Tenn.
Conway, M D., New York, N. Y.
Clements, Mrs. Helen I., St. Louis, Mo.
Cleburne, C. J., M. D., United States Navy.
Cottrell, James L., Richmond, Va.
Deats, H. E., Flemington, N. J.
Gary, J. A., Baltimore, Md.
Gibbs, Mrs. Virginia B., New York, N. Y.
Grafflin, John C., Baltimore, Md.
Grandy, C. Wiley, Norfolk, Va.
Gratz, Simon Philadelphia, Pa.
Grigsby, H. C., Smithville, Va.
Hassam, John T., Boston, Mass.
Hearst, Mrs. Phoebe A., Alameda, Cal.
Hughes, R. M., Norfolk, Va.
Hutchinson, Charles Hare, Philadelphia, Pa.
Ingalls, M. E., Cincinnati, Ohio.
Jones, Wm. Ellis, Richmond, Va.
Keith, Charles P., Philadelphia, Pa.
Langhorne, J. C., Salem, Va.
Lee, Edmund, J., M D., Philadelphia, Pa.
Lee, General G. W. C., Burks, Va.
Leigh, C. J., New York, N. Y.
Leiter, L. Z., Chicago, Ill.
Logan, General T. M., Howardsville, Va.
Low, Hon. Seth, New York, N. Y.
Mallory, Hon. E. S., Jackson, Tenn.
Minor, B. B., Richmond, Va.
McCormick, Cyrus Hall, Chicago, Ill.
Price, Prof. Thos. R., Columbia Col., N. Y.
Richardson, D. C., Richmond, Va.
Richeson, Col. Thomas, St. Louis, Mo.
Rives, Arthur L., Newport, R. I.
Rives, Hon. Geo. Lockhart, New York, N. Y.
Sheppard, Wm. L., Richmond, Va.
Stubbs, Wm. C., New Orleans, La.
Talcott, Col. T. M. R., Bon Air, Va.
Traylor, R. L., Richmond, Va.
Van de Vyver, Rt. Rev. A., D. D., Richmond, Va.

Walker, Major D. N., Richmond, Va.
Waterman, W. H., New Bedford, Mass.
Whitehead, J. B., Norfolk, Va.
Wickham, Henry T., Richmond, Va.
Williams, A. D., Richmond, Va.
Williams, Thomas C., Richmond, Va.
Winthrop, Robert C., Jr., Boston, Massachusetts.

ANNUAL MEMBERS.*

Adams, Mrs. Anna M., Middleburg, Va.
Adams, Walter, Framingham, Mass.
Adams, Mrs. W. T., Corinth, Miss.
Addison, E. B., Richmond, Va.
Addison, John, Richmond, Va.
Adkins, S. B., Richmond, Va.
Alexander, L. D., New York, N. Y.
Alfriend, Thomas L., Richmond, Va.
Alger, General Russell A , Detroit, Mich.
American Book Co., New York, N. Y.
Anderson, Colonel Archer, Richmond, Va.
Anderson, B. R., M. D., Colorado Springs, Col.
Anderson, Davis C., Cincinnati, Ohio.
Anderson, Gen. Charles J., Richmond, Va.
Anderson, Edward L , Cincinnati, Ohio.
Anderson, Mrs. F. W., Greenville, Miss.
Anderson, Henry W , Richmond, Va.
Anderson, W. A., Lexington, Va.
Atchison, Dr. Clifton R., Nashville, Tenn.
Aston, A. W , University of Va.
Atkinson, J. B., Earlington, Ky.
Atkinson, Thomas, Richmond, Va.
Axtell, Decatur, Richmond, Va.

Bagby, Mrs. Parke C., Richmond, Va.
Baker, Colonel R. H., Norfolk, Va.
Ballou, Hosea Starr, Brookline, Mass.
Banta, Theodore M., New York, N. Y.
Barret, Richard A., St. Louis, Mo.
Barton, R. T , Winchester, Va.
Baskervill, H. E. C., Richmond, Va.
Bates, Wm. O., Fort Worth, Texas.
Battle, Prof. K. P., Chapel Hill, N. C.
Baylor, Col. George, Charlestown, W. Va.
Bayne, Howard R , New York, N. Y.
Beale, Mrs. Chas. Willing, Arden, N. C.
Beall, Mrs. H. A., Parkesburg, Pa.
Berryman, Mrs. Charlotte, St. John, N. B.
Best, Frank E., Chicago, Ill.
Beckner, Mrs. Betsy T., Winchester, Ky.
Bien, Joseph R., New York, N. Y.
Bishop, Mrs. J. L., Selma, Ala.
Bidgood, Col. J. V., Richmond, Va.
Blackford, Prof L. M., Alexandria, Va.
Blackford, Capt. Chas. M., Lynchburg, Va
Blackstock, Ira B., Springfield, Ill.
Blackwell, Henry, New York.
Blow, Lieut. George P., U. S. N., Washington, D. C.
Bohannon, Dr. Thomas, Louisville, Ky.
Boisseau, P. H., Danville, Va.
Bolling, Stanhope, Richmond, Va.
Bosher, Major Robert S., Richmond, Va.
Boykin, Colonel F. M., Richmond, Va.
Branch, Major John P., Richmond, Va.
Brent, Frank P., Accomac county, Va.
Bridges, W. M., Richmond, Va.
Broadhead, Prof. G. C., Columbia, Mo.
Brodhead, Lucas, Spring Station, Ky.
Brockett, Mrs. Albert D., Alexandria, Va.
Brodnax, Mrs. N. L., New York.
Brooke, Robert T , Richmond, Va.
Broun, Major T. L., Charleston, W. Va.
Brown, Hon. Jas. H , Charleston, W. Va.
Brown, J. Thompson, Brierfield, Va.
Brown, Prof. W. G., Columbia, Mo.
Bruce, Horatio W., Louisville, Ky.
Bruce, Philip Alexander, London, Eng.
Bryan, Mrs. Joseph, Richmond, Va.
Bryan, J. Stewart, Richmond, Va.
Buckley, Cornelius, Beloit, Wis.
Buck, J. H., New York.
Buckner, Mrs. S. B., Rio, Ky.
Buffington, Colonel A. R., U. S. A , Washington, D C.
Buford, Commander M. B., Boston, Mass.
Bullitt, T. W., Louisville, Ky.
Bullitt, W. C., Philadelphia, Pa.
Burgis, Richard F., El Paso, Texas.
Burruss, Mrs. Nathaniel, Norfolk, Va.
Butler, Edward G , St. Louis, Mo.

Caine, Paul, Louisville, Ky.
California S. R., Los Angeles, Cal.
Callahan, G. C., Philadelphia, Pa.
Cameron, Alexander, Richmond, Va.
Campbell, Chapt. D. A. R., Nashville, Tenn.
Campbell, Mrs. Elma, Port Byron, N. Y.
Cannon, G. Randolph, Richmond, Va.
Carlisle, Calderon, Washington, D. C.
Carne, Rev. R. L., Richmond, Va.
Carpenter, R. Franklin, Deadwood, South Dakota.
Carter, John Ridgeley, American Embassy, London.

* This list also includes subscribers to the Magazine.

Carter, Hon Bernard, Baltimore, Md.
Cary, W. M., Baltimore, Md.
Casey, Prof. Joseph J., New York, N. Y.
Caskie, James, Richmond, Va.
Catlin, E. A., Richmond, Va.
Chalmers, J. F., Richmond, Va.
Chappell, Philip E., Kansas City, Mo.
Chauncy, Mrs. Agnes, Narherth, Pa.
Christian, Frank W , Richmond, Va.
Christian, Judge Geo. L., Richmond, Va.
Christian, Walter, Richmond, Va.
Claiborne, Herbert A., Richmond, Va.
Clark, Clarence H , Philadelphia, Pa.
Clark, F. B , Ottumwa, Iowa.
Clark, M H., Clarksville, Tenn.
Clark, Rev. W. M., Richmond, Va.
Clarke, Arthur B., Richmond, Va.
Clarke, P. N., Louisville, Ky.
Clement, Lieutenant Henry, U. S. A.
Clyde, W. P., New York, N. Y.
Cocke, James B., Louisville, Ky.
Cocke, Dr. W. Irby, Port Washington, N. Y.
Coe Brothers, Springfield, Ill.
Coke, Captain John A., Richmond, Va.
Coke, Mrs. J. Guthrie, Russellville, Ky.
Cognets, Mrs. A. R., des, Lexington, Ky.
Coleman, Charles W., Washington, D. C.
Coles, Mrs. T. B., Brooklyn, N. Y.
Colston, F M., Baltimore, Md.
Colston, Edward, Cincinnati, Ohio.
Coolidge, Archibald C , Cambridge, Mass.
Conrad, Major Holmes, Winchester, Va.
Constant, S. V., New York, N. Y.
Cooke, George E., Richmond, Va.
Cooke, Dr. G. Wythe, Washington, D. C.
Corning, John Herbert, Washington, D. C.
Coutant, Dr. R. S , Tarrytown, N. Y.
Cox, Mrs. L. B., Chicago, Ill
Crenshaw, M. Millson, Washington, D. C.
Crenshaw, S. Dabney, Richmond, Va.
Crocker, Major J. F., Portsmouth, Va.
Cropper, John, Washington, D. C.
Crozer, Wm. A., Philadelphia, Pa.
Crump, Beverly T., Richmond, Va.
Crump, Edward T., Richmond, Va.
Cullingworth, J. N., Richmond, Va.
Cullingworth, W. H., Richmond, Va.
Cunningham, R. H., Henderson, Ky.
Curry, Hon. J. L. M., Washington, D. C.
Cussons, Captain John, Glen Allen, Va.
Curtis, Mrs. H. W., Knoxville, Tenn.
Cutshaw, Colonel W. E., Richmond, Va.

Dabney, Prof. R. H., University of Va.
Dale, Chalmers, New York, N. Y.
Dandridge, Miss Mary E., Cincinnati, O.
Danforth, Elliott, New York, N. Y.
Daniel, J. R. V., Richmond, Va.
Darneal, Mrs. Lulie L., Alameda, Cal.
Daugherty, Wm. G., Baltimore, Md.
Daughters, A. R., Auburn, Ala.
Daughters, A. R., Washington, D. C.
Davenport, G. A , Richmond, Va.
Davie, Pascal, Richmond, Va.
Davies, S. D., Richmond, Va.
Davies, W. G., New York, N. Y.
Davis, Hon. J. C. B., Washington, D. C.
Denham, Edward, New Bedford, Mass
Dibrell, Dr. J. A., Little Rock, Ark.
Dickerman, G. S., New Haven, Conn.
Dickinson, Colonel A. G., New York, N. Y.
Dimmock, Capt. M. J., Richmond, Va.
Dismukes, P. P., Columbus, Ga.
Donally, Mrs. Miriam W., Charleston, W. Va.
Doran, J. J , Philadelphia, Pa.
Doremus, Mrs. C. A., New York, N. Y.
Doyle, John A., Pendarren, Crickhowell, Eng.
Drewry, Clay, Richmond, Va.
Dudley, Rt. Rev Thomas U., D. D., Louisville, Ky.
Duke, Judge R. T. W., Jr., Charlottesville, Va.
Dunn, John, M. D., Richmond, Va.
Dupont, Hon. H. A., Wilmington, Del.
Durrett, Colonel R. T , Louisville, Ky.

Earle, Mrs. Alice Morse, Brooklyn, N. Y.
Easley, Jno. C., Richmond, Va.
Eaton, George G., Washington, D. C.
Edmonds, Rich'd H., Baltimore, Md.
Edwards, G. F., Portsmouth, Va.
Egle, Dr. W. H., Harrisburg, Pa.
Eggleston, Edward, Lake George, N. Y.
Elkins, Hon. S. B., Elkins, W. Va.
Ellinger, William, Crisfield, Md.
Ellis, Powhatan, Richmond, Va.
Ely, Mrs. Jno. H., Cincinnati, Ohio.
Ellyson, Hon. J. Taylor, Richmond, Va.
English, Mrs. W. E., Indianapolis, Ind.
Eppes, Miss Emily H., City Point, Va.

Fairfax, Lindsay, New York.
Fallis, Miss Amanda A., Danville, Ky.
Farragut, Loyall, New York, N. Y.
Farrar, B. J., Nashville, Tenn.
Farrar, Mrs. I. J. M., St. Louis, Mo.
Farrar, J. B., Richmond, Va.
Ficklen, Carter B., Gibara, Cuba.
Fiske, Prof John, Cambridge, Mass.
Fitzgerald, W. H., Richmond, Va.
Fitzhugh, Gen. Chas. L., Alleghany, Pa.
Fitzhugh, Frank, Galveston, Texas.
Fitz Hugh, Dr. J. A., Amesbury, Mass.
Fleet, Prof. A. F., Culver Academy, Marmont, Indiana.

Fleming, Colonel R. J., Washington, D. C.
Folsom, A. A., Brookline, Mass.
Foote, W. W., San Francisco, Cal.
Fones, Mrs. James A., Little Rock, Ark.
Force, General M. F., Sandusky, Ohio.
Ford, Worthington C., Boston, Mass.
Forrest, Rev. D. F., D. D., Coronado Beach, Cal.
Fort, Lewis, Alhuquerque, N. M.
Fountain, Captain S. W., U. S. A., Philadelphia, Pa.
Fox, W. F , Richmond, Va.
Fowler, F. Mackenzie, Harlow, England.
Franklin, James, Jr , Lynchburg, Va.
Freeman, Miss Rosa, Austin, Texas.
Fulton, J. H., Wytheville, Va.

Gaines, C. Carrington, Poughkeepsie, N.Y.
Gaines, R. H., Richmond, Va.
Gantt, Judge J. B., Jefferson City, Mo.
Garland, J. A., New York, N. Y.
Garland, Spotswood, Wilmington, Del.
Garrett, Mrs. Robert, Baltimore, Md.
Garrett, Prof. Wm. R., Nashville, Tenn.
Gentry, Richard, Kansas City, Mo.
George, Major J. P., Richmond, Va.
Gibson, Geo. Rutledge, New York, N. Y.
Gibson, Rt. Rev. Robt. A., Richmond, Va.
Gilman, Mrs. Winthrop S., New York.
Glenn, Garrard, Atlanta, Ga.
Gooch, D. L., Covington, Ky.
Gooch, G. P., London, England.
Goode, Hon. John, Washington, D. C.
Gordon, Armstead C., Staunton, Va.
Gordon, Henningham, Baltimore, Md.
Gordon, Mrs. W. W., Richmond, Va.
Graham, Mrs. Samuel G., Tazewell, Va.
Grant, Mrs. Nanny G., Denver, Col.
Gray, W. F., Richmond, Va.
Great Bridge Chapter D. A. R., Norfolk, Va.
Green, B. W., M. D., Richmond, Va.
Green, Thomas Marshall, Danville, Ky.
Green, Mrs. Lucy J., Columbia, S. C.
Green, W. H., Washington, D. C.
Greenway, G. C., M. D., Hot Springs, Ark.
Gregory, Hon. Roger, Richmond, Va.
Grinnan, Daniel, Richmond, Va.
Guillardeu, W. L., New York, N. Y.
Gummey, Charles F., Jr., Philadelphia, Pa.
Gunnell, Mrs. Allen T., Colorado Springs.
Guy, Jackson, Richmond, Va.

Hagan, John C., Richmond, Va.
Hall, Charles H., M. D , Macon, Ga.
Hall, David M., Richmond, Va.
Hall, Major P. P. G., U. S. A., Philadelphia, Pa.
Hamilton, S. M., Washington, D. C.
Hanger, Mrs. Frederick, Little Rock, Ark.
Hardaway, Prof. Robert A , University of Alabama, Ala.
Harris, Abner, Louisville, Ky.
Harris, John T., Jr., Harrisonburg, Va.
Harrison, Hon. Benj., Indianapolis, Ind.
Harrison, Col. Burton N., New York, N. Y.
Harrison, Geo. T., M. D , New York, N. Y.
Harrison, Robert L., New York, N. Y.
Harrison, W. Preston, Chicago, Ill.
Haskins, C. W., New York.
Harvie, Miss Anne F., Richmond, Va.
Hauser, Mrs. S. T., Helena, Montana.
Hawes, S. H., Richmond, Va.
Heffelfinger, Jacob, Hampton, Va.
Henley, Mrs. Charles F., Mountainville, Tenn.
Henry, Hon. W. W., Richmond, Va.
Herbert, Colonel A , Alexandria, Va.
Herndon, J. W., Alexandria, Va.
Hill, W. M., Richmond, Va.
Hoar, Hon. George F., Worcester, Mass.
Hobson, Henry W., Jr., Denver, Col.
Hoen, E. A., Richmond, Va.
Hoffman, Richard Curzon, Baltimore, Md.
Hollenberg, Mrs. H. G., Little Rock, Ark.
Holliday, Mrs. Lucy R., Indianapolis, Ind.
Hood, Hon. Calvin, Emporia, Kansas.
Hord, Rev. Arnold H., Holmesburg, Pa.
Hord, William T., U. S. N., Washington, D. C.
Hoss, Rev. E. E., D. D., Nashville, Tenn.
Houston, Prof. David F., University of Texas, Austin, Texas.
Howard, Major McH., Baltimore, Md.
Howard, Mrs. S. F., Boston, Mass.
Howell, M. B. Nashville, Tenn.
Hudson, John E., Boston, Mass.
Hughart, W. O., Grand Rapids, Mich.
Haghes, Charles J., Jr., Denver, Col.
Hughes, A. S., Denver, Col.
Hume, Frank, Alexandria, Va.
Hunnewell, J. F., Charlestown, Mass.
Hunt, Gaillard, Washington, D. C.
Hunter, James W., Norfolk, Va.
Hunter, Major John, Jr., Richmond, Va.
Hunter, Mrs. Robert W., Washington, D. C.
Hurt, George A., Atlanta, Ga.
Hutcheson, Mrs. J. C., Houston, Texas.
Hutzler, H. S., Richmond, Va.

Illinois Society S. A. R., Chicago, Ill.
Ingle, Edward, Baltimore, Md.

James, Edward W., Norfolk, Va.
Jeffress, T. F, Richmond, Va.
Jenkins, Edward A, Baltimore, Md.
Jenkins, Luther R., Richmond, Va.
Jenks, Rev. Henry F., Canton, Mass.
Johnson, B. F., Richmond, Va.
Johnson, Jemima, Chapter, D. A. R., Paris, Ky.
Johnson, Mrs. J. H, Talladega, Ala.
Johnson, Capt. Wm. R., Crescent, W. Va.
Johnston, Christopher, M. D., Baltimore, Md.
Johnston, Miss Mary, Birmingham, Ala.
Jolme, Adrian H., New York, N. Y.
Jones, Rev. J. William, Richmond, Va.
Jones, Colonel Henry C., Richmond, Va.
Jones. I. N., Richmond, Va.
Jones, Mrs. James M, Pittsburgh, Kansas.
Jones, Mrs. J. B., Selma, Ala,
Jones, W. Strother, Red Bank, N. J.
Jone', Thomas Catesby. Beuna Vista, Va.
Jones, Colonel Meriwether, Richmond, Va.
Jones, Walter Nelson, Petersburg, Va.
Jones, William Henry, Richmond, Va,
Jones, Wm. L, Pittsburgh, Pa.
Jordan, Scott, Chicago, Ill.
Jouett, Rear Admiral J. E., Washington, D. C.
Judkins, Mrs. W. D., Danville, Va.

Kates, J. W., Richmond, Va.
Keeling, Judge J. M., Norfolk, Va.
Keim, Mrs. Betty L., Philadelphia, Pa.
Kelley, James, New York, N. Y.
Kemper, Willis M, Cincinnati. Ohio.
Kent, Prof. C. W., University of Va.
Kilby, Judge Wilbur J., Suffolk, Va.
Kirkman, Lieutenant George W., U. S. A.
Kittredge, Mrs. Georgia D., Mt. Auburn, Cincinnati, Ohio.
Knabe, William, Baltimore, Md.

Lamb, Colonel William, Norfolk, Va.
Lambert, Mrs. W. H., Germantown, Pa.
Lane, J. Remsen, New York, N. Y.
Lancaster, R. A., Richmond, Va.
Lassiter, Major F. R, Petersburg, Va.
Lathrop, Bryan, Chicago, Ill.
Latimer, Mrs. Elizabeth Wormeley, Baltimore, Md.
Latta, Mrs. H. M., Charlotte, N. C.
Lawless. Hon. J. T., Richmond, Va.
Lay, H. C., Telluride, Col.
Leach, J. Granville, Philadelphia, Pa.
Leach, James A., Richmond, Va.
Leake, Judge Wm. Josiah, Richmond, Va.
Lea, Mrs. Overton, Nashville, Tenn.
Lee, Casenove G., Washington, D. C.
Lee, Miss Lucy, Maysville, Ky.
Lee, Captain R. E., West Point, Va.
Leib, Mrs Lida C. G., San Josè, Cal.
Leigh, Egbert G., Jr., Richmond, Va.
Letcher. S. Houston, Lexington, Va.
Lewis, Henry J., Louisville, Ky.
Lewis, R. W., Richmond, Va.
Lincoln, Solomon, Boston, Mass.
Lindsay, Rev. John S., D. D., Boston, Mass.
Livezey, John G, Newport News, Va.
Lodge, Hon. H. C., Nahant, Mass.
Logan, Walter S, New York, N. Y.
Long, A. R., Lynchburg, Va.
Loyall, Captain B. P., Norfolk, Va.
Lyle, Mrs. Maira C. N., Lexington, Ky.
Lyon, Mrs. George A., Richmond, Va.
Lucas, W. B., Charlestown, W. Va.

Maddox, Mrs. Virginia K, Jan Josè, Cal.
Malone, Prof. T. H., Nashville, Tenn.
Mallory, Lt.-Col. J. S., U. S. A.
Markham, George D., St. Louis, Mo.
Markham, Sir Clements R., London, Eng.
Marr, Robt. H., New Orleans; La.
Marshall, Colonel Charles, Baltimore, Md.
Marshall, T. E., Philadelphia, Pa.
Mason, of R., John T., Baltimore, Md.
Matthews, Albert, Boston, Mass.
Maurice, H. A., Manchester, Va.
Maury Colonel R. L., Richmond, Va.
Maxwell, John W. C., San Francisco, Cal.
Mayo, E. C., Richmond, Va.
Mayo, P. H., Richmond, Va.
Marye, Colonel Morton, Richmond, Va.
Mayer. Mrs. Mattie R., Shreveport, La.
Meredith, Charles V., Richmond, Va.
Meredith, W. R., "
Merrick, Dr. T. D., Richmond, Va.
Merrill, Mrs. Lida W., Terre Haute, Ind.
Meysenbnrg, Mrs. D. C., Clayton, Mo.
Michler, Mrs. Sallie, Oakland, Cal.
Miller, Jacob F. Logan, Utah.
Miller, Mrs. Catharine A., Indianapolis, Ind.
Miller, M. A., Bramwell, W. Va.
Minetree, Mrs. Joseph P, Washington, D. C.
Mitchell, Kirkwood, Richmond, Va.
Mitchell, S. P., Petersburg, Va.
Montague, Hon. A. J., Danville, Va.
Moore, Josiah S., Richmond, Va.
Moore, Mrs. Thomas L., Richmond, Va.
Moore, Warner, "
Morrison, Mrs. Portia W., Farmville, Va.

Morton, Dr. Daniel, St. Joseph, Mo.
Morgan, Dr. D. H., U. S. N.
Morton, Waller, Richmond, Va.
Mundy, W. H., Louisville, Ky.
Munford, B. B., Richmond, Va.
Munford, R. B., "
Mushbach, George A., Alexandria, Va.
Myers, Major E. T. D., Richmond, Va.
McAllister, J. T., Warm Springs, Va.
McCabe, Prof. W. G., Richmond, Va.
McCaw, J. B., M. D., "
McCord, James H., St. Joseph, Mo.
McGehee, C. C., Atlanta, Ga.
McGuire, Mrs. Frank H., Richmond, Va.
McGuire, Hunter, M. D., "
McGuire, J. P., "
McGuire, J. P., Jr., "
McKinley, Lt. W. E. W., U. S. A., Philippine Islands.
McIlwaine, Prof. H. R., Hampden-Sidney College, Va.
McIlwaine, W. P., Petersburg, Va.
McIntosh, Mrs. Isahel D , Norfolk, Va.
McNutt, Francis A., Rome, Italy.

Nash, H. M., M. D., Norfolk, Va.
Newton, Virginius, Richmond, Va.
Nicholls, Rt. Rev. W. F., San Francisco, Cal.
Nolting, W. Otto, Richmond, Va.
Norris, S. Henry, Phi adelphia, Pa.

Ogden, Robt. C., New York.
Old, Major, W. W., Norfolk, Va.
Owen, Capt. H. T , Prince Edward Co., Va.
Owen, Thomas N., Carrollton, Ala.
Owen, B. P., Chesterfield Co., Va.

Page, S. Davis, Philadelphia, Pa.
Page, Major Mann, Brandon, Va.
Page, Rosewell, Richmond, Va.
Page, Thomas Nelson, Washington, D. C.
Palmer, Col. William H., Richmond, Va.
Parker, Major John, Brownsholme Hall, Clethiroe, Lancashire. Eng.
Parks, Marshall, Norfolk, Va.
Parrish, R. L., Covington, Va.
Patterson, James A , Philadelphia, Pa.
Patteson, S. S. P., Richmond, Va.
Patton, Marcus W., New Orleans, La.
Paxton, Lieutenant Robert G., U. S. A.
Payne, Mrs. C. N., Washington, D. C.
Payne, Gen William H., Warrenton, Va.
Pease, Thos. H., New Haven, Conn.
Pegram, John Combe, Providence, R. I.
Pell, F. A., New York, N. Y.
Peeler, Mrs. Martha E., Fiteler, Issaquena, Co , Miss
Penn, Mrs. James G., Danville, Va.
Pennington, William C., Baltimore, Md.
Peterkin, Mrs. George W., Parkersburg, W. Va.
Pettus, William J., M. D., U. S. Marine Hos., Cleveland, O.
Petty, J. Calvin, Sulphur Mines, Va.
Phinizy, Mrs. Billups, Athens, Ga.
Pickett, Thomas E., M. D., Maysville, Ky.
Pollard, Henry R., Richmond, Va.
Poindexter, Charles E , Jeffersonville, Ind.
Pollard, J. G., Richmond, Va.
Pope, George, Brooklyn, N. Y.
Potwin, Mrs. Eliza Lewis, Chicago, Ill.
Pratt, Mrs. Chas. A , Little Rock, Ark.
Prentiss, Judge R. R., Suffolk, Va.
Preston, W C., Richmond, Va.
Price, Theodore H , New York.
Pryor, Gen. Roger A , New York, N. Y.
Pryor, Hon. Luke, Athens, Ala.
Pugh, A. H., Cincinnati, Ohio.
Pullen, Charles L , New Orleans, La.
Purcell, Col. J. B., Richmond, Va.

Quinby, C. K., Wheeling, W. Va.

Raines, Judge C. W., Austin, Texas.
Randolph, Beverley S., Frostburg, Md.
Randolph, Rt. Rev. A. M., D. D., Norfolk, Va.
Randolph, Miss Elizabeth L., Kingston, R. I.
Randolph, G. A., Warrensburg, Ills.
Raymond, C. H., New York, N. Y.
Read, M. Alston, Laguna, Texas.
Read, Henry N , M. D., Brooklyn, N. Y.
Reed, Henry W., Washington, D. C.
Reinhart, J. W., Netherwood, N. J.
Rennolds, Robert G., Richmond, Va.
Rhodes, James F., Boston, Mass.
Ridenour, Miss Emma B., Indianapolis, Ind.
Ridgeley, Mrs. Jane M., Springfield, Ill.
Rivers, Flournoy, Pulaski, Tenn.
RoBards, Col John Lewis, Hannibal, Mo.
Roberts, Mrs. L. P., Norfolk, Va.
Robert, Rev. P G., St. Louis, Mo.
Robertson, A. F., Staunton, Va.
Robertson, Mrs. Fred. S , Manchester, Va.
Robertson, Capt. Harrison, Charlottesville, Va.
Robins, William B., Richmond, Va.
Robinson, Capt. Leigh, Washington, D. C.

Robinson, Rev. T. V., C. S. P., New York, N. Y.
Rodes, Boyle O., Danville, Ky.
Rodes, Wm. R , Ivy, Va.
Rogers, T. F., Norfolk, Va.
Roller, Gen. John E., Harrisonburg, Va.
Roosevelt, Hon. Theodore, New York, N. Y.
Rouss, Chas. Broadway, New York, N. Y.
Rowland, Miss Kate Mason, Richmond, Va.
Ruggles, Mrs. Va. Cabell, Milwaukee, Wis.
Ryan, Thos. F., New York.

Salisbury, Edward E , New Haven, Conn.
Sands, Hon. Conway R., Richmond, Va.
Saunders, W. B., Philadelphia, Pa.
Savage, N. R , Richmond, Va.
Schouler, Prof. James, Boston, Mass.
Seabreese, Rev. A. W., Fort Wayne, Ind.
Seldner, A. B., Norfolk, Va.
Shelby, Mrs. Susan H., Lexington, Ky.
Shippen, Mrs. Rebecca Lloyd, Baltimore, Md.
Sitterding, Fred., Richmond, Va.
Shirreffs, Reuben, Richmond, Va.
Show, A. B., Stanford University, Cal.
Slaughter, Francis W , Germantown, Pa.
Smith, H. M., Jr., Richmond, Va.
Smith, Miss Henrietta, St. Paul, Minn.
Smith, Miss Margaret V., Alexandria, Va.
Smith, Mrs. G. Herbert, Wilmington, N. C.
Smith, Mrs. J. Morgan, Birmingham, Ala.
Smith, Willis B., Richmond, Va.
Smith, Lieutenant R. C., U. S. N., Washington, D C
Smith, Tunstall, Baltimore, Md.
Snowden, W. H., Arcturus, Va.
Sorrel, Francis, M. D., Roanoke, Va.
Southall, Dr J W., Amelia county, Va.
Spears, Harry D., New York, N Y.
Spencer, Mrs. Samuel, Washington, D. C.
Spotswood, Mrs. W. F., Petersburg, Va.
Stanard, W. G., Richmond, Va.
Stanard, W. P., New York, N. Y.
Steiger, E., New York, N. Y.
Stevens, Ryam K., New York. N. Y.
Stewart, Miss Annie C., Brook Hill, Va.
Stewart, Miss E. Hope, "
Stewart, Miss Norma, "
Stewart, Miss Lucy W., "
Stewart, Rev. J. Calvin, Richmond, Va.
Stimson, Mrs. Daniel M , New York.
Stimson, R. M., Marietta. Ohio.
Stockton, Mrs. S D., Poughkeepsie, N. Y.
Stringfellow, Maj. Chas. S , Richmond, Va.
Strother, Hon. P. W., Pearisburg, Va.
Stryker, General W. S., Trenton, N. J.
Stuart, Henry C., Elk Garden, Va.
Stubbs, Prof. T. J , Williamsburg, Va
Sturdevant, Col. R., Cape Girardeau, Mo.
Sumner, John O , Roxbury, Mass.
Swineford, H., Richmond, Va.
Syrich, F. D., Washington, D. C.

Taylor, W. E., Norfolk, Va.
Ten Broeck, Mrs. M. R., Worthington, Ky.
Terhune, Mrs. E. T , Brooklyn, N. Y.
Thacker, H. C., Boston, Mass.
Thomas, Douglas H., Baltimore, Md.
Thomas, R. S., Smithfield, Va.
Thomas, Rev. W. D , Richmond, Va.
Thornton, Mrs. Champe F , Richmond, Va.
Throckmorton, C. Wickliffe, New York, N Y.
Thruston, R. C. Ballard, Louisville, Ky.
Todd, Chas. H , M. D , Owenshoro, Ky.
Todd, George D., Louisville, Ky.
Towles, Walter, Henderson, Ky.
Travers, S. W., Richmond, Va.
Tree, J. B., "
Trice, H. H., Norfolk, Va.
Trigg, W. R., Richmond, Va.
Tucker, J. D., South Boston, Va.
Tunstall, Alex., M. D , Norfolk, Va.
Tunstall, Richard B., "
Tutt, Mrs. Sallie R., St. Louis, Mo.
Tyler, Mrs. A. M., Richmond, Va.
Tyler, Prof. Lyon G., Williamsburg, Va.

Underwood, Gen. John C., Covington, Ky.
Underwood, Wilbur, Washington, D. C.
Upshur, Rear Admiral John H., U. S. N., Washington, D. C.
Upshur, T. T., Nassawaddox, Va.

Valentine, B. B., Richmond, Va.
Valentine, E. P., "
Valentine, E. V., "
Valentine, G. G., "
Valentine, M. S., Jr., "
Van Ness, Mrs. Sarah B., East Lexington, Mass.
Vass, James, Danville, Va.
Venable, Hon. E. C., Petershurg, Va.
Vermillion, John, Norfolk, Va.
Vinsonhaler, D. M., Omaha, Neb.

Waddell, J. A., Staunton, Va.
Waddey, Everett H., Richmond, Va.
Waddill, Judge Edmund, Richmond, Va.
Waggener, B. P , Atchinson, Kan.
Walke, Frank A , M. D., Norfolk, Va.

Walke, Richard, Norfolk,Va.
Walke, Cornelius, New York, N. Y.
Walke, Miss Susan V., Chillicothe, O.
Walker, G. A., Richmond, Va.
Walker, J. G., Richmond, Va.
Walker, L. S., Woodstock, Va.
Waller, Edward C., Chicago, Ill.
Walsh, Mrs. Edward, Jr., St. Louis, Mo.
Ward, Colonel John H., Louisville, Ky.
Warner, Charles Dudley, Hartford, Conn.
Warren, L. R., Richmond, Va.
Warren, W. A., Grandin, Mo.
Washington, Joseph E.,Wessyngton, Tenn.
Washington, W. De H., New York.
Watts, Judge Leigh R., Portsmouth, Va.
Weisiger, Mrs. Cary N., Memphis, Tenn.
Wellford, Judge B. R., Richmond, Va.
Wellford, C. E., "
Welch, Charles A., Boston, Mass.
West, George M., Richmond, Va.
White, Prof. H. A., Washington-Lee University, Lexington, Va.
Whitham, Mrs. J. M., Philadelphia, Pa.
White, J. R., Kansas City, Mo.
White, Miles, Jr., Baltimore, Md.
White, W. T., Waco, Texas.
Whitehead, W. R., M. D., Denver, Col.
Whitner, Charles F., Atlanta, Ga.
Whittet, Robert, Richmond, Va.
Whitty, J. H., "
Willard, Mrs. Joseph E., Fairfax Co., Va.
Williams, E. Victor, Richmond, Va.
Williams, Capt. Chas. U., Richmond, Va.
Williams, E. Randolph, "
Williams, Mrs. F. L., Bristol, R. I.
Williams, John G., Orange, Va.
Williams, J. P., Savannah, Ga.
Williams. John Skelton, Richmond, Va.
Williams, Mrs. Robt. K., Raleigh, N. C.
Williamson, D. A., Covington, Va.
Willis, Byrd C., Alexandria, Va.
Wilson, Hon. William L., Washington,D. C.
Winston, Isaac, Washington, D. C.
Winston, James B., Glen Allen, Va.
Wingo, Chas. E., Richmond, Va.
Wise, Mrs. Barton H., Richmond, Va.
Wise, Prof. Henry A., Baltimore, Md.
Wise, John C., M. D., U. S. N., Washington, D. C.
Withers, Alfred D., Roane's, Va.
Withers, H. C., Carrollton, Ills.
Withers, Eugene, Danville, Va.
Withers, J. S., Cynthiana, Ky.
Withers, H. M., Kansas City, Mo.
Woods, Rev. Edgar, Charlottesville, Va.
Woods, Hon. Micajah, "
Wright, Jacob Ridgeway, Wilkes-Barre, Penn.
Wright, Mrs. Selden S., San Francisco, Cal.

Young, Hon. B H., Louisville, Ky.

Zimmer, W. L , Petersburg, Va.

LIBRARIES—Annual Members.

American Geographical Society, New York, N. Y.

Boston Public Library, Boston, Mass.
Brooklyn Public Library, Brooklyn, N. Y.
Brooklyn Library, Montague St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Carnegie Library, Pittsburgh, Pa.
Carnegie Free Libary, Alleghany, Pa.
Catholic University, Washington, D. C.
Central Library, Syracuse, N. Y.
Chicago Public Library, Chicago, Ill.
Cincinnati Public Library, Cincinnati, O.
Cornell University Library, Ithaca, N. Y.

Detroit Public Library, Detroit, Mich.

Fort Wayne Public Library, Fort Wayne, Ind.

General Theological Seminary Library, New York, N. Y.

Hampton N. and A. Institute Library, Hampton, Va.
Harvard University Library, Cambridge, ass.
Hearst Free Library, Anaconda, Mon.
Hearst Free Library, Lead City, S. D.

Illinois State Library, Springfield, Ill.
Indiana State Library, Indianapolis, Ind.

Kansas City Public Library, Kansas City, Mo.

Legislative Library, Victoria, B C.
Lexington, Ky., Public Library.
Library of Congress, Washington, D. C.
Long Island Historical Society Library, Brooklyn, N. Y.

Maine State Library, Augusta, Me.
Massachusetts State Library, Boston, Mass.
Mechanics Benevolent Association Library, Petersburg, Va.
Mercantile Association Library, New York, N. Y.
Milwaukee Public Library, Milwaukee, Wis.
Minneapolis Athenaeum Library, Minneapolis, Minn.

Navy Department Library, Washington, D. C.
Nebraska University Library, Lincoln, Neb.
Newberry Library, Chicago, Ill.

Oberlin College Library, Oberlin, Ohio.

Parliament Library, Ottawa, Canada.
Peabody Institute, Baltimore, Md.
Pennsylvania State Library, Harrisburg, Pa.
Peoria Public Library, Peoria, Ill
Philadelphia Law Association Library, Philadelphia, Pa.
Pratt Free Library, Baltimore, Md,

Randolph-Macon College Library, Ashland, Va.

Southern Baptist Theological Seminary, Louisville, Ky.
Springfield City Library Asso'n, Springfield, Mass.
State Department Library, Washington, D. C.
St. Louis ercantile Library, St. Louis, Mo.
Syracuse Central Library, Syracuse, N. Y.
Toronto Public Library, Toronto, Canada.
Trinity College Library, Hartford, Conn.
Tulane University Library, New Orleans, La.

Union Theological Seminary Library, Hampden-Sidney, Va.
Union Theological Seminary Library, New York, N. Y.
University of Indiana Library, Bloomington, Ind.
University of Michigan Library, Ann Arbor Mich,
University of Minnesota Library, Minneapolis, Minn.
University of Virginia Library, Charlottesville, Va.
University of West Virginia Library, Morgantown, W. Va.

Vanderbilt University Library, Nashville, Tenn.
Virginia State Library, Richmond, Va.
Virginia Military Institute Library, Lexington, Va.

West Virginia Historical Society Library, Charleston, W. Va.
Western Reserve Historical Association Library, Cleveland, Ohio.
War Department Library, Washington, D. C
Woburn Public Library, Woburn, Mass.
Worcester Free Public Library, Worcester, Mass.
Wyoming Historical and Geol. Society Library, Wilkes-Barre, Pa

Young Men's Christian Association Library, New York, N Y.

LIBRARIES—Life Members.

Astor Library, New York, N. Y.

Boston Athenaeum Library, Boston, Mass.

California State Library, Sacramento, Cal.
Columbia College Library, New York, N. Y.
Library Company, Philadelphia, Pa.

New York State Library, Albany, N. Y.

Richmond College Library, Richmond, Va.

Washington and Lee University Library, Lexington, Va.

THE
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE
OF
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

VOL. VII. JANUARY, 1900. No. 3.

THE VIGILANCE COMMITTEE.

Richmond during the War of 1812.

[The "Vigilance Committee," whose minutes have been preserved in the manuscript collections of this Society, was organized at the time of one invasion of Virginia in the summer of 1813, and called into renewed activity by the fear of another, early in 1814. In June, 1813, a considerable British fleet of line-of-battle ships and frigates under Admiral Sir George Cockburn, with a land force commanded by Sir Sidney Beckwith, assembled in Lynhaven Bay, and on June 22d made an attack on Craney Island, near Norfolk, which was handsomely repulsed. Three days later a considerable force landed at Hampton and occupied that town after a sharp fight with a body of Virginia militia under Major Stapleton Crutchfield and Major Gawin L. Corbin (who was wounded). The militia appears to have behaved very creditably. It was alleged that the British soldiers committed many atrocities in Hampton. Shortly afterwards a demonstration was made towards Smithfield, and vessels came up the river as high as Sandy Point. It was generally believed that an attempt to capture Richmond would be made.

The newspapers of the time give the best idea of the excitement which prevailed. The *Enquirer* of July 2, 1813, says: "The alarm of Wednesday, however, deserves particular mention—more especially as it will be exaggerated at a distance from the scene of action. We trace the incidents of the day with mixed emotions. There was too much panic exhibited—but when we consider the spirit which it struck out, the alacrity with which every man flew to the post of duty, the coolness, the high and heroic sentiments which it inspired, and the schemes of precaution and safety which it will produce, it is impossible not to rejoice that the cause of these effects has occurred.

"On Tuesday morning we heard of the evacuation of Hampton, and of the repulsion of the enemy at Smithfield. Our regimental musters, however, still went on both in the morning and the evening.

"On Wednesday we heard of the movements of the enemy in the mouth of the river—we heard of the infamous and inhuman conduct at Hampton. A storm of indignation and horror, of pity for the sufferers and abhorrence for the monsters succeeded.

"About 2 o'clock an express arrived from Sandy Point, about 40 miles down the river. The bell* was rung, the alarm guns fired. The most exaggerated reports passed immediately into circulation; and a degree of alarm immediately ensued among the women and children, the sick and the slaves, which such a state of misrepresentation was calculated to produce. We had been so long reposing in the lap of peace, and the slighest approach of danger was enough to strike a false terror into the helpless and the weak. Such as were placed in public situations thought it prudent to take precautions against a danger, the extent of which they were unable to ascertain. Those who were in the banks prepared to remove their specie; those in the public offices, their papers and records.

"But midst this scene of momentary confusion the spirit of the citizen was seen arising like the sun amidst the clouds. Every man flew to the public square with his arms—old men of

---

*That in the old bell tower in the Capitol Square, which for many years—until the close of the Civil War—was the tocsin for the city.

60 were seen stepping into the ranks; all classes sought the scene of duty—and in one hour from the signs of alarm, the regiment * was displayed in the square in more formidable numbers than it was ever known to exhibit. Exempts of all descriptions, strangers, officers and soldiers of the U. S., expressed but one resolution, and that was, to sacrifice their lives rather than yield up the metropolis of the State to the Invader. The *Rifle* Company obtained many new recruits. The *Light Infantry* † overflowed—and in four hours a company of *Flying Artillery* of more than 80 men was organized, who nominated Wm. Wirt as their Captain, Benjamin J. Harris as their 1st and Edward W. Trent as their 2nd lieutenant.

"We were ready for action. Everything depended upon the next express—the Regt. was dismissed until the beat of the drum. In the mean time additional troops were despatched to the points below—troops of horse from this City, from Goochland and Powhatan flew to meet the enemy—and several companies of infantry were despached in the night.

"No express, however, arrived 'till yesterday—the enemy were falling down the river.

"The confusion is past and we are safe not only for the present but against any enterprise which the enemy may meditate. Several hundreds of men are ready at fort Powhatan ‡ to breast the first shock—and at this moment there cannot be less than

---

*The 19th regiment of Virginia Militia. The field and staff were Lieutenant-Colonel John Ambler, commanding; Majors Christopher Tompkins and Hugh Davis; John Adams, surgeon; Thomas Massie and John Hayes, surgeon's mates; Samuel G. Adams, adjutant; William Hay, Jr., paymaster; William Burnes and J. West, quartermasters; and Daniel Hanna, serjeant-major.

† Now the Richmond Light Infantry Blues. This company, now expanded into a battalion, was organized in 1798, and has served faithfully and gallantly in every war since that date. During the war of 1812, William Murphy was captain.

‡ Fort Powhatan, on James river, in Prince George county, was originally constructed during the Revolution, and rebuilt and strengthened during the war of 1812. Many traces of its works, in stone and brick are still visible from the steamboat landing at Fort Powhatan wharf.

4,000* men at the Malvern Hills,† Sandy Point and their immediate vicinity—exclusive of the troops in Richmond, &c."

There are in the collections of this Society a number of letters written during the war of 1812, by Dr. Thomas Massie, of Richmond, to his father, Major Thomas Massie. Extracts from these will be appended.]

At a meeting of the citizens of Richmond, held at the Capitol on Saturday, June 26th, 1813, the following resolutions were adopted :

Resolved, That the situation of this City and the adjacent Country calls for immediate steps to be taken to guard against danger from the Common enemy; and that a committee of citizens of Richmond be appointed to be called the Committee of Vigilance, whose duty it shall be in concert with the executive authority of this Commonwealth, the Civil authority of the city and the officers of the Militia of the 19th Regiment, if they think proper to aid therein, to organize and carry into immediate operation such defensive measures as they may think best for the general defence of the City, and from time to time examine such matters as may be connected with the safety thereof; and that this meeting do pledge themselves individually to support the said Committee in carrying their plans into full effect, and will contribute to the expence of the same.

Resolved, That the said Committee consist of thirteen members and be taken from Citizens other than members of the Executive of the Commonwealth and the officers of the 19th Regiment, a majority of which Committee shall constitute a quorum & shall

---

* In 1813 the troops on the north side of James river were commanded by Brigadier-General William Chamberlayne, of the Virginia militia.

† Possibly Malvern Hill (or "Mawbornehills," as the old county records style it), may have been a place of military importance from a remote period. It may be that battles were fought here by the Indians, during the extension of the Powhatan power westward. Certainly it has had a place in the three greatest wars of the United States. During the Revolution it was for a time Lafayette's headquarters; its occupation during the war of 1812 is referred to above, and the bloody battle between McClellan and Lee in 1862, made the name memorable in the annals of the Civil war.

have power to supply the vacancy of any member who shall be unable to attend.

Resolved, That the Committee of Vigilance be requested in the name of the Citizens of Richmond to correspond with discreet and influential men in the surrounding Counties, on the subject of organizing similar Committees to co-operate with the Committee of this city.

The following Gentlemen are appointed members of the Committee of Vigilance, to-wit: Dr. William Foushee, Sr.,[1] Major James Gibbon,[2] The Hon'ble John Marshall,[3] Col. William Campbell,[4] Major William Price,[5] Major Archibald Denholm,[6] William Wirt,[7] Philip Norborne Nicholas,[8] Thomas Ritchie,[9] William C. Williams,[10] Benjamin Tate,[11] John G. Smith and Alexander McRae,[12] Esqrs.

At a meeting of the Committee of Vigilance above appointed held at the Washington Tavern,[13] on Saturday the 26th day of June, 1813.

Present, William Foushee, Sen[r], James Gibbon, John Marshall, William Campbell, William Price, Benjamin Tate, William C. Williams, Thomas Ritchie, Philip Norborne Nicholas and Alexander McRae.

The foregoing Resolutions of the Citizens of Richmond, passed at a meeting held by them as above.

On motion made and seconded—

Resolved, That a Committee of this Board be appointed to confer with the Executive of this Commonwealth, the civil authority of the city, and the officers of the 19th Regiment, upon the best mode to be adopted for the defence of the city, and that they report the same to this board.

And on the question being put thereupon it passed in the affirmative.

And a committee was appointed of William Foushee, John Marshall and James Gibbon.

On motion made and seconded—

Resolved, That when this Board adjourn it do adjourn till tomorrow one o'clock, then to meet again at this place.

Benjamin Tate, one of the members appointed by the General meeting of the Citizens, being about to leave the City for some

time resigned his appointment as a member of this Board—whereupon on motion made and seconded—

Resolved, That Robert Pollard [14] be appointed to fill the vacancy occationed by the said resignation.

And then the Board adjourned.

At a meeting of the Committee of Vigilance held agreable to adjournment at the Washington Tavern in the city of Richmond on Sunday the 27th day of June, 1813.

Present: William Foushee, Sen^r^, John Marshall, James Gibbon, William Campbell, William Price, Philip N. Nicholas, Thomas Ritchie, Alex^r^ McRae & William C. Williams, members of Committee of Vigilance.

Robert Pollard, who was appointed by this Board to fill the vacancy occationed by the resignation of Benjamin Tate, appeared and took his seat.

William Foushee, from the committee appointed to confer with the Executive of the Commonwealth, the Civil authority of this City and the officers of the 19th Reg^t^ made a report in these words:

The Committee appointed to confer with the Executive, the officers of the 19th Reg^t^, and the civil authority, have according to order waited on the governor and communicated the objects, which the Committee of Vigilance have in view.

The Governor received them in the most friendly manner, and very frankly assured them of the wishes of the Executive to communicate freely with the Citizens, and to co-operate with them in every practicable means for the safety and protection of the City, and stated explicitly a desire to receive any suggestions to that end which the Citizens or their Committee might from time to time think proper to make.

The Governor also stated that the public were in possession of upwards of 12,000 lbs. of *powder* independent of the private powder of merchants; that 5,000 lbs. of this were made up into cartridges & ordered to the lower country; and observed as it was not contemplated to erect fortifications he thought the quantity on hand tolerably sufficient for field artillery and musketry.

The Governor likewise mentioned that the troops at Camp Randolph [15] would on the first occation move down to Malvern

hills and the light troops to Westover. That they had four pieces of artillery with them, and that there are 8 pieces fitt for immediate action in the City—that the troops ordered out with what were in the field, including those in Chesterfield, amount to upwards of 5,000 ready to act at short notice on this side the river, and which he considers sufficient for the protection of this part of the Country against the present force which the enemy are able to detach for annoying us.

The stock of small arms on hand, he did not think as plentiful, or of such quality as he could wish, but that we had some muskets and tolerable supply of swords.

The 19th Reg^{t} your Committee understood would be called out to-morrow for inspection, as to arms, &c., &c., and under this information your committee did not think it necessary to confer at present with the officers of that Reg^{t}, or to request an immediate meeting of the Common Hall of this City.

On motion made and seconded—

Resolved, That a Committee be appointed to enquire *where and on what terms* a supply of powder and lead can be obtained.

And a committee was appointed of Thomas Ritchie, Robert Pollard and William C. Williams.

On a motion made and seconded—

Resolved, That a Committee be appointed to examine the several positions in and about this City, and whether it would be eligible to fortify any one or more of them, and that they report the same with their opinion thereon to the Board.

And a committee was appointed of John Marshall, James Gibbon, William Price, William Campbell and Alexander McRae.

And then the Board adjourned till tomorrow evening seven o'clock, then to meet at this place.

At a meeting of the Committee of Vigilance held by adjournment at the Washington tavern, on Monday, the 28th June, 1813.

Present: William Foushee, Senr., John Marshall, William Price, William Campbell, James Gibbon, Robert Pollard, Philip N. Nicholas, Thomas Ritchie, William Wirt, and Will. C. Williams, members of the Committee of Vigilance.

Mr. Marshall, from the Committee appointed to view the several positions in and about this City, and to report whether in their opinion it would be proper to fortify any or either of them, made a report in these words:

The committee appointed to examine the several positions in and about this City, and whether it would be eligible to fortify any one or more of them, have as far as was in their power performed the duty assigned to them and now beg leave respectfully to report:

That there is in this City or its immediate vicinity, no particular hight or eminence which overlooks and commands the whole town. There is no spot on which a battery could be erected that would annoy an enemy in whatever direction he might approach, or that would protect any considerable portion of Richmond, nor is it necessary for an invading army to enter the city by any particular route. Any one or more of five or six roads may be used, and there are but four places in which an army would experience any serious obstacle from the nature of the ground in marching along the intervals between those roads. The fortifications of any particular spot therefore would afford no protection to the City, nor would the defence of any particular road impede the advance of enemy into the centre of the town. A very small circuit would enable him to avoid our works, and to enter the town where the way would be open to him. The idea of fortifying a small piece of ground into which the militia might retire if unequal to the contest in the open field, has also been considered. Your committee can perceive no advantage to result from such a plan as it would afford no protection to the town, as such a position would neither prevent its being entered by the enemy nor expel them from it, the only benefit we could hope from the fortification would be the security it might afford to troops unable to keep the field. But that security might be looked for with much more confidence from a retreat into the open country than from a retreat into an enclosed piece of ground. Such a place, if not immensely strong, and well supplied with provisions and water, must soon fall, with those who had sought refuge in it, into the hands of the enemy. But if a state of things should occur which might render such a

place of refuge necessary, the Capitol it is believed, might be used for that purpose with more advantage than any works which could be constructed by the inhabitants of Richmond.

It is believed that no works would afford any essential advantage to the City unless the whole town, or that part of it to which it was intended to extend protection, should be enclosed and regularly fortified. Such works would require sums unattainable by us, and, if erected, would require a garrison for their defence more than sufficient to beat the enemy in open field.

Your Committee are too conscious of their destitution of professional skill to advance with any confidence the opinion they have formed; but the resolution under which they act having made it their duty to give an opinion, they say, though with much diffidence, that they do not think any attempt to fortify the city advisable. It is to be saved by operations in the open field, by facing the enemy with a force which may deter him from any attempt to penetrate the interior of our country, and which may impress him with the danger of separating himself from his ships. If this protection cannot be afforded, Richmond must share the fate of other places which are in similar circumstances. Throughout the world open towns belong to the army which is master of the Country. But your committee is sanguine in the hope that the means in our power and which the government has employed are such as to promise security against any attack which the army now in our country can make. They have entire reliance on the judicious application of that force, and have no doubt but that the ideas which have occurred to them have also occurred to and have had their due worth with the constituted authorities. If the militia be put into the best condition for service, if the light artillery be well manned and supplied with horses so as to move with celerity to any point where its service may be required; if the Cavalry be kept entire and in active service; if the precaution of supplying in sufficient quantity all the implements of war be taken, your committee hope and believe that this town will have no reason to fear the invading foe.

Resolved, Therefore as the opinion of the Board that it is not expedient to fortify this city, or any point in or about the same, by regular works.

The Board not intending to decide on the advantage of dispensing and manning cannon on the heights overlooking the approaches of the town, and the question being put thereupon, it passed in the affirmative.

William Campbell and William Price having informed the Board that Archibald Denham who was elected a member of this committee was unable to attend.

Resolved, That Robert Greenhow [16] be appointed in the room of the said Archibald, a member of this Board.

William Foushee laid before the Board a communication from Robert Greenhow, upon the subject of the general defence of the State.

Resolved, that the chairman be requested to submit the same to the consideration of the executive of the Commonwealth.

On motion made—

Resolved, That the next meeting of this Board be held at the office of Wm. C. Williams, in this city. And then the Board adjourned till Wednesday evening, seven o'clock.

At a meeting of the Committee of Vigilance held at the office of Wm. C. Williams on Wednesday evening the 30th June, 1813.

Present: William Foushee, Sen[r], John Marshall, James Gibbon, William Campbell, William Price, Robert Pollard, Robert Greenhow & William C. Williams, Members of Committee, &c.

On motion made & seconded that the committee come to the following resolution:

Resolved, As the opinion of the Committee that the Executive, or the Commandant of the 19th Regiment, be respectfully requested to promulgate to the Citizens of Richmond through their Mayor so far as is compatable with the public services, whatever rule they may deem proper to adopt as signals for collecting the troops, or as signals of alarm on the approach of an enemy.

And on the question being put therein it passed in the affirmative.

On motion made and seconded that the Committee come to the following resolution:

Resolved, That it be recommended to the Citizens of Richmond, not belonging to the militia, to embody themselves either in the infantry or cavalry for the protection of the City during

the absence of the militia therefrom, and that they meet tomorrow on the Capitol square at twelve o'clock for that purpose.

Thomas Ritchie, a member of this Board, being called out with the militia of Richmond into public service, resigned his seat at this Board.

Resolved, That John Robinson be as he is hereby appointed to fill the said vacancy.

And then the board adjourned till tomorrow evening at 7 o'clock.

Thursday evening, July 1st, 1813.

A sufficient number of members not attending this evening. No board was formed.

At a meeting of the Committee of Vigilance of the City of Richmond at the Capitol in the said city on Thursday, the third day of February, 1814.

Present: Robert Pollard, William Campbell, James Gibbon, William Price, Robert Greenhow, Alex[r] McRae and John Robinson,[17] Members of the Committee.

On motion—

Resolved, That Robert Pollard be appointed chairman *pro tem.* and John Robinson, Sec'y *pro tem.*

On motion the following preamble and resolutions were adopted:

The President of the Board of Vigilance having communicated to its members, the contents of a letter from the Mayor of Petersburg addressed to the Mayor of this City, setting forth the present defenceless State of both places; the immense value of public and private property therein concentrated; & the necessity that exists of adopting measures to counteract the designs of the enemy; which it is seriously apprehended will so soon as the rigors of winter are abated be levelled against those two places:

Resolved, That the letter alluded to and the documents therein referred to accompanied with a memorial to be drafted by the Committee hereafter named, be with as little delay as possible submitted to the Hon'ble the Executive and Council of State, and if funds commensurate to carry into complete effect what is now so vitally important to the preservation of all that is held

most dear to the citizens of both places, the circumjacent country and the State at large, whose interest is so deeply involved in the safeguard of the property within the limits of this city, be not under their immediate controul, that they should be earnestly solicited to lose no time in bringing the subject before the general assembly, whose session is fast approaching to its close.

Resolved, That Mr. Greenhow, Mr. McRae and Mr. Robinson be a committee to carry the above into execution.

Resolved, That Mr. Charles Ellis [18] be appointed a member of this Committee in the room of Mr. John G. Smith, who hath declined serving as such.

And then the Board adjourned till Saturday next at half past one o'clock, then to meet at this place.

At a meeting of the Board of Vigilence of the City of Richmond, at the Capitol on Saturday, the 5th day February, 1814.

Present: Robert Pollard, William Campbell, Robert Greenhow, Alex'r McRae, P. N. Nicholas, Chs. Ellis, and John Robinson—members of Com^ee.

Mr. Greenhow, from the Committee appointed at the last meeting, reported that the Committee had, agreeable to instructions to them, addressed the Executive of this State upon the present defenseless situation of this City and the Town of Petersburg, and other subjects mentioned in the Letter of the Mayor of the said Town of Petersburg, and also presented to this Board an extract from the minutes of the Executive relative to the subject of the said communication which extract was read, and is as follows:

"In Council, Saturday, 5th February, 1814.

"The Governor submitted to the Board a memorial from the Committee of Vigilance of the City of Richmond on the situation of Fort Powhatan and representing the importance of having it put in a proper situation for defending the passage up James River and for the safety of said city. It is advised that the subject be referred to the Legislature.

"Extract from the minutes.

"Wm. Robertson, C. C."

And then the Committee adjourned till Tuesday next, 10 o'clk to meet at this place.

At a meeting of the Committee of Vigilance of the City of Richmond at the Capitol, on Wednesday, the 16th of February, 1814.

Pres't: Wm. Foushee, Robert Pollard, Robert Greenhow, Wm. C. Williams, William Wirt, P. N. Nicholas, & John Robinson, members of the Comm'ee.

On motion, the following was agreed to by the Board:

"The Board of Vigilance of this City respectfully acknowledge the sentiments they entertain of the promptitude and zeal manifested by the Hon'ble the chief magistrate & Council of State in their adoption of measures which they trust will eventuate in giving to the Fort at Powhatan an aspect so formidable, as should it not induce the enemy to abandon his probable designs against it, may so check them as to afford the citizens of the rich and flourishing towns of this place and Petersburg with those of the circumjacent country, time sufficient to repel his farther devastating incursions. The course that this important subject has taken, being sufficient to assure us that an immediate communication will by your Hon'ble Body be opened with the General Government, we take the liberty of recommending the intelligent Mr. Richard Bate as the bearer of such communication, which we are informed he is willing to undertake. The laudable zeal which Mr. Bate has evinced on this subject and his knowledge of the ground on which the fort is erected, as well as of the adjacent country, may enable him to give explanation on this subject at Washington, which may contribute to advance the object we have so much at heart, and we have no doubt that if the purpose of the resolution of the House of Delegates should succeed that those who may have the direction of the works at Fort Powhatan would find an useful auxiliary in the wisdom and intelligence of Mr. Bate [Batte?].

And then the Committee adjourned.

At a meeting of the Committee of Vigilance of the City of Richmond, at the Washington Tavern, on friday, the 1st day of July, 1814.

Present: Dr. Wm. Foushee, the Hon'ble John Marshall, Wm. Campbell, Robert Greenhow, Alex'r McRae, Wm. Price, P. N.

Nicholas, John Robinson, & Chs. Ellis, members of the Comm'ee.

On a motion made & seconded—

Resolved, That a Committee of this board be appointed to confer with the Executive of this Commonwealth, the Civil authority of this City and the officers of the 19th regiment, upon the best mode to be adopted for the defense of the City, & that they report the result of their conference to this board.

And a committee was appointed of Wm. Foushee, John Marshall, James Gibbon, Wm. Campbell & Robert Greenhow, or any three of them.

The Board being informed by a member thereof that Mr. Robert Pollard, another member, had signified his intention of leaving this city on a visit for several months, and his wish that some person should be elected in his stead. On motion made and seconded—

Resolved, That Wm. Brockenbrough, Esq., be, & he is hereby appointed a member of this board in the room of the said Robert Pollard.

And then the Board adjourned.

At a meeting of the Committee of Vigilance of the City of Richmond, at the Eagle Tavern,[19] on Thursday, the 18th day of August, 1814.

Present: Dr. Wm. Foushee, Wm. Campbell, Robert Greenhow, Alex. McRae, Wm. C. Williams, Wm. Wirt, James Gibbon, John & Chs. Ellis, members of the Comm'ee.

Resolved, That a committee be appointed to wait on the Executive and on the commanding officer of the U. States stationed near this place, to ascertain in what mode this committee on behalf of the citizens of Richmond can co-operate most effectually in any measures which may be adopted for the defense of this City, and make report to this Committee at its next meeting.

Resolved, That Dr. William Foushee, Mr. Wirt, Mr. McRae, Mr. Williams and Major Gibbon be appointed a committee for the above purpose.

Resolved, That the above Committee be requested to state to the Executive in the most urgent manner, the necessity of calling out immediately a strong military force for the protection of this City and its vicinity against a threatened attack from the enemy.

NOTES.

[1] Dr. William Foushee, Sr., of a Huguenot family; born in the Northern Neck of Virginia, October 26, 1749, died in Richmond, August 21st, 1824, was long one of the most eminent physicians and influential citizens of this city. He was educated at Edinburgh, served occasionally as a surgeon during the Revolutionary War (the auditors books show payments to him for such services); was Mayor of Richmond 1782; member of the House of Delegates 1791, 1803–4, and probably other years, and member of the Council of State 1799–1805. He married ——? and had five children, whose names are known to me: 1. Charlotte, married William Carter, and died July 27, 1822, aged 35; 2. Margaret T., married William C. Parker, then of Gloucester county, and died August 4, 1822; 3. Isabella, married Thos. Ritchie, founder of the *Richmond Enquirer;* 4. Dr. William, Jr., called in his obituary "youngest son," married Lucy, daughter of Governor Lawrence, of New Jersey, and died February 7, 1835, being within three days of his 51st birthday.

The Foushees were early settlers in the Northern Neck. James Fushee, Richmond county, was alive in 1701. John Foshea, Richmond county, died 1733, and named in his will, his wife and son John; bequeathing legacies to his "other children."

[2] Major James Gibbon, was ensign 5th Pennsylvania Battalion, 8 January, 1776; taken prisoner at Fort Washington, November 16, 1776; exchanged, and commissioned first lieutenant 6th Pennsylvania Battalion, 15 February, 1777. He was one of the leaders of the forlorn hope at the storming of Stony Point, and received the thanks of Congress and promoted to a captaincy. Soon after the Revolution he removed to Richmond, where he was for many years collector of the port. He died July 1, 1835, in his 77th year. He lived at the corner of 5th & Main, in the house (now much altered) lately the residence of Rev. Dr. M. D. Hoge.

[3] John Marshall, Chief Justice of the United States.

[4] This may have been William Campbell, long a member of the House of Delegates from Bedford county; but it is hardly probable.

[5] Major William Price, lieutenant in the Virginia Continental Line in the Revolution and long Register of the State Land Office.

[6] Major Archibald Denholm, captain 1st Virginia Regiment, and wounded at the battle of Hobkirks Hill.

[7] William Wirt, afterwards Attorney General of the United States.

[8] Philip Norborne Nicholas, son of the distinguished Robert Carter Nicholas and his wife Anne, daughter of Colonel Wilson Cary, and brother of the even more eminent George and Wilson Cary Nicholas. He was a judge of the General Court and died August 18, 1849. He married first, Mary Spear, and second, Maria Carter Byrd, and left issue by each marriage.

[9] Thomas Ritchie, son of Archibald Ritchie, a Scotch merchant who settled at Tappahannock, Essex county; was the founder and long the distinguished editor of the *Richmond Enquirer*, and the "father of Democracy" in Virginia. He was born November 5, 1778, and died July 12, 1855. By his marriage with Isabella, daughter of Dr. William Foushee, he had issue: 1. Isabella; 2. William; 3. Mary; 4. Robert; 5. Margaret; 6. Thomas; 7. Charlotte; 8. Ann Eliza; 9. Virginia; 10. George. His brother Captain John Ritchie, U. S. A. was killed at the head of his company at the battle of Lundys Lane, and his family was voted, by the Virginia Legislature, a sword, now in the possession of Miss Virginia Ritchie, of "Upper Brandon."

[10] William Clayton Williams, eminent lawyer of Richmond, son of William Williams, of Culpeper county. He married Alice Grymes, daughter of Lewis Burwell, of Gloucester county. He was grandfather of the gallant Colonel Lewis B. Williams, 1st Virginia Infantry, C. S. A., who was killed at Gettysburg.

[11] Benjamin Tate, Mayor of Richmond 1811.

[12] Alexander McRae, son of Rev. Christopher McRae, of Southam Parish, Cumberland county; was prominent as a lawyer and as a member of the Republican party; member of the House of Delegates 1803–4, of the Council 1805, and Lieutenant Governor of Virginia. He married, in 1807, Nancy Hayes, of Richmond.

[13] Washington Tavern, on the site of the present St. Clair Hotel, facing the Capitol Square.

[14] Robert Pollard, of the firm of Pickett, Pollard and Johnston, one of the leading mercantile firms of Virginia. He died in Richmond, October 10, 1842, aged 87.

[15] Camp Randolph, probably at Wilton, then a seat of the Randolphs, on the river a few miles below Richmond. Troops were stationed there on the famous "Pawnee Sunday."

[16] Robert Greenhow, Mayor of Richmond 1813. He was son of John Greenhow, merchant, of Williamsburg (a native of Staunton, near Kendal, Westmoreland, Eng.) Many well known citizens of Richmond are his descendants.

[17] John Robinson (1773–1850), clerk of the District and Circuit Courts of Richmond 1797–1850. The eminent Conway Robinson was his son. The last named gentleman the Virginia Historical Society owes perhaps more than to any other man who has been connected with its history.

[18] Charles Ellis, father of several well known and honored citizens of Richmond. One of these sons, the late Colonel Thos. H. Ellis, stands with Conway Robinson, as one of the chief benefactors of this society. It is well, when opportunity offers, to recall the services of such men.

[19] The Eagle Tavern on Main street.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

REMINISCENCES OF WESTERN VIRGINIA, 1770-1790.

By John Redd, Henry county, Va.

(CONCLUDED.)

Dr. Walker.[1]

Dr. Thos. Walker was principal sergeon in Bradock defeat in 1755. I think in the year 1763, Dr. Walker was appointed by the Assembly of Va. to meet with a commissioner on the part of N. C. to extend the dividing line between the two states. Dr. Walker & the commishioner from N. C. met at the appointed time & place. after trying for some time to settle upon the degree to run the line, they concluded that as they could not agree upon the degree, that each commishioner would take his surveyor and guard and run his own line, as the survey had to be made through the wilderness; each state had furnished a company of Malishy to guard the commishioner. Dr. Walker & the N. C. commisihioner run their separate lines to the Cumberland Mountains. When they passed the valley of the holston there lines were some 3 or 4 miles apart. The commishioners beyond doubt were actuated by honorable motives. Dr. Walker's line bore in on the Virginia side; the Line of the N. C. commishioner bore in on his own state, the state of Va. extended her jurisdiction to the line run by Dr. Walker, N. C. to the line run by her commishioner, the gore of land between the two lines was not claimed by either state and it went by the name of the free state. this gore of land soon became mutch more thickly settled than either of the states bordering on the line, the settlers paid no taxes, and in fact were subject to know law, except sutch as they imposed on themselves. the free state, as it was called, remained independent for thirty years or more, until the Legislature of Virginia appointed Gen. Jos. Martain & others to meet with an equal number of commishioners on the part of N. C., and settle the Stat line, the commishioners met and determined to split the gore of land half in two.

I was intamately acquainted with Dr. Walker and never herd of any exploreing trip that he made to Kentucky. I think it more than probable that the oragin of the name of the Cumberlin mountains, river & gap, originated as you were informed by Col. Wm. Martain, of Tennessee, but it must of occured at the time that Dr. Walker ran the State line in 1763, for his line struck nere the Cumberland gap and at that time that country was inhabited entirely by Indians who were vary friendly with the whites.

Dr. Walker had the reputation of being a highly educated man and of the vary highest order of intellect, and no man bore a more irreproachable caracter than he did up to the day of his death.

Col. John Montgomery.[2]

Col. Montgomery commanded a company during the whole of Col. Cristian's campaine in the years of 1776 & 77. a fiew years afterwards he removed to the State of North Carolina and served in the legislature of that State.

Gen. John Severe.

Gen. Severe commanded a company in Christians campane on account of his great knowledge of the Indians and their country. Col. Cristian prevailed upon him to act as a spy, and in that cappasity he served with great proficiency untill the treaty with the Cherokee Indians in July, 1777.

Gen. Thomas Sumpter.

Gen. Sumpter was born & raised in the county of orange in the State of Virginia. Some years before the revolutionary war Sumpter was sent by order of the Government in charge of several Indians of note, to England, where he remained for some time and then returned home with his red companions. I suppose the object of his mishion to England, was that the Indians might see the power and resources of the British Government, and thereby learn the folly of raising their army against their white brethren on this side of the Atlantic; after Sumpter returned from England he removed to South Carolina and ther established for himself a reputation which is obtained by but fiew. during the revolutionary war he bore quite a conspickuous part, and after

the close of the war he represented his state, in part, in congress as long as he chose to serve.

Col. Stephen Trig.[3]

Col. Trig was paymaster in Cristian campane against the Cherokee Indians in 1776 & 7.

Col. Richard Henderson.[4]

Col. Henderson went to Kentucky in the first of Aprile, 1775, with about 40 men to make a settlement, he stopped at Martain's Station in Powels vally eight or ten days, and provided himself with a good supply of provisions, and then proceeded on to Kentucky. I do not know the location of his settlement.

Col. Ab'm Buford.

Col. Buford was raised in the county of Culpepper, in Va. in the commencement of the revolutionary war he enlisted in the army and had command of a company in the continental line. his career in that memorable war has been recorded in the history of his country. After the close of that war he emmigrated to Kentuck, made a large estate, and lived there until his death.

Col. Wm. Cocke.[5]

My first acquaintance with Col. Cocke was in July, 1776, a fiew days after the battle of the long isleand flats of holston. Col. Cocke had commanded in that battle. Nothwithstandend Col. Cocke had the reputation of a gallant officer, yet at the battle of the holston from some unaccountable cause, he acted in sutch a maner as to gain but fiew laurals. Col. Cocke was a member of the legislature of Va. after the close of the revolutionary war.

Capt. Thom. Maderson.[6]

Capt. Maderson was in Cristian's campane in 1776 & 77. he had charge of all the military stores & pack horses, the duties of Capt. Madeson were vary responsible, for Cristian had not a single wagon during the campane and consequently the millitary stores and provisions had to be carried entirely on pack horses.

Colonel Richard Calloway.

In the latter part of the Winter 1775, or early in the Spring of 1776, Col. Calloway came by Martains Station in powels valley, on his way to Kentucky. I do not reckolect that Calloway had any of his familly along, except his daughter, betsy Calloway was travelling in company with a party going to Kentucky, he spent one day & two nights at the station & then proceeded to Kentucky & settled in Boonsborough. The manner in which Calloway's daughter Betsy in company with Col. Boons daughters were captured by the Indians near Boonsborough in Kentucky, and afterwards retaken by there farthers, I suppose is a matter of history and therefore it is unnessessary to detail in this sketch.

Colonel John Donnolson.

In 1774 Col. Donnolson was conty surveyor of what was then Pitsylvania conty, in Virginia, I do not know how long he had been acting in that cappassity, but he continued surveyor until about the year 1777, about which time he removed to Kentucky.

Colonel James Knox[1] & General Benj. Logan.

In March 1779 or 1780, I went to Kentucky with a party of 98 men, the party set out from the block house on the North fork of holston river. About the time of our setting out, Col. Knox & Gen. Logan who were going to Kentucky and had traveled the trace several times. Col. Knox had also been there and in fact he had spent several years in rambling in the fronteers. The company determined to place themselves under the command of Logan & Knox while going through the wilderness.

The company was well organized and with a fiew exceptions obeyed the orders of there commanders in every respect, when we got some 80 miles beyond the Cumberland Gap, General Logan discovered a man on horsback coming from towards Kentuck, when the man got with in about 100 yards off, Logan remarked that he knew the man & hors, Logan pulled his hat down on his face, so as to avoid being reckognised by the man. As soon as the horsman came up oposite to Logan, he jumped at the fellow's horse, caught him by the bridal, where upon the man jumped off of the horse, took to his heels & was

soon out of Sight. Logan said that he knew the man well & he was the greatest rogue that he ever knew and that the rogue had stolen the horse from his station in Kentucky, that night we got with in 20 miles of the rackoon spring. In our company there were two brothers by the name of Finley, these men during our whole trip, had manifested vary great abhorrance to Millitary organisation, they had acted so disorderly during our journey that they had become vary unpopular with the whole company. As soon as we took up camp the night above alluded to, the two Finleys swore that as soon as the moon rose they would leave the company and set out by themselves for Kentucky. About two o'clock the next morning the finleys set out, hollowing back to us far well and were answered by our whole company.

About eleven o'clock on the same day that the Finlys left we discovered two men some distance of coming towards us under whip and lash, when they came up to us, to our great surprise they were the two Finleys who had left us that morning, they were frightened all most out of their wits. They informed us that they had travelled vary leisurely, until they got to the rackoon spring (20 miles off) one hour by the Sun, there they concluded to eat a snack, and let there horses pick some cane around the spring, while there they heard just beyond the spring over a little hill a great many guns fire and a terable screaming & holowing where upon they left in a great hurry. They said that they heard the guns, screaming and hollowing, when they had got a half mile or more. After meeting these men wee proceeded only five miles farther that night, which brought us with in tenn miles of the Rackoon Spring, after this the two Finleys were amongst the most orderly men in the Company. The company set out the next morning and passed by the Rackoon Spring, after getting over a little hill just beyond the Spring we discovered from the tracks of horses and other syns that a large party had been there from Kentucky, some of their number had been killed by the Indians and were laid beside a log and covered up with brush, logs and some small trees. Knox & Logan said from all they could discover they were satisfied that those who had been killed were some who were tired of the restraint which they were subject to while travelling with a large party and had broken off and left like the two Finleys.

On our arrival in Kentucky, we learnt that a party of men had left there for the settlement; they encamped five miles from the rackoon Spring. the morning of the Massecre eight men determined to leave the company, they proceeded to near the spring and five of them were killed by the Indians. while the 2 Finleys were at the Spring the three who escaped returned to their companions, who came up, buried the dead, and turned back to Kentucky. The evening of the day after the Massacre occurred, we took up camp about three quarters of a mile beyond the Spring on the edge of a large Mash. The next morning my hors & Mordaca Hoards were missing, a party of men were sent out in search of the horses, they hunted until vary late in the morning and no discovery could be made, the conclusion was that the horses were carried off by the Indians. A counsil was held and it was determined that as our provisions were getting vary scarce, It would be imprudent to delay a longer time in hunting for the horses. Gen. Logan offerd Hoard & myself the use of the horse he had taken from the rogue a fiew days before, upon which we could carry our baggage. Hoard & I knew that it would be vary inconvenient for us with our baggage to get along with one horse and believing that it was probable that the horses were not captured by the Indians, I determined to take one more hunt for the horses just before the company started.

Hoard was deposited some distance in the March on a small dry nole, I took the horse loned us by Gen. Logan, the company agreed to go but a short distance that day and to carry our baggage with them. I turned back along the trace some half mile beyond the Spring and could see no sine of the horses tracks. I then turned some two or 3 hundred yards from the trace and struck a paralel course with the trace, going towards Kentucky. When I got some 250 yards oposite from where the Massecre had taken place, I discoverd where the Indians had been encamped, previous to the Massacre from the large pile of ashes, bones and pieces of skins of animals, they must have been there several weeks. I continued my course parolel with the trace and just oposite where wee had encamped the night before I discovered the horses tracks. after following for a short distance I satisfied myself that they were not carried of by In-

dians, after following the tracks some mile & half I found the horse not vary far from trace and got in to the trace ahead of the company. I soon met the company, gave Logan's hors up to him and pushed on back to where my companion Hoard was. Wee soon rejoined the company who were waiting for us, wee went some five miles further that night and took up camp. Continued on our journey until wee got to Logan's station and there the company disbanded.

The Longhunters.

I think you are laboring under a mistake in regard to the longhunters. From your letter you seem to be labouring under the belief that the longhunters were a company or party of men who at a very early period made an exploring or hunting expedition in Kentucky. I was acquainted with several men who were called long hunters, some of whome I was intimately acquainted with. In their hunts there rarely ever went more than two or three in one company, there reson for this was vary obvious, they hunted in the Weston part of Va. & Kentucky. The country they hunted in was roamed over by the Indians, and a small party could conceal them selves from the Indians, and if they should be discovered by the Indians two or three men would not be so apt to excite the fears about having their game killed up, besides this small parties were mutch more sucksesful in taking game than large ones. The long hunters rarely ever remained hunting in one place more than 8 or ten days, after hunting in one place several days the game becomes rather shy. Col. Knox may have gone with a company or large party of long hunters to Kentucky at a vary early period, but this I think hardly probable, for I never heard of sutch an expedition, and besides it was diferant from their mode of hunting. I have know doubt but what Knox was a long hunter, for I always heard that in his early life he spent most of his time on the frontier. The long hunters usually set out the first of october, each man carried two horses, traps, a large suply of powder & led, and a small hand vise and bellows, files & screw plate for the purpose of fixing the guns if any of them should get out of fix, they returned about the last of March or first of April. I will now give you the names & sircumstances connected with those long hunt-

ers that I now reckollect. Of these was Elisha Walden, Wm. Carr, Wm. Crabtree, James Aldridge, Wm. Pitman, Henry Scags.

Elish Waldin.

In 1774, Waldin lived in the conty of pitsilvana (now henry), on Smiths river. Waldin was some 40 years of age and had been a long hunter for many years before, he usually hunted on a large range of mountains laying to the east of powels valley, and from Waldin the mountain took its name, and to this day goes by the name of Waldins ridge. Waldin described the ridge and the surrounding country on which he hunted as abounding in almost every species of game, the animals and birds had been intruded on so seldom by man that they did not fear his prasance, but rather regarded him as a benefactor, but they soon learnt to flee from his preasance. Waldin always returns home with his horses heavily ladin with skins and furs.

William Car.

Car was another longhunter, he was raised in the conty of Albemarl, Va., and at a vary early period removed to the frontier. In 1775 I became acquainted with him in powels valley, he lived on the frontier for some 20 years or more and had spent the whole time in hunting. Carr hunted over in Kentucky beyond the Cumberland montaine to the right of Cumberland gap in a place called the brush. Car always returned with his horses loded with fur and skins, he described the game as being so gentle that the animals would rarely ever run from the report of a gun. Car was the most venturesome hunter that I ever knew, he would frequently go on these hunting expeditions alone. After the breaking out of the Indian war in 1776, fiew men ventured on these long hunts. Car determined to take one more long hunt and as no one would go with him he determined to go alone, accordingly he provided himself with a good supply of powder and led, his steel-trap, two good horses and set out on a long hunt and was never heard of afterward, he was no doubt killed by the Indians.

Wm. Crabtree & James Aldridge were also long hunters. I have seen them both frequently but know nothing of interest

connected with their long hunts. this Crabtree must be the one you alluded to as having killed an Indian at some hors race, I reckollect of having heard that Wm. Crabtree killed an Indian somewhere, but reckollect none of the sercumstances.

Wm. Pitman & Henry Scags.

In the latter part of february, 1776, Pitman & Scags came to Martains Station in Powels valley, they were returning home from a long hunt which they had taken in the brush the North West side of the Cumberland mountaine, they returned earlier than usual and their reason for doing so was that they had seen a great smoke some distance off which they knew was Indians ring hunting and besides they had see Indians tracts through the woods where they were hunting, where upon they set out for home. They spent some 8 or 10 days at the station. while they were with us they showed some silver oar they found on the top of a little hill in their hunting ground. they said while they were hunting a snow fel som 12 or 18 inches deep. Scags & Pitman set out through the snow to kill some game, after going some short distance from their camp they discovered that on the top of a certain hill there was no snow while all the surrounding hills were covered with it, this led them to go up on the hill and see the cause of its not being covered with snow like the rest. on ariveing at the summit of the hill they discovered that it was covered with a vary heavy kind of oar, each of them put some of the oar in their shot-bag, and returned to the camp, when they arrived at the camp they took some of the oar and by means of their hand bellows and some thick oake barke it was melted and they found it to be silver oar, they brought with them to Martain's Station the silver they had extracked & some of the oar the silver was pronounced by all who saw it to be vary pure.

Scags & Pitman were said to be men of high sence of honor, and vary great truth. by the next fall the war with the Indians broke out and they went no more on their long hunts.

You ask me to give you all the particulars I know of whites killing Indians or Indians killing whites between the peace of 1764 and the spring of 1774. I no nothing of these murders so as to state them to you with anny thing like sertainty. I will relate one or two murders committed by Indians in the year

1776–177—. In the Spring of 1775 a man by the name of Jacob Luis came out to Martains station in powels valley, he had with him his wife and seven children, some of the men at the station knew Lewis to be a man of bad caracter and he was ordered by us not to settle near the station. Lewis accordingly toock his wife and children and returned in the direction of the settlement about 35 miles and bilt him a small cabin near the head of stock creak, and there lived entirely on the game he killed.

In the first of June 1776 as I came in to the settlement from Martains station I called by and informed Lewis that the Indians had declared war and advised him to move into the Settlement. Lewis swore that he was in no danger, for the Indians would never find him. In the following July when I returned to the holston I learnt that Lewis, his wife and 7 children had during my absence been all killed and scalped by the Indians.

In June, 1776, when the Cherokee Indians declared war, most of the extreme settlements broke up, some of the settlers came in to the settlement, and others sheltered themselves in forts nearer the settlement. A man by the name Abrose Flutcher, who had settled in Martains Station, took refuge in Blackamors fort. Flucher had a wife & two children, after he had remained in the fort for a fiew days, the fort became so mutch crowded that he bilt a little cabin just back of the fort (not more than 30 or 40 yards) and moved into it. shortly after Flutcher moved to his cabin, he went out one moment some short distance to a cane break to get his horse, on returning he found his wife & two children tomahawked and scalped by the Indians. I suppose the Indians who murdered Fluchers wife & children must have been a small party sent out to reconnorter the fort, for I heard of no attack being made upon it at that time. In nov., 1776, when Col. Cristian destroyed the 7 Indians towns, in the house of one of their noted cheafs * * (Draggon Canoe) we found 7 * * * hanging up nicely painted and put in * hoops and just in front of the town a stake to which Draggon Canoe had a short time before bound a small boy and burnt him entirely up, and while the boy was burning the Indians held a great war dance, the stake and the yard where they held their dance was all vary fresh when the Indians came in to make peace. Draggon Canoe sent in his agint and it was vary well he did not

come in himselfe for the whites were so much incensed with him on accont of his many crueltys, that he would have been murdered as soon as he made his appearance.

NOTES.

[1] Dr. Thomas Walker, of Louisa county, and afterwards of "Castle Hill," Albemarle, was born in King and Queen county, January 25, 1715, and died November 9, 1794. He removed to Louisa county, in or before 1745, where he was appointed a justice of that county; was a member of the House of Burgesses from the same county in 1757 and 1758, and from Albemarle in 1765, 1769, and probably in other years. He was also a member of Convention in 1775, and of the State Council in 1776. Dr. Walker had an extensive acquaintance with Indians and Indian affairs and was frequently employed on business connected with them. He was one of the commissioners appointed to treat with the Indians at Fort Stanwix and at Pittsburg, and in 1778 was a commissioner to perform the difficult task of running the Virginia and North Carolina boundry line westward. In 1750, he made an exploring expedition into Kentucky, which it seems strange was unknown to an old frontiersman like Major Redd. It was described in Dr. Walker's Journal, which has been published by the Filson Club, of Kentucky. A sketch of Dr. Walker's life and an account of his family is given in "The Page Family of Virginia" (and connected families), by R. C. M. Page, M. D., of New York. A note on the family, containing copies of entries in a family Bible was printed in this Magazine, IV, 357–358.

[2] Colonel John Montgomery was brobably the person of the name who in 1794 resided at Clarksville, Tenn., and in that year was one of the commanders of the successful expedition against the Cherokees at Nickajact. He could hardly have been the same man as Lt.-Colonel John Montgomery, a native of Botetourt county, who distinguished himself under George Rogers Clark, and who is stated, when a resident of southwestern Kentucky, to have been killed by the Indians in Nov., 1794.

[3] Colonel Stephen Trigg was appointed a justice of Botetourt county in 1769, was a member of the Convention of 1775, for Fincastle, and went to Kentucky in 1779 as one of the Virginia

land commissioners. In 1780 he settled Triggs Station, four miles from Harrodsburg; was one of the trustees to lay out Louisville, and was a member of the Virginia House of Delegates from Kentucky county. In 1781 he was one of the justices who held the first court in Kentucky, at Harrodsburg, January 16, and in the same month was appointed colonel of the Lincoln county militia. On August 16, 1782, he was killed in the battle of Blue Licks. Trigg county, Kentucky, was named in his honor.

[4] Colonel Richard Henderson (1734–1785), a native of Hanover county, Virginia, and citizen of North Carolina, who organized the "Transylvania Land Company," and was a judge of the Superior Court of North Carolina.

[5] Colonel William Cocke, son of Abraham Cocke, of Amelia county, was born in 1747, and died August 22, 1828. He was an early pioneer of Kentucky, active in the formation of the "State of Franklin," and afterwards of Tennessee, served in two wars, the Revolution, in which he was captain, and the War of 1812, in which he volunteered, though an old man, and was a member of legislature in four States, Virginia, North Carolina, Tennessee and Mississippi. He was a member of the Virginia House of Delegates from Washington county, in 1777, and was United States senator from Tennessee, 1796–7, 1799–1805. He was afterwards a judge of the Circuit Court of Tennessee, and later removed to Mississippi, where he died. A memoir of his life was published in the "American Historical Magazine," Nashville, Tenn., July, 1896; and a more condensed sketch appears in *The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, IV, 443, &c.

[6] General Thomas Madison, of Botetourt county, son of John Madison, long clerk of Augusta county, served as a captain in the "Cherokee Expedition" (payments to him as captain appear in the State records). He was a member of the Council of State of Virginia, 1789–90, and of the House of Delegates, 1793 (and probably other years), and a general of Virginia militia. He married Susanna, sister of Patrick Henry.

[7] Colonel James Knox was a member of the Virginia legislature, from Jefferson county (Kentucky), 1788, and of the Kentucky State senate, from Lincoln county, 1795–1800.

VIRGINIA MILITIA IN THE REVOLUTION.

(CONTINUED.)

1777. Sept. 10. Cobbs, Edmund, for waggon hire with the Albemarle Militia, ℔ acco^{t}, £14. 10. —.

11. Carrington, George, Jun^{r}, for pay &c., as Major of Cumberland Ditto & sundries, ℔ acc^{t}, 71. 4. 11.

Coles, Walter, for drums & sundries furnished Halifax Militia, ℔ acc^{t}, 41. 9. 5.

Cobbs, James, for colours, &c., ditto ditto, 14. 8. —.

Chew, Harry, for pay as Adjutant to Spotsylvania Ditto, 4. 4. —.

13. Cabell, Capt. Joseph, for waggon hire to the Amherst Ditto, 18. —. —.

Collier, Charles, for pay as Commissary, &c., for Prince Edward Militia, ℔ acco^{t}, 7. 18. —.

Childers, Joel, for flour furnished ℔ Capt. Robert Harris, Cert., —. 16. 8.

15. Carrington, George, Sen^{r}, for Bacon furnished the Buckingham Militia, ℔ acco^{t}, 5. 1. —.

17. Clarke, Capt. Zachariah, for pay, &c., for his Guard at Hanover Magazine to 7th Int., 225. 14. 4.

19. Craig, Capt. John, for Ditto comp^{y} of Spotsylvania Militia ℔ acco^{t}, 178. 14. 8.

Cluverius, Capt. Gibson, for Ditto Gloucester Ditto, ℔ acco^{t}, 242. 8. 5.

Chisman, Lieut. Edmund, for Ditto York Ditto, ℔ acco^{t}, 44. 9. 9.

24. Cary, Capt. Thomas, for Ditto Warwick Ditto, ℔ acco^{t}, 34. 11. 10.

[Here part of a page is torn off.]

Nov^{r} 1. Crookshanks, John, for provisions furnished Dunmore Militia, ℔ acco^{t}, 4. 13. —.

Cannady, Thomas, for waggon hire with Brunsw^{k} Militia, ℔ acco^{t}, 16. 10. —.

4. Cralle, Capt. John, for pay, &c., of his compy Northumbd Ditto, ℔ accot, 23. 3. 8.

5. Carter Bans and others, for Guns and provisions furnished Ditto, ℔ accot, 5. 3. 3.

8. Campbell, Arthur, for pay of the Washington Militia, &c., ℔ accot, 1,917. 11. 9.

10. Carrington, Paul, for sundry persons for provs, &c., for Charlotte, &c., Militia, ℔ accot, 39. 14. 10¾.

11. Carrington, George, for two Rifles purchased for the public use, ℔ accot, 6. —. —.

Cocke, William, for sundry persons for provisions, &c., for Cherokee expedn, 23. 14. 6.

Coutts, William, for ferriages to the Bedford Militia, ℔ accot, 1. —. —.

17. Cary, William, for Bread furnished the Militia, ℔ accot & certif., 4. 1. 7.

18. Clarke, George Roger, for pay of self as Major & sundry persons, ℔ accot, 927. 13. 7.

Cannon, Capt. John, for pay of his Compy of Princess Anne Militia, ℔ accot, 20. 12. 8.

19. Cowper, Roe, for pay as Major to Elizabeth City Militia, ℔ accot & cert, 14. 6. —.

Cowley, Capt. Abraham, for pay, &c., of a Guard at Richmond to the 17th inst incl., 199. 16. 1½.

26. Cole, Capt. Abraham, for pay of his Compy of Nansemond Militia, ℔ accot, 161. —. 4.

Dec. 10. Cabell, William, for sundry persons for furnished Amherst Ditto, ℔ accot, 19. 13. 1.

13. Cannon, John, for Ditto Yohogania Ditto, &c., ℔ acco', 610. 19. 3.

15. Cloyd, Joseph, for Ditto Montgomery Ditto, &c., ℔ accot, 1,337. 16, 9½.

17. Coggin, John, for Cart hire with the Southampton Ditto, ℔ accot, 2. 10. —.

20. Clarke, Capt. Zachariah, for pay, &c., of his Guard at Hanover Mag., ℔ accot, 202. 12. —.

26. Campbell, William, for provisions furnished Militia, ℔ accot, 2. 8. 9.

Dec'r 31. Corprew, Capt. George D., for provisions furnished a party of Princess Anne Militia, ℔ accot., £70. 18. 7.

1778. Jan'y 5. Cowley, Capt. Abraham, for pay, &c., of a Guard at Richmond, to Dec'r 16th, inclus., 139. 7. 11¾.

12. Cary, Capt. Thomas, for Ditto, his compy of Warwick Militia, ℔ accot, 24. 19. 6.

Carter, Charles, for sundry ferriages to Chesterfd, &c., Ditto, ℔ accot, 2. 7. —.

19. Cross, Jonathan, Ensign, for pay & Expenses Nansemond Militia, ℔ accot, 18. 17. 3½.

22. Christophers, Henry, for carting for Northumberland Ditto, ℔ accot, —. 10. —.

23. Crouch, Capt. John, for difference of pay for 2d Lieut. (see Accot 27th Sept. last), 6. 14. —.

24. Calloway, Richard, for services for Kentucky Militia, ℔ accot, 28. 7. 10.

Carr, William, for sundries furnished Prince William Ditto, ℔ accot, 100. —. 6.

Feby 19. Camp, Mary, for Straw furnished the Militia, ℔ accot & certt, 2. 10. —.

Mar. 12. Clarke, Capt. Zachariah, for pay, &c., of the Mag. Guard in Hanover, to 7th instt, 165. 11. —.

April 2. Craig, John, for additional allowance for Waggon hire (see acco[t] settd the 8th & 19 Sept. last), 15. 5. —.

22. Coleman, Robert, Provisions for Culpeper Militia, 13. 18. 8.

May 19. Childers, Major, for a Horn Pouch & Gun furnished Pittsylvania Militia, 3. —. —.

20. Cox, George, for pay as a spy, 3. 10. —.

25. Cornick, Capt. Henry, for pay Princess Anne Militia, 22. 6. —.

Coffey, Osburn, for the use of a Rifle, 1. —. —.

27. Cobbs, James, Capt., for Boat hire conveying his Co Militia from Portsmouth, 8. —. —.

[Here part of a page is torn off.]

Octr. 8. Cunningham, Capt. Jno., for a Drum & Fife for Augusta Militia, 3. 12. —.

9. Coutts, William, for Ferriages, —. 15. 4.

13. Christian, Colo. William, for cattle purchased for the Cherokee Indians & for Expenses, &c., running the Indian Line, £2276. 11. 8., including £2,000 rec'd of the Treasurer & £144. 5. for cattle sold. Ball^e due him, } 132. 6. 8.

Coles, John, for Bacon for Halifax Militia, 30. 0. —.
bal^ce, 69. 11. —.

Cr. 99. 11. —.

By Cash of Nath^l Terry, £94. 10. —.
1 gun sold, 5. 1. —. } £99. 11. —.

23. Clayton, Thomas Whiting, for Pay as Lt. in Capt. Jasper Clayton's Comp^y of Gloucester Militia in 17 Septr., 1777, by resolv. of Assembly, } 8. 7. 5.

28. Campbell, Colo. Arthur, for Pay, Provisions, &c., for Washington Militia, ℔ Pay Roll Cert., 1824. 12. 7.

Do. Do., for Cash advanced Henry Smith, Commiss^y to Kentucky, ℔ Rec^t, 63. 4. —.

Novr. 6. Clarkson, Jesse, for addition^l Allowance Wagon hire (see Capt. Joseph Haden's Acco^t settled 27 Sepr., 1777,) 5. 5. —.

7. Choate, Auston, for horse hire, ℔ Certe., 6. 17. 6.

28. Clay, Ezekiel & Daniel, 14 Days pay each as Militia Men ℔ Cert., 1. 17. 4.

Clay, Michael, as a Spy in Montgomery County, ℔ Cert., 3. 10. —.

Dec'r 3. Crocket, Walter, for horse hire, &c., Fincastle Militia, ℔ Certes., 10. 8. 6.

Cox, Gabriel, for Provisions, issuing & Express Yeohogany Do., ℔ Do., 1. 7. —.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

VIRGINIA IN 1628.

The Tobacco Monopoly.

(Abstracts from the British Public Record Office, by W. N. Sainsbury.)

[The Publication Committee of this Society has heard with much pleasure that Mr. Alexander Brown, the author of the "Genesis," and "First Republic," and a member of the Society, possesses full copies of all documents of importance relating to Virginia history during the period 1607–1627, which are to be found in the public and private records of England. These he proposes to publish at some future time. As full copies are, of course, of much greater value than abstracts, the Committee has determined not to anticipate Mr. Brown's publication; but to stop the continuous publication of the Sainsbury Abstracts, and begin again, in this number of the *Magazine*, with those of the year 1628.]

Gov. West, and Council to Sir Robt. Heath.

James City, Feby. 27, 162⅞.

Governor Francis West and the Council of Virginia to Sir Robert Heath, the King's attorney General. On receipt of his Maj^{s} letter and other instructions from himself (see Nov^{r}., 1627), They immediately caused divers ships to be stayed that were ready to depart, and altho' they could not, the tobacco being already put aboard, try the goodness of the same, or contract for it on his Maj^{s} behalf, they had delivered to them invoices of the several quantities laden aboard & they have taken security for landing the same at the port of London. Have given orders, in obedience to the King's commands, that the Burgesses should shortly be assembled at James City, that by the general and unanimous voice of the whole Colony his Majesty may receive a full answer to the several points concerning their tobacco, and as they will be more willing that his Maj. reap the benefit of their labours than any other, so they hope his Maj. will commiserate their poor estate and admit their just requests in those particulars, without which it is evident to them they cannot subsist and

do otherwise fear the immediate decay and misery of the whole Colony. The goodness of their tobacco shall far exceed that formerly gone from hence. Implore his Maj: to admit of such a quantity, whereby they may be able to sustain themselves, the excessive rates of commodities here being considered and that the Colony hath lately received an increase of one thousand persons and the abundance of wares this year imported hath so deeply indebted the planters to the merchants. The King's letters received but five days since, and Mr. Capps being absent after the arrival of the ships fourteen days, on what pretence they know not, they could not by any other means come to any particular information concerning the other matters, but they conceive the price, his Maj. will be free of customs & all charges, freight excepted. Will advertise him by Capt. Preen of the rest of those things of which they can now say nothing. Desire his favour. They want the means and not the wills to raise those staple commodities proper for this Plantation, the charges of which should rather be supported by a royal hand sustaining us than by the weak and poor estates of the planters. Signed by Francis West, John Pott, Roger Smyth, Wm. Claybourne, Wm. Tucker, & Sam. Mathews. Certified copy by Robert Barrington, cler. 2 pp. (*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 4, No. 40.)

GOVERNOR WEST AND COUNCIL TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

James City, March 4, 1628.

Governor Francis West and the council of Virginia to the Lords of the Privy Council.

Have received their Lordship[s] letters concerning George Sandys petition against themselves in reference to certain tenants and goods belonging to the late company since November, 1623, but which Sandys enjoyed during his stay in the colony, tho' his three years commission (which he refused to show), expired in Oct., 1624. Explain the grounds of their order about same. Sandys two years absence from the colony and his not purposing to return, and he himself at his going away refusing to execute his office of Treasurer, saying he had nothing to do with it. He might have had remedy if he would from Capt. Whitaker, who presently departed the country unquestioned to

the great damage of those to whom the moity belonged. signed by Francis West, John Pott, Roger Smyth, Sam. Mathews, Wm. Claybourne, & Wm. Tucker. 2 pp. (*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 4, No. 41.)

Commission to Governor Harvey and the Council of Virginia.

March 22, 162⅞.

Commission reciting a previous commission of 26 Aug., '22. Jac. I. (which see) to Sir George Yeardley and appointing John Harvey, Esq., Governor of Virginia, to execute the same as fully as any Governor resident there within the space of three years last past, and Francis West, George Sandys, John Pott, Roger Smyth, Ralph Hamor, Samuel Mathews, Abraham Piersey, Will. Claybourne, Will. Tucker, Jabes Whitaker, Edward Blany and Will. Ferrar, the Council—and William Claybourne, the secretary of State in the colony, with this mem:

"This is only the renewing of a former commission to sir George Yeardley, deceased, and others, with this alteration, that the said John Harvey is herein nominated to be Governor in the room of Sir George Yeardley."

(*Sign Manual Charles I*, Vol. 6, No. 66.)

Petition of Governor, Council and Burgesses to the King.

March 26, 1628.

Petition of the Governor and Council together with the Burgesses assembled in Virginia to the King. They have according to his maj. command assembled themselves and returned answer that they shall be willing to accept for their tobacco delivered in the colony three shillings and six pence per pound, and in England four shillings, one half to be paid at ten days, the other half at three months, desiring his maj. to take in certainty 500,000 wt. yearly and if they make more, that they may export it in to other parts, the custom being paid. Implore the King to commiserate their poor estate, having continually for six years groaned under the oppression of unconscionable and cruel merchants by the excessive rates of their commodities, caused for

the most part by unreasonable and unjust contracts, made wholly without their consents to the unspeakable prejudice of this colony; that they want the means and not the wills to raise those staple commodities proper for this plantation, which now they hope by the beams of his maj. favour reflected upon them will recover a new life and receive perfection by his Royal hand. *Certified copy by Robert Barrington, cler.* (*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 4, No. 44.)

Answer of the Governor, Council and Burgesses to the King.

March 26, 1628.

Answer of the Governor and Council together with the Burgesses of the several Plantations assembled in Virginia to his Maj. letter concerning our tobacco and other commodities. The making of any contract upon their tobacco hath been hitherto a thing so much feared, and the very name a terror and discouragement to the whole Colony, the bare rumour whereof hath wrought so evil an effect as generally to dishearten all men, especially seeing all contracts have hitherto been made without their consents. Notwithstanding they have continually been ensnared in these toils, and for these six years have perpetually laboured in the confused paths of these labyrinths, they return their humblest thanks to his Maj. for dissolving these contracts, and in particular for the prohibition of all Spanish tobacco, that thereby they might have a certain and sure dependence with the Kingdom of England, which is so firm a foundation for the perpetual subsistence of this Colony, which hath now no less flourished since the alteration and revoking of the Patent than when their affairs were managed by those in England. They consent and agree that his Maj. shall have all their tobacco at the rate of three shillings and six pence the pound clear, to be delivered here (in Virginia) to his maj. factors good & merchantable, to make payment the one-half after ten days, the other moity at three months, if to be delivered at the Port of London then to have four shillings per lb. clear of all customs. That his maj. take 500,000 weight yearly, for seven years, and that any overplus they may export after paying custom. Desire that

Spanish tobacco be utterly prohibited. Effectual courses which they have taken to make their tobacco very good and merchantable, much exceeding their former tobacco. Touching the moderating, the quantity they desire it may be considered that tobacco is the only means for their present supportation and subsistance, to which nevertheless they are not so much wedded as wholly to neglect the raising of staple commodities. And concerning the quantity of two hundred pounds for a master of a family and one hundred and twenty-five for every servant, the colony now consisting of near three thousand persons, or shortly being likely to attain that number, that quantity is not sufficient for their maintenance, and last year there was more sent hence, yet that proportion allowing that these five hundred freemen and masters of families will amount to 412,500 lbs. Reasons they cannot accept of the proposed conditions of payment of one third in hand and the rest at five and five months. There are plentiful materials for making of pitch and tar. Have sent home samples of ordinary pine-trees—difficulties of great charges for the full accomplishment of that work. No man now in the country that knoweth how to make potashes. There are many hundred casks gone into England from all parts of the country made of their timber. The freight if so mean a commodity, too dear to encourage any to go in hand with it. Have sent home iron from the mine, but this work requires an excessive charge to bring it to perfection which they cannot disburse. The materials formerly sent over almost totally consumed, and at the massacre thrown into the river by the Indians, so there will be need of a supply of workmen and materials. Conceive there is great hope of good silver and copper thro' the richness of the mountains. There was a discovery made nineteen years since, in the which some of them were and about four days journey above the falls of this river, as they are informed, certain assurance of a silver mine. They conceive that the planting of vines will prove a commodity, both beneficial and profitable, but none of them are skilful therein. The vinerons sent over spent their time to small purpose and either purposely neglected or concealed their skill, should think themselves happy to bring this commodity to perfection and would be glad to defray the charges of skilful men to be sent over for that purpose. Great likeliness of the certainty

of bay salt, the benefit that will thereby accrue to the colony will be great, and they shall willingly assist Mr. Capps in making his experiment, which brought to perfection will draw a certain trade to them. And they hope that the fishing upon their coasts will be very near as good as that of Canada. *Certified copy by Robert Barrington, cler.* 7 pp. (*Colonial Papers*, Vol 4, No. 45.)

PETITION OF THE GOVERNOR, COUNCIL AND BURGESSES TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

March 26, 1628.

Petition of the Governor, Council, and Burgesses assembled by order from his Maj. in Virginia, to the Lords of the Privy Council.

Have by their general declarations returned answer to his Maj. letter concerning the commodity of tobacco to be to his own immediate use, and requiring them to contract for the same upon the prices & conditions therein mentioned, and have complained that formerly, by the sinister suggestions and projects of unconscionable men, to make a contract on their goods without their consents, they have a long time suffered much damage and the Colony has been greatly prejudiced by the general fear and discouragement to settle their estates or to endeavour the raising of any staple commodities, Return thanks for the disannulling thereof, and conceiving that the languishing Colony may at length receive a new life and that those difficulties which have hitherto hindered the growth of it may be overcome thro' his Maj. taking affairs into his more near regard and princely care, they implore the continuance of their Lordship's favour, beseaching that their relations may rather obtain credit than the information of such men as respects only their private ends and inordinate lucre and gain, and that the King's royal intentions may be confirmed towards them for the consummation of this great work and the perfect establish[t] thereof.—*Certified copy, by Robert Barrington, cler.* (*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 4, No. 46.)

GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL TO LORD DE LA WARR.

Virginia, March 30, 1628.

The Governor and Council of Virginia to Lord De la Warr.

May it please his Honor to accept from Virginia the acknowledgment of those respects that this Colony offereth & oweth to his Lordship, persuading themselves that those noble inclinations are hereditary in his mind which were in the thoughts and inclinations of his Honourable father, who gave beginning advancement, and while he lived supportation to this plantation, and since his death how endeared hath his memory been to their hearts, it being apparent to them how great sufferers they were in his loss, by whose patronage they hoped for defence against those storms which since have well nigh overwhelmed them, and in particular these pernitious contracts which so often for these six years have been continually intruded and made on their tobacco without their knowledge or privity. Implore his Lordship to patronize their just cause & that their petitions & general declarations to his Maj. may be graciously accepted, and that none may contract for their goods without their consents. Signed, Fra[s] West, John Pott, Sam Mathews, Roger Smith, Wm. Claybourne & Wm. Tucker. *Certified copy, by Robt. Barrington, cler.* (*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 4, No. 47.)

Governor and Council of Virginia to the Earl of Dorset.

James City, March 30, 1628.

The Governor & Council of Virginia to Edward, Earl of Dorset. Beg him to accept the acknowledgement of their thankfulness for his continual favour towards them, and more particularly by the overthrowing of those late contracts on their tobacco made without their consents, to the disannulling whereof his Lordship gave his furtherance & power which otherwise had tended to their misery and ruin. Desire to be protected against these storms and implore the continuance of his favor to this Colony now again ensnared in the same toils and likely to suffer extreme prejudice by new contracts, which they fear are projected by those men whose ends are their private gains and lucre and not the profit of his Maj. & the welfare of this state. Have received his Maj. letters and instructions from Sir Robert Heath, to which they have returned answer, and hope his Maj. will hear their just petitions and put an end to these long troubles,

in the which they beg his Lordship's mediation and council. *Signed by* Fran: West, John Pott, Sam. Mathews, Roger Smyth, Wm. Claybourne & Wm. Tucker. *Certified copy, by Robert Barrington, cler:* (*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 4, No. 48.)

A Discourse About Virginia.

1628, March.

A discourse about Virginia, containing a proposal for setting up the Iron Works in Virginia, that his Maj. for the better encouragement of the Undertakers, undergo the burden of so great a charge, which will amount to many thousand pounds, incorporate them under the Great Seal of England with fitting privileges, that no others set up any Iron Work in Virginia for fourteen years, and that they shall be free from paying any custom, subsidy or other duty for iron made there and brought into England for a certain time.

Those who have underwritten for raising a joint stock to perform said work promise to pay into the hands of their Treasurer these several sums of money, viz: *Draft, there are neither any names or sums of money underwritten,* (3 pp. *Colonial Papers*, Vol. 4, No. 50.)

John Ellzey to Edw'd Nicholas.

1628, May 13, Southampton.

John Ellzey to Edward Nicholas.

The Fortune has taken an Angola man with many Negroes, which the Captain bartered in Virginia for tobacco which has come home in a ship called the Plantation.

(*Extract from Domestic Corresp., Charles I*, Vol. 103, No. 85.)

1628, May 27, Southampton.

John Ellzeye to Edward Nicholas, Secretary to the Duke of Buckingham.

Concerning the tobacco I advertised you of returned upon the Plantation for Negroes sold in Virginia. I came not to the Knowledge thereof until all or the most part of the tobacco was carried

away to London. I find that there was imported 85 hogsh'ds and 5 buts of tobacco, being the proceeds of the said Negroes, and here received by Richard Paleford, John Sherron and one Watkins, being assignees for Arthur Guy, Captain of the Fortune, of London. You may inform yourself of the contents of the tobacco exactly by one Peter Andrewes, Master of the said plantation, who is now resident in London, being brother in law to one Mr. Vassall, a Turkey Merchant, eminent upon the Exchange. (*Extract from Domestic Corresp., Charles I*, Vol. 105, No. 35.)

The King to Sir John Harvey.

1628, Sept. 12, inclosure.

The King to Sir John Harvey, Governor, of Virginia. The King renews to those Colonies (sic) their lands and privileges formerly granted and declares his pleasure in Sundry other things touching the Government there. (*Docquet, Domestic, Charles I.*)

N. B. There is a copy of this letter calendared under its proper date, which see.

A Letter To Be Obtained From The King.

1628.

"The substance of a letter to be obtained from his Majesty touching Virginia."

Whereas we are informed of your speedy intention to put in execution several manufactories, as oils, barillia, potashes, with soap, not heretofore practised in our plantation of Virginia, which in time may turn to the great advancement thereof. They are to have especial care that all such or the like commodities be made really perfect and good lest ill opinion be justly raised to the prejudice of the plantation.

None of said commodities to pass out of the Country without exact view and examination, that the goodness thereof may be justifiable to all.—(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 4, No. 65.)

The King to the Governor and Council of Virginia.

(Copy in "De Jarnette Papers," Va. State Library.)

Charles R.:

Trustee & wellbeloved, we greete you well. Whereas for the knowledg wee have of yo[r] experience and the confidence we put in your fidelitie, prudence and sufficiencie, Wee have made choice of you to be Governor of our Collonies in Virginia and thought fite by the advise of our Privy Councill, for your comfort and better proceedings in that charge, to give you these directions and encouragement followinge: First, wee doe hereby declare and promise to take these Collonies of our Subjects in Virginia into our royall protection. Wee doe likewise promise hereby to renewe and confirme unto the said Collonies under our greate Seale of England their landes & priveledges formerlie graunted, having alreadie assigned by the said lo[s] of our privy Counsell a proportion of money for the maintenance of the Governor, and for other publique uses issuable out of our profitts from the Plantation, and wee will not onlie confirme but enlarge the same as our occasions will permit. And because nothinge shall be left undone by us that may advance the florishing of that Plantation, wee will be the rewarder of all such well deservinge Planters, as by their good services shall merit the same. Wee doe further expresslie charge and require you, the Governor and counselle there to cherish & respect such persons as intend to make Virginia their countrey and to proferr such to places of benefitt, and trust that there may be a reall difference made between them and such as goe thither only to enrich themselves by a cropp of Tobacco, and in respect of these our favours wee will and comaund that all Planters, Adventurers & others shall returne their comodities of the growth and proceede of Virginia into our owne dominions of England and not els where upon paine of our high displeasure and condigne punishment of the offendors. Our will & pleasure allso is, And wee doe hereby require and comaunde you, the Governor and Counselle there, and all others and officers whom it may concerne respectively to administer and execute justice indifferentlie, without assertion or partiallitie to all men, and thereof do expect

due performance. And lastlie, whereas there are certaine Instructions Signed by our Privie Counselle for the orderinge & governinge of that Plantation, we will & comaund you to see them carefullie observed and put in execution. Given under our Signet, at our Castle of Windsor, the twelft day of September, in the seventh yeare of our Raigne. Vera copia.—*State Papers, Colonial*, Vol. 5, No. 94. (Sept. 12th, 1628.)

SAINSBURY'S ABSTRACTS.

The Case of Captain Martin.

Wyatt's commission, which will be found given in full in the *Historical Collections* by Hazard (Vol. I, pp. 189–192), contains about eight times as many words as the abstract in this Magazine, Vol. VII, pp. 129–130. The Proclamation by Charles I, is also given in full by Hazard, I, pp. 203–205; it only contains about 400 words more than the abstract, VII, pp. 132–134.

Wyatt's letter of Dec. 2 (O. S), 1624, contains about 600 words more than the abstract, pp. 130–131; and that of June 15, (O. S.), 1625, over 600 more words than the abstract, pp. 134–136. Mr. Sainsbury was mistaken in giving Francis West, a signer of these letters, the title "Sir," he was a Captain not a Knight. Wyatt's letter of Feb'y 4 (O. S), 1625 (N. S.) contains only 300 words more than the abstract (pp. 131–132), and the enclosures in this letter given on pp. 137–146, are quite complete, save that No. 36, IV, "The examination and deposition of witnesses," is not given; but I infer, this will be done in the next number of the Magazine.

These enclosures are not given in proper order in the calendar. No. 36, I, and IV, were made in December 1624, and considered by the Council of State, in Virginia, on January 6, 1625 (N. S.), who enclosed them, together with their own order thereon (No. 36, II,) and a copy of the original warrant (No. 36, III,) to the Council and Company in England in the letter of Feb'y 14, 1625, given on pp. 131–132. May 3rd, *1622*, the date given to your

copy of the warrant on p. 146, is not correct; Lieut. Edmund Sanders was massacred by the Indians more than a month before this. The correct date is *1621* as given in *The First Republic in America*, p. 414.

These letters and enclosures taken by themselves are very severe on Martin; but when the whole evidence is considered it will be seen that it was necessary to use a great deal of diplomacy in his case, and that there were extenuating circumstances connected therewith.

Having contributed a sum of money equivalent to over $2,250 in present values to the enterprise and having served in person in the colony under the company for seven years, he was entitled to over eight and a half shares of land in Virginia when he returned to England with Sir Thomas Dale in June, 1616. At a Virginia Court on November 18th (N. S.), 1616, he was allowed in reward for his services ten shares of land in Virginia, and James I, was instrumental in having sundry extra privileges inserted in his patent, which was presented "ready engrossed at a private court called extraordinarily," and in deference to the King was passed, notwithstanding the dislike of divers of the committee to the royal privileges granted therein.

As the importance of the underlaying principles of the company charters of 1609 and 1612, had evidently been recognized by those royalists who had opposed granting them, those principles must have been well understood by the King, and it is probable that he only granted the liberal rights *in perpetuo* for the purpose of giving needed encouragement to the colonists at the time, that he really intended annulling them at his pleasure; and he may have had these extra privileges granted to Martin for the purpose of obstructing, in chrysalis, the "policy of the free and equal government," which "the Body Politic" was now arranging to put into effect in America; and in order to sow the seed of discord in the colony which might finally furnish him with a pretext for annulling the liberal charter rights he had granted to the company. Whatever may have been the King's purpose, that was the result; these royal privileges caused almost as much discord in Virginia, as the King's form of government of 1607–1610 had done.

Martin took this patent with him to Virginia in the Spring of

1617, and located his plantation at Martin's Brandon, and then the trouble began. Naturally his extra privileges gave dissatisfaction to others, and naturally Martin began to cast some aspersions on the policy of government which was antagonistic to his own charter rights. Governor Argall sent a protest against these privileges to the Virginia Court in England in the Spring of 1618, and the Quarter Court of May 16th, appointed a committee to examine and reform the said patent; but it was not deemed advisable to oppose the King's act openly and the patent was not reformed.

Magna Carta, confirmed by the Virginia Quarter Court in England on November 28th (N. S.), 1618, authorized the election of Burgesses from each Plantation, and did not make an exception of Martin's Brandon, which was then a settled plantation and under the aforesaid patent, while Ward's was not then planted. All acts passed by the Assembly had to be ratified by the said Virginia Court before they became laws, and if so ratified Brandon would not have been exempted from such jurisdiction. Strictly speaking, the Burgess from Brandon should have been admitted and Acts should have been passed against Martin's royal privileges ("over their heads," if necessary), by the Assembly; but before those Acts became laws the Virginia Court in England would have had to confirm them, in doing which that court would have been openly opposing the King's wishes and it was advisable to avoid this. Therefore, the officials in Virginia pulled the political wires—offering the alternative—either surrender the royal privileges or have Brandon unrepresented in the popular Assembly—evidently for the purpose of inducing Martin to yield his privileges, and thus enable the company to gain the point without an issue with James I.; or if Martin would not yield to make the issue by not seating the Burgesses, so as to make it appear that their Act was directly against Martin, rather than by passing an Act directly against privileges granted by the King. In brief, the matter lying underneath Martin's case made it of very much greater importance than appears on the surface. Save for the intermeddling of James I., the question could not have arisen under the Company, as the extra privileges granted under the auspices of the King were in direct conflict with the "*one equal and uniform*

kind of government," which "the Body Politic" wished to establish in Virginia, and the opposition to Martin which developed in the patriot party after 1617 was against his royal privileges rather than against "our very loving friend Captain John Martin, Esquire," personally. "The thorn in the flesh" was James I., rather than John Martin.

The Acts of our First General Assembly reached England early in 1620, about the time that James I. began his open opposition to the Virginia Court, and diplomacy was soon almost useless. Martin's royal privileges were soon annulled and he went to England in April, 1621, with the hope of having them restored; but he found the Virginia Court in England as firm as the General Assembly in Virginia in refusing to restore his patent unless he surrendered his extra privileges, and this he still refused to do. Early in 1622 William Herbert, Earl of Pembroke; Robert Rich, Earl of Warwick; Robert Sydney, Earl of Leicester; Philip Herbert, Earl of Montgomery; Edmund, Lord Sheffield; Sir Robert Mansell; Sir Thomas Smythe; *Captain Francis West;* William St. John; Samuel Argall; Robert Johnson and William Canning gave him a very strong endorsation to the Virginia Court (an abstract of which is given in The Genesis of the United States, Vol. II, p. 943), to which that Court replied on March 23rd following, still firm in the determination that the extra privileges must be eliminated. If Martin would surrender the King's grant, however, the Virginia Court offered to give him a new patent of all his lands with as large privileges as any; but not superior to others, for they would not infringe on the equal kind of government which they desired to establish in America.

The controversy went on before the Master of Requests, and even with the King himself; but the Virginia court remained firm. Finding it impossible to secure his extra privileges from the company, on December 19th, 1622, Martin wrote to his brother-in-law, Sir Julius Cæsar, Master of the Rolls, asking him "to order that my ould Patent may be brought in and delivered to your honour's hands," and offering to compromise with the Virginia Court: "That if they thinke my enjoyinge of the King's favorable grant be a rupture in their manner of graunts, then let them give me a fit recompence someway answer-

able to my tyme, labours and losse. * * * * Soe shall I be free from further pressure of impeaching the policie of their government." An agreement was finally reached, and at the Virginia Courts, February 13th and April 12th, 1623 (N. S.), it was arranged that the lands be selected in the limits of the old Martin Brandon plantation; but the new patent did not restore his original royal privileges.

Before this agreement went into effect, however, the King determined to annull the company's charters under which Martin's new patent was granted, and the Privy Council ordered that those members of the company who would consent to surrender the said charters "without suit, should enjoy all suche rights and privileges as in former times they had enjoyed." This order covered Martin's case; if the King annulled the company's charter, as he had determined to do, Martin's new patent would be worthless, and if he consented to the surrender of the charters, his royal privileges would be restored to him. And in October following, he voted to surrender the company's charter in the hope of securing his old privileges by so doing. Two months thereafter, the Privy Council gave him the following letter:

"At Whitehall, 19 December, 1623.

"Present:—George Abbot, Lord Archbishop of Canterbury; John Williams, Lord Keeper; Lionel Cranfield, Lord Treasurer; Henry Montague, Lord President; Ludovic Stuart, Lord Steward of the King's Household [whose widow was the patroness of Smith's History]; William Herbert, Lord Chamberlain; James Hay, Earl of Carlisle; Oliver St. John, Lord Viscount Grandison; Arthur Lord Chichester; Mr. Secretary Calvert; Master Chancellor of the Exchequer Weston; Sir Julius Cæsar, Master of the Rolls.

"Whereas, Captain John Martin, Esquire, being a Planter in Virginia, hath been detained a good space here by reason of divers controversies which have risen concerning the Plantation of Virginia, wherein (as we conceive) he hath behaved himself honestly and discreetly: ffor as much therefore as he is now returning back again with some of his servants, and many others that would plant and join with him, and begin again to settle

himself and them upon his ruinated Plantation. Wee have thought good to accompany him with these our letters unto you, the Governor and Councill there:

"And although wee doubt not but that you will use him and his associates as becometh you, and may stand with the advancement of the Plantation, yet we will expect that with this our Recommendation, somewhat more than ordinary respect should be had of him; and do require you to take care (so much as in you lyeth) that he and all such as shall be under his command may be from all danger of opposition, and peaceably enjoy all such lands and goods as belong unto them, behaving themselves as faithfull subjects ought to do.

"Whereof nothing doubting, wee bid you heartily farewell."

At the preparative court, February 12, 1624 (N. S.), the Council of the Company for Virginia, at Martin's request and at the entreaty of his Majesty's commissioners wrote a very favorable letter in his behalf to the Governor and Council in Virginia, and at the next Quarter Court (February 14), Mr. Deputy Farrar acquainted the court that the differences between the company and Captain Martin were now well composed and read the said letter which was accepted by the court.* Armed with these two letters, one from the Council of the Crown, the other from the Council of the Company, Martin sailed for Virginia and arrived there when the whole colony was in an excited state of mind fearing the loss of the charter rights which Martin had already voted to surrender. I do not know how many in Virginia wished to yield the company charters to the crown; but probably every patriot not wishing to yield them, regarded Martin as an enemy to their purposes when his cases were being considered. He afterwards wrote to Sir Julius Cæsar that "*Sir Francis Wyatt and George Sandys made no more of account of the Letters which he brought than if they had come from the meanest men in England.*"

Martin's sixth demand was referred by the council in Virginia to a General Assembly of which no special account has yet been

*The letter is printed in *Collections of the Virginia Historical Society*, new series, Vol. VIII, pp. 252, 253.

found, but if it met, it must have been prior to February, 1625. Martin wrote to Cæsar that "*George Sandys dared to say openly in their Parliament* [referring to said Assembly, or to one of the conventions of 1625], *that at all times for ten pieces given to a Secretary he could have such a letter as the one* [which Martin brought to Virginia] *from the Privy Council.*"

These passages illustrate the spirit of liberty which had been developing under the popular charters in the free air of Virginia. The abstracts from letters, and the enclosures, given in this Magazine, VII, pp. 130–132, 137–146, show the same spirit. The royal commission of August 26 (O. S.), 1624 (VII, pp. 129–130), arrived in Virginia in March, 1625. In this commission Martain was appointed by James I, to be one of *his* council in Virginia, and remembering that the appointment was made by the King to his own council and that the result of the *Quo Warranto* suit was then known in the colony, it will be seen that the reference to this appointment in the letter of June 15 (O. S.), 1625 (VII, pp. 134–136), show very clearly the same spirit. These letters and enclosures arrived in England after his death, but we can well imagine the spirit in which James I would have received them.

My sympathies are with the patriot party, which managed the business and laid the foundation for the new nation in the new world upon which it has grown to be the greatest nation in the whole world, hence they are not with Martin when affiliating with the court party which controlled the evidences and laid the foundation for the history of this great reform movement as it has been written; but I do not believe that it would be just to judge him entirely on the evidence of his opponents, even if there were no counter evidences nor extenuating circumstances. His royal privileges should not have been granted, and would not have been save for the interference of James I.; but from *Martin's point of view they were his charter rights*, and therefore he deserves praise rather than condemnation for his firmness in defending those rights. As he was deprived of them during Yeardley's administration (1619–1621), it was natural for him to regard Sir George Yeardley as the chief cause of his losses and difficulties in Virginia. He had stood by the colony in person during her very darkest hours; when he returned to

England with Dale in 1616, Virginia was regarded as a settled plantation; his services in Virginia prior to 1616 were acknowledged and rewarded by the managers of the business, and although 'he fell into the snare of the fowler,' he continued to devote his life to Virginia, and his dust is mingled with her sacred soil, and for these reasons, although his political changes make his case a hard one to deal with fairly, I do not believe that he should be "viewed with the critic's eye."

The charges made against him in the *Oxford Tract*, published in 1612, when he was serving as an official under the company in Virginia, are either modified, or not made, in the history licensed by the crown in 1624, and, of course, he is not assailed in that history for his acts after 1617.

I have written this article because the proper understanding of Martin's case is of great historic importance, and I was not as familiar with the political aspects of the great reform movement which gave birth to this nation when I wrote the sketch of him given in "The Genesis of the United States" (Vol. II, pp. 943, 944) as I am now.

ALEXANDER BROWN.

Papers Relating to the Administration of Governor Nicholson and to the Founding of William and Mary College.

(CONTINUED.)

[The captions of these papers in square brackets have been added by the Editor. Additions by Nicholson have been placed in quotations.]

[BLAIR TO NICHOLSON.]

Midle Plantation, May ye 8th, 1695.

May it please your Excellency, we have been taken up three days at James Town ab^{t} ye College business w^{ch} now looks wth as bad an appearance as ever; Collo. Ludwell [Philip Ludwell, Sr.] seeing how matters are like to be governed, will not be perswaded on any Acc't to undertake ye work. The reason he

gives out Publickly is his age & unwillingness to leave his son entangled; But he sticks not to say among his Friends, yt he sees no possibility of carrying it on in this Govern^{rs} time. By a Lett^{r} w^{ch} comes by Perry you will have all ye news of ye Assembly wch. proves daily worse and worse. The Govern^{r} & such of ye Councill as are of our Society ever since that awakening Dialogue upon w^{ch} I was suspended[1] have appeared very forward & zealous to promote ye College business. What is under it cannot tell, Except it be to gett something represented home at this time to that purpose; It is whispered that Coll^{o} Byrd is design'd home as from ye Govern^{r} & Councill & House of Burgesses if they can carry it there to represent the true Estate of ye Countrey. The business of ye Land wth Mr. Mings* is referred to ye next Gen^{ll} Court with a Design to compromise the matter, leaving him 2,000 acres out of his 6,000. This was transacted after I was out of Town chiefly by Col^{lo} Hartwell's advice, for the Govern^{r} nor none of the other Govern^{rs} of ye College would set in it, & it seems they were afraid to venture it in ye hands of the rest, that they took to be none of their Friends. B. H. [Benjamin Harrison][2] intends to wait on your Excell^{cy} at St. Mary's about the latter end of this month, & I suppose wth him Mr. Philipp Ludwell, who is going for England. The members of Councell that were present when I was suspended were Mr. Secretary Wormeley,[3] Coll^{o}. Byrd,[4] Coll^{o}. Wormley,[5] Coll^{o}. Hill,† Coll^{o}. Jennings,‡ & Coll^{o}. Harwell [Hartwell]. The Govern^{r} has told me that he has suspended me, but I was not called to hear any sentence pronounced, nor can I hitherto procure a Copy of the Suspension tho' I have very

---

*James Minge, clerk of James City county. For notes on the Minge family, see this Magazine, III, 159.

†Colonel Edward Hill, the second, of "Shirley." For his defence against charges of illegal and arbitrary conduct during Bacon's Rebellion, see this Magazine, January, April and July, 1896, and for a sketch of his life, and a notice of the Hill family, III, 156, &c.

‡Edmund Jennings, Attorney-General, Secretary of State, member and President of the Council, and acting-Governor. See this Magazine, VI, 399.

often called for it from Mr. Shurlock,* who still pretends to be so very busy that he has not had time to Draw it out: I believe I must complain to the Governour & Council before I have it: We are to have a Gen^{ll} meeting of the Governours of ye College at the Audit, but what Day that will be is not yet Certain; it is supposed ab't ye 10th of Jun̄e; I will endeavour to acquaint your Ex^{cy} of ye Particular Day so soon as I know it, hoping you will be there, for truly it is a Dangerous thing now to have a Gen^{ll} meeting without you. The Govern^{s} Councill, Atturney Gen^{ll} and comonly Mr. Park being of one side, there are lett^{rs} drawn to ye Arch Bp. of Canterbury ye Bp. of London and the Comm^{rs} of the Customes, but before they were ready we had not a number and so they were not signed. Tis Designed that some Encomium should be put in them of ye Governours Encouragement of ye College if we do not prevent it. Mr. F. [Rev. Mr. Fouace] continues firm in his resolution of going to England, w^{ch} for my part can by no means think proper for me at this time for many good reasons, w^{ch} I will communicate to your Excell^{cy} at meeting, but for your satisfaction will hint at a few of them.

1. If the College should suffer in my absence I might be blamed.

2. If I went wthout leave of ye Govern^{rs} of ye College, I might be suspended from my President's Place for non-residence.

3. My Parish would likewise be disposed of.

4. It would not be Decent for one of my Function to be so impatient, Ambitious or Pragmatical as to run home to complain of such a small injury.

5. If his business is not done by writing, I hope I may be called home, w^{ch} will look a great deal better.

I submitt these reasons to your Excell^{cys} consideration, &c.

I have payed your account to Maj. Wilson, w^{ch} came to four pounds five shillings & delivered your Tokens to him & H. Batts.

This morning Collo. Jennings has proffered himself to undertake the building, & has till tomorrow fornight to consider of it.

If I have any more Letters pray send them to Mr. Fouace,

---

*James Shurlock, or Sherlock, clerk of the Council.

for this came by a foolish fellow that blabbed it out before all the boys.

[Sarah Harrison's Promise of Marriage.]

"These are to Certifye all persons in ye World, that I, Sarah Harrison, Daughter of Mr. Benja. Harrison, do & am fully resolved & by these presents do oblige myself (& cordially promise) to Wm. Roscow[6] never to marry or to contract Marriage with any Man (during his life) only himself to confirm these presents. I the abovesaid Sarah Harrison do call the Almighty God to witness & so help me God. Amen.

"Sarah Harrison."

Test: Aprull ye 28, 1687.

[Marriage of Dr. Blair and Sarah Harrison.]

"Memorandum, when Mr. James Blair was married to Mrs. Sarah Harrison, it was done by one Mr. Smith, when she was to say, Obey, She said No obey, upon w^ch^ He refused to proceed & the second time she said No Obey & then he refused again to proceed. The third time she said No Obey; yet the s^d^ Mr. Smith went on with the rest of the ceremony."

[The next paper in the manuscript is the "Further Affidavit" of Dr. Blair against Nicholson, dated May 1st, 1703, which has been printed in *Perry's Collections*, 131–138. Other memorials by Blair against Nicholson, are printed in the same work, 75–80 and 93–112.]

[Answer of John Thrale in Behalf of Nicholson.]

The Answer* of Mr. John Thrale, Agent, to his Excellency

---

*On May 17, 1704, Philip Ludwell and Rev. Stephen Fouace presented to the Lords of Trade and Plantations, a reply to Thrale's "Answer." This document, 21 pages in length, is in the British Public Record Office, but has never been copied. The contest in England, bringing in a large number of affidavits, charges and counter charges, went on for some time, until the authorities referred all of the papers to Nicholson, in Virginia, for his answer. It is evident, however, that

Francis Nicholson, Esq., her Majesties Lieutenant and Governor General of Virginia, for and on behalf of the said Governor, to the memorial* exhibited against the said Governor in the names of J. Lightfoot, Mathew Page, Benjamin Harrison, Robert Carter, James Blair and Philip Ludwell.

The Respondent, John Thrale, having had a copy of the said memorial, and being unwilling that the Governor should lye under such false and scandalous expressions as the same is stuffed with, and being able, as he hopes, by the testimony of witnesses now in London of undoubted credit to prove the truth of this his answer in behalf of the said Governor which contains an answer to many of them, they being conceived in general terms without mention of persons, times or places.

This Respondent beggs leave to answer the same Paragraph by Paragraph in the same method as charged in the memoriall and doth humbly rely upon your Lordshipps Justice that if this his answer shall in anything seem short or defective it may be attributed to this Respondents ignorance of the particular Transaction in that country and no way reflect upon the Justice of the Governor's cause.

The Complainants in their Preamble are pleased to say that they would pass over a vast number of instances of the Governor's Injustice, oppression and insolence, but in this point they will hardly gain credit with your Lordships since they have malitiously endeavored to expose him for his personall faults, which have no relation to the publick.

In answer to the charge against him for his Behavior to the Council. To the first article concerning Injustice, that the Governor hath done no more therein than former Governors used to do, and that it is in the power of the Governor to remove justices of the peace, if he sees cause, and put others in their Roome, and had they been named, who are alleged to have been re-

---

strong influence was being exerted against him at Court, for on April 5, 1705, before he could reply (as one of his friends in England complained) Secretary Hedges informed the Lords of Trade and Plantations that the Queen had decided to recall him and appoint Major Edward Nott, Governor in his place.

*This memorial from members of the Council was printed in this Magazine, III, 373, &c.

moved without cause some answer might have been given, nor doth it appear that what hath been is to the dissatisfaction of any one but Mr. Blair, or the endangering of the Peace of the Country, if Mr. Blair doth not endeaver to embroil it.

Whether all the sheriffs have of late been nominated without the advice of the Council this Respondent cannot say, but if they were the Governor is justifiable in such nomination by his Instruction now remaining before your Lordshipps.

The same answer is to be given [as] to Colonels and other officers of the militia.

As to the naval officers, none being named, it is impossible to give a direct answer. But this Respondent said it doth not (and believes it cannot) be made appear that any such thing was done by the Governor without advice of the Council.

There never were any Proclamations issued in her Majesties name without advice of the Councill, but orders may have been so issued and the Governor is justifiable in so doing.

Precepts and warrants have been drawn upon the Receiver Generall (as hath been a long time accustomed) without advice of the Council for salaries and other certain established charges, but for contingent charges never such did issue without such advice.

The accounts are not passed or examined by the Governor but the same doth belong to the Auditor, so that if there be any mistake or irregularity therein (which doth not appear) the Auditor ought to answer for the same.

That the Council have never since the year 1674 or 1675 taken upon them the nomination of an Agent; but did then establish an allowance of 100£ ℔ ann. on the Governor to defray the charge of Agency, and the Agents have been ever since nominated by the Governor, and the charge of 100£ is not much more than one-fourth part of what was expended in service before that establishment was made.

As to rules of Limittation prescribed to and the Restraints laid upon Surveyors, the same being a matter now lying before your Lordshipps upon a Representation from the Governor, I shall say nothing, but submit the same to your Lordshipps determination.

As to the charge of putting things upon Record without ad-

vice in Council no answer can be given, the charge being so generall. Nor doth this Respondent conceive that the advice of the Council can be any way necessary to determine what ought to be matter of record and what not.

That the Governor alone without advice of Council hath recomended persons home [*i. e.*, at "home"—in England] as fit persons to be put into the Council the Respondent believes is true, it being agreeable to the nature of the thing and pursuant to his instructions. But the Governor hath great reason to repent the excu^{n} of that authority in recommending Mr. Blair as such, even against the opinion of severall of the Council, to whom he did communicate such his intention.

The Removall of Clerks of County Courts is solely in the Secretary, and till the Clerks removed be named it is impossible to answer whether done by interposition of the Governor, altho' if it should appear to be so, he doth not see what crime that could be made to the Governor.

2. As to the calling so many general Assemblies and at unseasonable times* of the year, this Respondent saith that it doth not appear that the Governor ever called an Assembly without the Advice of the Council, nor so much as suggested that he did, and there can be no reason to find fault with the frequency of them, unless those Gentlemen of the Council who find fault with him would have the whole management vested in the Council.

As to the Governor's making harsh speeches and irritating Propositions I find no ground for that charge unless they mean that the desiring an Imposition of 6^{d} per hogshead, and 15 lb. Tobacco per pol for putting the Country into a Posture of defense and defraying other necessary charges be called an irritating Proposition. But this Respondent thinks that the matter is self evident that the Governor hath no way provoked the Assembly by his management of affairs, both from what the Assembly have done there and represented here, and surely if there were a misunderstanding between the Governor and Assembly he

---

*The Assembly met during Nicholson's second administration in April, 1699, December, 1700, August, 1701, May, 1702, and August, 1702.

would not be so fond of them as to call them together so frequently as to render their meetings burthensome to the Country as the Complainants would insinuate.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

NOTES.

[1] Dr. Blair was appointed a member of the Council in March, 1693–'4, and sworn in on July 18th. In less than a year he was suspended. Governor Andros, writing June 4th, 1695, says: "Mr. Commissary Blair, President of the College could not be obliged by all endeavours nor contain himself within bonds * * his restless comport I ever passed by, till the whole Council for his demeanor before them, faulting him as unfit to be in Council, I thought fit to suspend him from the Council until further order." There is said to have been a difficulty between Andros and Blair in regard to Church affairs in Virginia. On November 13, 1695, the King made an order that Dr. Blair should be at once reinstated, which was done. His enemies, however, were not idle, for though a list of members of the Council, dated April 22d, 1697, includes the name of James Blair, with the addition "Intends for England," yet on the 24th of the same month, the Council, in a letter to the King, said: "In reference to the acts for trade, &c., the Council of opinion that Mr. Commissary Blair, who declared himself a Scotchman, comes within the act as is disabled from sitting as a Judge of the General Court," and they had, therefore, suspended him from the Council. The members signing the letter were Richard Lee, William Byrd, Christopher Wormeley, John Lightfoot, Richard Johnson, Chas. Scarburgh, Edward Hill, and Edmund Jenings. But in a letter written the same day to the Secretary of State, the Duke of Shrewsbury, they said that Dr. Blair, producing his Majesty's commands, was readmitted. The matter of eligibility seems, however, to have remained an open question, for on July 6, 1698, the Attorney and Solicitor Generals of England, at the request of the Lords of Trade and Plantations, gave their opinions on the subject and declared that the fact of being a Scotchman did not disable Dr. Blair from being a member of the Council of Virginia. About the same date, Colonel Daniel Parke, of the

Council, then in London, presented a memorial in opposition to Blair having a seat in Council, and on August 24, 1698, the Commissary himself appeared before the Board in his own behalf. In spite, however, of the favorable opinions of the chief law officers of the Crown, the minutes of the Board of Trade and Plantations, declare that that body had seen no reason to alter the list of Councillors in the new commission which had been prepared to accompany instructions to Nicholson at the beginning of his second administration, and that list did not include Dr. Blair's name. So he was for a time left out of the Council. But if his enemies thought he had been finally disposed of, they reckoned very much without their host.

[2] Benjamin Harrison, of "Wakefield," Surry county, second of the name, was born September 20, 1645, and died January 30, 1712–13. He was a member of the House of Burgesses for Surry, 1680, and 1682, and of the Council from 1698, until his death. His tomb, formerly at Cabin Point Church, but now removed to Brandon, bears the following inscription:

"Here lyeth
the body of the
HON. BENJAMIN HARRISON, ESQ.,
who did justice, loved mercy, and walked humbly with his God;
was always loyal to his prince,
and a great benefactor to his country;
He was born in this parish on the 20th of September, 1645, and
departed this life the 30th day of January, 1712–13."

From his eldest son, Benjamin, descended the Harrisons of "Berkeley," and from the youngest, Nathaniel, the families of the name at "Wakefield" and "Brandon."

[3] Ralph Wormeley, of "Rosegill," Middlesex county, Va., son of Ralph Wormeley, of the same place, who was a member of the Council. The son was born 1650, matriculated at Oriel College, Oxford, July 14, 1665; was appointed to the Council in 1677, and Secretary of State, February, 1692–'3. As President of the Council he was acting Governor during several absences of Andros in 1693 and 1694. He was one of the wealthiest and most influential men in Virginia, and died in 1702. By his first marriage with Katherine, widow of Cap-

tain Peter Jenings (a member of the Council and Attorney General), an only child, by his last marriage, of Sir Thomas Lunsford, he had two children, Elizabeth, married 1703 John Lomax, and died 1740, and a daughter who married Gawin Corbin and *d. s. p.* By second marriage, February 16, 1689, with Elizabeth Armisted, of Gloucester county, he had (1) Ralph, *d. s. p.;* (2) John; (3) Judith, born 1695, married Mann Page, of "Rosewell."

[4] Colonel William Byrd, of Henrico county, and afterwards of "Westover," Charles City county, born 1652, died December 4th, 1704, was a member of the House of Burgesses; appointed to the Council 1681, appointed Auditor-General December, 1687. He married Mary, daughter of Colonel Warham Horsmanden, of Charles City county, a member of the Council, formerly of Purleigh, Essex, England.

[5] Colonel Christopher Wormley, of Middlesex county, appointed to the Council in 1683. How he was related to the other family of Wormeley in Middlesex, that resident at "Rosegill," does not appear. He was a man of prominence and is frequently mentioned in the records of the county. In 1667 he was a justice of Lancaster (before Middlesex was formed from it), in 1674 a justice, and in 1681 high sheriff of Middlesex. On December 2d, 1686 he made a conveyance, recorded in Middlesex, to Maximilian Robinson, which was to be void if his sons William and Thomas Wormley conveyed to the said Robinson 1,406 acres of land. In April, 1684, the court of Middlesex county gave a certificate that Colonel Christopher Wormeley had produced before them 166 lbs. of dressed flax fit for the spindle, 13 pecks of flaxseed, and 3 pecks of hempseed, "which ye said Coll. Wormeley declared on oath it was his own growth or manufacture." This was with a view to a bounty which had been offered.

Colonel Wormley appears from various records to have been three times married. First, about 1666, to Frances (died May 25, 1685), widow of Colonel Anthony Elliott, of the Council, and before of Rev. Justinian Aylmer; secondly, to Elizabeth, widow of Colonel John Carter, Jr.; and thirdly, to Margaret ———. He had issue, William and Thomas, and a daughter,

Judith, born May 25, 1683, who married (I) Corbin Griffin; (II) William Beverley; (III) Christopher Robinson, of "Hewick," Middlesex.

The will of Christopher Wormeley, of Middlesex, was proved in that county, July 7, 1701; legatees, to son, William Wormeley, all the plantation called Pohetan [Powhatan], and 5 negroes, and all horses, cattle, household stuff, &c., belonging to the said plantation called Pohetan, in James City county. To son, Thomas Wormeley, and daughter, Judith Wormeley, all lands and plantations in Middlesex, together with the English servants, and slaves of all sorts, with all plate, linen, woolen, money in England, merchandizing goods, household stuff, horses, cattle, sheep, hogs, plows, carts, cart-wheels, or any manner of working tools; the utensils belonging to the kitchen and dairy; said goods to be equally divided and used during the lives of said son and daughter, and profits of lands also equally divided, and if said son Thos. dies without issue, all his estate to revert to said daughter. And in case she then dies without issue, to son, William. His desire is to be buried in his own garden betwixt his first wife, Frances, and "my last wife," Margaret, and that place to be walled in. To friend, Wm. Churchill, 40 shillings for a ring. To son, William Wormely, £50 sterling to buy two negroes. Son Thomas and daughter Judith, executors, and friend, Wm. Churchill, desired to assist them.

[6] William Roscow, or Roscoe, of Blunt Point, Warwick Co., died in 1700. On his tomb at Blunt Point, are the following arms and epitaph:

[Arms; not described in any heraldic work accessible; but containing a lion rampant and a ragged staff; crest: a hand holding a dagger.]

"Vnder this stone lyeth the Body of
William Roscow, Gentleman, who
was Borne at Chorley, in the County
of Lancashire, the 30th day of November
Anno Dom: 1664,
and Departed this life at Blunt Point,
in ye County of Warwick, the 2d day of
November Anno Dom: 1700,

And in the 36th year of his Age;
Also here lyes the Body of Mary, wife
of the above William Roscow,
and Daughter of Col. Wm. Wilson,
of Elizabeth City County, who was
Born in October, 1675.
And dyed Jan. the 11th, 1741, in the 67th
Year of her age."

William[1] and Mary Roscow had issue: I. James[2], of Hampton, appointed Receiver-General of Virginia, January 22d, 1716; apparently died without issue; II. William[2]; III. Willis[2], born about 1701, and died under age and without issue.

William[2] Roscow, of Blunt Point, sheriff of Warwick 1729, and member of the House of Burgesses 1726, and 1736. He married Lucy, daughter of Colonel Wm. Bassett, of "Eltham," New Kent county, and, besides several sons, who died without issue, before 1768, had a son, James[3] Roscow, of Blunt Point, J. P. for Warwick, 1769, at whose petition, in 1768, the General Assembly docked the entail on a tract called Derby's, 700 acres, in Warwick. In 1770 he again petitioned the Assembly to dock the entail on all his remaining lands, consisting of two estates, Blunt Point, and Stanley Hundred, in Warwick county, stating he then had no issue. But there were doubtless others who had an interest under the entail, and the petition was rejected. It was offered again in 1774, but no action was taken.

John Paul Jones as a Citizen of Virginia.

The renewed interest in the history of our navy, excited by the victories of the war with Spain, called forth several interesting papers on that most notable naval officer of the Revolution, John Paul Jones, and public attention has been recently directed towards him by the report that his long-forgotten burial place in Paris had been discovered. The main incidents of his career are, of course, well known, including the fact that he came to

Fredericksburg, Va., to inherit the estate of a deceased brother William Paul; but it has not been generally known that he was a resident of that town for about two years, nor that during the time in which he served the United States with such distinguished gallantry, he was a citizen of the State of Virginia. The latter fact was passed upon and affirmed by the highest legal authorities in Virginia, and the executive department of the State Government, acting upon this advice, granted his heirs 9,000 acres of land, as due to him as a citizen of Virginia for his services during the Revlution.

A recent letter in the *Richmond Dispatch*, from Fredericksburg, gives the following account of his connection with that town :

"According to the records of the County Court, he came here in 1773 to administer on an estate of his brother, William Paul, who died here in 1772. William came here in 1760, and shortly afterwards entered the mercantile business, in which he was engaged up to the time of his death. The store occupied by him is on the corner of Main and Market streets, and is the same building in which George Washington was made a Mason. Tradition also says that one of the rooms in the building was used by John during his residence here, which was nearly two years, as his lodging quarters. It was also during his citizenship here that he received his appointment from the Colonial Congress as lieutenant in the navy. It was here, too, that he added Jones to his patronymic, which, it is said, was in token of the friendly act of Colonel Willie Jones, of North Carolina, who became his bondsman for £500 when he administered on his brother's estate."

In 1838, Janette Taylor of Gosport (Portsmouth), Va., presented the following :

"MEMORIAL OF THE HEIRS OF COM. JNO. PAUL JONES.

"To the Governor and Council of the State of Virginia:

"The Memorial of the devisees of Commodore John Paul Jones, respectfully represents:

"That their testator was a citizen of Virginia and a resident in the Town of Fredericksburg, when he accepted a commission

in the Continental navy, dated the 22d day of December, 1775 (see Journal of Congress, Vol. 1st, p. 212), as first Lieutenant of the Alfred, on board which ship before Philadelphia, he hoisted with his own hands the flag of freedom the first time it was displayed.

"That, as Captain of the Ranger, in Quiberon bay, on the 14th of February, 1778, he claimed and obtained from Monsieur La Motte Picquet the first salute the flag of the infant republic received from a foreign power. That he had been residing in Fredericksburg about two years previous to accepting his commission.

"That he continued to serve until the Independence of his adopted Country was acknowledged and the war ended; and he was at the time of his death the senior officer in the United States Navy.

"Your memorialists deem it unnecessary to advert particularly to the services he rendered during the Revolution, the documents relative to them are filed in the office of the Secretary of Congress, and form a part of the history of that eventful period; for a portion of them, however, they beg leave to refer to the report of the Board of Admiralty of the 2th of March, 1781, from which the following is an extract:

[Here follow the extracts referred to; but as they are printed, with much other matter in regard to John Paul Jones. in the "Memorial of Janette Taylor, *et al*,, representatives of John Paul Jones," Doc. No. 19, House of Representativos, 24th Congress, second session, it is unnecessary to reprint them here. The printed Congressional document referred to is filed with the memorial to the Governor and Council of Virginia.]

"Your memorialists are advised that their testator being a resident of Virginia when he entered the service, and having faithfully served from the commencement to the end of the war, became entitled to the Land Bounty promised all who should so serve.

"They therefore hope that the quantity allowed by law to officers of his rank may now be granted to them.

"JANETTE TAYLOR,

"On behalf of myself and the other Heirs of John Paul Jones."

[*Executive Archives, State of Virginia.*]

Filed with this memorial is a letter from Judge Francis T. Brooke, of the Court of Appeals of Virginia, who was born near Fredericksburg, and whose residence, "St. Julien," was near by. His brother, Dr. Lawrence Brooke, was surgeon of the *Bon Homme Richard*, of which ship another Virginian, Richard Dale, was first lieutenant. A copy of this letter follows:

"St. Julien, June 26, 1838.

"My Dear Sir:

"I have received your letter from Richmond. All I remember of John P. Jones I had from my Brother, Doctor Brooke, who was surgeon of the Bon Homme Richard the whole of her celebrated cruise. I think I remember, when very young, to have seen him in the year 1773. I was at school in Fred'g, and his brother, William Paul, was a Scotch tailor who made my clothes. On his death John came to Fred'g to adm. on his property. I then saw him in the shop when I went for my clothes, this, on seeing his picture years after, I remembered; it is a mistake that his brother was a merchant. I do not think he remained long in Fred'g; the next year I think he was employed in the navy.

"Yours very sincerely,

FRANCIS T. BROOKE."

[To General Wm. Lambert, Richmond.]

The other papers relating to the grant of bounty lands to the heirs of John Paul Jones, are on file in the Virginia State Land office.

"Executive Department, Richmond, Dec. 21, 1838.

The Heirs of John Paul Jones are allowed Land Bounty for his services as a Captain in the Continental Navy equal in rank to a Brigadier General in the Continental Line, for a service of seven years and ten months and eleven days.

The Register (will) issue a warrant accordingly, if not yet heretofore drawn.

DAVID CAMPBELL.

Attest:

JNO. B. RICHARDSON.

8725, 8726, 8727 On the 25th October, 1839, warrants No. 8725 for 600 acres, and No. 8726 for 382 acres, and No. 8727 for 3,003 acres issued to Janette Taylor, devisee of said Captain

John Paul Jones, dec'd, and heir at law of Janette and William Taylor, two of the devisees of the said John Paul Jones. deceased." [*Land Bounty Warrants*, Vol. 3, p. 474.]

Janette Taylor was the author of a life of John Paul Jones (N. Y., 1830), "from letters, &c., in the possession of the author."

"On the 14th day of November, 1839, Exchange warrants No. 417 for 510 acres, and No. 478 for 2,503⅘ acres issued to Janette Taylor, devisee of John Paul Jones, deceased, and heir at law of Janette Taylor and Wm. Taylor, devisees of the said John Paul Jones, dec'd. The above warrants issued in exchange of original warrant, No. 8727." [*Land Bounty Warrants*, Vol. 3, p. 475.]

"8739, 8740, 8741 } On the 9th day of December, 1839, warrant No. 8739 for 2,325$\frac{1}{10}$ acres issued to Jane Williamson, Elizabeth McKinnell, Mary Ann Lowden, George L. Lowden, and Mary Ann Lowden, Devisees of Captain Paul Jones, deceased, warrant No. 8740 for 5,231$\frac{23}{80}$ acres issued to Jane Williamson, Elizabeth McKinnell and Mary Ann Lowden first above named, and warrant No. 8741 for 1,743$\frac{63}{80}$ acres issued to George L. Lowden and Mary Ann Lowden, devisees of the said John Paul Jones, deceased." [*Land Bounty Warrants*, Vol. 3, p. 476.]

Norfolk Borough:

At a Hustings Court and held the 30th day of January, one thousand eight hundred and thirty-nine.

It appearing to the satisfaction of the court it is ordered to be certified that John Paul Jones, an officer in the Continental Navy during the war of the Revolution, died in the City of Paris about the year 1792, and by his last will and Testament devised all his property to his two sisters, Janette Taylor and Mary Ann Lowden and their children in equal proportions—that at the time of his death there were ten devisees, Janette Taylor and her two children, Janette and William Taylor, and Mary Ann Lowden and her six children—and that it further appears to the satisfaction of the court that Janette Taylor, the sister of the said John Paul Jones, and William Taylor, her son, have departed this

life, and that Janette Taylor, the only surviving devisee of that branch of the testator's family is entitled to one-tenth as a devisee under the will of her uncle, the said John Paul Jones, and to two-tenths as representative of the deceased mother and brother, the said Janette Taylor and William Taylor deceased.

A Copy—Teste:

JNO. WILLIAMS, C. C.

[Addressed] Genl. William Lambert, Richmond."

[*Va. Land Office Files.*]

"Norfolk Borough, to-wit:

This day Alexander B. Pinkham personally appeared before me, a justice of the peace for said Borough, and made oath that he is well acquainted with Miss Janette Taylor, now residing at his house in Gosport, Virginia, and has no doubt but that she is the niece of Commodore John Paul Jones.

Given under my hand and seal this 30 day of January, 1839.

M. KING. [Seal.]
J. P. & Mayor.

I am well acquainted with Lieutenant Pinkham of the navy who has sworn to the above affidavit, I believe him to be a gentleman of honor and veracity.

M. KING, J. P. & Mayor.

Norfolk, January 30, 1839. [*Va. Land Office Files.*]

[INCLOSURE IN PRECEDING.]

"Va. L. Office, Richmond, Jan'y 24, 40.

Sidney S. Baxter, Esq.:

D. Sir—Mr. Lowden as one of the heirs of the late Capt. Jno. Paul Jones, filed in this office certain documents which entitled him and others to obtain their military warrants due for the services of the said Jones, in the Revolutionary war. Mr. Lowder wishes to withdraw this documentary evidence to establish a certain claim in Denmark. I wish to know whether it would be prudent on my part to return to him these papers, and keep a copy of them on file. If so I should be glad to accommodate

him. Be pleased to endorse on this paper, your views on the subject.

Respectfully,

S. H. PARKER.

I have examined the papers referred to above and think that the Register may with propriety suffer them to be withdrawn.

S. S. BAXTER, Att'y Gen'l.

"Know all men by these presents, that I, Janette Taylor, at present residing in Gosport, Virginia, do hereby constitute, nominate and appoint William Lambert, of Richmond, Virginia, my true and lawful attorney, to demand and receive from the proper officers in Richmond or Washington, any Land Warrant or Warrants that may issue on account of the Revolutionary services of Commodore John Paul Jones [&c., &c.]

JANETTA TAYLOR," [Seal.]

Ninth day of January, 1839. [*Va. Land Office Files.*]

"Being called upon by Miss Janetta Taylor, to say what I know of her claims as devisee of the late John Paul Jones, I have to state that although I am not acquainted with the nature or merits of these claims, I know that Mrs. Taylor has always been represented to me as one of the legal devisees of the said John Paul Jones in her right as his neice, and, moreover, that I never knew or heard of her relationship in that degree disputed or even doubted—and further I fully believe in the truth of Miss Janette Taylor's relationship to the deceased John Paul Jones, as aforesaid set forth.

MAXWELL TROKES."

Richmond, 21st March, 1839. [*Va. Land Office Files.*]

There are also among the papers in the claim filed in the Land Office, an attested copy of the original will, in French, dated July 15, 1839, by Antoine Boumet Verron, notary in Paris, with the certificates of the *Chef du Bureau de la Chancellerie* for the Department of Foreign Affairs, and of Daniel Brent, U. S. Consul, a translation made by Stephen du Ponceu, notary public, and sworn interpreter of foreign languages of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, dated Philadelphia, December 1st,

1794, and copy attested by Michael Pray, Register of Wills, Phil., February 15, 1839 [this translation was published in Janette Taylor's Life of Jones, pp. 516–47]; legal opinions of Conway Robinson, and Sidney S. Baxter, Attorney-General of Virginia, on the validity of the will, and two depositions, dated September, 1839, by James Shortridge, of Maxwell town, parish of Traqueer, and Stewartry, of Kirckudbright, North Britain; and John Gregan, of Dumfries, N. B., which stated that John Paul (Jones) had only two sisters, Janet, wife of Wm. Taylor, of Dumfries, N. B., watchmaker, and Mary, who married first Robert Young, of Whitehaven, England, mariner, and secondly, to Mark Lowden, of Stank, parish of Rutherwell, county of Dumfries, and that Janet Taylor, died many years before, leaving two children, William, who died about 21 years before, leaving issue, and Janet, sometime residing in Dumfries, and now in America; and that the said Mary left by her marriage with Robert Young, two daughters, Jane, relict of David Williamson, of Dumfries, merchant; and Elizabeth, relict of Thos. McKinnell, of Minny hive, in the county of Dumfries, gentleman, and the said Mary had by her marriage with Mark Lowden, four children, Samuel and Nancy, both deceased, Mary, of Glencaple Quay, in the parish of Carlaverock, county of Dumfries, spinster; and John Lowden, of Charleston, S. C., merchant, who died many years since, leaving two children, George Leckie Lowden, late of Charleston, S. C., but now of Liverpool, and Mary Ann Lowden, spinster, also formerly of Charleston, and now of Liverpool. By his will Jones left his whole estate to be equally divided between his two sisters and their children.

It should be added that Dr. Craik, of Alexandria, Va., Washington's physician, was a relative, probably a son, of the Mr. Craik, of Arbigland, for whom John Paul Jones's father was gardener.

It would seem that there is much justice in the claim of the citizens of Fredericksburg that if the remains of John Paul Jones are brought to America, they should be placed in that ancient town.

The Will of Charles Lewis of The Byrd, 1779.

In the Name of God, Amen!

I, Charles Lewis, of Goochland County, and Parish of St. James Northam, being of sound and disposing mind and memory, do make, constitute and ordain and appoint this writing to be my last will and Testament, in manner and form following—that is to say:

I give and devise and bequeathe to my beloved wife, Mary Lewis, during the term of her natural life, the free use and profits and full enjoyment of my whole estate both real and personal without impeachment or waste, and after her decease, I give and dispose thereof as follows, to-wit:

I give and bequeathe to my son Charles Lewis and his heirs forever, all that tract of land on which I now live, called and known by the name of the Byrd tract, together with all the appurtenances; also five acres of land which I purchased of Edward Rice, also my still, clock, great glass, and twenty of his choice out of my stock of cattle, meaning the horned or black cattle.

It is my desire and will that after my wife's decease, that my son Howell shall have his first choice of all my negroes, and that my son Robert shall have his second choice of all my negroes, and that after my son Howell and my son Robert have so made their choice of a negro each, that there shall be seven of my youngest negroes set apart from the other slaves.

I give and devise to my sons John, Charles, Howell and Robert, and their heirs forever, as follows, that is to say :

To my son John, three; to my son Charles, two; to my son Howell, one, and to my son Robert, one; which I do in order to make the number of the slaves to those sons equal to what I gave my son James in his life time, and the division and partition of the said seven slaves amongst my said sons John, Charles, Howell and Robert, I desire may be made by their drawing the names of the said slaves by lot, or otherwise, as they, my said sons, can agree.

My will and desire further is, that on the death of my wife, all

the rest and residue of my estate not herein otherwise disposed of, may be divided into eight parts or portions, and one of those parts or portions I give and devise and bequeathe to each of my sons and daughters respectively or their heirs, viz: John Lewis, Charles Lewis, Howell Lewis, Robert Lewis, Elizabeth Kennon, Anne Taylor & Frances Lewis, and the other eighth part or portion thereof to the sons and daughters of my son James Lewis, deceased, and to their heirs or legal representatives respectively, and lastly, I constitute and appoint my loving wife, Mary Lewis, Executrix, and my sons John, Charles, Howell and Robert, and my friend William Holman, Executors of this my last will and testament, hereby revoking and disannulling all former and other wills by me at any other time made, desiring that my estate may not be appraised, and that no security be demanded of my Executors or Executrix on the probate of this, my last will.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal, This 21st day of September, 1779.

CHARLES LEWIS. [Seal.]

Signed, sealed and published by the said Charles Lewis, the Testator, as and for his will and Testament, in presence of us, the subscribers, who in his presence and at his request, subscribed our names as witnesses thereto.

Anna Harrison, Milley Cobbs, William Harrison.

At a Court held for Goochland County, December 20th, 1779, William Harrison and Anna Harrison proved the writing to be the last Will and Testament of Charles Lewis, Gent., deceased, which was thereupon admitted to record.

Tests: VAL. WOOD, Clerk.

A copy Teste:

P. G. Miller, Dept. Clk., Goochland Co. Court.

[Charles Lewis, of "The Byrd," Goochland county, was born, according to the Abingdon parish, Gloucester, register, in 1696, and was son of Colonel John and Elizabeth (Warner) Lewis, of "Warner Hall." He married Mary Howell.]

ABSTRACTS OF VIRGINIA LAND PATENTS.

Prepared by W. G. Stanard.

(521) Captain Francis Hooke [1], 100 acres in Elizabeth City county, upon the Strawberry Banks; bounded on the N. W. by a creek next to the fort field, on the south by the main river, on the east, by the land of Thomas Oldis [2], and northwest by the land of John Neale; said land being in the tenure and possession of Robert Partin, and Gresham Covell, and due to the said Hooke by assignment from Captain Thomas Purifye, upon record under this patent. The said land having been formerly granted to Purifye, and now granted by Harvey, August 9, 1637.

Deed for this land, dated May 16, 1637, from Purifye to Hooke. Witnesses: Robert Evelin [3], John Redman.

NOTES.

[1] See this Magazine, III, 22.

[2] Thomas Oldis was "commissioner" (justice) of Elizabeth City county in 1639, and a member of the House of Burgesses in the same year (*Robinson's Notes*). There were others of the name in Virginia; but apparently of another emigration. In 1665, William Oldis and Jane his wife, of Nansemond county, made an assignment of a tract of land, recorded in Isle of Wight, and in the latter county is a deed, dated June 5, 1668, from Valentine Oldis, citizen and apothecary, of London, to his brother William Oldis, of James river in Virginia, merchant.

[3] Robert Evelin or Evelyn, younger son of Robert Evelyn, of Long Ditton, was born in London, January 31, 1592–3, entered at the Middle Temple 1620, emigrated to Virginia and Maryland in 1634; in 1637 returned to England; but came again to Virginia in the same year, when he was appointed Surveyor General of the Colony. His name last appears in 1649. He was the author of a letter descriptive of "New Albion," printed in "A Descrip-

tion of the Province of New Albion." See "The Evelyns in America," by G. D. Scull, Oxford 1881.

---

(522) CAPTAIN FRANCIS HOOKE, ESQ., of the council of State; 50 acres in Elizabeth City county, commonly called Pascall's Neck, lying south upon Point Comfort Creek, east upon Fox Hill, west upon the Indian Stone [1]. Due him by assignment from Mary, widow of Thomas Branstead. Granted by Harvey, August 10, 1637.

NOTE.

[1] Fox Hill is still a well known locality in Elizabeth City; but can any one tell what the "Indian Stone" was.

---

(523) JOHN CHEW, gent., 500 acres in the county of Charles River, bounded on the north by the river, east by English's Creek, W. by N. by Clarkson's Creek. Granted him by an order of Council [1] for the adventure of himself and nine persons (names not given) to Charles River. Granted by Harvey, August 6, 1637.

NOTE.

[1] At this time, in order to promote settlement along Charles River (York) River, special grants of land were made.

---

(524) WILLIAM PRIOR, gent., 300 acres in Charles River county, bounded on the northeast by the river, and on the west by south by the land of Captain Richard Townsend [1], and west by north by his own land. Due for the adventure of himself and 5 persons (names below) the first year to Charles River. Granted by Harvey, August 11, 1637.

William Prior, gent., Mrs. Margarett Prior, uxor., Thomas Dilloe, Jeffery Merchant, George Leigh, Rice Davis.

NOTE.

[1] Richard Townshend, member of the Virginia Council 1636–45. See *Hayden's Virginia Genealogies*, 732.

---

(525) BRIDGES FREEMAN, 900 acres in the county of James

City, on the west side of Chickahominy River, opposite the land formerly granted him and Francis Fowler, and adjoining the place commonly called the "Piring point" [?]. Due for the transportation of 18 persons (names below). Granted by Harvey, August 11, 1637.

David Minton, Wm. Wilshere, Jon. Bridge, Dawson [?] Jones, William Nutt, Francis Aldridge, Mathew Williamson, Catherine Leonard, Jeremy Stone, Eliza. Hart, Richard Sanders, Thomas Smith, James Rigeson, Eliza. Hodges, Mercy Seawell, Jon. Burden, Robert Flood, William Elkton.

---

(526) BRIDGES FREEMAN, 100 acres on Chickahominy. Due for the transportation of Henry Scott, and Richard Wested [?] a servant. Granted by Harvey, August 12, 1637.

---

(527) MARGARETT ROGERS, widow, 500 acres in the upper county of New Norfolk; 300 acres being bounded northerly upon Crosse Creek, butting upon the land lately belonging to Thos. Jordan; the other 200 acres adjoining said land towards the reedy swamp. Due for the transportation of 10 persons (names below) who were transported by her deceased husband, Edward Rogers; but if her child, which is expected to be born lives, the land is to revert to said child. Granted by Harvey, August 14, 1637.

Jane Davis, Christ. Thorpe, Nicholas White, Jon. Bordman, Jon. Howe, Thos. Bulmur, Randal Jacobson, Peter Eaton, Elizabeth Joanes, Francis Champins.

---

(528) MARGARETT ROGERS, widow, 200 acres in the upper county of New Norfolk, on Cross Creek; 100 acres adjoining the land lately belonging to Thos. Jordan, and the other 100 lying on the north side of the creek. Due by assignment from Richard Freeland to her deceased husband, Edward Rogers, with same proviso as preceeding patent. Granted by Harvey, August 14, 1637.

Assignment by Richard Freeland [mark] to Edward Rogers, June 9, 1636. Witnesses: Thos. Cocke, John Horne.

BOOKS IN COLONIAL VIRGINIA.

The study of our old county records has thrown new light on many subjects connected with our history; but in no instance has a greater revision of former opinions been caused than in regard to books and reading. Northern and English writers used to say that Virginians were brave and hospitable; but given up to the pleasures of the field, the card table, and the race track, and almost entirely without acquaintance with books. Our own writers, having no information to the contrary kept a discreet silence. As a distinguished Virginia historian said not long ago, we should not be surprised at any misrepresentation by persons outside of the State, for we had furnished them no data upon which a correct opinion could be formed. Now all students of Virginia history are aware that there were in the colony a number of libraries, which, for the period, were quite large and valuable; but even a friendly writer, like Mr. Fiske, seems to think that these were exceptional cases, and that love of books and reading were confined to some of the wealthiest and best educated class. Therefore it is of even greater interest to show from the county records how widely spread, even among the less wealthy planters was the possession of books, and that literature was not confined to a comparatively few wealthy and educated planters. The following partial list taken from some county records, contains names of persons of various grades of wealth and social standing. The names of owners, county and date, are given. The dates are those of inventory or probate of will:

Henry Fitzhugh, Stafford, 1743—books appraised at £258. 7. 9.

Rice Hooe, Stafford, 1748—three vols., and "a parcel of old books."

Wm. Waugh, Stafford, 1748—"A parcel of old books, at £1. 7."

John Buckner, Stafford, 1748—80 vols.

Rev. David Stuart, Stafford, 1749—48 titles, including Latin, &c.

Rawley Travers, Stafford, 1749—"books old and new," at 21 sh., 6d.

Robt. Massey, Stafford, 1753—Mercer's Abridgment, and "a parcel of old books @ 8 sh."

Philip Alexander, Stafford, 1753—"A parcel of old books," at £6.

Rice Hooe, Stafford, 1757—7 titles.

Travers Cooke, Stafford, 1759—8 vols. named, and "a parcel of old books," at £4. 8.

George Hedgman, Stafford, 1760—4 titles.

John Peyton, Stafford, 1760—"Old and new books," at £2.

Cadwallader Dade, Stafford, 1760—2 Bibles, and "some other old books."

Townshead Dade, Stafford, 1760—"A parcel of old books," at 10 sh.

Robt. Alexander, Stafford, 1704—2 Bibles and "a parcel of old books."

Philip Alexander, Stafford, 1705—"A parcel of old books," at 80 lb. tobacco.

Rev. John Waugh, Stafford, 1706—books at 3,000 lbs. tobacco.

Thomson Mason, Stafford, 1785—73 titles (nearly all law) and in Loudoun county, 34 titles (nearly all law).

Robert Burgess, Stafford, 1762—10 titles, Latin Bibles and three "old books."

Rev. John Moncure, Stafford, 1765—137 titles.

Wm. Walker, Stafford, 1767—98 vols.

Wm. Fitzhugh, Stafford, 1701—Leaves two sons his "study of books.

Henry Churchill, Fauquier, 1762—"Books" at £88. 19. 3.

Duff Green, Fauquier, 1766—7 vols.

Gilson Foote, Fauquier, 1770—"A parcel of books" at £1. 10.

Thos. Harrison, Fauquier, 1774—45 vols.

Bartholomew Vawter, Essex, 1717—"A parcel of old books," at 15 sh.

Leonard Tarrent, Essex, 1718—"A parcel of old books," and 26 vols. of others.

Wm. Young, Essex, 1719—"A parcel of old books," at £1.

John Talioferro, Essex, 1720—21 vols.

John Chamberlain, Essex, 1726—"Books," at £1.

John Hawkins, Essex, 1726—"A parcel of old books," at £2. 5.

Henry Oswald, Essex, 1726—"Books," at £3. 7.

Rev. John Bagge, Essex, 1726—"Books," at £22. 1.

Reuben Welch, Essex, 1729—290 vols., and "a parcel of old paper news books."

Robert Jones, Essex, 1729—"A parcel of law books," at £2. 10, and "Some books of divinity," at 10 sh.

Rev. Lewis Latane, Essex, 1737—112 titles.

Wm. Brooke, Essex, 1734—"Books," at £4. 10.

Wm. Dangerfield, Essex, 1735—"Books," at £1. 15.

Thos. Jones, Essex, 1739—"Books," at £2. 9.

Robt. Brooke, Essex, 1745—138 titles.

Wm. Philips, Essex, 1747—60 titles, including Greek and Latin.

Daniel Scott, Cumberland, 1754—17 vols., at £4. 3.

Benj. Moseley, Cumberland, 1757—"A parcel of books," at 17 sh.

Benj. Harris, Cumberland, 1760—History of the Bible, 2 books of divinity, and "a parcel of law books."

John Peter La Villan, Cumberland, 1768—"A parcel of French books."

John Pleasants, Cumberland, 1765—26 vols.

John Carlyle, Cumberland, 1765—"Sundry books," at £4. 10.

John Chastain, Cumberland, 1762—"A parcel of physick and French books."

Daniel Stoner, Cumberland, 1762—54 vols.

Stephen Mosby, Cumberland, 1760—7 vols., at £1.

Arthur Moseley, Cumberland, 1771—23 vols. (including 5 Latin).

George Carrington, Cumberland, 1785—68 vols.

Daniel Cromer, Goochland, 1735—"A parcel of old books," at £1.

Stephen and Martha Chastain, Goochland, 1740—"A parcel of French books."

Jacob Michaux, Goochland, 1744—A parcel of old books.

Stephen Clement, Goochland, 1746—A parcel of old books at 4 sh., 3d.

John Woodson, Goochland, 1754—A parcel of old books at £2.

Robert Cauthorn, Goochland, 1755—A parcel of old books at 18 sh.

Thomas Massie, Goochland, 1755—Books at 15 sh.

Henry Wood, Goochland, 1757—47 vols.

Mary Farrar, Goochland, 1758—Old books at 10 sh.

Zachariah Bowls, Goochland, 1761—Books at 4sh. 6d.

Josiah Hatcher, Goochland, 1767—Old books at 5sh.

John Bibb, Goochland, 1769—Books at £1. 12, and 2 vols. more at £3. 17.

Noell Burton, Goochland, 1770—Old books at 8sh.

Thomas Brooks, Goochland, 1772—Books at 5sh.

Geo. Thompson, Goochland, 1751—Old books at 7sh 6d.

Rich'd Pleasants, Goochland, 1778—Books at £2. 17.

Alex. Boyd, Augusta, 1766—76 vols.

Rev. Thos. Jackman, Augusta, 1773—About 200 titles.

Lanty Elliott, Augusta, 1779—"Books."

David Stewart, Augusta, 1767—18 vols.

James Stewart, Augusta, 1772—Books at £1. 5.

Nicholas Johnson, Louisa, 1766—Old books, at 10 sh.

Abraham Venable, Louisa, 1769—Books at £15. 7. 6.

Sir Wm. Bickley, Bart., Louisa, 1771—A parcel of old books.

Mary Barrett, Louisa, 1785—16 vols., a parcel of old books, and parcels of old law and physick books.

Thos. Osborne, Prince William, 1737—5 small old law books and a parcel of old books.

Wm. Dunlop, Prince William, 1740—118 titles (many French).

John Catlett, Orange, 1745—A parcel of old books at £1.

Harry Turner, King George, 1752—Books at £11.

Wm. Thornton, King George, 1743—A parcel of old books.

Rev. Wm. Key, Lunenburg, 1764—82 titles and also 60 Latin books and also pamphlets.

Clement Read, Lunenburg, 1763—A parcel of books at £20. and a parcel of law books at £5.

Isaac Read, Charlotte, 1778—65 vols.

Walter Campbell, Brunswick, 1751—11 vols. named, and a parcel of old books at £2.

Sterling Clack, Brunswick, 1751—28 vols. named, a parcel of old books

at 2 sh., a parcel of law books at £4, and a parcel of small books at £1. 5.

John Nevinson, Brunswick, 1769—174 vols. at £28. 6. 4.

Wm. Carr, Spotsylvania, 1760—22 vols.

Wm. Waller, Spotsylvania, 1756—104 vols. named, 2 parcels of old books, 1 parcel of very old books, 1 parcel of old law books.

Henry Willes, Spotsylvania, "A parcel of old books, mostly Lattin," at £2.

Ric'd Tutt, Spotsylvania, 1767—45 vols. named, and a parcel of old books.

Dr. Jno. Sutherland, Spotsylvania, 1763—8 titles and 67 vols. medical books, and 94 old books.

Dr. Henry Heath, Spotsylvania, 1771—The inventory on record includes 2 folio pages of titles of books.

Larkin Chew, Spotsylvania, 1729—Some old books, at 10 sh.

John Waller, Spotsylvania, 1754—137 titles.

Richard Johnson, Spotsylvania, 1726—A parcel of old books, at 15 sh.

Harry Beverley, Spotsylvania, 1731—Books at £10. 10.

Ambrose Madison, Spotsylvania, 1733—28 vols.

Joseph Brock, Spotsylvania, 1742—43 vols. named, and also 28 small old Latin books.

Dr. David Black, Prince George, 1783—223 vols.

Wm. Kennon, Chesterfield, 1759—Books, at £10.

Philip Smith, Northumberland, 1744—"2 large Bibles, 2 small do., Tillotson's Works, Beverage's Works, several books of law & physick, books of husbandry, 6 prayer books, several other sort of books."

Adam Menzies, Northumberland, 1767—231 vols. books and a parcel of old books, pamphlets and magazine—the parcel valued at £1. 5.

Baldwin M. Smith, Northumberland, 1761—Books, at £13.

Peter Jefferson, Albemarle, 1757—24 titles.

Rev. James Maury, Albemarle, 1774—400 vols. books and 44 pamphlets.

Robt. Bracewell, Isle of Wight, 1668—A parcel of books at 500 lbs. tobacco.

John Watson, Isle of Wight, 1673—A parcel of books.

John Godwin, Isle of Wight, 1675—A parcel of old books.

Giles Driver, Isle of Wight, 1677—A parcel of books at 700 lbs. tobacco.

Thos. Woodward, Isle of Wight, 1678—A parcel of books.

John Jennings, Isle of Wight, 1679—A parcel of books.

Edm. Wicken, Isle of Wight, 1679—A parcel of books at 170 lbs. tobacco.

John Bromfield, Isle of Wight, 1681—A parcel of books at 800 lbs. tobacco.

Thos. Pitt, Isle of Wight, 1689—A parcel of books at 400 lbs. tobacco.
Dr. David Parker, Prince George, 1717—244 vols.
Jno. Edmunds, Sussex, 1770—100 titles books, and 20 pamphlets.

The records of the counties from which these notes were taken were not examined with a view to obtaining this information, but hasty notes were made, during the course of examination for another purpose. So the list given here does not fully represent the number of books, even in the counties named.

Those who may wish to go further into the matter will find the following references in the *William and Mary Quarterly:* I, 208; II, 169, 175, 247–251; III, 43–45, 132-134, 180–182, 246–253; IV, 15–17, 101, 156, 269; V, 61, 107, 135; VI, 6, 40-41, 44, 158–164; VII, 14, 248, 253; and in the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography:* I, 422, 449, 471; II, 225–226, 236, 237, 238, 277; 279; III, 4 (2) 64, 271, 388–391; IV, 164, 288–292, 361, 407, 427, 428; V, 40, 145, 167; VI, 1, 71, 115, 121, 146, 148, 261, 262.

Historical and Genealogical Notes and Queries.

Punishment of a Slave for Murder, Rockingham County, Virginia, 1778.

Warm Springs, Bath County, Va., *January 24, 1899.*

Editor of Virginia Magazine of History and Biography.

Dear Sir,—In reviewing the *Barons of Potomac and Rappahannock*, by Moncure D. Conway, in Vol. I, No. 2, p. 222—the reviewer stated that there was no historical or record evidence of the law for quartering slaves, preserved.

In Vol. I, No. 3, p. 328, the writer publishes the refutation of his own statement, by giving a transcript of record of Goochland county, showing a sentence pronounced by the County Court 25th June, 1733, ordering the heads and quarters of two negroes, when executed to be set up in several parts of the county. See also his references to this transcript on pages 356, * 358, * .

While at Harrisonburg, Rockingham county, in December last, I found the record of a trial held in the County Court in 1778, condemning a slave to be hung on 18th June, 1778, and his head to be severed from his dead body and stuck upon a pole at a cross road, about one mile from the present town. I herewith hand you a certified copy of the proceedings.

Yours truly,

J. T. McAllister.

At a Court of oyer and Terminer held for Rockingham County, on the Tryal of Will a Negro man Slave belonging to George Kessel, accused of feloniously murdering Hans Cloverfield, Miller, of the said parish & County.

[NOTE.—No date given, but it is between the terms held 26th May, 1778 and 22d June, 1778.]

PRESENT:

Daniel Smith, John Gratten, John Thomas, Henry Ewing, Wm. McDowell.

The said Slave Will, being brought to the Bar & arraigned, pleaded he was not guilty, whereupon several Witnesses being examined touching the fact wherewith he stands charged, it appeared to the Court that the said Will gave a blow with a hogshead stave, which fractured the scull of the said Hans Cloverfield, of which he died that night, & therefore do judge him guilty of the murder with which he is charged and do accordingly Order the said Criminal to be hung by the neck until he is dead on Thursday, the 18th Instant, at the Courth'o of this County, & that his head be severed from the dead body & stuck upon a poll at the Cross road leading from this to Felix Gilberts & his body buried and in the meantime that the said Criminal be kept in Irons well secured & a Guard of four men to keep Centinel over him untill he is executed, and that the Sheriff do put the above Sentence in Execution, and the Court do value the said Slave Will to two hundred and twenty five pounds, which is ordered to be certified to the next Session of Assembly, & then the Court did rise.

DANIEL SMITH.

In the clerk's office of the County Court of Rockingham county, Virginia, December 8, 1898.

I, C. H. Brunk, deputy for J. S. Messerley, clerk of the said court, do hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy from the County Court orders, as shown by the record of my office.

Given under my hand, this 8th day of December, 1898.

C. H. BRUNK, D. C.

CAPTAIN WILLIAM EDMONDS' COMPANY, 1761.

FRANCIS FAUQUIER, Esq; His Majesty's Lieutenant-Governour, and Commander in Chief of the Colony and Dominion of VIRGINIA:

To William Edmonds, Gent.:

By Virtue of His Majesty's Royal Commission and Instructions, appointing me Lieutenant-Governour, and Commander in Chief, in and

over this his Colony and Dominion of *Virginia* with full Power and Authority to appoint all Officers, both Civil and Military, within the same:

I, reposing especial Trust in your Loyalty, Courage, and good Conduct, do, by these Presents, appoint you, William Edmonds, to be Captain of a Company of militia for ye County of Fauquier whereof Thos. Harrison is County Lieutenant. You are therefore to act as a Captain by duly exercising the Officers and Soldiers under your Command; taking particular Care that they be provided with Arms and Ammunition, as the Laws of the Colony direct.

And you are to observe and follow such Orders and Directions, from Time to Time, as you shall receive from me, or any other your superiour Officers, according to the Rules and Discipline of War, in Pursuance of the Trust reposed in you.

{ Seal of the Colony. }

GIVEN at Williamsburg, *under my Hand, and the Seal of the Colony, this 29th Day of August, and in the first Year of his Majesty's Reign.* Annoque Domini, 1761.

FRAN. FAUQUIER.

The following is a roster of Captain William Edmonds' company of Virginia troops in the French and Indian War. Captain Edmonds lived in Fauquier county, and it is believed that most of the men in his company were from the same county:

A List of W. Edmonds' Company—1761.

Martin Pickett, Lieut.,
William Ransdale,
William Norris, Ensign,
Simon Morgan, Sergeant,
Edmond Baisley, Sergeant,
Thos. Porter, Sergt.,
John Baisey, Sergt.,
Jos. Smith, Sergt.,
Samuel Simpson, Corporall,
Edward Ball, cor ,
Humphrey Arnold, corp.,
Joseph Smith,
Wm. Underwood,
Wm. Smith, senr.,
John Miller,
Thos. Smith,
Wm. Robertson,
Herman Hitt,
Henry Martin,
William M. Penison,
Chattin Lambkin,
John Morgan,
James Lampkin,
William Pickett, Jnr.,
Thos. Bell,
Thos. McClanahan,
James Bell,
Jno. Pickett,
Jno. Hitt, Jnr.,
Jno. Hitt, son of Jos.,
Wm. Gibson,
Simon Morgan,
Law. Taylor,
Jos. Taylor,
John Baisey,
Jos. Hudnall ,
John Hudnall, Patrowler.
Wm. Norriss,

John Hitt,	Carr Bailey,
Joseph Hitt,	Wm. White,
Thomas Jackman, Jnr.,	Wm. Willson,
Jeffrey Johnston,	Hugh Jaquitt,
Wm. Smith, Jnr.,	John Blackwell,
Wm. Ball,	Charles Martin,
Richd. Jackman,	Peter Taylor,
James Jeffries,	Henry Boatman,
John Russell,	Jas. Morgan,
Joseph Hollsclaw,	James Oliver,
Wm. Bragg,	Chas. Garner,
Alexander Jeffries,	Joseph Carter,
John Boden,	George Herrin,
Stephen Bailey, Patrowler,	Jas. Bailey,
Wm. Russell,	John Duncan, Jnr.,
Dan'l Triplett,	Jas. Pendleton.

Sept. 25, 1761.

THOS. HARRISON,
County Lieutenant.

Endorsed:
Wm. Edmonds's Muster list, 1761.

[We are indebted to Mr. A. C. Quisenberry, Washington, D. C., for the above.—ED.]

THE VIRGINIA FORCES SURRENDERED AT CHARLESTON IN 1780:

To the Editor of the Virginia Magazine of History, &c.:

I have been for a good many years interested in the First Regiment of Virginia regulars in the Revolutionary War, for it was Patrick Henry's old regiment. I often wanted to know where it went, what service it saw, and what became of it. In 1891, I read William Wirt Henry's Life of Patrick Henry, and when I discovered from Volume I, page 350, of that Life, that the 4th company of that regiment went from this county (Isle of Wight), and that its officers were William Davis, captain; Willis Wilson, first lieutenant; Francis Boykin, second lieutenant, and Jonathan Goodwin, ensign, I was more than ever interested in it. Mr. Henry does not tell us its history subsequent to March 22, 1776, and so we are left to inference for its later exploits and fate.

The lieutenant-colonel of that regiment was William Christian, and its major was Francis Eppes.

The colonel of the Second regiment was William Woodford, its lieutenant-colonel was Charles Scott, and its major was Alexander Spotswood. *Id.*

Marshall in his Life of Washington, Vol. I, page 332, says: "The defences of Charleston had been constructed under the direction of a Mr.

Lanmay, a French gentleman in the American service, and, although not calculated to resist a regular siege, were far from being contemptible.

"While the besiegers were employed on their first parallel, the garrison received a considerable reinforcement. General Woodford, who had marched from Morristown in December, entered the town with the old Continental troops of the Virginia line, now reduced to seven hundred effectives. General Hogan, with the line of North Carolina, had arrived before him. The garrison consisted of rather more than two thousand regular troops, of about one thousand North Carolina militia, and of the citizens of Charleston."

Irving, in his Life of Washington, Vol. 4, page 73, says:

"On the 7th of April [1780] Brigadier-General Woodford, with seven hundred Virginia troops, after a forced march of five hundred miles in thirty days, crossed the east side of Cooper river by the only passage now open, and threw himself into Charleston. It was a timely reinforcement, and joyfully welcomed, for the garrison, when in greatest force, amounted to a little more than two thousand regulars, and one thousand North Carolina militia."

Light-horse Harry Lee, in his Memoirs of the War of '76, p. 150, says:

"Shortly before, Brigadier-General Woodford, with seven hundred of the Virginia line, detached from the main army by General Washington, entered the town." [Charleston.]

These Virginia troops had just seen their hard service in the Jerseys, and they had made this forced march to Charleston. They were surrendered on the 12th of May, 1780.

Who were these Virginia troops? To what regiments did they belong?

This last May (1899), I was in Charleston, and on the day I left I expressed a regret to Miss Mary Enders Connor—one of the talented and exceedingly clever daughters of Mrs. General Connor—that I had not been able to go to the library of the city of Charleston, and find out the Virginia troops who were surrendered in Charl ston in May, 1780. She instantly replied she would endeavor to obtain the information for me, and a few days ago, on November 14th, she sent me from Richmond the enclosed letter of General McCrady, with the information desired, which I hope you will publish for the benefit of all who are interested in Virginia history.

R. S. Thomas.

7 Water Street, *November 10, 1899.*

My dear Miss Connor:

I have just completed my chapter on the siege of Charleston, April and May, 1780, and so am able to give you the information, which, as I

understand, you were desired to obtain. I have transcribed this from my work. Hoping that it will answer your purpose, I am

Very truly yours,

EDWARD MCCRADY.

Miss Connor, *Meeting, St.*

Virginia Troops at the Siege of Charleston, 1780.

General officers—Brigadier-General William Woodford, Brigadier-General Charles Scott—2.

1st	Virginia	Continental	Regiment.....	336
2d	"	"	"	306
3d	"	"	"	252
1st	"	Detachments	"	258
2d	"	"	"	238
4th	"	Continental	" none but officers ..	6
5th	"	"	" "	6
6th	"	"	" "	10
7th	"	"	" "	6
8th	"	"	" "	4
10th	"	"	" "	9
11th	"	"	" "	6

Total number surrendered at the capitulation of the city, 1,433

This list is taken from the return of the British Adjutant-General, the famous Major André. (Moultrie's Memoir, Vol. 2, 114.)

Besides these, Lieutenant-Colonel William Washington, with the remains of Baylor and Bland's Virginia Continental Cavalry Regiment was outside of the city; Colonel Abraham Buford's 11th Virginia Continental Regiment was on its way to the city, and attempting to escape upon its fall, was overtaken by Tarleton and cut to pieces.

There were none but Virginia, North and South Carolina troops on the American side during the siege. Of these, the South Carolina troops, Continental and city militia amounted to..... 1,916
And general staff..... 54
North Carolina Continentals..... 815
North and South Carolina militia..... 1,231
Virginia Continentals..... 1,433
Miscellaneous..... 217
Civil officers..... 18

5,684

Eppes Family.

Secretary of the Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, Va:

Will you kindly, in some subsequent issue, make this addenda to the Eppes genealogy? (III, 281, 393, &c.)

The family of John W. Eppes, of Eppesville, Prince George county, Virginia, descend from Colonel Peter Epes, of High Peak, who was descended from Colonel Francis Eppes.

Susan Epes, sixth child of Colonel Peter and Mary Poythress, married John *Eppes* (notice difference in spelling, and yet they are said to be one and the same name.) By reference to "Visitations to Canterbury, Kent, England," we find one Willlam Eppes, member of Parliament, in Queen Elizabeth's reign, which rather sanctions the use of the latter spelling. John *Eppes*, who married Susan *Epes*, sixth child of Colonel Peter Epes, was one of the Hopewell Eppes. He had issue: John, Daniel, Susan, &c. John Eppes (1) (of Eppesville), had issue. He married, *first*, Lucy Poythress, daughter of Peter Poythress, of Branchester; no issue. Married second time to Hannah Roane, of Charles City county, and had issue:

(1) John;[2] William of (Eppesville); (2) James Roane, died young; (3) Elizabeth Frances, died young. John[2] William Eppes, married Mary Virginia Batte, daughter of John Henry Batte, of Wood Lawn, and had issue:

(1) Virginia Elizabeth, died young; (2) Virginia Elizabeth, married Colonel Joseph P. Minetree (Col. 41st Va., C. S. A.), and had issue: Mary Virginia, married Dr. H. B. Hollifield, of Georgia; Louisa Gibson, married Mr. George Evans, of Alexandria; John Eppes; Joseph Powhatan; Martha Batte; Elizabeth Eppes; James Lawrence; George McPhail; Claudia Hains; Henry Batte and Robert Hill (twins), died in infancy. One of the brothers of the elder John Eppes, was the father of Dr. Peter Eppes, of Prince George county, Va.

Mrs. Dr. Theo. Gilliam, of Prince George county, and Mr. Peter Eppes, of Richmond, Va., are children of Dr. Peter Eppes.

Lord.—John Lord, born in England about 1625, son of Thomas and Dorothy Lord, who came to Hartford, Connecticut, in 1636-7, removed to Appomattox, Virginia before 1648. He is named in his mother's will in 1669. Is there anything more known of his ancestry? Are there any descendants of his now living? If so, will they kindly address Mrs. Evelyn MacCurdy Salisbury, New Haven, Conn.

[There is a note on John Lord, of Appomatox—now Mattox—Westmoreland, and his son Wm. Lord, in this Magazine, Vol. I, 200—Ed.]

Willoughby—What was the name, before marriage, of the wife of Colonel Mainwaring Hammond, of Virginia? What is known of their

ancestry and of their birthplaces? Was Captain Lawrence Hammond, of Massachusetts their son? Will some of their descendants kindly give their address to Mrs. Evelyn MacCurdy Salisbury, New Haven, Conn.

THOMAS HOOKER—Mentioned in "Hotten's Lists," as living at James City, in 1624. Information desired in regard to him and his descendants.

PARKER CORRECTION (See April, 1899, number, page 416)—Margaret Shepherd Ker, only daughter of George Ker, of "Cessford," Scotland, and Sarah Parker, his wife, married Rev. James Stratton, of Connecticut.

PARKER FAMILY—In the account of this family published, mention is made of Thomas Parker, of Essex, and Robert Parker also. I had an ancestor, Robert Parker, whose daughter, Anne, married Thomas Winslow on August 15, 1694.

Robert Parker was sheriff in 1714 of Essex county. He had four children: Anne, who married Thomas Winslow; Elizabeth, who married John Watkins; Francis and John Parker.

Was this the same family as the one you write of? Anything you can tell me will be greatly appreciated by

Mrs. H. N. L., *Charlotte, N. C.*

ORR—LUKE—WANTED—The parentage and native State of John Orr, who married Susannah Luke, in Frederick county, Virginia, December 1, 1785. He afterwards removed to Kentucky and served in War of 1812 from that State. Also anything concerning Peter Luke, father of Susannah Luke.—H. O. E.

CLERGY ORDAINED AND LICENSED FOR THE AMERICAN COLONIES FROM 1699 TO 1710.

[The following list is copied from *Notes and Queries*, 5th series, Vol. IX., March 22, 1884, p. 221.

It is compiled from an original book of subscriptions to the Act of Uniformity, &c., in the diocese of London, preserved in the Rawlinson MS., B. 375, in the Bodleian Library.

The colonies then, as now, were under the jurisdiction of the Bishop of London.

A further note says that the number of Scotchmen may well be owing to the fact that the Episcopal Church of Scotland had only just been disestablished.]

Augustin Walbank, for Maryland, March 5, 1698–9. Robert Owen, Maryland, Aug. 12, 1699. William Rudd, Virginia, Aug. 12, 1699. Jonathan White, Maryland, Sept. 25, 1699. Thomas Allardes, Virginia,

Sept. 27, 1699. Alexander Walker, Virginia, Sept. 29, 1699. Thomas Sharp, Virginia, Oct. 2, 1699. Solomon Whately, Virginia, Oct. 11, 1699. George Young, Virginia, Oct. 13, 1699. Edward Marston, Carolina, Oct. 13, 1699. John Saunders, Virginia, Oct. 24, 1699 Peter Kippax, Virginia, Nov. 1, 1699. Emanuel Jones, Virginia, May 28, 1700. James Basken, Virginia, July 16, 1700. Evan Evans, Philadelphia, July 6, 1700. John Fraser, Virginia, Aug. 29, 1700. Thomas Burnett, Virginia, Aug. 30, 1700. Bartholomew Yates, Virginia, Sept. 10, 1700. David Bethun, Maryland, Sept. 30, 1700. William Andrews, Virginia, Oct. 4, 1700. Richard Marsden, Maryland, Oct. 22, 1700. John Carnegie, Virginia, Oct. 26, 1700 Lewis Latane, Virginia, Dec. 2, 1700. Hugh Jones, Maryland, Feb. 23, 170$\frac{0}{1}$. Gabriel d'Emilliane, Maryland, April 11, 1701. Humberston Baron, Maryland, April 26, 1701. John Sharpe, Maryland, April 26, 1701. Robert Keith, Maryland, April 26, 1701. John Edwards, Maryland, May 10, 1701. William Tibbs, Maryland May 10, 1701. John Lockier, Rhode Island, Nov. 11, 1701. Edmond Mott, New York, Dec. 27, 1701. Patrick Gordon, New York, March 30, 1702. Giles Ransford, Maryland, June 22. 1702. George Macqueen, Maryland, June 22, 1702. John Barlow, New York, June 22, 1702. Arthur Tillyard, Virginia, June 23, 1702. Samuel Thomas, Carolina, July 2, 1702. Thomas Edwards, Virginia, Oct. 2, 1702. Richard Squire, Virginia, Oct. 2, 1702. James Smith, Virginia, January 25, 170$\frac{2}{3}$. James Honyman, Long Island, March 23, 170$\frac{2}{3}$. Henry Nichols, Uplands in Pennsylvania, July 27, 1703. Isaac Grace, Virginia, July 21, 1703, James Wolton, Maryland, Aug. 3, 1703. Alexander Adams, Maryland, Aug. 9, 1703. Peter Wagener, Maryland, Aug. 9, 1703. John Blair, Carolina, Aug. 11. 1703. William Barclay, New England, Aug. 11, 1703. Owen Jones, Virginia, Aug. 17. 1703. Thomas Pritchard, New York, Nov. 15, 1703. Thomas Crawfurd, Dover Hundred, Pennsylvania, Feb. 7, 170$\frac{3}{4}$. Alexander Stuart, Bedford, New York, Feb. 7, 170$\frac{3}{4}$. William Urquhart, Jamaica, Long Island, Feb. 12, 170$\frac{3}{4}$. Thomas Moore, Amongst the Iroquois Feb. 25, 170$\frac{3}{4}$. John Clubb, Pennsylvania, April 13, 1704. Matthew Buchanan, New York, July 31, 1704. Edward Butler, Virginia, Feb. 26, 170$\frac{4}{5}$. John Brooke, East Jersey, March 15, 170$\frac{4}{5}$. Henry Jennings, Maryland, March 28, 1705. Henry Ogle, Virginia, April 5, 1705. Aeneas Mackenzie, Staten Island, New York, April 17, 1705. George Ross, Newcastle, Pennsylvania, April 17, 1705. William Guy, New York, June 6, 1705. Samuel Gray, Maryland, Sept. 28, 1705. Andrew Auchinleck, Carolina, Jan. 10, 170$\frac{5}{6}$. William Dun, Carolina, Jan. 12, 170$\frac{5}{6}$. Richard Shepheard, Virginia, Feb. 24, 170$\frac{5}{7}$. William Cordiner, Maryland, March 20, 170$\frac{5}{7}$. Thomas Jenkins, Apoquiminick, in Pennsylvania, April 2, 1707. William Black, Sussex, in Pennsylvania, April 7, 1707. Robert Maule, South Carolinia, April 28, 1707. Christopher O'Bryan, Virginia, May 2, 1707. Jonathan Evans, Virginia, May 27, 1707. Alexander Wood, Carolina, May 29, 1707. Thomas Barclay, New York,

May 31, 1707. James Adams, North Carolina, Sept. 27, 1707. William Gordon, North Carolina, Sept. 27, 1707. Francis Mylne, Virginia, Nov. 3, 1707. Gideon Johnston, Carolina, Nov. 26, 1707. James Hindman, Maryland, Feb 21, 170$\frac{7}{8}$. William Glen, Maryland, Feb. 21, 170$\frac{7}{8}$. John Lepierre, Carolina, Feb. 23, 170$\frac{7}{8}$. Robert Forbes, Carolina, Mar. 13, 170$\frac{7}{8}$. Robert Scot, Maryland, March 19, 170$\frac{7}{8}$. John Maitland, Carolina, March 19, 170$\frac{7}{8}$. John Cargill, Virginia, April 28, 170$\frac{7}{8}$. Henry Harris, Boston, May 14, 1708. James Tennant, Virginia, May 25, 1708. James Honyman, Rhode Island, July 8, 1708. John Skaife, Virginia, Sept. 9, 1708. Benjamin Goodwin, Virginia, March 5, 170$\frac{8}{9}$. Roger Lewis, Virginia, April 20, 1709. James Reynolds, Rye, New York, April 26, 1709. Edward Vaughan, East Jersey, May 3, 1709. Robert M'Noe, Virginia, June 19, 1709. William Brody, Virginia, June 19, 1709. Tanaquillus Faber, Virginia, June 19, 1709. Andrew Boyd, Virginia, June 19, 1709. Andrew Agnew, Virginia, June 19, 1709. Edward Hudson, Virginia, June 19, 1709. Samuel Wallis, Virginia, August 8, 1709. Robert Paxton, Virginia, Oct. 21, 1709. William Finney, Virginia, Oct. 29, 1709. James Gignillat, Santee, in South Carolina Nov. 12, 1709. John Frederick Haeger, among the Palatines, in New York, Dec. 20, 1709. Thomas Poyer, Jamaica, in Long Island, Dec. 23, 1709. John May, Virginia, Jan. 4, 170$\frac{9}{10}$. John Jamessone, Virginia, Feb. 7, 170$\frac{9}{10}$. John Urmston, North Carolina, Feb. 8, 170$\frac{9}{10}$. Alexander Forbes, Virginia, March 6, 170$\frac{9}{10}$.

RoBards Family.—The incomplete list of names of soldiers in the Revolutionary War from Virginia, furnished in the July number, page 24, of the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, leads me to supply you with the following names of five brothers, who were soldiers in the Revolutionary War from Goochland county, Virginia.

1. John RoBards, colonist from Wales, 1710; planter, testator, 1755.

2. His only son, William RoBards, Sr., planter; member of Committee of Safety, 1775; testator, 1783; his five sons, viz:

3. *a.* Ensign William RoBards, Jr., severely wounded at Camden; in Captain Edmund Curd's Company, Colonel Lucas' Regiment.

b. John RoBards, in General Nelson's command.

c. Captain Lewis RoBards, in General Nelson's command.

d. Captain George RoBards, in Captain Edmund Curd's Company, Colonel Lucas' Regiment.

e. Jesse RoBards, in General Nelson's command.

The foregoing is authentic. The military data is from records in the War Department at Washington.

Captain George RoBards married Elizabeth Barbara Sampson, daughter of Charles Sampson and Ann (Porter) Sampson, his wife, daughter of Captain Thomas Porter and Elizabeth (DuTois) Porter, a Huguenot, married in Manikentown, Va. They had fourteen children, the young-

est, Mrs. Cathrine RoBards Stirman, widow of Hon. James H. Stirman, lives in Fayetteville, Arkansas, is the living daughter of a gallant officer in the Revolutionary War, and is eighty-four years old. Mrs. Catharine RoBards Stirman is a member of the National Society, Daughters of the American Revolution, and by reason of her lineage received from that patriotic order a gold souvenir spoon.

(Copy.)

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,
BUREAU OF PENSIONS,
WASHINGTON, D. C., June 23, 1893.

SIR,—In reply to your request for a statement of the military history of George RoBards, a soldier of the Revolutionary War, you will please find below the desired information as contained in his application for pension, on file in this Bureau.

Enlisted February, 1777; served three years as sergeant under Captain Moses Hawkins and Colonel Charles Lewis, Virginia.

Enlisted as lieutenant, 1780; served six months under Captain Edmund Curd and Colonel Lucas, Virginia.

Enlisted as lieutenant January, 1781; served three months under Captain Larkin Smith, Virginia.

Enlisted as lieutenant and captain May, 1781; served six months under General Lafayette against Cornwallis.

He was appointed captain probably about August, 1781, and served as such until the close of the war.

Battles engaged in—Brandywine, Germantown, Monmouth, Stony Point and Camden.

Residence of soldier at enlistment—Goochland county, Va.

Date of application for pension—September, 1832.

Residence at date of application—Mercer county, Ky., where resided since 1791.

Age at date of application—Not stated.

Remarks—His pension was allowed.

Very respectfully,

WM. LOCHREN,
Commissioner.

John L. RoBards, Esq., Hannibal, Mo.

November, 1896.

MEM.—Captain George RoBards, born August 5, 1760, died testate July 13, 1833, aged 73 years. He enlisted in his 16th year in the 14th Virginia Regiment Continental line. He was, in his 19th year, commissioned by Governor Thomas Jefferson lieutenant in the 4th Virginia Regiment State line. In the battle of Camden, his brother William, by his side, was severely wounded. He was commissioned captain in 1781, and served until the close of the war.

JOHN LEWIS ROBARDS,
Vice-President Missouri Society Sons of the American Revolution.

Management of Slaves, 1672.

(From the Records of Surry county, Va.)

Atte a courte houlden at Southwarke for ye county of Surry ye 4th day of September, 1672, Annoque Reg. Car. 2d, 24, &c.

Present—The Hon'ble Coll. Tho. Swann, Esq.

Lt. Coll. Geo. Jordan.	Mr. Robt. Caufield,
Capt. Law. Baker,	Capt. Robt. Spencer,
Maj'r Wm. Browne,	Mr. Benj. Harrison,

Justices.

Mathias Marriott haveinge in Contempt of an order of y^is^ Court, grounded upon an Act of Assembly for ye restraint of serv'ts walking abrod on Sundayes or other dayes, given his negro a Note to goe abrod & haveing noe business, and alsoe renderinge scurrilous language to ye Co'rt both yesterday & to-day, ye s'd Marriot is ord'd to pay unto ye sherife for ye use of ye county two hund'd p'ds of Tob'o & Caske, w'th Costs als., exec.

Whereas information hath been given to y^i^ Court y^t^ ye too Careles and inconsiderate Liberty given to Negroes, not only in being p'mitted to mete together upon Satterdayes & Sundayes, whereby they wine opportunity to consult of unlawful p'jects & combinations to ye danger & damage of ye neighbours, as well as to theire Masters, and Also that ye apparrell comonly worne by negroes doth as well Highten theire foolish pride as induse them to steale fine Linninge & other ornaments, for ye p'vention whereof itt is hereby ord'd & published to ye Inhabitants of y^is^ county y^t^ ye Act of Assembly for p'vention of serv'ts goeing abroad be put in due execution & from hence forth Noe negro shall be allowed to weare any white Linninge, but shall weare blew shirts & shifts y^t^ y^ey^ may be herby discovered if y^ey^ steale or weare other Linninge, & if ye Master of any Negro shall p'tend y^t^ blew is not to be had for men & women Negros for theire shifts & shirts, caps or neck-clothes, y^en^ he shall supply y^t^ want in Course Lockerham or Canvis, & y^is^ to be duly observed untill a by law be made to confirme ye same.

[Several persons, besides Mathias Marriott, who was a man of some prominence, were before the court at this time charged with allowing their negroes too much liberty. Act VIII, Session of 1672, the preamble to which recites "that many negroes have lately been and now are out in rebellion in sundry parts of this country," seems to not have been carefully obeyed by the people.]

How Was Berkeley Made Governor in 1660?

As is well known, Beverley and those who followed him, stated that Sir William Berkeley was replaced in office in 1660, by a popular upris-

ing of the Virginians who were tired of the rule of Parliament and Protector, and that he proclaimed Charles II as king. Burk and Hening, who seem anxious to prove, even at that early date, a love for republican principles, reject utterly these statements, and Hening even disagrees with Burk's conjecture that Berkeley received his authority from a tumultuous assemblage of "Cavaliers and aristocrats." The act of Assembly, passed March 13, 1659–60, appointing Berkeley governor, seemed to the editor of our statutes at large, decisive evidence against Burk's suggestion. But it is never safe to make positive statements from record evidence, unless it is known that all records have been examined. It now seems almost certain that Burk was right in his conjecture, and that Berkeley was placed in the gubernatorial chair by a popular uprising. There is among the records of Lower Norfolk county, at Portsmouth, Va., an order of the Governor and Council dated March 9, 1659–60, appointing a sheriff for the county. In the transcript from the council minutes, copied in the Norfolk records, Sir William Berkeley appears as governor. This was four days before the meeting of Assembly, which on its first day chose Berkeley Governor and Captain-General of Virginia, doubtless to give more legal effect to what the people had already done.

RAILEY FAMILY.—John Railey came from England and settled at Stone Henge, in Chesterfield county, Va. In 1752 he married Bettie Randolph, sister to Thomas Jefferson's mother, and daughter of Colonel Isham Randolph, of Goochland county. She died September 11, 1782, and John Railey died October 4, 1783.

They left seven sons and three daughters: 1. Thomas Railey, born September 22, 1754; 2. Isham Railey, born July 16, 1758; 3. William Railey, born December 26, 1760; 4. Jane Railey, born August 9, 1763; 5. Charles Railey, born October 28, 1766; 6. Elizabeth Railey, born April 26, 1757; 7. Anna Railey, born September 26, 1759; 8. James Railey, born April 16, 1762; 9. Martin Railey, born October 27, 1764: 10. Randolph Railey, born May 14, 1770.

Martin Railey (9) married, February 27, 1794, Elizabeth Mayo, daughter of Colonel Wm. Mayo, of Powhatan county, Va., of Revolutionary memory. He died December 28, 1810, and his widow, Elizabeth Railey, died January 27, 1856. Martin Railey had Captain Lilburn R. Railey, of Albemarle county.

Captain Lilburn R. Railey married Jane E. W. Burks January 28, 1825, and died February 4, 1890.

Thomas Railey (1) married December 21, 1786, Martha Woodson, daughter of Colonel John Woodson, of Goochland county.

From Railey family Bible.

Information wished about the other sons and daughters of John Railey and Bettie Randolph.

A. G. GRINNAN.

WALKER.—The undersigned is very anxious to obtain some information of General William Walker, known as "The Fillibuster." He was born in Nashville, Tenn., May 8, 1824. His father, James Walker, was a Scotchman, who was first a merchant and then president of the Commercial Insurance Company, at Nashville. His mother's name—Norvell—would indicate that she also was Scotch. Would like to know William Walker's grandfather's name, who he married, place of residence, etc. Also names of William Walker's brothers and sisters, whether he was married or not, and if so, were there children. The data is wanted for a geneological history of the Walker family, soon to be published.

Would also like to know names of ancestors of William Walker who was stolen from his home in Rockbridge county, Va., about 1781, by the Indians. He was then eleven years old and was adopted and raised by the Wyandotte Indians, took an active part in the mission work at Upper Sandusky, and was always honorable and upright in all his dealings with his adopted people, also with the white people in that vicinity. His son William married and raised a large and respectable family. He was also instrumental in establishing missions wherever the wanderings of his tribe found them located for any length of time. He was for some time secretary to General Lewis Cass. He was made Governor of Kansas Territory in 1853. The Territory then embraced what is now Kansas and Nebraska. He died in 1874.

Mrs. J. B. WHITE,
630 Humbolt Ave., *Kansas City, Mo.*

GRIFFEN.—Did William Griffen, of Portsmouth, England, in 1662, remove afterwards to Virginia with his wife Anna? If so, did they have a daughter Elizabeth? What was the maiden name of the wife, and will descendants of theirs kindly address—

Mrs. EVELYN MACCURDY SALISBURY,
New Haven, Conn.

COLONEL WILLIAM FITZHUGH,

THE IMMIGRANT,

1698.

GENEALOGY.

THE FITZHUGH FAMILY.*

(CONTINUED.)

To what has been said in regard to Colonel William[2] Fitzhugh, the immigrant, in the last number of the Magazine, may be added the following from the British Public Record Office:

"June 14, 1682. Minutes of Board of Trade and Plantations. The addresses of the Assembly and the Governor of Virginia, and several speeches of Mr. Fitzhugh were read, showing the people are extremely desirous of a cessation of planting tobacco."

In a letter dated April 22, 1686, he describes his dwelling house:

"Upon this same land is my own dwelling house, furnished with all accommodations for a comfortable and gentle living, with rooms in it, four of the best of them hung [with tapestry], nine of them plentifully furnished with all things necessary and convenient, and all houses for use, furnished with brick chimneys, four good cellars, a dairy, dove cot, stable, barn, henhouse, kitchen and all other conveniencys, and all in a manner new, a large orchard of about 2,500 apple trees, m st grafted, well fenced with a locust fence, which is as durable as most brick walls, a garden a hundred foot square, well paled in, a yard wherein is most of the aforesaid necessary houses pallisadoed in with locust puncheons, which is as good as is if it were walled in, and more lasting than any of our bricks."

Mr. Bruce in his admirable *Economic History of Virginia*, makes frequent use of the Fitzhugh letters—see the index of that work.

Colonel William,[2] and Sarah (Tucker) Fitzhugh had surviving issue (named in his will).

9. *William;*[3] 10. *Henry;*[3] 11. *Thomas;*[3] 12. *George;* 13. *John.*

9. WILLIAM[3] FITZHUGH (*William*[2]), of "Eagles Nest," Stafford (now King George county), was born ——, and died in the winter of 1713–14. He inherited under his father's will 18,723 acres of land in Stafford and Westmoreland; was residuary legatee of all lands not bequeathed, and rights to lands in Virginia, Maryland and England; eight negroes; 18 pieces of silver plate; £200 sterling out of his father's money in England; half the household furniture; "my own and my wife's pictures, the other six pictures of my relations, and the large map in the study" (*W. F.'s will*),

* The portraits of Henry Fitzhugh, of Bedford, Eng., Wm. Fitzhugh the immigrant, Henry Fitzhugh his son, and of Mrs. Knox, which will appear later are copies from the large and interesting collection of ancestral portraits belonging to Mr. Douglas H. Thomas, of Baltimore.

half his father's "study of books," &c. He was appointed clerk of Stafford county, July 18, 1701, and was a member of the House of Burgesses for that county 1700, 1701 and 1702 (*Stafford Records*). Possibly he was a member in other years. On December 13, 1711, the Lords of Trade and Plantations presented a representation to the Queen, recommending William Fitzhugh, Esq., as a person fully qualified to fill a vacancy in the Council, being a good estate, and being well affected towards her Majesty's government (*Sainsbury Abstracts*). The appointment made on December 19 and Fitzhugh took the oaths in Virginia, October 15, 1712 (*Council Journal*). His tenure of office was short, for his last appearance in Council was in November 8, 1713, and January 27, 1713-14, there is an entry in the Council Journal that he was dead. Besides the offices named, Wm. Fitzhugh was a justice of Stafford, and high sheriff in 1707. If he made a will it was doubtless recorded in Stafford, but the books of that date have been lost. He married Ann, daughter of Richard Lee, Esq.,[2] of Westmoreland county (member of the Council). She married secondly, Captain Daniel McCarty, of Westmoreland county, speaker of the House of Burgeses 1715-20. In her will dated November 7, 1728, probated Westmoreland county May 31, 1732, she names her son Colonel Henry Fitzhugh, brother Henry Fitzhugh, brothers Thomas, Henry and Richard Lee, her daughter Lettice, Elizabeth daughter of Major John Fitzhugh, her daughter Sarah Fitzhugh, &c.

Issue (Fitzhugh): 14. *Henry*,[4] 15. Lettice,[4] born July 15, 1707, died February 10, 1732, married, May 16, 1727, George Turberville, of "Hickory Hill," Westmoreland. Her tomb remains there, and its long inscription was printed in the *William & Mary Quarterly*, VIII, 95; 16. Sarah,[4] born 1710, died October, 1743; married, January 5, 1735-6 (*St. Paul's P'sh Reg.*), Edward Barradall, Attorney-General of Virginia. They are buried in the same tomb in Bruton churchyard, Williamsburg, Va. The epitaph has been printed in Virginia Historical Society *Collections*.

The tomb bears the arms of Barradall and Fitzhugh empaled.

10. HENRY[3] FITZHUGH (*William*[2]), of "Bedford," was born Jan. 15, 1686-7, died Dec. 12, 1758 (*Family Bible*). He inherited under his father's will 17,598 acres in Stafford, 7 negroes, 6 pieces of plate, £120 sterling out of his father's money in England, half the books, &c., &c. He was high sheriff of Stafford 1715, and member of the House of Burgesses for that county in 1736 (*Va. Hist. Register*, IV, 136). His portrait has been preserved. He married Feb. 24, 1718, Susanna, daughter of Mordecai Cooke, of Gloucester Co. (who was a member of the House of Burgesses for that county in 1714).

Issue: 17. William[4], born Dec. 12, 1719, died unbaptized; 18. Ann[4], born March 8, 1720-21, baptized by Rev. Giles Rannford, and had for sureties Mr. Henry Butler, Mrs. Elizabeth Berryman, and Mrs. Barbara Fitzhugh. She died April 18, 1789. She married Nov. 6, 1740, the distinguished minister Rev. Robert Rose, of Essex, and afterwards of St.

CAPTAIN HENRY FITZHUGH,

OF BEDFORD.

"Taken in his 65th year by John Hesselius in 1751."

Anne's Parish, Albemarle. Her portrait has been preserved; 19. *Henry*[4]; 20. *Thomas*[4]; 21. *John*[4]; 22. *William*[4]; 23. Sarah[4], born Aug. 21, 1729; twin with William; 24. Elizabeth[4], born —— 18, 1736.

11. Thomas[3] Fitzhugh, of Stafford Co.; clerk of that county in 1715. He married Ann, widow of William Darrall, and daughter of Col. George Mason (2d), of Stafford. He inherited under his father's will 4,334 acres, 7 negroes, 7 pieces of silver plate, £120 sterling, &c., &c. The will of Thos. Fitzhugh, of Stafford, proved in Richmond Co. 1719, names his wife Ann, daughter Mary, and brothers George, John and Henry Fitzhugh. But it is evident that a son was born after the will was made, for in Richmond Co., Nov., 1723, Ann, widow of Thomas Fitzhugh, was appointed guardian of Henry, his "younger son and heir." None of the accounts of the family give any notice of his descendants, so it is probable that the son and daughter died young.

12. George[3] Fitzhugh, of Stafford, inherited under his father's will 5,975 acres, 7 negroes, 7 pieces of silver plate, £120 sterling, &c., &c. He was a member of the House of Burgesses for that county in 1718 (*Va. Hist. Reg.*, IV, 18). He married Mary, daughter of Col. George Mason (2d) of Stafford (who in his will dated 1715 names his son-in-law George Fitzhugh), and died intestate about 1722 (*Stafford Records*.

Issue: 24. George[4], died unmarried (*Stafford Records*); 25. *William*[4].

13. Major John[3] Fitzhugh, of Stafford Co., inherited under his father's will 2,273 acres of land, 7 negroes, 8 pieces of silver plate, £120 sterling, &c., &c. He married on or before 1719, Anna Barbara, daughter of Daniel McCarty, Speaker of the House of Burgesses (by his 1st marriage), and died Jan. 21st, 1733.

Issue: 26. *William*[4]; 27. Daniel, born June 27, 1733 (*St. Paul Reg.*); 28. Sarah, born April 30, 1727 (*St. Paul Reg.*); 29. Elizabeth[4], named in will of Mrs. McCarty, 1728, as "daughter of Major John Fitzhugh"; 30. Barbara[4], married Feb. 6, 1739 (*St. Paul Reg.*) Rev. William McKay, minister of Hanover Parish, King George Co. The *Va. Gazette*, in a notice of the marriage, calls her "daughter of the late Major John Fitzhugh, of Stafford Co."; 31. John? (a John Fitzhugh, said to be "of the Marmion branch," married Jan. 31, 1760, Elizabeth, daughter of Nathaniel Harrison, of "Brandon," Prince George Co. He was certainly not the son of George[3], nor of Thomas[3], nor was he the same as John Fitzhugh of "Belair," son of Henry[3]. So, from a consideration of all the evidence, it seems probable that he was a son of Major John Fitzhugh).

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

THE FARRAR FAMILY.

Few persons rendered more eminent services to the infant colony of

Virginia than members of the London family of Ferrar, or Farrar, and few deserve to be held in greater honor.

The older writers state that this family was of Yorkshire descent, and was nearly related to Robert Ferrar, Bishop of St. Davids, who was a native of that county, and suffered martyrdom in 1555, during the Marian persecution; but at present the line has only been traced to Hertfordshire.

In 1570 John Farrar, of the town of Hertford, was taxed on £60. 6. 8. On August 13, 1590, administration on the goods of John Ferrar, of Hertford, was granted to his widow Mary. This John[1] Ferrar was the father of Nicholas[2] Ferrar, Sr., of London. The books of the Skinners' Company show that at Michaelmas, 1564, Nicholas Ferrar, son of John Ferrar, of the town of Hertford, was apprenticed to John Harvey, skinner and merchant adventurer, that he took up his freedom December, 1574; became a member of his company, and was its master in 1613.

NICHOLAS[2] FERRAR, born 1544, died April, 1620, was an eminent merchant of London, and a leading member of the Virginia Company. He traded extensively to the East and West Indies, and other parts of the world, and was the friend of many of the eminent men of the day. Raleigh, Hawkins, Drake and Sandys, were frequently his guests. At his house in St. Sythe's Lane, meetings of the Virginia Company were often held. By indenture dated 2d March, 1607, Nicholas Ferrar, of London, Skinner, bought from Wm. Allen, of London, Esq., for £1,000, a house in St. Syth's Lane, parish of St. Bennet Sherehog, "now in the possession of said Farrar," and on June 1st, 1608, he bought from the same person for £20, "all that chamber now in the holding of said Wm. Allen, scituate and being over the gate of the great messuage, now in the tenure of said Nicholas Ferrar." The purchase of this "great chamber over the gate," was, Ferrar says, "for the meetings of the Virginia Company."

Carter's Life of Nicholas Ferrar [Jr.], (1892), gives the following in regard to Nicholas Ferrar, Sr., and his wife:

"Nicholas Ferrar, the elder, was a fair type of the great merchants of London, well born, loyal (he 'was written Esquire by Queen Elizabeth,' in return for liberal assistance), hot tempered, generous hearted, a man of wide sympathies, gathering many of the notable men of the day round the hospitable table of his fine house in the City; a zealous Churchman, repairing and seating at his own expense, his parish church of St. Sythes, and providing a morning preacher for the same. Mr. Ferrar's portrait by Janssen, is to be seen at Cambridge, in the Master's Lodge of Magdolen College, a fine open face with uprightness and honesty in every line. His wife Mary Woodenoth, of the ancient family of the Woodenoths, of Shavington, was a remarkable woman, gifted with the same power of impressing her personality on those around her, which was one of the most marked characteristics of her son Nicholas. Her portrait hangs beside her husband's. The firm delicate lines of finely cut features,

the exquisitely fair complexion, the noble and serious countenance, suit well with the description which is given of her in the memoir of her son.

"We are told that she was beautiful, bright haired and fair, even to her eightieth year [at her death, in 1634, she is said to have been in her 83d year], highly educated, of a strong judgement, a wise and even temper, so that her choleric husband declared that, in their five and forty years of married life, she had never given him cause for anger; a woman who did not talk much, but whose word was law in her little world, and whose discreet, careful, charitable life was grounded in a deep love and study of the will of God."

Nicholas[2] Ferrar married Mary, daughter of George Woodnoth, of Shavinton, Cheshire.

The following is the pedigree of the family of Woodnett, or Woodnoth, condensed from the Visitation of Cheshire, giving successive generations from father to son: 1. Robt. Woodnett, *temp.* Henry III; 2. Wm. Woodnett, the first of Shevington; 3. Randall Woodnett, of Shevington; 4. Robt. Woodnett, living *temp.* Edward III; 5. Randall Woodnett, *married* Eva, daughter of John Brow; 6. John Woodnett, living *temp.* Richard II, *married* Margery, daughter Thos. Trobbleshall; 7. John Woodnett, of Shevington, living *temp.* Henry VI, *married* Margery, eldest *daughter* and heir of John Weaver, Esq.; 8. George Woodnett, of Shevington, living *temp.* Edward IV, *married* Anne, *daughter* Robert Corbett, of Atherton; 9. Lawrence Woodnett, died in Ireland 4th year of Henry VII; *married* Joice, daughter Thos. Wilbram, of Woodhey, Esq.; 10. George Woodnett, of Shevington, *married*, first, Maud, *daughter* Ralfe Wood, of Badersley, Esq.; second, Anne, sister of Rich. Starkey, of Stretton, and widow of Boroughs; 11. Mary, wife of Nicholas Farrer, of London.

Following is an abstract of the will of "Nicholas Farrar," citizen and skinner, of London. Legacies: £300 to the erecting a college in Virginia for the conversion of infidels' children unto Christian religion, to be disposed of at the advice of Sir Edwin Sandys and my son, John Farrar. To St. Thomas' Hospital, £10. To Christ's Hospital, £5. To St. Bartholomew Hospital, £5. To Brydwell (Bridewell hospital and prison), £5. To the poor of Harford (Hertford), where I was born, £10. To the Company of Skinners, three or four silver bowls to drink in, to the value of 20 marks, and 20 marks to make them a dinner. To my friend and partner, Sir Thomas Middleton, a ring. Other legacies to friends: To my cousin, Mary Stead, a ring of gold. To my daughter Farrar, my great gilt basin and ewer. To my son, John Collett, and his wife, my basin and ewer. To Mary Collett, their daughter, £500. To the rest of my daughter Collett's children, £20 apiece. To my grandchild, Nicholas Farrar, £100. To my son John, the house where I now dwell in St. Benet, Sherehog, but my wife, Mary, to enjoy the same so long as she lives. To my son Nicholas, my house at Hertford called the

Bell, after the decease of his mother. To my wife, Mary, one-third par of all my goods. One other third to my sons Nicholas and Richard, and the other third to my sons John, Nicholas and Richard. To the poor, 75 gowns, which is my age. Dated 23d March, 1619; proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 4th April, 1620, by Nicholas Ferrar, the son and executor nominated.

Abstract of the will of Mrs. Mary Farrar mentions that she purchased, by deed dated 30th May, 1625, lands in Little Gidding, in the names of her son, Nicholas Farrar, and nephew, Arthur Woodenoth. Her son Nicholas to pay all debts out of the estate, and statement that Arthur had released all his claim to her son, Nicholas. Nicholas to pay Marie Collett, one of the children of Susanna Collett, £50 a year for 10 years. To her granddaughter, Margaret Collett, £50. The residue to her sons, Nicholas and John. To her cousin, John Collett, £10. To her husband's niece, Marie Steed, a great silver salt, and to her sister Wright, £2, and to her cousin, John Farrar, their brother, £3. Dated July 29, 1628; proved July 12, 1634.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

THE BOOKER FAMILY.

(CONTINUED.)

21. JOHN[3] BOOKER (*Richard*[2], *Richard*[1]) removed to Amelia, was justice of that county in 1769, sheriff in 1778, and in 1786 was presiding justice of the county court. In the Amelia records is a deed from him to his nephews, Richard Booker, Jr., and Thos. Barrett, in 1785. He married, Aug. 8, 1748, Phœbe Worsham. John Booker died in 1795, and as he probably had provided for his children, his will, dated July 20, and proved in Amelia Sept. 24, 1795, only contains bequests to his grandchildren, John, Ann, Betty, Patty and William [children of his son John].

Issue: 48. Richard[4], born July 23d, 1747, served in the Revolution as Captain in the Continental Line. He married, but left no issue, and by his will, proved in Chesterfield county in 1793, left half his estate to his nephew, Richard, son of John Booker, Jr.; 49. Judith[4], born November 24, 1748; married (?) October 22, 1761, Peter Bland? (*Marriage bond, Amelia*); 50. John[4].

26. EDMUND[4] BOOKER (*Edmund*[3], *Edmund*[2], *Richard*[1]), of Amelia, born ——, died 1795. He was a justice of Amelia, and probably he, rather than his father, was the Edmund Booker who represented the county in the Convention of 1788. He married, in January, 1781, Mary Pride (*Marriage bond, Amelia*). In his will, dated September 15, and proved in Amelia October 22, 1795, he states that his children were minors. Legatees: wife, Mary; sons, Edmund and Joseph; daughters

Edith Cobbs, Sarah, Elizabeth and Jane; brother, Parham Booker, an executor.

Issue: 51. Edmund[5]; 52. Joseph[5]; 53. Edith Cobbs[5]; 54. Sarah[5]; 55. Jane[5]; 56. Elizabeth[5].

27. DAVIS[4] BOOKER (*Edmund*[3], *Edmund*[2], *Richard*[1]), of Amelia, was born ——, and died in 1802. He was member of the House of Delegates for that county in 1788; a justice, and sheriff, 1797–98. He married ———, daughter of Wm. Bibb, of Prince Edward county. In his will, dated October, 1801, and proved in Amelia October 28, 1802, he names the children given below.

Issue: 56. Sally[5]; 57. Nancy Davis[5] (Booker); 58. Polly Bibb (Booker); 59. Richard Davis[5] (Booker). There is in Amelia a marriage bond, December, 1823, for Richard D. Booker and Mary Jane Ford.

Of 33. Edward[4]; 34. Richard Marot[4]; 35. Parham[4]; 36. John[4]; 37. William[4], sons of Colonel Richard Booker, who died in 1760, nothing can be certainly stated from the information at hand. Much of the land left them was in other counties.

38. EDWARD[4] BOOKER (*Edward*[3], *Edward*[2], *Richard*[1]), seems to have been the Captain Edward Booker who was in service commanding a company of Amelia militia in 1776 (there are several payments to him in the State records); was commissioned Lieutenant-Colonel of the militia of the county in 1780 (*Amelia Records*), and was County Lieutenant in 1788, &c. No further information in regard to him can be derived from the data at hand.

50. JOHN[4] BOOKER (*John*[3], *Richard*[2], *Richard*[1]), of Amelia, was born June 23d, 1751, and died June 18, 1803. He was a justice of Amelia and member of the House of Delegates in 1784. He married, January 19, 1775, Elizabeth Giles (*Family Bible*), daughter of Wm. Giles, of Amelia, and sister of Governor Wm. B. Giles.

Issue: 60. Richard[5], born November 8, 1775, *d. s. p.*; 61. Anne[5], born October 11, 1777, married May 1st, 1800, John Garland Jefferson; 62. John[5], born January 10, 1779, member of House of Delegates 1817 and 1822, and died May, 1833, *s. p.*; 63. Judith, born August 5, 1780, married Edward Eggleston, of "Locust Grove," Amelia county, and died June 30, 1816; 64. Elizabeth[5], born August 11, 1782, married January 5, 1809, John Chaffin, of Amelia county, and died May 2, 1815; 65. Martha[5], born August 17, 1784, died May 22, 1856; 66. William[5], born June 23, 1786, *d. s. p.*; 67. Daniel[5], born September 25, 1788, *d. s. p.*; 68. *Richard*[5]; 69. Arthur I.[5], born February 26, 1794, *d. s. p.*; 70. Frederick[5], born February 20, 1796, *d. s. p.*

68. RICHARD[5] BOOKER (*John*[4], *John*[3], *Richard*[2], *Richard*[1]), of Amelia, was born January 22, 1791. He was a member of the House of Delegates from 1823 to 1836, inclusive. The following is an extract from his published obituary: "When a young man, he joined that body of patriotic men, the Petersburg Volunteers, and served with them on

our northwest frontier under our late President, General Harrison. He was thus placed in all the trying positions of a soldier, enduring fatigue, cold and hunger, assisting in the defence of Fort Meigs against the combined attack of the English and Indians, and once, after making a perilous sortie, cutting his way with others back to the fort, through numerous foes. Yet in all these trying scenes, and in that crucible of character, the camp, there are living witnesses that he was uniformly the good soldier, the generous friend, and the gentleman. * * * After his return from the northwest, * * * his services were again offered in defence of his country, and though very capable of bearing a high command, he is found a private soldier in the army of the *Capital*. * * * Mr. Booker served his country in the legislature for thirteen years. * * * Mr. Booker was much loved by his neighborhood; he was a generous friend, kind and charitable to the poor, beloved by his servants, and has left memorials behind him far more enduring than those engraved in tablets of stone. * * * The troop of Amelia interred him with military honors."

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

RODES FAMILY.

ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS.

Virginia Magazine, July, 1899, page 86–87:

20. Clifton[3] Rodes (John,[2] John[1]), married, not Elizabeth *Jones*, but Jouett, of Albemarle county, Virginia. Of their two children, Mary,[4] married, first, ——— Smith, and had one son, Jack Smith, who married Ophelia Childs, and their daughter Mary, is now Mrs. Dabney Carr, of Lexington, Ky.

This Mary[4] (Rodes) Smith, married, second, Hezekiah P. Murrell, and left two daughters: (*a*) Jane Elizabeth, who married Tyree[4] Rodes, of Giles county, Tenn., and (*b*) Ophelia, who married Dr. T. A. Atchison, Nashville, Tenn. Elizabeth[4] Rodes (Clifton[3]) married first, Gavin and then Watkins.

Clifton[5] Rodes (Jane E. Murrell, Mary[4] (Rodes) Smith-Murrell, Clifton[3] Rodes), died June 13, 1887, not 1897. It will be seen that both through his father and his mother he was of Rodes descent, being also son of Tyree[4] Rodes (Tyree,[3] John,[2] John[1]).

21. Tyree[3] Rodes was probably born December 24, 1771, instead of 1770. It is stated both ways.

On April 25, 1811, he married Cynthia Holland, daughter of Major James Holland, not of Halifax county, N. C., but of "Gilbert-Town," Rutherford county, N. C., and afterwards of Maury county, Tennessee. (See Draper's "King's Mountain," and Wheeler's N. C. "Sketches," and Garrett's Tennessee Historical Magazine (1898), Vol. 3, page 259–266, for him).

William Rivers, the son of John H. and Sarah Myra[4] (Rodes) Rivers, died December 26, 1891, not in 1882.

His wife, Julia (Flournoy) Rivers, died January 22, 1882, and their son Tyree Rodes Rivers, is not lieutenant U. S. A., but captain "F" troop, Fourth cavalry, U. S. A.

Cynthia (Rivers) Carter, daughter of John H. and Sarah Myra[4] (Rodes) Rivers married C. F. Carter, April 6, 1852, not 1851.

THE PRYOR FAMILY.

(CONTINUED.)

The account of the descendants of David Pryor is derived chiefly from the entries in an old Bible. Information connecting him with the other branches of the family is desired.

David Pryor, of Buckingham county, Va., married a Miss Susan Ballow. He died the fourth Monday in September, 1804, in Buckingham, where he had lived many years. He had children, viz:

1. Dr. William S. Pryor, who lived in Hanover county, Virginia, and died 1840.

2. Judge John C. Pryor, who lived in Herman, De Soto county, Miss., and afterwards in Tampa, Fla.; married a Miss Bullock; had five sons and one daughter, whose name was Medora, and was educated at Bardstown, Ky., in a Catholic school, and married a man named Taylor. Names of sons: Frank, John, Daniel; one of the sons was drowned in the Mississippi river with a large sum of money around his body, was just from California, and one son died at Tampa Bay, Florida.

3. Zane Pryor died 1854, married a Miss Patteson, of Buckingham county, Virginia, and lived at a place called Zanesville, near Mt. Vinco Post-office, now in Buckingham, and had two children, Captain William Pryor, who now lives at White Hall, Dillwin Post-office, Buckingham county, and keeps the White House Hotel, married a Miss Cobbs, and they have no children. Mrs. Edmondson Nicholas Davis, his sister, lives in Lynchburg, 603 Cabell street, and has five children. Elwood T. Davis is a conductor on the Norfolk and Western Railroad, David Conway Davis, John Bernard Davis, Jonnie Davis and Aurelia Davis.

Mr. Davis has the family Bible and record of marriages and deaths, births and dates.

4. Langston Pryor, who died in 1854.

5. Leonard Pryor, who died in 1830.

6. Nicholas Ballow Pryor, born in Buckingham, 1789; married Sallie Thomas, of Amherst county, Va.; moved to Tennessee, and died in Nashville, Tenn., in 1833. Two of his daughters married Dr. James A. Dibrell, of Van Buren, Arkansas; the first (Ann Eliza) was the mother of Medora Dibrell, who married Dr. Du Val, and of Dr. James A. Dibrell, now of Little Rock, Ark.

7. Baynton.

8, Zachariah B., died 1837, aged 55 years.

9. Mitchie B., married Randolph Jefferson, brother of the President. Randolph Jefferson died 7th August, 1815. This couple left a son, John Jefferson, who was raised by Nicholas B. Pryor and his wife.

Susan Ballow, wife of David Pryor, died in Nashville, Tenn., 1831, aged 94.

The following information was kindly furnished by Hon. Luke Pryor, of Athens, Ala., in response to a request made to him:

My father Luke Pryor, son of John Pryor, was born April 3, 1770, in Hanover county, near Richmond, Va. His oldest brother Richard was a tobacco merchant in Richmond, who under the primogeniture laws of England, had care of the children and estate of his father John. My father (Luke) married twice, his first wife was Miss Martha Scott, sister of General Winfield Scott, by whom he had one son, George, born October 24, 1802; died October 24, 1803. They were married October 8, 1801. Martha Scott Pryor died November 5, 1802.

On August 22, 1808, my father the second time married my mother, Miss Ann Batte Lane, daughter of Sylvia and Benjamin Lane. Mrs. Lane was Sylvia Perry. My mother Ann Batte Lane, was born June 21, 1790; died March 2, 1864. I believe her native county was Brunswick. They had ten children: Martha, who married Wm. D. Allison; John Benjamin; Ann Batte, who married Frederick R. Shelton; Elizabeth, who married Fleming Douglas; Mary Dennis, who married Henry W. Cambell; Harriet Bolling, who married Dr. Thos. S. Malone; I myself marired Miss Isabella Virginia Harrris, daughter of Captain John H. Harris and Francis Rowsie Harris, all of Virginia; a younger brother Richard, a sister Virginia, both died when children, the latter being nine years old; Emily, the youngest, married Dr. Andrew Jackson McWilhaney.

The children of myself and wife are as follows:

Aurora, who married Robert A. McClellan; my only son William Richard, married Ida M. Harris; Memory, married Wm. Shirley Peebles; Anne Batte, married Maclin Sloss; Francis now unmarried; Mary D. married Thos. Bass Leslie; Harriet, married Robert C. Lowe; Isabella Benjamin, died at an early age. All of my family, and most of those whom they have intermarried are of Virginia blood, paternally and maternally, their ancestors were of English, Scotch and Irish blood.

[Additions and corrections are requested.—Ed.]

THE COLES FAMILY.

(CONTINUED FROM JULY NUMBER.)

Edward Coles married Sally Logan Roberts of Philadelphia.

Isaac Coles married Julia Stricker, daughter of General Stricker, of Baltimore.

Walter Coles, son of Walter and Eliza Cocke Coles, of Woodville, Albemarle county, Va., married Anne, daughter of Dr. James Carter and Sarah Pleasants Logan, his wife, of Goochland county, Va., and had issue as follows: Dr. Walter Coles, of St. Louis, Mo., who was twice married—first, Anne Taylor Preston, daughter of Hon. Wm. Ballard Preston, Montgomery county, Va.; second, Elizabeth Childs Pendleton, daughter of Colonel Edmund Pendleton, of Lexington, Va. The children of the first marriage: Walter De R. Coles, of St. Louis, and Lucy Preston Coles; children of second marriage: Edmund Pendleton Coles and Elizabeth Carter Coles.

Sally Logan Coles and Elizabeth Cocke Coles, daughters of Walter Coles and Anne Carter, reside at Woodville, Albemarle county, Va.

John Coles, of St. Louis, son of Walter Coles and Anne Carter, his wife, married Lena Connett, daughter of Wm. Connett, of St. Joseph, Mo.

Thomas Bolling Coles, youngest son of Walter Coles and Anne Carter, of Woodville, Albemarle county, Va., married Charlotte, daughter of Rev. Ed. F. Berkley, of St. Louis.

The following account of Governor Edward Coles is derived from an address by Judge W. W. Howe before the Louisiana Historical Association, on the occasion of the presentation of Governor Coles' portrait to the Association by Miss Coles, of Philadelphia:

"He was born in 1786 on his father's estate of 'Enniscorthy,' in Albemarle county, Va., some ten miles south of Monticello. It was at this house that Governor Thomas Jefferson took refuge in 1781, when he so narrowly escaped capture by the troopers of Tarleton. About eight miles below, at Scottsville, on the James river, is the place where Lafayette, improvising a road through the forest, headed off Cornwallis and drove him back to Yorktown. A mounment is now being erected at Scottsville to commemorate the incident.

"In 1809 Edward Coles, planter and owner of slaves bequeathed to him, became the private secretary of President Madison, and held the position for six years. In 1816 he was sent by the President on a special mission to St. Petersburg, the duties of which he discharged with skill and success. It was after his return from this mission that he proceeded to carry out a plan which he had been considering for many years.

"As early as 1814 he had been corresponding with Mr. Jefferson upon the subject of slavery in Virginia and the possibility of gradual emancipation. Mr. Jefferson, in his reply of August 25, 1814, of which a facsimile is given in Mr. Washburne's sketch, had expressed his profound sympathy with the purpose in view, while admitting the practical difficulties that stood in the way. In 1818 Mr. Coles visited the Territory of Illinois, and in 1819, seeing no immediate prospect of emancipation in Virginia, he resolved to remove his slaves to Illinois, to set them free, and to give them lands for their support. On the first of April, 1819, he

set out upon the journey, going across the mountains to the neighborhood of Pittsburg, and proceeding with his party down the Ohio on flatboats. On the morning after he left Pittsburg he caused the boats to be lashed together, called the negroes on deck and made them an address which concluded by proclaiming their freedom. In Mr. Coles account of the scene he declared that they were thrilled with delight and gratitude, and at once proposed to work for him without wages until they could thus compensate him for the expense of the journey to the West. This offer, however, he declined, and at his own expense settled each head of a family in Illinois on 160 acres of land. Some, at least, of these emancipated people proved to be industrious and prospered in their new home.

"Mr. Coles was appointed by President Monroe as Register of the United States Land Office at Edwardsville, Illinois. His experience in public affairs, his amiable manners and his remarkable intelligence combined to make him a commanding figure in frontier life, and in 1822 he was elected Governor of Illinois. The contest was close. There were four candidates, and Coles was elected by a plurality of only fifty votes.

"A few days after his inauguration, he wrote the following letter, which is interesting and important in these days, when the newspapers are full of the names of 'colonels' who never saw a battalion, of 'judges' who never sat on a bench, and 'honorables' who have no right to the prefix:

"'VANDALIA, December 10, 1822.

"'*Gentlemen*,—Our State Constitution gives to the person exercising the functions of the Executive the appellation of Governor, a title which is specific, intelligible and republican, and amply sufficient to denote the dignity of the office. In your last paper, you have notice me by the addition of 'his Excellency,' an aristocratic and high-sounding adjunct, which, I am sorry to say, has become too common among us, not only in newspaper annunciations, but in the addressing of letters, and even in familiar discourse. It is a practice disagreeable to my feelings and inconsistent, as I think, with the dignified simplicity of freemen and to the nature of the vocation of those to whom it is applied. And having made it a rule through life to address no one as his Excellency or the honorable, or by any such unmeaning title, I trust I shall be pardoned for asking it as a favor of you and my fellow-citizens generally not to apply them to me. I am, etc.,

"'EDWARD COLES.

"'Messrs. Brown & Berry, Editors of the *Illinois Intelligencer*.'

"When we remember how long Mr. Coles had been in public life, at Washington and in Europe, the statements of this letter are worthy of notice.

"But a more important question was already looming like a cloud in the political horizon of Illinois.

"The State was a part of the former Northwest Territory, from which slavery had been excluded by the ordinance of 1787; but it seemed as if a majority of the voters of the State were in favor of introducing the institution by an amendment of the Constitution of the State. Their purpose was not openly declared, but it was strongly suspected, if not positively known. They had elected a Lieutenant-Governor of pro-slavery views, and a large majority of the new Legislature were ready for the plan.

"The inaugural speech of Governor Coles sounded a note of warning. He declared that some negroes were still held in practical bondage in Illinois, notwithstanding the ordinance of 1787 and the prohibitions of the first Constitution of Illinois, and that a system of kidnapping of free blacks was being tolerated, and he called for legislation to prevent such unlawful acts. The struggle was at once precipitated. The pro-slavery party, led by acute lawyers, declared that Illinois was slave territory before it was ceded by Virginia to the United States; that the deed of cession of 1784 confirmed the inhabitants, who claimed to be citizens of Virginia, in all their possessions and titles; that the ordinance of 1787, so far as it was in conflict with this provision, was null and void; and that Illinois, having been admitted to the Union on equal terms with all the other States, had now the right to alter its Constitution and make any disposition of negro slaves it might choose. Upon these theories, a committee recommended a measure calling a convention to alter the Constitution.

"In order to pass an act to submit to the people the question of calling such a convention, it appeared that a two-thirds vote was required in each House. Such a majority was ready in the Senate, but lacked one vote in the House. The effort to procure this needed vote led to some remarkable proceedings. Nicholas Hansen, of Pike county, had received a certificate, but his election was contested by John Shaw. After the usual formal proceedings, the contest was decided in favor of Hansen, and he was definitely quieted in possession of his seat. The matter thus passed into judgment, and was supposed to be settled. It was a thing adjudged on every principle of law and justice; but Alexander P. Field, of Union county, then a young criminal lawyer of unusual boldness and skill, two months after, in February, 1823, brought in a motion to reconsider. The motion was carried, and on an *ex parte* affidavit by a friend of Shaw that, 'in the opinion' of the affiant, Shaw was elected by a majority of 29 votes, Shaw was given the seat. It took special messengers four days to reach him and bring him back, but he was brought in at last, voted for a convention, and the act was adopted.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

YATES FAMILY.

(CONTINUED FROM JULY.)

Rev. Bartholomew[2] Yates, born February 9, baptized February 17, 1712, died 1767. Rector of Christ Church, Middlesex county, Va., 1736–1767. Bursar of William and Mary College, 1766.

Alumni Oxonienses has this record: Bartholomew Yeates, s. of Bartholomew. Christ Church—Cler. Oriel College—matric. February 29, 1731–2, aged 18. B. A., 1735. Brother of Robert Yates, 1733. Married ———, 1741, Elizabeth Stanard, of Middlesex county, Va., who was daughter of William Stanard and Elizabeth Beverley, his wife. Her will was proved July 7, 1747. She was daughter of Harry Beverley, son of Robert Beverley.—*Wm. & Mary Quart.*, Oct. '95, p. 120; *Va. Hist. Mag.*, Jan. '96, p. 169–271.

His children were: Sarah,[3] born October 29, baptized November 11, 1742; married Joseph Chinn, March 16, 1763. John—*W. & M.*, January, '99, p. 192.

Issue: Priscilla,[4] b. February 7, 1767, d. February 1, 1812, m. May 29, 1783, Rawleigh Wm. Downman.

Issue: 1. Margaret,[5] b. September 19, 1784, d. September 30, 1784; 2. Joseph,[5] b. November 10, 1785, d. November 21, 1785; 3. Fidelia,[5] b. December 20, 1786, m. Cyrus Ball, lieutenant 92 Va. Mil., war of 1812 (Issue: Rawleigh W., died young); 4. Amelia,[5] b. October 18, 1788; Sarah,[5] b. February 17, 1790, d. February 19, 1826, m. ——— Tabbs (Issue: Stanley,[6] died in infancy); 5. Rawleigh[b] Wm., b. April 25, 1791; 6. John Bartholomew,[5] b. May 9, 1793, d. November 3, 1759; m. Harriett Jane Downman, b. August 6, 1797, d. February 4, 1869 (dau. of Joseph Ball Downman and Olivia Payne), January 11, 1816; Priscilla,[5] b. April 12, 1794, d. 1835; m., first, Joseph Ball Downman, b. Oct. 27, 1787, second, John B. Branham; 8. Thomas[5] Ravenscroft, b. January 11, 1796, d. November 16, 1830; 9. Henry Chinn,[5] b. March 27, 1797; 10. Robert,[5] b. April 19, 1800; 11. Frances,[5] b. December 13, 1801; m., first, ———, 1823, William Gilmour, who died 1830 (and had issue: John Morton,[6] died without issue, m., second, Dr. William Jones, of Gloucester county, issue: Christopher,[6] died young, William,[6] died young; Priscilla,[6] died young); 12. Elizabeth,[5] b. December 3, 1803, d. September 16, 1806; 13. A daughter,[5] b. February 17, 1807, d. February 25, 1807; 14. Joseph Henry,[5] b. June 23, 1805, d. June 24, 1831, m. Sophia Elizabeth, dau. of John Yates and Sarah (Carter) Chinn.

Issue: William Yates,[6] b. January, 1830, d. December 10, 1863; married Mary Ann Hayes, dau. of D. John and Ann S. Hayes.

Issue: Anne Hayes,[7] b. October 3, 1856, d. February 12, 1879; m. R. Innes Taylor, issue: Mary Stuart,[8] b. October, 1879; 2. Sophia Chinn,[7] b. ———; m. Marion Dimmock, 1895; 3. Rev. John Yates, b. ———;

4. Rawleigh William,[7] b. 1859, d. August 26, 1881; 5. James Hayes,[7] b. ———.

15. William,[5] b. October 19, 1808; m. Bartholomew Carter Chinn—Issue: Julia,[6] died young.

Bartholomew[3] Yates, second child of Bartholomew,[2] b. October 22, 1744, student at William and Mary College, 1762; m. Ann Daniel, May 11, 1769.

Issue: Bartholomew,[4] b. January 17, baptized March 25, 1770.

Ann Daniel, dau. of Robert Daniel, d. June 24, 1771, and left her 1,100 acres of land in Orange county.—*Hayden*, p. 329-339.

Catharine,[3] born ———, m. John Montague, December 14, 1776. J. M., son of Captain William Montague, b. about 1756.

Issue: Elizabeth Stanard,[4] b. 177⅞; m. July 11, 1799, Samuel Montague, b. 1776. (*Mont. Fam.*, 3179.) Issue: Lucy Elizabeth,[5] m. Garrett and had one son, 7. Robert, who m. Anne Gardner and died without issue; Catherine,[5] b. ———; m. Captain George Hoskins—Issue (see *Montague Family*, 416); Amelia Stanard,[5] m. first, Richard Allen; second, Col. Erastus T. Montague.

[Query as to Catherine Yates, b. 1802, daughter of Frances, daughter of Latane Montague, m. Nathan Graves. *Mont. Fam.*, 119.]

Harry Beverley,[3] born ——— ; m. Lucy Murray, May 23, 1779.

Issue: Rachel Murray[4] Beverley, born February 24, 1780; married Thomas Cooke, January 15, 1799. Issue: Lucy,[5] b. ——— ; m. Dr. Samuel G. Fauutleroy, of Middlesex county. Issue: Dr. Samuel[6] G. Fauntleroy, b. ——— ; m. Frances Elizabeth Claybrook. Issue: 1. Maxwell,[7] b. ——— ; m. Betty G. Brockenbrough (Issue: Four[8] children); 2. Lelia,[7] m. Judge John G. Dew (Issue: Four[8] children); 3. Dr. Charles[7] Fauntleroy; 4. Lucy Yates[7] Fauntleroy; 5. M. K.[7] (daughter) Fauntleroy; 6. B. T.[7] (daughter) Fauntleroy.

Elizabeth Stanard,[4] born August 7, 1781; m. John Quarles, October 12, 1797.

Harry Beverley,[3] m., second wife, Jane Montague, February 27, 1783. (*Montague Book*, 124.) Issue: Sarah,[4] born January 13, 1788; died in infancy; Catherine[4] Klug, b. March 1, 1784: m. James Baytop, December 31, 1807.

Ann Yates,[3] b. ——— ; m. Robert Spratt, September 19, 1772.

Mary,[3] b. ——— ; d. January 15, 1794, her will recorded in Middlesex, July 22, 1797 or 1799. (*Montague Book*, 124.)

YATES—RANDOLPH.

The two younger sons of the first Rev. Bartholomew Yates married sisters—daughters of Edward Randolph, the seventh and youngest son of William Randolph, of Turkey Island, and Mary Isham, his wife. Their line of descent, therefore, is a part of the history of the Randolph family. These brothers were, like their father and elder brother, them-

selves of the Colonial Church, and to obtain their clerical orders had to visit England. On these visits they were married, their wives being natives and residents of England. Their father is somewhere called Edward Randolph of Bremo, but it is very certain that he never had a family seat in Virginia. His father's will, dated March 6, 1709, probated in Henrico county court, at Varina, June 1, 1713, devised him a tract of 625 acres on Chickahominy Swamp. While the location of this tract is not known, it was very certainly not "Bremo," for that name belonged to a farm on the James river near Turkey Island and Malvern Hill, which was, during the 18th century, the property of the Cocke family.—*3 Va. Hist. Mag.*, 405, &c.

Edward Randolph was born about 1700, and was a boy in his teens when his father died. He chose a seafaring life, and traded in his own vessels between Virginia and the mother country, and is spoken of in the *Dinwiddie Papers* as late as 1756 as being then in Virginia preparing for a return voyage to England. When and where he died is not known, but it is believed he never had a home in Virginia. The MSS. notes of John Randolph of Roanoke, in possession of Rev. C. B. Bryan, of Hampton, has this record:

7. Edward (who lived in England), captain of a ship, captivated at a launch at Gravesend Miss Groves, an heiress of £10,000, whom he married, and had—

1. Joseph, died unmarried.

2. Edward, married Miss Lucy Harrison, of Berkeley, sister to Governor Harrison and Mrs. Speaker Randolph, by whom he had Harrison (married, first, Miss Starke, by whom he had Edward and Lucy, and secondly, Miss Jones, of Brunswick). Lucy married Mons. Latil, of France.

3. Eliz., married the Rev. Wm. Yates, of Gloucester.

4. Mary, married Rev. Robert Yates—two daughters married in England.

Bishop Meade, following this record, gives Mrs. Randolph's maiden name as Groves, and it has been so accepted. But her name was Grosvenor. The older members of the writer's family, who were contemporary with his grandmother, who was a granddaughter of Mrs. Randolph, always gave this name, associating it with the Grosvenor family and Grosvenor Square; and an old aunt, a childless widow and the repository of all family traditions and heirlooms, and an almost daily companion of her mother for fifty years, urged the giving of this name to the writer's youngest brother to preserve it in the family history. She always spoke of Mrs. Randolph as an heiress, and either a Quakeress or of Quaker sympathies, and so much opposed to negro slavery that she was never willing to come to Virginia.

BOOK REVIEWS.

THE GROWTH OF THE CONSTITUTION IN THE FEDERAL CONVENTION OF 1787. By William M. Meigs. J. B. Lippincott Company, Philadelphia, Pa., 1900.

This is a very useful book to any student of constitutional history. It traces the development of each clause in the Constitution of 1787. The same facts may be gotten from Elliot's Debates, but with much greater trouble. In most respects it is a fair statement of the history of each clause. But it is not always. An instance of this kind occurs in the famous provision limiting the time within which slaves might be imported, to 1808. The clause of the Constitution containing this provision was first limited to 1800. Virginia's voice was against the further importation of slaves altogether, but when the clauses under consideration went to the Committee on Style, their report was as follows:

"The migration or importation of such persons as the several states, now existing, shall think proper to admit, shall not be prohibited by the Congress prior to the year one thousand eight hundred and eight; but a tax or duty may be imposed on such importation, not exceeding ten dollars for each person." (Pp. 166, 167.)

Madison spoke earnestly against the prolongation, but the motion to extend the time to 1808 prevailed by the votes of the three New England States, Maryland, and the three southernmost States, against New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Delaware and *Virginia.* So that New England is in fact on record, whether Mr. Meigs thinks proper to so state or not as voting against Virginia *for* the importation of slaves. This vote was doubtless in favor of her shipping interests rather than in accordance with her accustomed high moral ideas. While debating this question, one of Virginia's statesmen said:

"This infernal traffic originated in the avarice of British merchants; the British government constantly checked the attempts of Virginia to put a stop to it. The present question concerns not the importing states alone, but the whole union. Maryland and Virginia have already prohibited the importation of slaves expressly; North Carolina has done the same in substance. All this would be in vain if South Carolina and Georgia be at liberty to import them. The western people are already calling out for slaves for their new lands, and will fill that country with slaves if they can be got through South Carolina and Georgia. Slavery discourages arts and manufactures. The poor despise labor when performed by slaves. They prevent the emigration of whites, who really enrich and strengthen a country. They produce the most pernicious

effect on manners. Every master of slaves is born a petty tyrant. They bring the judgment of Heaven on a country. As nations cannot be rewarded or punished in the next world, they must be in this. By an inevitable chain of causes and effects, Providence punishes national sins by national calamities. I lament that some of our eastern brethren have, from a lust of gain, embarked in this nefarious traffic. As to the states being in possession of the right to import, this is the case with many other rights, now to be properly given up. I hold it essential in every point of view, that the general government should have power to prevent the increase of slavery."

If George Mason had no other title to fame, this one speech would have placed his name forever in the Pantheon of history. See Vol. 2, Bancroft's *History of the Const.*, pp. 153, 154, 158. But the work as a whole is exceedingly valuable. That its writer should be imbued with ideas which induce him to misrepresent by omission, is not creditable to either his head or his heart. Virginia, the pivotal State in the Union at that time, was not only in the forefront of the galaxy of American commonwealths in matters of humanity, but of the whole civilized world, and the fact cannot be slurred over by any writer.

In treating of the subject of the basis of representation the writer again falls into a grave error of omission on the eternal negro question. Virginia with a splendid nobility, without example in the annals of history, offered to found representation on "*the free inhabitants*" alone. This important fact escapes his notice.—2 vol. *Bancroft's Hist. of the Const.*, p. 13. The option of "free inhabitants" basis, or the quotas of contribution to the treasury (*1st Tucker on Const.*, p. 332), was a part of Randolph's Plan.

The resolution introduced by Mr. Randolph, May 29, constituting what is known as the Virginia Plan, provides that "the rights of suffrage in the National legislature ought to be proportioned to the quotas of contribution, or to the number of *free inhabitants.*" P. 325.

The draft of the constitution entitled the "Randolph Draft," p. 316, is of great interest. The book is beautifully printed, but not as fair as the work of the great author George Bancroft, and consequently not as valuable.

S. S. P. Patteson.

Richmond, Virginia, December 14, 1899.

PUBLICATIONS RECEIVED.

Quarterly Publications of the American Statistical Association. September, 1899. Boston.

United States Consular Reports. November, 1899, December, 1899.

Bulletin of the New York Public Library. November, 1899.

Smithsonian Institution. Report upon the Condition and Progress of the United States National Museum during the year ending June 30, 1897. Washington, 1899.

University of Pennsylvania Bulletin. Vol. IV, No. 2. Philadelphia, November, 1899.

The Quarterly of the Texas State Historical Association. October, 1899. Austin, Texas.

The Washington Historian, September, 1899. Washington State Historical Society, Tacoma, Washington.

Putnam's Historical Magazine, October, 1899. Danvers, Mass.

Musée Des Antiquités Nationales De Stockholm. Catalogue Sommaire. Stockholm, 1899.

Inception, Dedicatory Addresses and Description of the Charles Eli Slocum Library for the Ohio Wesleyan University.

Fredericksburg and Adjacent National Battlefields Memorial Association. With Map. Fredericksburg, Va., 1899.

Protestant Episcopal Review. November, 1899. Theological Seminary, Va.

The Essex Antiquarian. December, 1899. Salem, Mass.

New York Genealogical and Biographical Record. New York Genealogical and Biographical Society. October, 1899. New York.

Collections and Proceedings of the Maine Historical Society. October, 1899. Portland, Maine.

Publications of the Huguenot Society of London. The Registers of the French Church of Threadneedle Street, London, 1637–85. London, 1899.

Collections of the Historical Society of South Carolina, Vols. I (Charleston, 1857); II (1858); III (1859).

Journal of a voyage to Charleston in South Carolina, by Pelatiah Webster, in 1765. Edited by Professor T. P. Harrison. Publications South Carolina Historical Society. Charleston, S. C., 1898.

Report of the Committee of the South Carolina Historical Society—in the matter of procuring transcripts of the Colonial Records of this State from the London Record Offices. 3d October, 1891. Charleston, S. C., 1891.

Oration Delivered On the Fifth Anniversary of the South Carolina Historical Society, Charleston, May 23, 1860. By Thos. M. Hanckel. Charleston, 1860.

Memoir of Professor F. A. Porcher, late President of the Society. Historical Society of South Carolina Papers. 1889, Charleston, S. C.

The Shaftesbury Papers. Collections South Carolina Historical Society. Printed for the Society, Richmond, Va., 1897.

War of the Rebellion Records. Series III, Vol. I, II. Washington, D. C.

Publications of the American Jewish Historical Society, No. 7. Baltimore, 1899 Trial of Gabriel De Granada. By the Inquisition in Mexico, 1642-45. Translated from the original by David Fergusson. Edited with notes by Cyrus Adler.

Commercial Relations of the United States, 1898, 2 vols. Washington, 1899.

Annual Report of the American Historical Association, 1898. Washington, 1899.

Among the papers in this volume which are of special interest and value are "American Colonial History 1690–1750," by Charles M. Andrews; "Study of American Colonial History," by Professor H. L. Osgood, Columbia University; "An Examination of Peters' 'Blue Laws,'" by Walter F. Prince; "The Study of History in Schools, being the Report to the American Historical Association by the Committee of Seven," and the "Guide to the items relating to American History in the reports of the English Historical Manuscripts Commission and the Appendices," by Professor J. F. Jameson.

Early Settlers of Alabama, by Colonel James Edmonds Saunders, Lawrence county, Ala. With notes and genealogies by his granddaughter, Elizabeth Saunders Blair Stubbs, New Orleans, La. New Orleans, 1899.

This book will be noticed in the April number.

PUBLICATIONS

OF THE

Virginia Historical Society.

NEW SERIES.

"Collections of the Virginia Historical Society. New Series. Edited by R. A. Brock, Corresponding Secretary and Librarian of the Society, (Seal) Richmond, Va. Published by the Society." Eleven annual volumes, uniform. 8vo., cloth, issued 1882–92, carefully indexed, as follows:

The Official Letters of Alexander Spotswood, Lieutenant-Governor of the Colony of Virginia, 1710-1722. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.

Two Volumes. Portrait and Arms. pp xxi-179 and vii–368. **8.00**

The Official Records of Robert Dinwiddie, Lieutenant-Governor of the Colony of Virginia, 1751-1758. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.

Two volumes. pp. lxix-528 and xviii-768. Portraits, *fac-simile* of letters of presentation from W. W. Corcoran, cut of Mace of Borough of Norfolk, Va., and reproduction of the Map of Virginia, Maryland, Delaware and Pennsylvania, engraved for Jefferson's Notes on Virginia, 1787. **5.50**

Documents, Chiefly Unpublished, Relating to the Huguenot Emigration to Virginia and to the Settlement at Manakin Town, with an Appendix of Genealogies, presenting data of the Fontaine, Maury, Dupuy, Trabue, Marye, Chastaine, Cocke and other Families.

Pages xxi-247. Contains *fac-simile* of plan of "King William's Town." **2.50**

Miscellaneous Papers, 1672-1865. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society. Comprising Charter of the Royal African Co., 1672; Report on the Huguenot Settlement 1700; Papers of George Gilmer of "Pen Park," 1775-78; Orderly Book of Capt. George Stubblefield, 1776; Career of the Iron-clad Virginia, 1862; Memorial of Johnson's Island, 1862-4; Beale's Cav. Brigade Parole, 1865.

Pages viii-374. **2.50**

Abstract of the Proceedings of the Virginia Company of London, 1619-1624, Prepared from the Records in the Library of Congress by Conway Robinson, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.

Two volumes. Pages xlvii-218 and 300. The introduction contains a valuable critical essay on the sources of information for the student of Virginia History. **5.00**

The History of the Virginia Federal Convention of 1788, with some account of the Eminent Virginians of that era who were members of the Body, by Hugh Blair Grigsby, LL. D., with a Biographical Sketch of the Author and illustrative notes. Vols. I and II.

Two volumes. Pages xxvii-372 and 411. **5.00**

Proceedings of the Virginia Historical Society at the Annual Meeting held December 21-22, 1891, with Historical Papers read on the occasion and others.

Pages xix-386. Contains papers on the Virginia Committee of Correspondence and the Call for the First Congress; Historical Elements in Virginia Education and Literary Effort; Notes on Recent Work in Southern History; Ancient Epitaphs and Descriptions in York and James City Counties, Washington's First Election to the House of Burgesses; Smithfield Church, built in 1632, Richmond's First Academy; Facts from the Accomac County Records, Relating to Bacon's Rebellion; Thomas Hansford, first Martyr to American Liberty; Journal of Captain Charles Lewis in Washington's Expedition against the French in 1755; Orderly Books of Major Wm. Heath, 1777, and Capt. Robert Gamble, 1779, and Memoir of General John Cropper. **2.50**

The full set of these publications can be obtained for **$31.00**, or the separate publications, at the prices named.

Discount allowed to booksellers.

Virginia Magazine of History and Biography.

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Edited to October 1st, 1898, by Philip A. Bruce, and since that date by William G. Stanard, Corresponding Secretary and Librarian of the Society, (Seal). Published Quarterly by the Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, Va. House of the Society, No. 707 East Franklin St.

Volume I—Octavo, pp. 484-viii-xxvi-xxxii.

Contains cut of the Society's Building, accounts of the proceedings and transactions of the Society for the year 1893, and many exceedingly valuable, original historical documents and papers which have never before appeared in print. Among others may be mentioned, Discourse of the London Company on its administration of Virginia affairs, 1607-1624; Abstracts of Colonial Patents in the Register of the Virginia Land Office, beginning in 1624, with full genealogical notes and an extended Genealogy of the Claiborne Family; The Mutiny in Virginia in 1635; Samuel Matthew's Letter and Sir John Harvey's Declaration; Speech of Governor Berkeley and Declaration of the Assembly with reference to the change of Government in England and the passage of the First Navigation Act of 1651; Petition of the Planters of Virginia and Maryland in opposition to the Navigation Act of 1661; Bacon's Rebellion, 1676; His three proclamations, Letters of Sherwood and Ludwell, Proposals of Smith and Ludwell, and Thomas Bacon's Petition; Letters of William Fitzhugh (1650-1701), a Leading Lawyer and Planter of Virginia, with a genealogical account of the Fitzhughs in England; Lists of Public Officers in the various Counties in Virginia late in the 17th and early in the 18th centuries; Roster of Soldiers in the French and Indian Wars under Colonel Washington; Officers, Seamen and Marines in the Virginia Navy of the Revolution; Roll of the 4th Virginia Regiment in the Revolution; Diary of Captain John Davis of the Pennsylvania Line in the Yorktown Campaign; General George Rogers Clark,—Roll of the Illinois and Crockett's Regiments and the Expedition to Vincennes; Department of "Historical Notes and Queries." containing contributions by Hon. Wm. Wirt Henry, and many other items of value; Department of "Book Reviews;" A full Index. **5.00**

Volume II—Octavo, pp. 482-ii-xxiv.

Contains a full account of the proceedings and transactions of the Society for the year 1894, and the following list of articles copied from the original documents: Report of Governor and Council on the Condition of Affairs in Virginia in 1626; Abstracts of Colonial Patents in the Register of the Virginia Land Office, with full genealogical notes and extended genealogies of the Fleet, Robins and Thoroughgood Families; Reports of Grievances by the Counties of Virginia after the suppression of Bacon's Insurrection; A full history of the First Legislative Assembly ever held in America (that in 1619 at Jamestown), written by Hon. Wm. Wirt Henry; The concluding list of Virginia Soldiers engaged in the French and Indian Wars; The opening lists of the Virginia Officers and Men in the Continental Line, compiled from official sources; A valuable account of the Indian Wars in Augusta County, by Mr. Joseph A. Waddell, with the lists of the killed and wounded;

Instructions to Governor Yeardley in 1618 and 1626, and to Governor Berkeley in 1641; Letters of William Fitzhugh continued, with full genealogical notes; The Will of William Fitzhugh; A complete List of Public Officers in Virginia in 1702 and 1714; Valuable account of Horse Racing in Virginia, by Mr. Wm. G. Stanard; The first instalment of an article on Robert Beverley and his Descendants; Wills of Richard Kemp and Rev. John Lawrence, both bearing the date of the 17th century; Short Biographies of all the members of the Virginia Historical Society who died in the course of 1894; An elaborate Genealogy of the Flournoy Family, throwing light on the Huguenot Emigration; Department of Historical Notes and Queries, containing many valuable short historical papers and also Genealogical contributions, among which the Carr and Landon Genealogies are of special interest; Department of Book Reviews, containing critical articles by well known historical scholars. Volume II, like Volume I, has been thoroughly indexed. **5.00**

VOLUME III—Octavo, pp. 460-ii-xxviii.

Contains a full account of the proceedings of the Society for the year 1895, and the following list of articles copied from original documents: Letters of William Fitzhugh continued; Instructions to Berkeley, 1662; Virginia under Governors Harvey and Gooch; Causes of Discontent leading to the Insurrection of 1666 under Bacon; Will of Benjamin Harrison the Elder; Culpeper's Report on Virginia in 1683; Defense of Col. Edward Hill; A series of Colonial letters written by William Byrd, Jr., Thomas Ludwell, Robert Carter, Richard Lee, and Sir John Randolph; Decisions of the General Court of Virginia, 1626-1628, first instalment; Indictment of Governor Nicholson by the leading members of his Council; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents, extending to 1635, with full genealogical notes; A History of Robert Beverley and his Descendants, with interesting Wills and new matter obtained from England; Genealogies of the Flournoy, Cocke, Carr, Todd and Chappell Families; Voluminous Historical Notes and Queries of extraordinary original value, relating to a great variety of subjects; Department of Book Reviews, containing articles from the pens of well known historical scholars. Volume III, like the preceding Volumes, has a full index. **5.00**

VOLUME IV—Octavo, pp 492-i-xxiii.

Contains the following general list of Contents: A Marriage Agreement between John Custis and his wife; A Perswasive to Towns and Cohabitation by Rev. Francis Mackemie 1705; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents for 1635-6; Army Supplies in the Revolution, Series of original letters by Judge Innes; Attacks by the Dutch on Virginia Fleet, 1667; Boundary Line Proceedings, for Virginia and North Carolina 1710; Charges against Spotswood by House of Burgess 1719; Council Proceedings, 1716-1717; Decisions of Virginia General Court, 1626-28 Continued; Defence of Colonel Edward Hill Continued Depositions of Revolutionary Soldiers from County records; Early Spotsylvania Marriage Licenses; Genealogy—Cocke, Flournoy, Trabue, Jones, and Rootes Families; Historical Notes and Queries; A full list of House of Burgesses, 1766 to 1775; Instructions to Governor Francis Nicholson; Letter and Proclamation of Argall; Letters of William Fitzhugh; Narrative of Bacon's Rebellion by the English Commissioners; full abstracts of Northampton County Records in 17th Century; Ordeal of Touch in Colonial Virginia; Patent of Auditor and Surveyor-General; Prince George County Records with much information as to its families; Proceedings of Visitors of William and Mary College, 1716; A list of Shareholders in London Company, 1783; also of Slave Owners in Spotsylvania County, 1783; Virginia Tobacco in Russia in 17th Century. Volume IV has a full index. **5.00**

VOLUME V—Octavo, pp. 472-i-xxiii.

Contains the following general list of Contents: Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents, 1636; and Patents and Grants, 1769; Rappahannock and Isle of Wight Wills, 17th Century; Government of Virginia, 1666; Bacon's Men in Surry; and List of Persons Suffering by the Rebellion; Boundary Line Proceedings, 1710; Carter Papers; Case of Anthony Penton; Colonial and Revolutionary Letters, Miscellaneous; Early Episcopacy in Accomac; Depositions of Continental Soldiers; Families of Lower Norfolk and Princess Anne Counties; Genealogy of the Cocke, Godwin, Walke, Moseley, Markham, Carr, Hughes, Winston, Calvert, Parker and Brockenbrough Families; General Court Decisions, 1640, 1641, 1666; Memoranda Relating to the House of Burgesses, 1685-91; Journal of John Barnwell in Yammassee War; Letters of Lafayette in Yorktown Campaign; Letters of William Fitzhugh; Letters to Thomas Adams, 1769-71; Public Officers, 1781; Northampton County Records, 17th Century; List, Oath and Duties of Viewers of Tobacco Crop, 1639; Petition of John Mercer Respecting Marboro Town; Price Lists and Diary of Colonel Fleming, 1783-98; Abstract of Title to Greenspring; Tithables of Lancaster County, 17th Century; The Meherrin Indians; The Trial of Criminal Cases in 18th Century. Volume V has a full index. **5.00**

VOLUME VI—Octavo, pp. 473-iv-xxiii.

Contains the following general list of principal Contents: The Acadians in Virginia; Letters to Thomas Adams; Journal of John Barnwell; Vindication of Sir William Berkeley; Will of Mrs. Mary Willing Byrd; Inventory of Robert Carter; Virginia Society of the Cincinnati; Epitaphs at Brandon; Trustees of Hampden-Sidney College; Jacobitism in Virginia; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents; Letters of Lafayette; A New Clue to the Lee Ancestry; Letters of General Henry Lee; Sir Thomas Smythe's Reply to Bargrave; Virginia in 1623, 1623-4, and 1771; Virginia Borrowing from Spain; The Virginia Company and the House of Commons; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Washington's Capitulation at Fort Necessity; Election of Washington (Poll List), 1758; Burning of William and Mary College, 1705; Reminiscences of Western Virginia, 1770-90, &c., &c., &c., with full index. **5.00**

Discount allowed to booksellers.

Complimentary Notices of the Magazine.

The *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* has established itself in the front rank of similar periodicals of this country. NEW YORK NATION.

The tendency of this age is to find original documents, and not to rely on opinions of historians. The Virginia Historical Society has appreciated this, the true basis of historical knowledge, and is committing to the press, and thus forever preserving, the valuable MSS. material in its possession. This makes the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* invaluable to students of the history of our country. WM. WIRT HENRY,
Author of the "Life and Correspondence of Patrick Henry."

I regard the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* as a most valuable publication The first seven numbers contained documents which compelled me to alter my lecture notes in several important particulars—especially as to education in Virginia and as to Bacon's Rebellion. A scholarly and useful publication. PROF. EDWARD CHANNING, Harvard University.

The *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* now ranks in importance and interest with the issue of the Pennsylvania Historical Society. I regard these two Quarterlies as the most valuable contributions to American history at the present day, and indispensable to students of American history. WORTHINGTON C. FORD, Editor of "Washington's Writings."

The purpose which the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* sets forth in the interest of American history is a highly commendable one, and thus far I have found it carried out with scholarly taste and discrimination JAMES SCHOULER, Author of "History of United States."

I have found the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* a valuable and interesting journal The publication of original papers is very necessary for the history of the State, and there is no more important work to which the Magazine could be devoted. PROF. JAMES M. GARNETT,
University of Virginia.

The *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* is of very great interest and aid to me in recalling the incidents, personages, and manners of the Old Dominion in the Colonial period. As a repertory of original information it is invaluable to the student in his researches for the influences and agencies that conduced to the formation of Virginia. GEN. ROGER A. PRYOR,
Judge Court of Common Pleas, New York City.

It gives me the greatest pleasure to speak in most cordial terms of the excellent work done by the Virginia Historical Society in its Magazine. I only wish there were more Historical Societies in the country willing to follow and capable of following your example.
THEODORE ROOSEVELT, Author of "Winning of the West," etc.

The *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, edited with much ability and scholarship, is a rich mine of original materials of great value to historians of Virginia and the United States. I find much in it to interest the student of Virginia English as well as the student of history.
PROF. WILLIS H. BOCOCK, University of Georgia.

The Virginia Historical Society is doing admirable work in publishing the *Virginia Magazine*. The numbers already published contain a great deal that is of high value. The publication of such rich historical materials as Virginia seems to have in such plenty is just one of the things which are most needed. PROF. JOHN FISKE.

I am very much pleased with the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*. The material published is valuable. I like exceedingly the spirit shown in the pages devoted to Book Reviews. It is genial and fair as well as discriminating. PROF. ANSON D. MORSE,
Amherst College (Mass.)

I hail the quarterly coming of the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* with the greatest pleasure. It is invaluable, and should find a place in the library of every student of American history and genealogy. J GRANVILLE LEACH,
President of the American Genealogical Company (Philadelphia, Pa.)

CAPITAL, $600,000. SURPLUS FUND, $400,000.

VIRGINIUS NEWTON, Pres't. JOHN B. PURCELL, Vice Pres't.
H. C. BURNETT, Cashier.

The First National Bank

OF RICHMOND, VA.

DOES A GENERAL BANKING BUSINESS. RECEIVES DEPOSITS OF INDIVIDUALS, MERCHANTS, CORPORATIONS, ETC.

COLLECTS AND REMITS PROCEEDS OF COLLECTIONS at lowest rates consistent with safe business.

RENTS BOXES in its Fire and Burglar Proof Safety Vault at prices varying from $5 to $20 per annum.

Furnishes Foreign Letters of Credit and buys Foreign Exchange at market price.

apl.99-1y

SECURITY BANK

OF RICHMOND, VA.

1107 EAST MAIN STREET.

CAPITAL, - - - -	$200,000
SURPLUS, - - - -	50,000

YOUR ACCOUNT IS SOLICITED.
INTEREST PAID ON DEPOSITS.

E. A. CATLIN,	*CLAY DREWRY,*	*A. B. BLAIR,*
President.	*Vice Pres't.*	*Cashier.*

DIRECTORS.

W. T. Hancock,	J. L. Antrim,	J. B. Mosby,
C. W. Tanner,	S. D. Crenshaw,	Clay Drewry,
Preston Cocke,	E. A Catlin,	Jackson Guy,
N. R. Savage,	A. Bargamin.	C. D. Larus,
C. H. Hagan,	Jas. R. Gordon,	W. H. Rountree.

ap.99-1y.

John L. Williams. *R. Lancaster Williams.*
John Skelton Williams. *Langbourne M. Williams.*

JOHN L. WILLIAMS & SONS,

BANKERS,

RICHMOND, VIRGINIA,

BUY AND SELL

FIRST CLASS INVESTMENT SECURITIES.

RAILROAD, MUNICIPAL AND STREET
RAILWAY LOANS NEGOTIATED
OR PURCHASED OUTRIGHT.

LETTERS OF CREDIT FURNISHED

Available in all Parts of the World.

ja. 99–1 yr.

R. DUCKHARDT. O. E. CHRISTOPHER.

CHRISTOPHER ENG. CO.

Photo-Engravers

Half Tone and Line Engravings, Embossing and Color Plates.

Richmond, Va. 1001 E. Main St.

IN PREPARATION.

"The Walton's of Virginia, and Some Allied Families."

Will contain notice, more or less extended, of the following families: Adger, Bacon, Baker, Browne, Carrington, Cox, Dalton, Ellison, Fleming, Gentry, Goodrich, Hughes, Knight, Mathews, Murphy, Mushatt, McEntire, Nickolls, Rice, Roberts, Sharp, Symth, Tilman, Woodson, Yarbrough etc., etc.

Additional data concerning above families not already in possession of the compiler is desired.

The edition will be limited, and issued to subscribers only.

For further particulars address

WM. ARMSTRONG CROZIER, B. A., L. TH.
3725 Sansom Street, Philadelphia, Pa.

ja.1900-1 t.

HUNTER & CO.

629 EAST BROAD STREET, RICHMOND. VA.

BOOKS AND FINE STATIONERY.

FOUNTAIN PENS—Warranted—$1.50, $2.50, $3.50, &c.

WEDDING INVITATIONS, VISITING CARDS, MONOGRAMS, CRESTS ENGRAVED.

Any Book or article not on hand furnished at short notice.

ap 99-2t.

FENLAND NOTES AND QUERIES,

Edited by REV. W. D. SWEETING, M.A.,

Maxey Vicarage, Market Deeping.

A Quarterly Journal devoted to the Antiquities, Geology, Natural Features, Parochial Records, Family History, Legends and Traditions, Folk Lore, Curious Customs, etc., of the Fenland, in the Counties of Huntingdon, Cambridge Lincoln, Northampton, Norfolk and Suffolk. Price 1s. 6d. per quarter, by post, 1s. 8d. A year's subscription, if paid in advance, 6s —post free. Vols. I, II and III now ready, neatly bound, leather back, cloth sides, gilt top, lettered, 15s. each.

Peterborough: GEO. C. CASTER, Market Place.

London: SIMPKIN MARSHALL & Co., Ld.; and ELLIOT STOCK.

GENEALOGICAL RESEARCHES.

The undersigned is thoroughly conversant with British Records, and especially with the needs of Americans seeking to establish their Trans-Atlantic Pedigree.

Wills and Parish Registers examined in any part of Great Britain and Ireland Arms searched for, and copies furnished in Heraldic colors from $10 to $100. Special facilities for Record searching in Virginia, Pennsylvania and New England States.

Correspondence solicited. Terms reasonable.

WM. ARMSTRONG CROZIER, B. A., L. TH.
3725 Sansom Street, Philadeldhia, Pa.

Member of Hist. Soc. of Gt Britain; Oxford Hist. Soc.; Staffordshire Antiquarian Soc.; Hist. Soc. of Penna.; Virginia Hist. Soc.

ja.1900-1 y.

BEST PRICES. FINEST GOODS.

DIAMONDS,
WATCHES, JEWELRY,
STERLING SILVERWARE.

FINE REPAIRING, ARTISTIC ENGRAVING.

Occulist's ℞'s Accurately Filled.

C. LUMSDEN & SON,
731 E. Main St., Richmond, Va.

a-1900

The Lower Norfolk County Virginia Antiquary.

CONTENTS VOLUME ONE.

	PAGE.
Introduction	3
Land and Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1771, 1772, 1773 and 1774	4
A Frolic in ye Olden Time	6
Births and Baptisms, Norfolk County	10
Slave Owners and Slave Employers, Princess Anne County, 1860	11
Norfolk Federalist Aldermen	16
Election for Vestrymen, Norfolk County, 1761	18
Witchcraft in Virginia	20
The Norfolk Academy	21
Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1850	39
Newton-Washington Letters	44
One of the Duties of Vestrymen	45
Princess Anne County Committee of Safety, 1775—Anthony Lawson	45
James Silk Buckingham	55
Witchcraft in Virginia	56
Slave Owners and Slave Employers in Princess Anne County. 1860,	57
Vestrymen of Elizabeth River Parish, 1779	59
Andrew Lee, Roman Catholick	59
My Mother	60
Tobacco Commissioners, Princess Anne County, 1725	64
Processioners of Land, Princess Anne County, 1779	64
Two Early Philanthropists	65
Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1810	69
Norfolk Public School	78
The Church in Lower Norfolk County	81
Princess Anne County Committee of Safety, 1775—William Nimmo,	85
My Mother	96
Vestrymen Portsmouth Parish, 1779	102
Mary Moseley's Shopping Bill	103
Going to Church Armed	103
Lower Norfolk County Libraries	104
Public School in Princess Anne County in 1736	106
Land and Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1776	107
My Mother	109
Lower Norfolk County Libraries	121
Princess Anne County Committee of Safety, 1775—Christopher Wright	124
Peyton Randolph, Norfolk Recorder	137
The Church in Lower Norfolk County	139

THE ANTIQUARY appears in four parts.

For sale by the BELL BOOK AND STATIONERY COMPANY, RICHMOND, VA.

ap.99-1yr.

$5.00 per Annum. Single No. $1.50

THE VIRGINIA MAGAZINE OF HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE

VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

RICHMOND, VA.

VOL. VII—No. 4. APRIL, 1900.

Entered at the Postoffice at Richmond, Va., as Second-class Matter.

WM. ELLIS JONES, PRINTER,
5 SOUTH 12TH STREET.

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

ARCHER ANDERSON, CHAS. V. MEREDITH,
E. W. JAMES, E. V. VALENTINE,
REV. W. MEADE CLARK.

EDITOR OF THE MAGAZINE,
WILLIAM G. STANARD.

CONTENTS.

1. The Indians of Southern Virginia, 1650-1711..... 337
2. Will of Josias Mackie..... 358
3. The Virginia Census, 1624-25..... 364
4. Virginia in 1629 and 1630..... 368
5. Papers Relating to to the Administration of Gov. Nicholson and to the Founding of William and Mary College..... 386
6. Reminiscenses of Western Virginia, 1770-1790, 401
7. Richmond During the War of 1812..... 406
8. Virginia Militia in the Revolution..... 418
9. Marriage Licenses, Augusta Co., Va., 1749-1773, 421
10. Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents..... 423
11. Genealogy..... 425
    Fitzhugh (illustrated), Coles, Booker, Farrar, Eskridge, Yates, Bassett-Stith, Poythress and Ball Families.
12. Historical and Genealogical Notes and Queries... 441
    Information wanted of the Goudy, Porter, Payne-Vines, Parker, Lumberd, Harrison and Kemp Families; The Paper Mill; Lynch Law in Albemarle County, 1748; Letter from Governor Fauquier to Hon. William Byrd.
13. Book Reviews..... 445

THE

VIRGINIA MAGAZINE

OF

HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

VOL. VII. APRIL, 1900. No. 4.

THE INDIANS OF SOUTHERN VIRGINIA, 1650-1711.

DEPOSITIONS IN THE VIRGINIA AND NORTH CAROLINA BOUNDARY CASE.

[The dates given in the title include, approximately, the period covered by a number of depositions taken during the Virginia and North Carolina boundary line dispute, 1707–1711. By the charter of North Carolina, granted in 1665, it was directed that the northern boundary of that colony should be a line running from "the north end of Currituck river or inlet upon a strait westerly line to Wyanoak Creek, in or about 36° 30′ no. latitude." North Carolina claimed that this "Wyanoak Creek" was the Nottoway river; Virginia, that it was Wococon, or Wickocon, Creek, which enters the Chowan from the west, about fifteen miles below the mouth of the Nottoway. A knowledge of the history of the various movements of the Indian tribes inhabiting that section of country was necessary to determine which claim was correct. For this reason, therefore, a considerable amount of evidence was collected in regard to a subject as to which there is but little accessible information—the

history of the Indian tribes of southern Virginia from about 1650 to 1711.

The massacres of March 22, 1621–22, and of April 18, 1644, were followed by prompt and stern retaliation. After the first massacre, constant attacks were made upon the Indians until 1630, and in 1631–32 they were declared "unreconcilable enemies," and all commanders were authorized to raise sufficient parties and fall upon any found lurking on a plantation or molesting cattle, &c. But it appears that in 1633 (*Hening*, I, 219,) a considerable trade with them had sprung up, and in 1642–3 that various persons employed Indians to hunt (*Ib.*, 255).

The massacre of 1644 was again followed by invasions of the Indian country, with such success that the power of the neighboring tribes was broken. At the session of the Assembly, 1644–5, the inhabitants of the country on the south side of James river were ordered to make constant marches upon the Indians (*Ib.*, 292). In March, 1645–6, war was again declared upon the "Nansimum" and adjoining tribes (*Ib.*, 315), but within a few months the natives had been so thoroughly subdued that in October, 1646, the Assembly repealed the acts of 1643 prohibiting trade with the Indians, for cutting down their corn, for making war upon the Nansemonds, and also the 14th, 15th and 16th acts of said Assembly (1643), which were no doubt aimed against the Indians. It is worth noting that no acts of 1643, as described, appear in Hening. This was probably an Assembly which was in session at the time of the massacre, 1643–4. (Since this was written, examination of memoranda among the Robinson MS., in the collection of this Society, shows that a session was called for the spring of 1643–44, but no record of its proceedings is preserved.) At the same session, of October, 1646, a treaty of peace (*Ib.*, 323) was confirmed with "Nectowance, king of the Indians," the successor of Opechancanough, who appears to have been the chief of all the neighboring tribes on the south as well as the north side of the river. From this period, for a number of years, the policy of the Virginia government towards the Indians was not illiberal. Acts for their benefit and protection were passed at the session of July, 1653 (*Ib.*, 380), March, 1655–6 (*Ib.*, 393), March, 1657–8 (*Ib.*, 457, 467), and March, 1661–2 (*Ib.*, II, 138). In March, 1659–60 (*Ib.*, I, 547), it was

enacted that, as the King of Wyanoak, "by reason of many disadvantageous bargains with the English," had gotten into debt and been arrested by his creditors, "whereby much detriment hath accrued to the publique," he should, in accordance with his petition, be exempt from arrest for debt until the first of March succeeding.

In October, 1665, the Assembly fixed the Indian boundary, which they were not to pass without permission, as a line extending from the southern branch of Blackwater to Appomattox Indian town, and thence to the Manakin town on James river.

War with the Indians broke out again in 1676, but a general peace was made on May 29, 1677; and after that date there is little legislative action in regard to the dwindling remnants of the tribes south of James river, except for the prevention of encroachment on their lands and the sale of liquor to them. These, like more modern laws for the same purpose, were probably not very effective.

At the session of March, 1692–3, Surry county court was directed to assign marks for the hogs of the Nottoway and Wyanoak Indians (*Ib.*, III, 109). In October, 1705, another general act for the protection of the Indians was passed (*Ib.*, 464). In August, 1734 (*Ib.*, IV, 459), an act was passed reciting that the Nottoway Indians owned a tract of land in the form of a circle, six miles in diameter, on the north side of Nottoway river, and another tract, six miles square, on the south side; that the nation had of late, by wars, sickness, &c., been reduced to a small number, and authorizing them to sell the tract on the north side. In September, 1744 (*Ib.*, V, 170), as they had been still more reduced in number, they were allowed to sell 5,000 acres of the tract on the south side, adjoining Buckhorn swamp. The same act declared that the Nansemonds owned 300 acres in Nansemond county, bounded by the county line and Nottoway river; but that they had been so reduced in numbers as to be unable to support themselves by hunting, and had been obliged to cohabit with the Nottoways for more than seven years past. They were therefore allowed to sell their 300 acres. It would appear from the language of the act that fragments of other tribes had also joined the Nottoways. In 1748 (*Ib.*, VI, 211) the Nottoways were permitted to sell 3,000 acres more, and, in 1756, another

law stated that since 1748 the Nottoways had been still further reduced in number by "the want of the common necessaries of life, sickness and other casualties"; so for this reason they were allowed to sell 5,000 acres more. And in 1772 they were authorized to lease half their lands.

Byrd, in his *History of the Dividing Line*, has frequent references to the Indians of this section. While in camp at the mouth of the Nottoway river (while running the line in 1728), three of the Meherrins visited him. They told him their people had deserted their ancient town near the mouth of the Meherrin river, for fear of the Catawbas, who had killed fourteen of them the year before, and the few survivors had taken refuge among the English on the east side of Chowan river. He also gives an interesting account of his visit to the Nottoway town. This tribe then numbered about 200. In 1670 the number of tributary Indians was stated to be: in Nansemond county, 45 hunters; in Surry, of the Pawchayicks 30 hunters and the Wyanokes 15; in Charles City county (now Prince George, &c.), of the Menheyricks 50, Nottoways, two towns, 90, and Appomattox 50.

The dispute about the boundary line which caused these depositions to be taken was long an unsettled and troublesome question. At this time, though Virginia was earnestly desirous of fixing a line, nothing was done. The report and correspondence of Ludwell and Harrison, the Virginia commissioners, are among the Ludwell Papers, in the collection of this Society, and have been published in this Magazine, IV, 30–42, V, 121. A letter from Wm. Glover, Samuel Swann, &c., North Carolina, June 17, 1707, was also printed in V, 268–271.

The eastern portion of the line was finally determined in 1728, when the Virginia commissioners were Wm. Byrd, Wm. Dandridge and Richard Fitzwilliams. North Carolina's claim was proved to be correct. Colonel Byrd's delightful *History of the Dividing Line* is well known.]

PRINCE GEORGE COUNTY—*ss.*:

Robert Bolling,[1] Gent., aged sixty-one Years or thereabout Sworn Saith:

That he hath known the River now called Nottoway River for the Space of about thirty-seven years or more; and that then it

was called by the name of Nottoway River, and by no other name that the Deponent knows or has heard. That when this Deponent was first acquainted in those parts, some of the Nottaway Indians had a Town on the south side of the River where Majr Joshua Wynn's Quarter now is, about three miles above the mouth of Monks'-neck Creek;* others of them Lived at Rowontee, which is about four miles up Monksneck Creek; and others of them lived on the North side of the River, at a place called (both now and then) Tonnatorah.† And that at the same time the Meherin Indians lived upon Meherin River; some of them at Cowinchahawkon, and the others at Unote; and there they continued to Live till about the year one thousand six hundred and eighty, or Longer, as the Deponent believes, but he cannot particularly remember the time of their Removall. And further this Deponent saith not.

ROBERT BOLLING.

Sworn before us:

B. Harrison, Junr, Jno Hardyman.[2]

PRINCE GEORGE COUNTY—*ss:*

Thomas Wynn, Gent., aged fifty years or thereabouts, Sworn, saith:

That he hath known the River now called Nottoway River for the Space of about thirty years or more and then it was called by the same name and never had any other that the Deponent knows or has heard.

That when the Deponent was first acquainted in those parts, the Nottoway Indians lived some at Rowontee, and some at Tonnatorah, and that they continued at those places, and others

---

* Monk's Neck creek rises in Dinwiddie county and flows into Rowanty creek, an affluent of the Nottoway river. Hatcher's Run, well known during the war between the States, flows into it.

† This name does not appear on any accessible map. We shall be obliged for communications from any persons having the requisite local knowledge, who may be able to identify any of the places with Indian names, referred to in the text, or who can state whether any evidence of Indian residence remains at the sites of the various towns.

near the Nottoway River, till about five or six and twenty years ago; and then they removed and settled their great Town upon Atsamonsock Swamp, at the place now called the old Town. That about thirty years ago the Meherin Indians Lived part at Cowonchahawkon and parte at Unote; and about two and twenty years ago they settled their chief Town at the mouth of the River where they now live. That about fifteen years ago this Deponent having some Discourse with the old Meherin Indians, they told him that Waynoke creek lay to the Southward of Meherrin River, about Eight or Tenn miles from the present Meherrin Town; and that the Waynoaks had a town a great while ago, in a Forke between two Swamps at the head of that creeke. And that within these five or six years he has had the some account from the old men of the Nottaways & Powehaicks (or Nansemunds) and also that about the same time the Nottaway Indians told the Deponent that when the Waynoaks Lived at Wariecake on Nottaway River they paid an acknowledgment to the Nottaways for the liberty of Living there, and further this Deponent saith not.

THO. WYNNE.

Novemb. 12, 1707.

Sworn before us:

B. Harrison, Jun^r^, Jno. Hardyman.

PRINCE GEORGE COUNTY—*ss:*

James Thweat,[3] aged sixty-four years or thereabouts, sworn saith:

That he hath known the River now called Nottoway River for the space of about Eight and fourty years or more and then it was called by the name of Nottoway River and by no other name that the Deponent knows or has heard.

That when this Deponent was first acquainted in those parts, the chief town of the Nottoway Indians was on the south side of the River where Major Wynn's Quarter now is, about three miles above the mouth of Monksneck Creek, and some few of them lived at Rowonte, which is about 4 miles up Monksneck creek; and two or three Familyes of them at Tonnatorah, which is on the North side of the River. And that they lived at some

of these places, and at Cottashowrock, and there abouts, till about five or six and Twenty years ago, and then they removed and setled their great Town upon Atyamonsock Swamp at the place now called the Old Town.

That about fourty-eight years ago the Meherin Indians lived upon Meherin River at Cowochahawkon, and some of them at Unote, and about four and twenty years ago they Lived Some of them at Unote and some at Taurara, but how long they lived there after that time, he cannot particularly remember. And further this Deponent saith not.

JAMES THWEATT.

Novemb. 12, 1707.

Sworn before us:

B. Harrison, Jr., Jno. Hardyman.

[Next follows the deposition of Benjamin Harrison, Esq., printed in this Magazine, Vol. V, 47–50.]

NORTH CAROLINA—*ss:*

William Bonner, aged seventy-four years or thereabout, on his oath on the holy evangelist taken, saith:

That he hath lived in Nansemond county in Virginia from the year 1656 till the year 1705, and that about twenty-four years agon he came to a piece of Land which Nathan King had kept under an Entry by the name of Wyanoake; he very well remembers a hole which was in the ground near the river (which went to South Key), where one Perkins formerly lived, opposite to which was a Bay, River or Creek that went by the name of Wyanoake creek, as he was informed by divers ancient people that was there with this Deponent; the said Nathan would have agreed with this Deponent to have lived thereon, but he would not. And this Deponent further saith that about eighteen years agon he was at the Plantation of Mr. John Dery, lately the Plantation of John Odom, of at Sommerton,* in Nansemond county, where he saw Col. Millner[4] & Mr. Heslete, who were survey[rs], with divers other people; he saw two persons carrying a Chain and heard Coll. Millner say, Wind it up, we have done;

* Sommerton, in Nansemond county, near the North Carolina line.

he also heard him say: That half Sommerton would be in the Southward. The course which this Deponent saw him go went to John Dery's Tobacco house. And this Deponent further saith: That before Coll. Millner went away he heard him say: That whenever the line was run between the Southward and Virginia, Thomas Goff's Plantation (which was about a mile from Dery's) would be in the Southward.

the mark of
WILLIAM X BONNER.

October the fourth, 1712.

Sworn before me,

Edw'd Moseley.

A True Copy—Test: Edw[d] Moseley.

NORTH CAROLINA—*ss:*

James Farlow, aged sixty-six years or thereabout, being interrogated on oath, makes the following answers:

Quest. 1. How long have you lived in Carolina?

Ans. 1. About thirty years.

Quest. 2. What do you know concerning Wyanoake?

Ans. 2. When I first came to Carolina the river now called Nottoway was then called Wyanoake river by the inhabitants of Carolina. And Meherrin River was called Nottoway river. And that they knew nothing of Meherrin river till he told them that River which they then called Nottoway river was Meherrin river.

Quest. 3. How long did you live in Virginia before you came to Carolina, and where there?

Ans. 3. About fourteen years in Appomattox & Wyanoake.

Quest. 4. What do you know concerning Nottoway & Meherrin river?

Ans. 4. Severall times while I lived in Virginia I crossed both these rivers; the lowest crossed, Nottaway river, was about eight miles below Tonnatora, at which place & Tonnatora the Nottaway Indians then lived, and Cohannehahanka was the lowest. I crossed Meherrin river where the Meherrins then lived; all the while I lived in Virginia I never knew those rivers called by any

other names than Nottaway and Meherrin till such time as I came to live in Carolina.

May 19, 1711.

Sworn before me, Edwd. Moseley.

And in the pressence of the Commissioners for Virginia.

A True Copy—Test: Ed^wd Moseley.

North Carolina—*ss:*

Lawrence Mague, aged fourty-three years or thereabout, being interrogated on oath, made the following answers:

Ques. 1. What do you know concerning the Boundary between Virginia and Carolina?

Answer 1. About eighteen or nineteen years agon I lived with Coll. Thomas Millner in Nansemond in Virginia, and I remember that Mr. Wm. Heslett came home with Coll. Millner and I heard Coll. Millner say That part a half of John Dery's Tobacco house in Summerton would be in the line.

May 19, 1711.

Sworn before me, Ed^wd Moseley.

And in presence of the Commissioners for Virginia.

A True Copy—Teste: Edw^d Moseley.

North Carolina, } *ss:*
Currictuck Precinct, }

George Bullock, aged seaventy-six years or thereabouts, sworne, saith:

That about fifty years agon he came from Elizabeth river in Virginia to Knott's Island, and hath lived therein ever since, excepting a year or two that he did journey work in other places. And he very well remembers that when Mr. Samuell Stephens*

---

*Samuel Stephens was commissioned governor of "Albemarle" (N. C.), in 1667, and it has been generally stated that he held the office until his death in 1673 or 1674. But if he was, as has been always believed, the Samuel Stephens whose widow married Governor Berkeley, the North Carolina historians have been mistaken in the date of his death, for deeds have been preserved which show that Mrs. Francis Stephens and Sir William Berkeley were married between June 19 and 21, 1670.

was governor of Carolina and had engaged in a warr with the Tuskaruro Indian, That divers people inhabiting Knott's plane and the Back bay and crossing to the Northward of Currituck Inlett, were pressed (by authority from Carolina) for that service, and readily yielded their obedience and paid their Leavyes and Taxes to the Government of Carolina, it being reported as part of Carolina till about thirty years agon; this Deponent and divers people who held their Lands on Knott's Island, the Back Bay and other places by entryes made in Carolina and as part of Carolina, Surveyed and Patented their Land under the Government of Virginia, fearing to loose the same should they persist in holding it any longer under the Government of Carolina. The surveyor and divers other people threatning to take it from them if they neglected to survey and Patent it under the Government of Virginia. The Government of Carolina, being then in great confusion, took no notice thereof.

That about fourty-six years agon, to the best of his remembrances, Mr. George Durant* a survey[r] of Carolina & Mr. Wil-

---

The editor of the Colonial records of North Carolina, in his preface to Volume I, however, says: "It is generally assumed that Stephens continued to be governor from 1667 'till his death in 1674, yet it would seem from the 'Instructions to the Governor and Council of Albemarle,' that Peter Cataret was governor in 1670." Cataret no doubt succeeded on the death of Stephens. Samuel Stephens, of Warwick county, Virginia, son of Captain Richard Stephens, of the Virginia Council (who died in 1636, and whose widow, Elizabeth, married Governor Sir John Harvey), was no doubt the person who was governor of North Carolina. He married Frances Culpeper, who married secondly, Governor Berkeley, and thirdly, Colonel Philip Ludwell, of "Richneck," James City county, Virginia, who was also governor of North Carolina.

*George Durant, or Durand, who is variously represented to have been a Quaker and a Scotch Presbyterian elder, is generally stated to have been the "Mr. Durand," elder in a Puritan "very orthodox church," who was banished from Virginia in 1648. But the Durand who was fined and banished in 1648, was William Durand, of Lower Norfolk county. An account of the proceedings against him will be found in Volume II, *Lower Norfolk Quarterly*. It is not stated in this account that he was banished; but in a later grant of his confiscated lands, the fact of his banishment is noticed. George Durand took part in Culpeper's insurrection in 1677, and was attorney-general of North Carolina, 1679.

loughby went to England as agents concerning the boundary of Carolina, and he believes that charges were paid by the country he, this deponent, paying his proportionable part thereof, and upon Mr. Geo. Durant's arrivall from England which was about fourty-five years agon, this Deponent very well remembers that he, the said Durant, with divers others went and observed at the North side of Currituck inlett, where the Commissioners of Virginia and Carolina have very lately observed.

the mark of
GEORGE X BULLOCK.

June the 8th, 1711.

Sworne before us:

Edw[d] Moseley, Jno. Lawson.

A True copy—Test: Ed[wd] Moseley.

NORTH CAROLINA.

Before me, Edward Moseley, Esq[r], one of the members of the Councill, and being authorized to take the Depositions of certain persons relating to the Boundary of this Government, Personally came and appeared Mr. Edward Smethwick, aged sixty-one years, who on his oath on the Holy Evangelists, taken, saith That he came into this Country the first year it was settled and that he very well remembers That Nottaway, now called, was then called Wyanoke, and that Weecamoc creek was not then Inhabited by any Indians, But that after the year when Bacon rose in armes, the Chowan Indians removed from the river side and settled up that creek in judging it more secure.

EDWARD SMETHWICK.

Coram me:

Edwd. Moseley.

Copia vera—Test: Edwd. Moseley.

Capt et Jurat vocelssemo nom die Julii, anno Dom[r], 1710.

NO. CAROLINA,
Currituck Precinct.

Richard Saunderson, Sr., Esq., aged Seventy years or thereabout, being sworn on the holy Evangelist, saith:

That he has lived in this Country ever since ye year next after King Charls the second was Restored, and that he well remem-

bers that the Government of North Carolina att the first settlement thereof commanded all the back bay & as far as any water went within land & so far was accounted the government of Carolina, And further saith that one Peter Malbourn * was chosen a Burgess for the Assembly of North Carolina, who then lived near the head of Currituck Bay, which runs about twelve or fourteen miles to the norw'd of Currituck Inlett, & this Deponent further saies that when Mr. Drummond † was Govern^{r} of North Carolina, The Inhabitants thereof went out against the Tuskeruro Indians who had killed some English dwelling on the So. shore in Carolina, & that at the same time severall people dwelling on the back bay & to the Norward of Currituck Inlett some twelve or fourteen miles were pressed to go out against the said Indians in behalf of the government of North Carolina, & further saith not.

RICHARD SANDERSON.

The said Deposition taken before us this thirteenth day of June, 1711:

Edwd. Moseley, John Lawson.

True copie—Test: Jno. Lawson.

N. CAROLINA—*ss:*

The Deposition of Willy^{m} Duckenfield, Esq., aged about sixty-seven years, being sworn on the holy Evangelist, saith

---

* Peter Malborne had been a resident of Lower Norfolk county, Virginia. There is among the records of that county a deposition made by him in 1657, when twenty-four years of age. There is also a deed from him. The family of Malbone was long resident in Norfolk and Princess Anne. The noted, or notorious, Godfrey Malbone, of Rhode Island, was of this family.

† William Drummond, who was living in James City county, Virginia, and was a justice in 1656, was governor of Albemarle from 1664–1667. The editor of the Colonial Records of North Carolina, says: "He seems to have been a good man and a patriot, more worthy of respect and remembrance, perhaps, than any Colonial governor ever in North Carolina." He was hung by Governor Berkeley for his participation in Bacon's rebellion. He left a wife and children, and it is believed that his descendants were long residents of James City county.

That about twenty years since he, this Deponent, was att Coll. Millner's at Nansemond in Virginia, and that Col. Millner and he, this Deponent, sat up most of the night discussing of the line that runs between Virginia and Currituck, the bounds of Carolina; and he, the said Millner, told this Deponent that he was sent by Governor Nicolson to settle the dividing line of Virginia and the South with Mr. Haslett, a very good surveyor; and that he sett his Instrument att Currituck Inlett & cut exactly through Patrick White's lower plantation on Knot's Island, the very lowest plantation of Patrick White's. Afterwards they went to Summerton & sett there and took the gable end of Odium's tobacco house; those were his words to the best of this Deponent's memory, and that then they went to Wynoke (now called Nottaway), so he called it, & further told this Deponent that there he was sure ye line run, and he, the s'd Millner, further told this deponent they or he had fifty pounds for their labour, & further saith not.

WILLIAM DUCKENFIELD.

Cap. & Jurat 26 die May, Anno Dom. 1711.

Cor. me, Edward Hyde, Prsdt.

Copia vera—test: John Lawson.

VIRG'A—*ss*:

Henry Briggs,[7] interpreter of the Southerne Indians, aged forty-nine years or thereabouts, being interogated on oath, made ye following answers:

Ques. 1. How long have you bene acquainted with the Wyanoke Indians?

Answer 1. At Least thirty-six years agoe I lived about a mile from theyr new toune on Blackwater, and about a year before that I knew them at theyr old Toune on the same Swamp. I lived about three miles from them.

Quest. 2d. What doe you kn * * * Wyanoke Indians leaving James River & whither they went?

Answer 2d. Haveing a verry serious discourse with Great Peter (the greatest man of the Wyanoke Indians) about sixteen years agoe, I was informed by him that the Wyanokes fled after the massacre to Roanoke River & halted a while in a great

Swamp, as I understood, above the tuscaroora path, whither Appatchancanough sent fourscore men to look them & bring them back, all which Indians the Wyanokes killed and fled Lower down Roanoke to a place called by the Tuscarooras Chanoh and by the Wyanokes name Towaṇink, which was the first place they planted corne at after they left James river. After they had bene there a while the Tuscarooras demanded the Reason of theyr comeing there upon theyr Land; the Wyanokes answerd they were driven off by the English, & were willing to buy the Land of them, & that accordingly they did purchase the Land upon a great Creek which Run into Blackwater, where it is a great River below Meherrin River, & att betwixt it & Roanoke River, together with all the Creatures on it; and from Towawink they Removed to ye Creek afore^{sd}, & from thence to Warnkeck upon Nottoway River, & that when the Nansemond Indians killed Geoffrey, king of the Wyanokes, they were brought in among the English, to ye best of my remembrance; the next place they were * * * up on Maherrin River & the Potcheack [?] Indians * * * Tuscururo Indians sent [?] them off soon after * * * settling there they * * * brought in among the English, & after that they went to live on Blackwater Swamp, where Walter Lesly now lives; and Peter alsoe said that he was a lusty young man when the Wyanokes left James River, and farther, the Queen of Wyanokes told me that in Bacon's Rebellion they went to Towawink & to a place called catch-a Wesco, on this side the same creek they lived on before, which they bought of the Tuscorooras, and the same creek they lived on before, which they bought of the Tuscorooras; and about seventeen years ago I saw a Queen of Tuscarooras at the Wyanoke Toune, which the Wyanoke Indians told me was Queen of one of those Tounes of whom they bought ye afore^{sd} Land, & that She brought a present of Deerskins (which I saw) to ye Wyanoke Queen, & that she perswaded the Wyanoke Queen to Remove from Blackwater to the Land they had bought from Tuscarooras * * * where the Indians speak to the same purpose. * * *

Quest. 3. How long have you known Nottaway River, and at what place?

Ans. 3d. I have known it about 28 years, as high as Sapony Creek & about 27 years at Wari-Keck, and about 20 year as low as about five miles from ye mouth of it but never was at the mouth of it before this day & I never knew or heard it called by any other name either by Indians or English than Nottoway till within this twelve month, I have heard people talke that some people down this way called it Wyanoke creek.

Quest. 4. How long have you known the Nottaway Indians & where have they lived?

Answr ye 4. About 28 years. They lived then at Tonontora, upon the Bank of Nottoway River about 24 miles above Wariekeck, and about a year or 2 afterwards they removed to Assamoosock Swamp where they lived till about 12 years agoe, & then they removed to ye place where they now live lower down ye same swamp.

Quest. 5. Did you ever hear the Wyanoke Indians say they paid any acknowledgment to ye Nottaways * * * or that they Claimed any land on Nottoway River?

Ans. 5. I have severall times heard the Wyanoke Indians & particularly the Queen, say that they paid the Nottoways a great deal of Roanoke for the priviledge of Living there & I never heard the Wyanokes claim any Land as theyr owne on Nottoway River.

Quest. 6. How long have you heard of Meherrin River & by what name has it gone by?

Ans. 6. About 28 years I have known it at Tawara & severall other places & I never heard it called by any other name to this day than Maherrin.

Ques. 7. Where have the Meherrin Indians lived since you have known them?

Answr 7. About 34 years agoe they lived at Cowinckehoccauk as I have been told by ye Indians, but the first time I was at theyr Towne, which was about 26 years agoe, Tawarra, about 16 years they have lived at ye mouth of Maherrin River.

Quest. 8. When did the Wyanoke Indians remove from theyr Towne at Walter Lesleys to the Towne where they lived last?

Ans. 8. About 36 years agoe.

Quest. 9th. Was you informed by Peter or any Indian that the Wyanokes bought the land Joyning to Chawan River or at

the mouth of Roanoke or at the mouth of the Creek you mentioned in your 2d answer?

Ans. 9. I doe not remember they told me that they came to ye mouth of Roanoke or the Creek or to Chowan River (if they did I have forgote) till within this fortnight.

Quest. 10. Was you informed by Peter or any other Indian formerly of any particular bounds there were to ye * * * bought of ye Tuscorooras.

Ans. 10. I was not told any * * * * how high up Roanoke River & ye creek they went nor how low downe but that they bought a great piece of Land upon ye Creek & quite to Roanoke River.

Quest. 11. Did you understand by Peter's Information aforementioned, or any other, that the Wyanokes ever lived upon ye navigable part of the Creek before mentioned, or claimed the same.

Ans. 11. I never enquired after any such thing, nor ever heard soe that I remember.

Quest. 12. Did you ever hear the name of Wyanoke River or Creek?

Ans. 12. I have heard of such a thing, but never knew where it was.

Quest. 13. Was you ever at ye Mouth of ye Creek now called Wycocons?

Ans. 13. I never was there till t'other day.

October ye 3d.

* * * * * & in presence of * * * Esq., one of ye Comiss[rs] appointed for settling the boundary betwixt Virg[a] & Carolina.

PHIL. LUDWELL,[8]
NATH'LL HARRISON.[9]

[TO BE CONTINUED.]

NOTES.

[1] Robert Bolling, son of John and Mary Bolling, of Allhallows, Barkin Parish, London, came to Virginia in 1660, and settled in that part of Charles City county, now Prince George, at a place since called "Kippax." As a merchant and planter, he acquired

a large estate. In various county records there are references to "Robert Bolling and Company." He was a member of the House of Burgesses for Charles City in 1702, and was colonel of militia. In several grants of land he is styled "Colonel Robert Bolling." He married, first, in 1675, Jane, daughter of Thomas Rolfe, and granddaughter of Pocahontas. (For a notice of John and Thomas Rolfe, and abstract of a deed for land which descended from Thomas Rolfe to John Bolling, see this Magazine, I, 445–447.) In a volume of the "Purvis Collection," laws of Virginia, now in the State Library, which formerly belonged to Robert Bolling, there is the following in his handwriting: "Robt. Bolling, the son of John and Mary Bolling, of All Halloway's, Barking Parish, Tower street, London, was born the 26th day of December, 1646, and came to Virginia October ye 2d, 1660; and in the year 75 married Jane, the daughter of Thomas Rolfe, Gent., by whom he had one son, John Bolling, born ye 27th day of Jan'y, 1676. She dying, he married a second venture, Anne, ye daughter of Major John Stith, in ye yeare 1681, by whom he hath Robt. Bolling, born Janr ye 25th, 1682; ditto, Stith Bolling, borne March ye 28th, 1686; ditto, Edward, borne ye first day of October, 1687; ditto, Anne Bolling, borne ye 22d day of July, 1690; ditto, Drury Bolling, borne ye 21st day of June, 1695; ditto, Thomas Bolling, borne ye 30th day of March, 169⅞; & Agnes Bolling, borne ye 30th November, 1700, and that God Allmighty may bless these Blessings shall be the continuall prayer of theire father, Robt. Bolling." He was buried at "Kippax," but the fragments of his tomb have now been removed to Petersburg. The epitaph is as follows:

"Here lyeth interred, in hope of a joyful resurrection, the body of Robert Bolling, the son of John and Mary Bolling, of All Hallows, Barkin Parish, Tower street, London. He was born 20th December, 1646, and came to Virginia October 2, 1660, and departed this life 17th July, 1709, aged 62 years, 6 months, 21 days."

For account of the Bolling family, see "The Bolling Memoirs," edited by T. H. Wynne, "Pocahontas and Her Descendants," by Wyndham Robertson, and Slaughter's "History of Bristol Parish." The portrait of Colonel Robert Bolling, which is

owned by a descendant, is now, with a number of other Bolling portraits, deposited in the rooms of the Virginia Historical Society.

[2] John Hardyman was a justice of Prince George county. No account of this family has ever been compiled, but following are a few notes from various sources. John Hardiman was a justice of Charles City county 1699, 1702, and of Prince George 1714. He was doubtless the Lieutenant-Colonel John Hardyman, or Hardiman, who married, before 1685, Mary, daughter of Colonel Francis Eppes, of Henrico county (see this Magazine, III, 394). He died in 1716, as in July of that year an account with the estate of Colonel John Hardyman, deceased, was presented to Prince George court. The following are from the records which remain of Prince George Courthouse (most have been destroyed): (1) Deed, October 10, 1721, from John Hardyman and Henrietta Maria, his wife, conveying a tract of land and a mill, purchased by John Hardyman, of Prince George, deceased, father of said John Hardyman; (2) Deed, February 14, 1723, from Francis Hardyman and Sarah, his wife, conveying a tract patented by Robert Lucy in 1673, and devised to the said Sarah Hardyman by her father, John Taylor; (3) Deed, July 9, 1725, from John Hardyman and Henrietta Maria, his wife, to Joseph Poythress, conveying 300 acres called Flower-de-Hundred, being part of a tract of land which contained 1,000 acres—150 acres of said land was devised to said Henrietta Maria Hardyman by her father, John Taylor, late of Prince George, by his will, dated in 1707, and the other 150 was devised by said John Taylor to his daughter Sarah, wife of Francis Hardyman, and by them sold to the said John Hardyman; (4) Will of Littlebury Hardyman, dated September and proved November, 1726—legatees: mother, wife, brother William, brothers and sisters.

The following are from the remaining records of Charles City county: (1) Deed from John Hardyman, of Charles City county, to his daughter, Elizabeth, of the same, conveying two negroes, May 4, 1768; (2) Deed, June 10, 1773, from John Hardyman, of Charles City county, to Francis Irby, conveying 150 acres in Charles City, part of 600 acres devised him in the will, dated August 8, 1763, of his father, Francis Hardyman, of Charles

City; (3) January 2, 1754, Wm. and Littlebury Hardyman, justices; (4) Francis Hardyman, justice, 1737; (5) August, 1741, the will of Francis Hardyman presented for probate by Richard Kennon and David Stokes, two of the executors; (6) February, 1741, on the motion of John Hardyman, he is appointed guardian to his brother, Littlebury Hardyman, orphan of Francis Hardyman, deceased; (7) March, 1741, Jane Hardyman appointed guardian of her children, James and Martha Hardyman, orphans of her deceased husband, Francis Hardyman; (8) June, 1741, Jane Hardyman summoned to give a farther account of the estate of John Cross, her former husband; (9) Deed from Wm. Hardyman and Sarah, his wife, to Hardyman Irby; (10) Marriage bond, Littlebury Hardyman and Elizabeth Eppes, April 12, 1784; (11) Will of Littlebury Hardyman, dated November 1st, 1789, proved June 17, 1790—legatees: wife Elizabeth and children (whom he does not name).

For a notice of the descendants of Littlebury Hardyman and Elizabeth Eppes, his wife, and of some of their nearer relatives, see *Wm. and Mary Quarterly*, V, 272–273.

[3] There are on record in Prince George a deed, dated April, 1715, from James Thweatt, of Prince George, and Judith his wife; another, November, 1717, from same to William Eaton, of Prince George county (the latter the ancestor of the well known North Carolina family of the name), and a third, June, 1724, to Samuel Jordon, of Prince George. James Thweatt was appointed justice of Prince George 1712, and was sheriff in 1718 and 1719. (This may have been a younger man than the deponent.) It appears from the records of Henrico that James Thweatt, of Prince George, married, in 1701, Judith Soane; that John Thweatt married, in or before 1716, Elizabeth, daughter of William Soane, of Henrico, and that —— Thweatt married Hannah, daughter of Edward Stanley, of Henrico, and had, in 1726, at least two children, Frances and Hannah. A number of entries in regard to the Thweatt family will be found in the *Bristol Parish Vestry Book and Register*, Richmond, 1898, edited by C. G. Chamberlayne.

[4] Colonel Thomas Milner, of Nansemond county, was clerk of the House of Burgesses 1681–85 ; but was turned out of office

by the Governor in the latter year. He was however, elected a member of the House, and Speaker 1691–93. His daughter Mary, married Colonel Miles Cary, of "Richneck," Warwick county, and died October 27, 1700. Her tomb bears the Milner arms.

[5] Edward Moseley, long one of the most prominent men of North Carolina, was member of the Council in 1705; Speaker of the Assembly in 1708; treasurer until his death; Chief Justice in 1707, and Surveyor General in 1709. He was a commissioner on the part of North Carolina to run the boundary line, and also in 1727–8, when the eastern portion was finally established. He married twice; first, Ann, widow of Governor Henderson Walker and daughter of Major Alexander Lillington, who was President of the Council, and acting-governor in 1673, and secondly, Ann, sister of John Hagel, acting-governor in 1771.

[6] Francis Mallory, a justice of Prince George county; sheriff in 1705; who died in 1719. For a note on him and some of his descendants, see this *Magazine* III, 344–345.

[7] Henry Briggs, was son of another Henry Briggs, who is assessed with two tithables in Southwark Parish, Surry, in 1668. The will of Henry Briggs, Sr., was dated September 26, 1681, and proved in Surry, July 6, 1686; legatees: sons Henry, Charles, George and Samuel, son-in-law Thos. Blunt, daughter Marie Briggs, and wife Margerie. These sons were probably ancestors of the family of the name in South Side, Virginia.

[8] Philip Ludwell, of "Greenspring," James City county, Virginia, son of Philip Ludwell, who was so long a prominent figure in the colony, and was governor of North Carolina, was born at "Carter's Creek," Gloucester county, February 4, 1672, and died at "Greenspring," January 11, 1726–7. He was appointed to the Council May 14, 1702, and in 1709, with his brother-in-law Nathaniel Harrison, was a commissioner on the part of Virginia to run the boundary line with North Carolina. In 1711 he was appointed Auditor-General, but in the Spring of 1716, owing to a quarrel with Governor Spotswood, he was suspended from the office. He was also rector of William and Mary College 1716, &c., and County Lieutenant of James City and Isle of Wight 1715, &c. He married, November 11, 1697,

Hannah, daughter of Benjamin Harrison, of "Wakefield," Surry, and had one son Philip, and several daughters, one of whom, Hannah, was wife of Honorable Thomas Lee, and mother of Richard Henry and Francis Lightfoot Lee.

[9] Nathaniel Harrison, of "Wakefield," Surry, and "Brandon," Prince George county, son of Hon. Benjamin Harrison, of the former place (for a note in regard to him, see January, 1900, number of this Magazine), was appointed a justice of Surry in 1698, and was a member of the House of Burgesses for that county from 1699–1706, inclusive. He was appointed to the Council in 1713, county lieutenant of Surry and Prince George in 1715, and was Auditor-General in 1724, and perhaps earlier.

His tomb, near "Wakefield," bears the following inscription: "Here lieth the body of the Honorable Nathaniel Harrison, Esq., son of the Honorable Benjamin Harrison, Esq. He was born in this parish the 8th day of August, 1677. Departed this life the 30th day of November, 1727."

He purchased "Brandon" (about 7,000 acres) and "Merchant's Hope" (about 1,900 acres), both in Prince George, from the heirs of the Quineys and Sadlers, merchants, of London, who had been for nearly a hundred years the non-resident owners (see this *Magazine*, IV, 315–316).

The will of Nathaniel Harrison was dated December 15, 1726, and proved in Surry, February 21, 1727; legatees: wife Mary, sons Nathaniel and Benjamin, daughter Hannah Churchill and other daughters whom he does not name. His sons, Nathaniel and Benjamin to be kept constantly at school until the age of twenty-one years.

The inventory of Nathaniel Harrison, Esq., recorded in Surry in 1728, shows a very large estate; of negroes, there were 47 "at home," 2 at Cockerhams, 6 at Richneck, 1 at the mill, 7 at Joseph's Swamp, 7 at Nottoway Quarter, 8 at Three Creeks Mill Quarter, 2 at New Mill, and 62 elsewhere, and also 4 white servants. There is much china, glass and silver, and "In the study, books of various sorts and sizes."

The will of his widow, Mary Harrison, was dated February 25, and proved in Surry, March 21, 1732; legatees: sons Nathaniel and Benjamin; daughters Hannah Churchill, Elizabeth Cargill, Sarah Bradby and Ann and Mary Harrison. Armstead

Churchill, John Cargill, James Bradby, and Nathaniel and Benjamin Harrison, executors.

For genealogies of the Harrison family, see Keith's *Ancestry of Benjamin Harrison*, and the *Richmond Critic*.

WILL OF JOSIAS MACKIE,

Presbyterian Minister, Norfolk and Princess Anne Counties, 1716.

[Communicated and annotated by Edward W. James.]

In the Name of God, amen, the 7th Day of November, anno Dom. 1716. I, Josias Mackie, of Norfolk County, Minister, being Sick & weak in body, butt of good and perfect memory, thanks be to allmighty god, & Calling to remembrance the uncertainty of this Life, Doe make, Constitute and Declare this my Last will & Testament in manner and forme following, revoking and annulling by These presents all & Every will and wills heretofore by me made, & this onely to be Taken for my Last will and Testament; and first, being hartily Sorry for my Sins past, most humbly Desireing forgiveness of the Same, I Commit my Soul to almighty god, trusting to receive full pardon and free Justification through the merritts of Jesus Christ, and my body to be buried in Decent and Christian manner at the Discretion of my Executr hereafter named; and as to the Settling of Such Temporall Estate as it has pleased god to bestow on me, I Doe Order, give, Dispose the Same in manner & forme following:

Impr. I Give and bequeath unto Elisabeth Wishard and John Wishard, Sonn & Daughter of James and Mary Wishard, tenn pounds in money, to be Equally Devided between them, to be Delivered to them Immediately after my Decease.

Item. I Give and bequeath unto William and Mary Johnson,[1] Children of Jacob Johnson, Deceased, and Margaritt, Ten pounds in money, to be Equally Devided between them when they Come of age or married.

Item. I Give and bequeath unto those four persons above named (viz.) Elisabeth & John Wishard, William and Mary Johnson, all my new goods, both woolling & Lining (Except what I shall here after Except), to be Equally Devided between them, the Said Wishard to have there part Immediately after my Decease, and the Said Johnson when they Come of age or married.

Item. I Give and bequeath unto the Severall Children now liveing of my three Sisters, Mary, Margarett & Rebecca, Daughters of Mr. Patrick Mackie, Some time of St. Johnstone, in the county of Donigall, of the Kingdom of Ireland, all the remaining part of my money which is in Ready Cash in Virginia, to be Equally Divided between them, which I Desire may be transmitted home by my Execrs hereafter named, in bills of Exchange upon my Cost & Charges, by them Direct to Such person or persons, as they think Best, in the City of London, and from thence to Mr. John Harvey, of London, Derry Mercht., and by him transmited to the Children of the persons above named; Alsoe I give to the Severall Children of the said Mary, Margaret & Rebecca, fourteen pounds, ffour Shillings & Eight pence Sterling, Due from mr. William Squire & Petter Hall, Merchants in Liver Poole; alsoe all the money Due to me by a just account from mr. William Bowden, merchant in London; all which Sums I give to the Said Children of my aforesaid Sisters that Shall now be Liveing, to be Equally Devided between them, he farely promiseing & has promised to Sattisfie me & all other Credittors to the full.

Item. I Give and bequeath to John Sherly, Senr., one hundred and fifty acres of Land Lying & being in princess Ann County near the back Bay, being the Remainder of a tract of Land Purchased of Capt. ffrancis Morse), to him & his heirs for Ever.

It. I Give my More Schoolastick Books of the Learned Languages as Lattin; Greek and Hebrew to be Equally Divided Between Mr. Henry, mr. Hampton & mr. Mackness, non-conforming ministers at Poatomoake or thereabouts.

It. I will and ordaine that my Exers well and truely observe the paper of Directions by me Left under my owne hand, Relateing to the Disposall of the remainder of my Books not before

Disposed of, as alsoe Concerning Lessor Legacys and Debts, and that it be Duely performed.

I. I give & bequeath unto John Sharley, Sen., all Such Sums as he at ye time of my Death Stands to me Indebted by bill & acct., & that he Be hereby Discharged from ye same.

Item. I Give and bequeath unto Capt. Horatio Woodhouse, two mares out of my Stock at the Sea Side.

Item. I give and bequeath unto Thomas Butt & Elizabeth Butt, Children of Mr. Rich'd Butt, two mares, She to have the Choice of all I have.

Item. I give and bequeath to Mary Cocke, Daughter of Christopher Cocke, one young mare.

Item. I Give and bequeath unto Henry Butt, Son of Mr. Richard Butt, one young mare.

Item. I Give and bequeath unto Thomas Butt, Son of Thomas Butt, Dec'd, two young mares, & alsoe my Riding horse, Bridle & Sadle, alsoe one Silk Damask vest.

Item. My will & Desire is and it is my true interest and meaning of this my will y^{t} that if there should not be mares or horses Eno. of the bread of that mare I had from Mr. Lewis Conner to Comply with the aforegoing Divers Legacys, that in that Case my Execr Dispose of them to the Severall Legatees as farr as they will goe, & that the other Legacys be void.

It. I Give and bequeath unto mr. Richard Butt, Sen., my Greate Riding Coate with Twenty yards of Brown Lining that is in the Chest of Goods.

It. I Give and bequeath unto Mrs. Martha Thruston, a piece of black flowerd Damask, being the Same She fformerly gave me.

It. My Will & Desire is that if any Debt or Debts Should justly appear To be Due and oweing to any person whatsoever, that they be Sattisfied by My Execrs, hereafter named, out of what Tobaco or money, which mr. Richard Butt is requested to Direct & assist them in, and for his trouble of my English good Books; and that if any person Shall, after my Decease, make any Just Claim to any Book or Books, my will & Desire is that They have them Delivered to Them by my Execrs or whom they shall order, And I Doe ffurther Request & Order & appoint, my friends Cor^{ll} Edward Moseley and Mrs. Martha Thrus-

ton, to be my Execrs in trust, to see this my Last will and Testament well & Truely performed, According to the Intent, purport & true meaning thereof.

In Witness whereof, I have hereunto Set my hand and Seal the day & year first above written.

JOSIAS MACKIE, & Seal.

Signed, Sealed & Delivered
In the presence of Uss:

Signum.
Sarah S. Butt,
Natha[ll] Butt,
Thos. Butt,
Thos. Butt, Junr.

Proved by the oaths of:
Thomas Butt, Sen[r], &
Thos. Butt, Junr., in
open Court, this 16th Day of
Novr., 1716, & ordered to be
Committed to Record.

Test: Thos. Butt, Cl. Cur.

NOTES.

[1] William and Mary Johnson were the children of Jacob Johnson, Jr., son of Jacob Johnson the elder, who was born about the year 1639, probably in Holland, patented land in Virginia in 1673, was naturalized in 1679, and was a member of the House of Burgesses in 1692, and died in 1710. His first wife was Mary Ashall, daughter of George Ashall who died about 1673, his second wife was a Mrs. Kempe. He had a Presbyterian church (see certificate printed below) on his land, and the minister lived with him as the following will show: "I give and bequeath to Mr. Josiah Mackie my best bed I have in the house & furniture thereunto belonging as it stands, being ye same y[t] he now lyeth in & two Leather chairs, one plank chair & (notwithstanding what is before given), my will is & it is my will that he have ye labor & service of my negro woman Maria during his life, also ye room where he now resides with full & free egress & regress to ye same & pasturage for his horse as long as he sees fit to make use of it." He appears in the records as a brick burner, brick layer and house plasterer, and he also practiced law. Jacob Johnson, Jr., his son by his first wife, married Margaret Langley, daughter of Captain William Langley, of Norfolk county, and Mary, their daughter, during or before the year 1722, married

James Nimmo, and another daughter, Jacomine, married John Hunter.

"These are to certifie his Maj^ties^ Justices of the peace for Princess Anne county that instead of a house at Henry Holmes, last yeare nominated but never made use of, there is a house appointed as a place of meeting for Religious Worship upon the Land belonging to M^r^ Jacob Johnson at Wolves neck in Little Creek precincts, and likewise another place appointed for same use & purpose of Religious Worship upon the land belonging to Mr. Thomas Scott in Eastern branch, which therefore I the subscriber desire may be Recorded as given under my hand this 9th May, 1700. J. Mackie Pr'sented and publiquely read in open Court held 9th May 1700, and ordered to be Recorded.

"Test: PA. ANGUS, Cl. Cur."

[2] Appraisement of Rev. Mr. Josias Mackie, made June 2nd, 1718, by Jno. Kemp, George Kemp and Amos Moseley:

	L.	S.	D.
A cloak & a morning gown, both old, . .		12	
2 old vests & a p^r^ new breeches, . . .		16	
1 new double brest^d^ cloath coat lin'd, . . .	2		
1 old clo. coat 5s: 1 old loon Silk morning gown 10s, ...		15	
1 old loon great coat 4s: one new caster hat 8s.,		12	
2 old hats 7 | 6: one old D^o^ 1s., ...		8	6
1 p^r^ old britches 2 | 6: 5½ y^ds^ ozenbriggs at 10 p. y^d^,		7	1
5 yds. cull^d^ fustion at 12d. p. y^d^, 3½ y^ds^ course & white D^o^ 12d. p., ...		8	6
4 y^ds^ Scotch cloath 20d. p: 3¾ yds. garlix at 2s.,		14	2
Two Silk neck cloths at 2 p., ...		4	
3 old raizers, 1 old knife & an inkhorn, . .		2	
One p^r^ Stript linin britches not made up, . .		3	6
2 p^r^ ordinary Shews 2s: a p^r^ old Sheets course, .		7	6
Course 7 | 6, ...		15	
2 shirts & 2 white handkerchiefs.			
2 old muslin neckcloths 12d. p., ...		2	
4 caps, 1 cotton handkerchief, 1 pillo bear.			
1 p^r^ flan^l^ britches, 1 dimity waste, an old wallet, 1 bunch cul^d^ tape, ...		5	

10 Twists white thread 1s: a p'cell old dear skins,		4	
A parcell of old sorry cloaths worth little, . .		2	6
A Silver Tooth picker, 15d.; 13 l. Sug^{r} in a gord at 5d. p., ...		6	8
2¼ Small Shot, 3d.; an old Sorry chest wth old Trifles, ...		3	¾
	9	10	5¾

Goods unto Wm. & mary Johnson, children of Jacob J^{on}son, jun^{r}, dec^{d}, & margret his wife:

5½ y^{ds} course bed Tick at 12d. p., . . .		5	6
3¾ y^{ds} finer D^{o} at 12d.; 9 y^{ds} brow linin, 12d. p.,		12	9
7¼ y^{ds} of dowlas or Lancast^{r} linin, 18d. p., .		10	8½
16¼ y^{ds} Dowlas at 18d. p.; 1¼ y^{ds} course, .	1	5	4½
7¼ y^{ds} course Sheeting linin 12d. p., . .		7	3
1¾ y^{ds} holl^{d} at 3 | 6 p.; 6 y^{ds} printed linin 12d. p.,		10	4
½ y^{d} muslin 3s.; 1½ y^{d} plain kenting @ 2 p., .		6	
4¾ y^{ds} Scotch cloth @ 20d. p., . . .		7	11
2 y^{ds} shift fustion at 2s. p.; 2 y^{ds} plain D^{o} at 2s. p.,		8	
2¼ y^{ds} bro^{d} cloath moath eaten, at, . . .		9	
3 y^{ds} D^{o} @ 10s. p.; 4¾ y^{ds} flanell at 2 | 6 p., .	2	1	10½
3 y^{ds} black mill'd sherge at 3s. p., . . .		9	
4¾ yards black shaloone 12d. p., . . .		4	9
4 y^{ds} cours stuff at 10d. p.; 2½ y^{ds} bro^{d} clo. at 10 p.,		12	4
2¾ y^{ds} Kersey 2 | 6 & 2¼ y^{ds} mill'd Drug^{t} 2s., .		4	6
6 hanks mohair at 4d., ...		2	
Cull^{d} thread & thread buttons, ...		2	
A p'cell of ffine white thread, ...		1	3
	9	0	6

THE VIRGINIA CENSUS, 1624-25.

["When Captain John Harvey left Virginia in February or March, 1625, he carried with him reports from the plantations, and replies to sundry questions, which give a fairly approximate idea as to the condition of the Colony." (Brown's *First Republic*, 610.)

The questions were as to how many plantations there were, public and private; the population, horses, cattle, &c., corn, &c.; fortifications, arms, &c., boats, &c.

A very full summary of this census was published in the *First Republic*, 611–627. The names contained were published in *Hotten's Emigrants*, 201–265.

Though, as stated, the census has been given in another form, its importance makes it fully worth printing again in the tabulated form presented here.

We are indebted to Mr. A. C. Quisenberry, of Washington, D. C., for the preparation of this tabulated copy of the census, which he presented to the Society.

The "Notes," immediately following, are referred to by small letters in the table.]

NOTES.

a The negro population was distributed as follows:

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Pierseys Hundred,	4	3	7
James Citty,	3	6	9
Neck of land near James Citty,	1	0	1
Wariscoyack,	1	1	2
Elizabeth Citty,	2	1	3
Eliz. Citty beyond Hampton River,	1	0	1
Total,	12	11	23

b At Pierseys Hundred, 4 tobacco houses and 1 windmill. At James Citty, 1 church, 4 tobacco houses, and "1 large court of Guard." [A prison?]

c Includes Archers Hope, Burrows Hill, Treasurers Plantation, Paces, Paines, Smith's, Blaney's & Matthews' Plantations, etc.

d "And other cabbens." Also, at the Treasurer's Plantation, "1 silkworm house and garden, and a vineyard of 2 acres."

e "The Company's Land."

f 1 bushel of "English meale" at West & Sherley Hundred, "& 1 hhd. of English wheate."

g Including "1 barque of 40 tons, 1 shallop of 4 tons, and 1 skiffe."

h Including "1 shallop."

At James Citty there was "50 lbs biskett," "2 hhds. of oyle," and butter and cheese in quantities not stated, and "2 flitches of bacon."

At the "Neck-of-Land neare Jamestown" there were "2 chambers," apparently a kind of ordnance.

At Martins Hundred there was "10 lbs. of Match," and at "Elizabeth Citty beyond Hampton River" there was "4 Roules of Mach," and "1 Targett."

SETTLEMENT.	DATE OF MUSTER.	POPULATION a WHITE.			BUILDINGS. b				PROVISIONS.					
		Males.	Females.	Total.	Houses.	Stores.	Forts.	Pallizadoes.	Corn, bbls.	Fish, lbs.	Pease, bu.	Pease, hhd.	Oate meale, bu.	English meale, hhd.
The Colledge Land	23 Jan., 1624	20	2	22	8	....	....	....	62	1,800	7	....	....	....
Neck of Land in Charles Cittie	24 Jan., 1624	25	19	44	16	....	....	....	76½	450	20	....	....	....
West & Sherley hundred	22 Jan., 1624	44	16	60	17	....	....	....	131½	1,350	10	....	....	....
Jordans Jorney	21 Jan., 1624	36	19	55	22	....	....	....	112½	1,250	3	....	....	....
Chaplain Choice & Trueloves Co	21 Jan., 1624	13	4	17	2	....	....	....	41	.....	10	....	3	....
Pierseys hundred	20 Jan., 1624	40	9	49	12	3	....	....	93	1,600	1	....	....	....
Pasheayghs	30 Jan., 1624	35	8	43	1	....	....	....	55	2,000	.....	....	....	....
the Maine	30 Jan., 1624	30	6	36	3	....	....	....	37½	.....	6	1	....	....
James Cittie	24 Jan., 1624	122	53	175	33	3	....	....	211	24,880	45½	....	....	....
Neck of Land neare James Citty c	4 Feb., 1624	126	19	145	31	6d	4	....	295	4,050	11	1	5	1
Hog Island	Not given.	40	13	53	5	....	....	....	33	.....	.....	1	....	....
Martin's Hundred	4 Feb., 1624	20	7	27	7	....	....	....	29½	4,300	.....	....	....	....
Mulbury Island	25 Jan., 1624	25	5	30	....	....	....	....	51	.....	.....	....	....	....
Wariscoyack	7 Feb., 1624	8	...	8	2	1	....	2	10	.....	.....	....	....	....
Basses Choyse	Not given.	16	3	19	7	....	....	....	34½	900	6	....	....	....
Newportes Newes	Not given.	20	....	20	4	....	....	....	30	2,000	.....	3	....	....
Elizabeth Citty	Not given.	198	59	257	69	....	....	19	531	10,550	7	1	5	....
Elizabeth City, beyond Hamptone River	Not given.	78	20	98	20	20	....	5	193	3,250	.....	....	....	....
The Eastern Shore over the Baye	Not given.	44	7	51	19	16	1	....	221½	.....	.....	....	....	....
Total		940	269	1209	278	49	5	26	2288½	58,380	126½	7	13	1
Negroes		12	11	23										
Total population		952	280	1232										

			Live Stock.						Arms, Armor, Munitions, etc.														
	Meale, bu.	Meale, hhd.	Neat Cattell.	Swine.	Goats & Kids.	Horse.	Poultry.	Boats.	Powder, lbs.	Lead & Shott, lbs.	Pieces of "Ordinance."	Peeces fixt.	Snaphannce Peeces.	Matchcocks or Matchlocks.	Pistolls.	Petro:nels.	Swords.	Armours, complete.	Coats of Male & headpeeces.	Quilted coats & Buffe Coat.	Murderers.	Fauconnett.	Jackets, Jack Coats&Corselet
...	....	....	....	1	....	...	....	1	12½	52	2	18	....	...	....	...	6	16	....	....	...	....	....
...	....	....	34	19	....	....	247	2	46	248	....	28	....	...	2	..	16	12	15	....	...	....	....
...	1	....	21	61	....	...	263	2	65	507	....	44	2	.. .	1	....	....	14	16	1	....	....	...
...	....	....	20	24	....	....	217	3	37½	704	.. .	34	3	....	....	1	....	10	26	...	....	....	....
...	5	....	....	3	....	....	48	2	20	340	....	14	....	....	2	...	....	7	5	....	5	1	2
...	....	....	44	31	....	....	....	2	88	265	6	34	....	....	....	....	34	20	3	....	2	....	....
...	....	½	....	....	....	....	....	.....	19	60	....	17	8	2	...	....	7	16	3	....	....	.. .	2
...	5	....	....	13	....	...	....	.....	29	.....	....	19	....	....	....	....	....	8	....	....	....	....	....
...	....	3½	183	265	126	1	....	10 g	92	822	4	117	6	...	7	....	70	35	80	16	...	....	....
1	10	2	32	55	15	...	....	4	126	1,176	2	155	1	2	11	2	67	46	62	3	3	....	6
...	....	1	....	9	...	....	....	.....	39	190	...	11	....	6	1	....	11	....	....	....	....	....	5
...	....	....	10	4	....	....	....	2	84	366	1	26	....	26	....	....	31	19	13	....	....	...	....
...	...	....	....	....	...	....	....	.....	52	. ....	....	37	....	...	....	....	42	22	....	....	..	.. .	....
...	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	.....	10	.....	....	13	....	....	....	....	....	9	....	....	....	....	...
...	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	... .	33	300	...	20	....	....	4	1	12	..	11	....	1	....	11
...	...	..	15	....	....	....	....	1	.....	200	3	16	....	....	....	...	20	20	....	....	....	....	....
...	10	...	...	19	47	...	....	5	154½	3,055	....	205	29	...	23	2	90	51	19	....	3	....	....
...	....	3	5	3	32	....	....	1	72	771	2	90	....	11	3	..	20	14	3	....	....	....	....
...	....	....	....	2	....	....	....	5 h	150¼	601	....	34	....	....	1	....	3	23	4	...	...	....	....
1	30	10	364	509	220	1	775	40	1129¾	9,657	20	932	49	47	55	6	429	342	260	20	14	1	26

VIRGINIA IN 1629 AND 1630.

[Abstracts by W. N. Sainsbury and Copies in McDonald Papers,* Virginia State Library, from the British Public Record Office.]

Governors Pott and Harvey.

[The years 1629 and 1630 embraced the conclusion of the administration of Governor John Pott and the commencement of that of Governor Harvey. Dr. John Pott, whom the Council elected Governor on March 5, 1628, in the place of Francis West, who was going to England, had been appointed, November 16, 1621, "Physician to the Company," and member of the Virginia Council. He was a Master of Arts and "well practiced in Chirurgerie and Physique," and had come to Virginia in 1620 with his wife, Elizabeth, who afterwards so bravely made a voyage across the Atlantic for his sake. Dr. Pott appears to have been a jovial, easy-going man, fond of company and liquor. He had a plantation called Harrop, near the present Williamsburg. *Hening* (I, 144–145) gives an extract from the old records containing an account of his conviction for cattle-stealing. As the documents here printed show, he was pardoned by order from England.

During this period two sessions of Assembly were held, one beginning October 16, 1629, and the other March 24, 1629–30. The proceedings of these Assemblies are given in *Hening*, I, 137–153.

*The McDonald Papers in the Virginia State Library are copies (bound in six volumes) made from the records in the English State Paper Office, the predecessor of the present Public Record Office, under the supervision of Colonel Angus McDonald, of Virginia. Colonel McDonald was sent to England by the State to obtain copies of records which might be useful in the boundary line contest with Maryland. Fortunately, he, like Mr. De Jarnette, who was sent to England for the same purpose, construed his commission very liberally, and had many documents copied which are of much interest historically, but have nothing to do with the boundary line.

Lord Baltimore's visit, which is referred to in several of the papers here printed, seems to have excited strong feeling among the ultra Protestant Virginians. In the old records is found this entry: "March 25th, 1630. Thos. Tindall to be pilloried two hours for giving my Lord Baltimore the lie and threatening to knock him down." A summary of the history of the Colony in 1629–30 will be found in Campbell's *History of Virginia*, 182–185, and in Fiske's *Old Virginia and Her Neighbors*, 252–253.]

PROPOSITIONS TOUCHING VIRGINIA (without date). [1629.]

(Copy.)

Endorsed: "Captaine Harvey,* his propositions touching Virginia."

1. That considering the great increase of the Collonie, and the want of able and sufficient preachers, supply bee made of six grave and conformable ministers, to be sent thither with such allowance for their transportacon, and to furnish them with bookes, that thereby the people may bee instructed in matters of their salvacon, and to yield due obedience to his Ma^tie^ and his government.

2. That his Ma^tie^ wilbe pleased gratiously to extend his favour to ye planters, for a new confirmation of their lands and goods by charter under the great seale of England, and therein to authorize ye Lords to consider what is fitt to be done for ye ratefying of ye privilidges formerly granted, and holding of a general assembly, to be called by ye Governor upon necessary occasions, therein to propound laws & orders for the good government of ye people, and for that it is most reasonable that his ma^ties^ subjects should be governed only by such laws as shall have their originall from his ma^ties^ royall approbacon, it be therefore so ordered that those lawes, so there made, only stand as propositions until his ma^tie^ shalbe pleased, under his great seale

---

* Captain, afterwards Sir John Harvey, Governor of Virginia 1630 to April, 1635, when he was deposed by the people and sent to England. He was again made Governor, arriving in Virginia January, 1636–7, and held the office until the fall of 1639. See a note on him, Vol. I, p. 87.

or privy seale, or by ye Lords of his noble privy councell to ratify the same.

3. That because, as yett, no course hath bin taken for anie fortificacons, to preserve ye said Collonie of Virginia, but that they lye open and in danger of forraine invasion, these things may bee taken into due consideracon that a forte bee presently erected att Poynt Comfort, being the first Entrance or Mouth of the river, called James river, where no shipp can passe but wth in minion shott.

4. For the better and more safe effecting & securing of this worke & Collonie, that his Ma^{tie} would gratiously be pleased to send over 50^{tie} men, compleately furnished wth victuall, armes and apparell for a year, supplying them in like manner, wth 50^{tie} men yearely, for the space of 3 years to come, that in case of sickness or death the worke be neither left unperfected nor unmanned the charge whereof (after ye said 3 yeares) will be defrayed by the proceeds of their owne labours for the greater ease of his Ma^{ties} charge. There is notice taken of abt. 20 pieces of ordnance already in ye country, belonging to ye publique, consisting of whole culverin, demy culverin & sacres, which wth an addition of 10 whole culverins and 10 demy culverins, will furnish this & another forte to be erected higher up the same river, where it shall be found most convenient for the countries safety.

5. And for a magazine of munition for ye said forts and publique services, it will be needfull to send over (for the present), 40^{tie} barrells of powder, supplying ye same wth twenty barrells yearely, together with a proportionable quantity of carriages, shott & other munition, and for ye perfecting of the said two forts having to be erected upon loose & sandy grounds, there can be no lesse than thirty tonnes of iron to be thereupon expended, besides divers sorts of tools to be carryed from hence.

6. And because ye meanes of 50^{tie} men's labor where^{wth} ye Governors of Virginia have heretofore subsisted is now wholly taken away. It is now humbly desired that his ma^{tie} would be pleased to assyn such a competent sume of money to ye Governor for ye transportation of himselfe and his retinue as by yo^{r} Lords shall be thought convenient, and for his future maintenance that he may be allowed the custome & import of 40^{tie} thousand weight of tobacco, to be yearlie imported from thence upon his own account.

7. That the citty of London bee invited to send over a hundred poore boys and girls to Virginia, att the general charge of the city, which (by his ma'ties gratious letters directed to the Lord Maior & Court of Aldermen) may be effected, Seeing they have don as much at the request of the late Company.

(*State Paper Office, Colonial, No. 5.*)

Certaine Answeares to Capt. Harveye's Proposicons Touching Virginia.

(Copy.)

1. Such voluntary ministers may goe over as will transport themselves at their owne charge and have their maintenance there from the plantacon.

2. The setting of Lands & goods & privileges is to be done here, and may be done by calling in the former books and charters at a convenient tyme. But the governor may be authorized shortly after his first coming into Virginia to call a grand assembly, and there to set downe an establishm[t] of the Government, and ordaine lawes & orders for the good thereof, and those to send hither to receive allowance, and such as shall be soe allowed to be returned thither under the great seale and put in execucon, the same to be temporary & changeable at his ma[ties] pleasure, signified under the like great seale.

3, 4 & 5. That the Governor, by the advice of the councill & such others as he shall call unto him upon the place, shall survey & allott out a fitt place for a fort, & shall send over a module thereof, and the quantity & what number of souldiers, munition & other necessaries shall be requisite, with an estimate of the charge thereof, and what provisions for the same may be had there, and what must be sent from hence. And touching allowance of powder, that 10 barrells be sent for the present, and an accompt to be taken of the Executors of the last governor of 12 barrells transported with him at his going over, & 10 barrells more sent the last yeare.

6. It is convenient that there be allowed out of the impost of tobacco for his transportation & yearly entertain[mt], the same to be paid him at the Annunciation of our Lady next for the year to end at Mictia [*sic*], 1629, and soe annually to be paid him during his employ[mt] there.

7. This seems to be very reasonable & requisite, that letters be written accordingly.

(*S. P. O., Colonial, No. 5, No. 22.*)

The King to Governor Harvey.

(Abstract.)

1629, Aug. 10, Oatlands.

The King to Sir John Hearvey, Governor of Virginia. "Besides those general matters which concerned his Maj. Service in that Colony, whereof we are confident you will be so careful as shall answer our expectation of you," gives him especial charge of these two things. The one to call for those Instructions sent by William Capps, and take an exact account of what has been done therein and whose fault it is that his Maj. has received no answer concerning the same and put those things into due execution. The other to examine all the many complaints of notable oppressions done in Virginia, especially to the said William Capps, and cause justice to be done to all persons. And if any of his Maj. Council fall out to be the offenders to proceed the more roundly against them, their offences being of the worst example, and if any shall have given just cause for it to sequester or remove them from the Council as he shall think fittest. And call such others to his assistance as he shall find to be of the best deserts.

1 p. (*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 5, No. 93.)

Sr. John Hearvey to Receive the Fines of Virginia.

(Copy.)

Trusty and well beloved wee greet you well. Whereas wee are in informed that since the dissolution of the late comp^{y} of that our colony of Virginia all our governors there have received & enjoyed to themselves wthout accompt. the fines & emercemts arising in any kind by any sentence of o^{r} courts of justice there, as an addition for their better support in respect of their great charge in our service at ye quarter courts, and otherwise wee have therefore thought fitt for the avoyding of all doubts that may be made by you, our Treasurer there, or any other person whomsoever hereby to declare that it is our royall will and pleas-

ure and accordingly hereby we doe give order that our present governor, S[r] John Hearvey, shall during the time of his residence there in our service as governor receive & enjoy to his owne use all the said fines and amerciam[ts] & all other profits w[ch] usually heretofore be, and his predecessors have done w[th]out any account for ye same either for the time past or to come, whereof wee require you and all others whome it may concerne to take notice of this our grace & favor, and for soe doing this shall be yo[r] warrant. Dated, &c., Aug. 29, 1629.

(*S. P. O., Colonial*, No. 5.)

Duty on Tobacco.

(Abstract.)

1629, Sept. 18.

Declaration by the King that there shall be taken 3[d] only upon every pound of tobacco already imported from Virginia and the Somers Islands, in lieu of all customs, imposts and other duties heretofore payable, to be collected by the farmers upon tobacco in such manner and proportion as the Lord Treasurer shall think fit.

(*Docquet Domestic, Charles I.*)

Council of Virginia to the Privy Council.

(Copy.)

Letters from the Commissioners of Virginia to the Lords of the Privy Council [Nov. 30, 1629].

Right Honourable:

May it please your Lordshipps to understand that about the beginning of October last there arrived in this Colony the Lord Baltimore, from his Plantation of Newfoundland, with an intention, as wee are informed, rather to plant himself to the Southward, then settle heere, although since he hath seemed well affected to this place, and willing to make his residence therein with his whole family. Wee were readyly inclined to render unto his Lordshipp all those respects which were due unto the honor of his person or which might testifie with how much gladnes we desired to receive and entertaine him, as being of that

eminence and degree whose presence and affection might give greate advancement to this Plantation. Whereuppon, according to the instructions from your Lordshipps and the usuall course held in this place, wee tendered the oathes of Supremacie and Aleidgeance to his Lordshipps and some of his followers, who, making profession of the Romishe Religion, utterly refused to take the same, a thing which wee could not have doubted in him, whose former employments under his late Majesty might have indeared to us a persuasion, hee would not have made denial of that, in poynt whereof consisteth the loyaltie and fideltie which every true subject oweth unto his Sovraigne. His Lordshipp then offered to take this oath, a coppy whereof is included, but in true discharge of the trust imposed in us by his Majestie, wee could not imagine that soe much latitude was left for us to decline from the prescribed forme, soe strictly exacted and soe well justefied and defended by the pen of our late Soveraigne Lord, King James, of happy memory. And amonge the many blessinges and favours for which wee are bound to blesse God, and which this Colony hathe receaved from his most gratious Majestie, there is none whereby it hath beene made more happy then in the freedome of our Religion which wee have enjoyed, and that noe papists have beene suffered to settle their aboard amongst us; the continuance whereof wee most humbly implore from his most sacred Majestie, and earnestly beseech your Lordshipps that by your mediations & councells the same may bee established and confirmed unto us. And wee, as our duty is, with the whole Colony shall allwaies pray for his Majesty's long life and eternall felicity, from whose royall hands this plantation must expect her establishment and for whose honour God hath reserved soe glorious a worke as the perfection thereof: Wee humbly take our leave.

Your Lordshipps very humble servants,

(Signed,) Sam Mathewes,
John Potts,
Roger Smyth,
W. Claybourne.

The 30th November, 1629.

To the right honourable the Lords of his Majesties most honourable Privey Councill.

(*S. P. O., Colo., Vol. 5, No. 40.*)

The Governor of Virginia's Memorial.

(Abstract.)

1630, April. "The Governor of Virginia's Memorial" [endorsed by Sec. Lord Dorchester.*] That his Majesty would cause some care to be had for the supplanting of English tobacco, which may best be effected by an act of Parliament, seeing that notwithstanding his Maj. Proclamation forbidding the planting, it is planted much more than formerly in divers parts of this Kingdom whereby the Plantations are like to be in short time deserted and utterly disabled from planting useful commodities which the "fertileness" of Virginia may produce, Besides great hindrance to the sale of Virginia tobacco. That the Governor of Virginia take bond of all Masters of ships to bring all the Commodities laden there into England.

1 p. (*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 5, No. 84.)

Governor Harvey to Lord Dorchester.

(Copy.)

Addressed: To the Right honorable the Lo. Viscount Dorchester, principall Secretaire of State to his Ma^tie^ of Greate Brittaine, these.

Right Honb^le^:

May it please yo^r^ Lo^p^, that after a long & tedious passage, by reason of a leakie shipp, we were forced to direct our course to the Southward as farr as the Islands of Cape de Verd, where we found about 40 Holland men of Warr (bound, as I was afterwards informed), for Ferdinando Buck, a part of the West Indies, having for their guide a Portugall, daylie expecting as manie more shipps to come thither as should make their fleet 80 shipps of Warr, and between 5 & 6,000 land souldiers. Wee had no sooner cast anchor but the generall of their fleet sent for our capt. to come aboord him, intendinge (as it was afterward

---

* Dudley Carleton (1573–1631), embassador to Venice, Savoy and the Low Countries, created Baron Carleton in 1628, and Viscount Dorchester in 1630, and in the same year appointed one of the principal Secretaries of State.

related unto me by Capt. Huncke, an English gent., sergeant maior generall of the armie), to have staid our shipp and to take her along with him, least we accidentallie encounteringe wth anie of the Spanish men of warr, might discover something of their designs by conversinge with them. The heate of this climate brought a generall sickness among our people through our shipp, and the length of our passage caused us to come later into the countrey, w^{ch} together with a great sickness that fell upon myself at sea and hanged long upon me, hindered me exceedinglie in my intentions, so that I could not have an assemblie untill the weeke before Easter, for ordering the affaires of the Country w^{ch} I found miserablie perplexed through want of corne, w^{ch} the people had the last yeare generallie neglected to plant, in regard of their greedie desires to make store of Tobackoe, for remedie whereof wee made an act to augment the quantitie of corne & restraine their excess in Tobackoe. Wee also agreed to make a fortification at Pointe Comforte for the Country's service against a forraigne enemie. Wee also agreed to continue the Warrs against the natives w^{ch} wee conceave will remove them farr from us or force them to seek for peace at our handes. I likewise made a proposition in the assemblie, concerning the settinge forward of divers staple commodities as the makinge of Potashes, and hope about a month hence to send home for a sample, and alsoe the plantinge of vines, Hempe, Flax, Rape seed and the makinge of salt, but the yeare beinge nowe soe farr spent and the necessitie of makinge provision of corne of soe greate consequence, that these things can not be this summer effected, but the next yeare yf it please God to give me health, I doubt not but I shall give your Lo^{p} a good account of my diligence herein. This summer I purpose to spend in surveyhing the countrey to finde out the fittest places for effectinge the things propounded. I have already (notwithstandinge my weakness), made a journey to the Iron Works (formerlie begun) at the fall on w^{ch} the Indians have demolished, but the place is surrounded wth timber, plentie of freestone at hand & a plentifull streame of water, winter & summer, and Mine in abundance, all things verie commodious for the present and future. I have alsoe hope to discover a Salt Peter mine in the Bay. I likewise intend about September, when the heate is over, to travaile

about 8 or 10 dayes journey above the falls to enforme myself truly whether there be anie such silver mine as is and hath bin commonlie reported or not. And I desire yo^r Lo^p will be pleased to excuse me to the Lords of the Counsell (as occasion may happen). In regard I have not written unto them by this shipp, whose hastie departure prevented me, but by the next shipp, which will be about a month hence (god willing), I will not neglect to give their Lo^p an account of all things. In the mean tyme prayinge for yo^r Lop^s health, together w^th encrease of all happiness & honor, I rest, at yo^r Lo^ps Service.

JOHN HARVEY.

Virginia, Maie 9th, 1630. (*S. P. O., Colonial*, No. 5.)

THE GOVERNOR TO LORD DORCHESTER.

(Copy.)

To the Right Honorable the Lo. Vicecounte Dorchester, principall Secretaire of State to his Ma^tie there.

Right Honorable, according to his Ma^ties comand I have enquired and enformed myselfe touchinge the Instructions sent by William Capps to the then Governor & Counsell here and have found recorded their answers to the same sent home the yeare followinge by Mr. Edward Bennett, Marchant, & Captaine Michaell Mashart, w^ch letters I understand were delivered by them to the late Earle of Marlebroughe, deceased. The coppies [wanting] whereof I have herew^th sent yo^r Lo^p together with the orders of courte then made concerninge him w^ch yf it ylease yo^r Lo^p to peruse may enform his Ma^tie therein, and for His Ma^ties further satisfaction there is nowe in England Captaine Francis West the Governor, Captain William Clabourne, then Secretarie, and Captain William Tucker, one of the Counsell of State, when these things were in agitation. And at that tyme (as I am informed), some questions arrisinge in their proceedings with Capps. The said governor replied that he should take upon himselfe to answer all matters concerninge the cariadge of that business. Therefore yt y^or Lo^p hould it requisite further to acquaint his Ma^tie therew^th, you may heare of the said Clabourne at his brothers house, without Ludgate, a stockinge seller, and by him of the rest.

After Captaine Francis West's departure for England, the Counsell here residinge made choice of one Dr. John Pott, a Physician to succeed him as govornor, untill his Ma^tics^ further pleasure were signified by a newe commission, against whose ill cariadge and oppressions in the government, I have received manie grievous complaints as for pardoninge willfull murther, markinge other mens cattell for his own, and killinge up their hoggs, insomuch as I have put him of from being anie longer of the counsell and have confin'd him to his Plantation seaven miles from James cittie, the seate of the Governor, and I purpose (God willinge), to proceed against him accordinge to the charge I have receaved from his Ma^tie^ under his owne signature, the Coppie whereof I have here inclosed to yo^r^ Lo^p^. In my former letter by the Susan of London, I signified to yo^r^ Lo^p^ that I had called an assemblie in which it was ordered that plentie of corne should this yeare be planted, whereof I founde the countrey is great want, and a third part less Tobackoe than in the former yeare. And also a a forte to be builded at Pointe Comforte in the Entrance of James river. The Plott whereof I have herewith sent you [wanting]. It was alsoe concluded to proceede in the warr w^th^ the Natives, either to roote them out, or force them to seeke peace, to w^ch^ end wee alsoe agreed the next spring to plant Chesheyack, a place scituate upon Pamondkey, being a river next unto us northward, whereby wee shall face our greatest enemie Appochankeno, and disable the Salvages to annoy us, or hinder the free range of our cattell in the forest. The country havinge at this tyme about twelve hundred head of neate cattell besides swine & goates, w^ch^ I will by all means seeke to preserve, and for as much as I have hitherto attended his ma^tics^ service at my owne charge w^th^out anie helpe at all, that I yet knowe of, I humblie therefore desire yo'r Lo^p^ be pleased to afford me yo^r^ honorable favoure to his Ma^tie^ (if alreadie there be no course taken for me), That his Ma^tie^ will be gratiouslie pleased to grant me everie yeare the costume of one shipp of about two or three hundred tuns burden (that shall care from hence) towards my charges, whereby I may be able to subsist, to doe his Ma^tie^ service, or in any other way that his Lor'p shall thinke fitt and I shall as in dutie bounde, ever remaine at yo^r^ Lo'ps service to be comanded.

JOHN HARVEY.

Virginia, Maie 29th, 1630. (*S. P. O.*, *Colonial*, No. 5.)

Governor Harvey to Lord Dorchester.

(Copy.)

To the Right Ho'ble the Lo. Visecounte Dorchester, principall Secretarie of State to His Ma^tie^ these.

Right Hon^ble^:

I formerlie wrote yo^r^ Lop. touchinge the erecting of a forte at Pointe Comforte, the entrance of our River. and I am now to acquaint yo^r^ Lop. concerning one Captaine Sam^l^ Mathewe,* the Sole undertaker of that worke, who hath long bin a planter in this countrey and one of the counsell here many yeares. This gent I found most readie to set forward all services propounded for his Ma^tie^ Honor and the generall good of his Colonie, and without his faithfull assistance perhaps I should not so soone have brought the business of this countrey to soe good effect. In regard whereof I have made bould to assure him of His Ma^tie^ favoure, accordinge the words of his gratious letter herein enclosed, where in his Highness hath vouchsafed to encourage his subjects here in this well doinge, promissinge to be the rewarder of such well deserving Planters as by their good service shall merite the same. And thereby I am embouldened to acquaint yo^r^ Lop. with his humble request, which is that his Ma^tie^ in regarde of his undertakinge and towardes the rewarde of his services would gratiouslie be pleased to give him the costume of his owne proper Tobacco, gained by his owne industry and the labour of his owne servantes, for one yeare or two, w^ch^ reward will not onlie encourage him, but all others, to studie wayes of deservinge at his Ma^ties^ handes, otherwise he must of necessitie be a greate looser in his undertakings, consideringe the base rates of tobacco, he beinge to have no satisfaction but in that comoditie. And least it should be doubted that he should send home other tobacco than shall belonge to himselfe, I will undertake to make certificate thereof by the oathes of honest men here in the Collonie, and I most humblie beseeche you^r^ lop. that I may receave some annsweare touchinge my request in the

*Samuel Matthews, member of the Virginia Council 1624–1644, and again in 1652, and Governor of Virginia from December, 1656, to his death, January, 1659. For notes in regard to him, see this *Magazine*, I, 91–92, 416–424.

behalfe of that gentleman. I am at present sending two small shipps to the Southward as high as Cape Feare to trade for corne for the reliefe of the Colonie, and alsoe to inform myselfe thereby of the conveniences there for plantinge sugars and cottons; by the next yeares letters yo^{r} lop. shall have an accompt thereof, wth all other our proceedes; and soe desiringe the Almightie God to bless yo^{r} Lop. wth health & all happiness, I rest.

Yo'r Lopps. ever to doe your service,

JOHN HARVEY.

Virginia, Maie 29th, 1630.

(*S. P. O., Colonial, No. 5.*)

GOVERNOR HARVEY TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

(Copy.)

Received October, 1630. From John Harvie, Knt., Governor of Virginia, touching the state of that colonie.

Addressed: To the Right Hon^{ble} the Lo^{s} and others of his Ma^{ties} most honorable Privie Counsell these.

Right Honorable:

May it please yo^{r} Lo'ps, By reason of a long passage and dangerous sickness I was not able to applie myself to the affaírs of this collonie untill the weeke before easter, against which time I called an assemblie to James cittie. In the meane tyme enquiringe as much as I could into the state of the country, I found it to abound in Tobacco and noe one other comoditie on foote and soe greate want of corne to bringe the yeare aboute, that thereby I founde myselfe greatelie discouraged. Whereupon it was resolved to send two small Barques into Chesepeiack Bay to trade for corne with beades, hatchets and such unusual truckinge stuff as the colonie was provided of, w^{ch} have brought in about 300 bushells, and are goinge againe to trie farther downe in the Bay for more, and in June I purpose to send to the Southward as farr as Cape Feare to seeke corne, where we hope to finde newe corne ripe by that tyme. And this is done not onlie to relieve them for the presents but to preserve our corn on the ground which otherwise the people would be forced to feede upon before it cometh to ripeness, w^{ch} is most unwholesome for their bodies and would bring us into the same straite the next yeare;

w^th^ God's helpe all possible diligence and care shall be had for the relief of the colonie. I founde one Dr. John Potts, a phisition, governor here at my cominge into this country who was elected thereunto by those of the counsell here, who made use of this opportunitie, seekinge his owne benefit by foule & coveteous ways, as by pardoninge wilfull murder, and investinge ye murtherer into his former estate and giving him his pass out of the countrey after a legall condemnation, a copie of his investure I have here inclosed sent yo^r^ Lop., also by cutinge out the markes of other mens neate cattell and markinge them for himselfe w^th^ his owne handes, whereby he hath gotten into a greate stock of cattell, of all which I have proofe upon oath. Manie other complaints will alsoe be brought against him, for w^ch^ I have for the present put him from being of ye counsell and confined him to his house seaven miles from James cittie, untill a convenient tyme to proceed against him, for my proceede of this kinde. I have received his Ma^ties^ comands, under his owne hand as my Lo. of Dorchester can acquaint yo^r^ honors.

Concerning yo^r^ Lops. instructions, I intend to prosecute them with all diligence, some of which I have alreadie put in practice, namely, plantinge of Rape seed and makinge of Potashes, a sample whereof I have sent home to be delivered to my Lo. Treasurer.

As yet I have not had leasure to take the generall musters of the colonie, punctuallie to know the number of the people, w^ch^ are estimated to be upward of 2,500, and our neate cattell about twelve hundred, besides a greate quantitie of swine and goates.

I formerlie sent unto Sr. John Wolstenholme some of our iron oare in two parcells, the one of the lower parte of the River, the other of the upper parte, with relation of the state of the iron work begun before the massacre. By our assemblie here this yeare an order was made for restraint of plantinge Tobacco by a third parte less then the former yeare, and for encrease of corne, w^ch^ by God's help I will see performed. Alsoe they agreed upon makinge a forte at Pointe Comforte, capable of 12 or 16 pieces of ordiance, the most part whereof I hope will be mounted before christmas next. All w^ch^ is to be done at the charge of the colonie, whereby your honor may justlie conceive the people here are nowe more than ever resolved to make it

their countrey, and seeinge the base condition of Tobacco, are willinge with all conveniencie to set themselves upon the raisinge other comodities. This yeare the Marchantes here have bought our tobacco wth theire comodities at less then a penny the pounde, and have not shamed to make the planters pay twelve poundes Sterlinge the tunn fraight home, and a tunn is fower hogsheads in boulcke, w^{ch} doth containe about a thousand pound weight of Tobacco. I doubt not but everie yeare that it shall please His Ma^{tie} to continue me in this place of trust to effect some thinge for his Ma^{ties} honour & the good of his Colonie, and I most humblie beseeche yo^{r} Lo^{ps} to move his ma^{tie} in my behalfe, That I may receive some helpe towards the maintenance of my expenses, having lived upon my own charge until this hour, and my fortunes soe wasted thereby that I daylie become endebted. All w^{ch} I refer to yo^{r} Lo^{ps} grave consideration and humblie rest ever most readie to fullfil yo^{r} Lordship's commands to the utmost of my power.

JOHN HARVEY.

Va., May 29, 1630.

(*S. P. O., Colonial, No. 5.*)

GOVERNOR POTT'S RELEASE OF A CONFISCATED ESTATE.

(Copy.)

(Enclosure.) Virginia, 29 May, 1630.

Endorsed: The investment of Ed. Wallis, by Dr. Potts. A copy of Dr. Potts' investment of Edward Wallis, condemned for willfull murder.

To all to whom these Presents shall come, greeting in our Lord God Everlastinge: Whereas Edward Wallis, late of Archer's Hope in Virginia, Gent., was latelie apprehended, indicted & arraigned before me, Dr. John Potts, Governor & Captaine Generall of Virginia & counsell of state there resident, for wilfull murder by him done and committed, and by the oathes of twelve honest and Sufficient men was found guiltie thereof, whereby his whole estate was confiscated to our Sovereign Lord the King, and was by me, the said Governor, seized on for the use of our Said Sovereign Lord that nowe is. Nowe Knowe ye that I, the said Gov^{r}, at the humble suit & earnest request of the

said Edward Wallis, preferred by his petition in writinge, as alsoe at the earnest suit & request of divers others his friends in his behalf moved unto me, I have for a valuable consideration compounded and agreed wth the said Edward Wallis for that his whole & full estate soe forfeited to our Sovereign Lord the King, And doe thereby invest and restore him, the said Edward Wallis, into his former estate of lands, goods and tenements, w^{ch} properly belong unto him here in Virginia before his indictment, arraignment and conviction for the same fact, and doe hereby grant him peaceably and quietly to have, hold, use, occupy & enjoy the same as formerlie he did, before his indictment, arraignment & conviction. In witness thereof I have hereunto sett my hand, &c.

(*S. P. O., Colonial, No. 5.*)

Gov. Harvey's Petition Concerning Dr. Pott.

(Copy.)

16 July, 1630, Virginia.

Endorsed: Sir John Harvey's petition touching Dr. Pott.

To the Kings most excellent Majesty, the humble petition of Sir John Harvey, Knt., Governor of Virginia, sheweth: That whereas Dr. John Pott, late Governor, for divers capital offences by him committed in the time of his government, was arraigned before me, and by the oaths of twelve honest and understanding gent. (three of them being counsellors of state), was found guilty of two severall indictments, by which his whole estate (though but of a very small value), is become forfeited to your Ma^{tie}. But in regard he is the only physicean in the Collonie, and so well acquainted with the diseases here incident, that the want of his help cannot but be very prejudiciall to the lives and healthes of yo^{r} Ma^{ties} subjects, especially at this time when sicknesses are so ripe amongst them, which I takinge more seriously into consideration (Being thereunto advised & solicited by the Counsell of State) thought fit to respite the censure until your Majesty's royal pleasure shall be further signified concerning the same. May it therefore please yo^{r} Ma^{tie} to take into your gracious consideration his long being in the Country, his penitence for his faults, & present use the Collonie hath of his practice,

and according to your wonted goodness and clemencie Vouchsafe to pardon him of his offences (he being led thereunto by the example of a former governor who passed unquestioned for many notable oppressions,) and restore to him his former estate, which though of a verie small value, yet it may be a means to enable him to doe yo^{r} Ma^{tie} and your collonie service. And Your Petitioner (as in all dutie bound), shall daylie pray, &c. (*S. P. O.*, *Colonial*, No. 5.)

Members of the Council, 1630.

(Copy.)

Inclosure. Virg., 29 May, 1630.

The names of such gent. as are counsellors of State in Virginia.

A note of such gent. as I found of the counsell here at my com'nge in.

Doctor John Pott, a phisitian, governor, Captaine Sam^{l} Mathewe, Mr. Wm. Farrar.

These underwritten I have sworne to be of the Counsell since my cominge: Captain John West, uncle to the late Lord LeWar, Mr. Henrie Finche, brother to St. John Finche, Mr. Christopher Cowlinge, Captaine Rich^{d} Stephens, Captain John Utie & Capt. Nath. Basse. (*S. P. O.*, *Colonial*, No. 5.)

The Privy Council to Gov. Harvey.

(Abstract.)

1630, Sept. 30.

The Lords of the Privy Council to the Governor & Council of Virginia. Complaint hath been made to his Maj. against them in a petition presented by the brother of Dr. Pott, "a man that hath been employed as you are," and for aught their Lordships know to the contrary hath demeaned himself well, and certificates have been read at the Board from Capt. Rich. Stephens, one of the Council there, and Capt. Thos. Willoughby, which seem to import some hard measures against him, are not apt to give credit to complaints of this kind against a man entrusted by his Maj. in a place of Govern^{mt} as you are. So enclose said petition to proceed therein according to justice and the orders

established in that Govern[t] with convenient expedition, that so there be no further just cause of complaint, assuring them that ill grounded clamors shall have no countenance from hence, and that Dr. Pott be called before them to give him a full hearing in such matters as he may be charged withal.

(*Colonial Papers, Vol. 5, No. 108.*)

Petition of Mrs. Elizabeth Pott.

(Abstract.)

1630, Sept. 30, inclosure.

Petition of Elizabeth, in behalf of her husband, John Pott, Dr. of Physic & late Governor of Virginia, to the King. Has taken a long and dangerous journey to appeal to his Maj. against the wrongs done unto her husband. Upon her former petition his Maj. referred the examination of her just complaint to his Maj. comm[rs] for Virginia in the hearing of Richard Yape, an agent sent over by Governor Harvey, but there appeared neither proof nor any probable matter to the comm[rs] to justify the proceedings against pet[rs] husband, either for his life or estate. Prays for his Maj. royal letters mandatory to said Governor & Council of Virginia, requiring them forthwith to restore her husband to his lands, liberty and the small estate he had, and that speedy order be given for pet[rs] dispatch, the last ship going away within two or three days, or it will be a year before it can be known there. Petitioner's family have resided there above ten years.

(*Colonial Papers, Vol. 5, No. 108.*)

The Privy Council to Gov. Harvey.

(Abstract.)

1630–1, Jan. 7.

To the Governor of Virginia. The King has ever been careful to encourage and support that Plantation and has long expected some better fruit than tobacco and smoke to be returned from thence as hath from time to time been promised. It is his Maj. express command that he [Governor Harvey] considers what proportion of tobacco is necessary for his support next year, and that accordingly he rate every planter, and suffer not

any to exceed his limited proportion nor more to be exported than that prescribed quantity, bond to be given to bring it all to the Port of London. Send herewith copy of his Maj. Proclamation that he may understand his Maj. care for the regulating of this drug which hath so much infected and disabled both the bodies and spirits of men.

(Draft in the hand writing of Sec. Coke.)

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 6, No. 3.)

Papers Relating to the Administration of Governor Nicholson and to the Founding of William and Mary College.

[CONTINUED.]

[The captions in brackets have been added by the Editor. Additions by Nicholson have been placed in quotations.]

[ANSWER OF JOHN THRALE IN BEHALF OF NICHOLSON—continued.]

As to the Keeping the Land on Blackwater & Pamunkey neck shutt and what relates to the same, being (as is before observed) under your Lordshipp's consideration upon a Representation laid before you by the Governor, the same is submitted to your judgments.

3. He hath signed many orders, warrants, patents & Commissions, being things of course in the Council, without advice of the Council, as hath been usually done. But the charge being generall, a more particular answer cannot be given.

4. Doth not know that there used to be such a particular audit day, and it seems unnecessary there should, seeing that there is a particular auditor appointed by the Crowne who is liable to answer for the truth of the accounts.

5. This article seems to be a personall reflection on the Governor, who 'tis confess'd is not a man incapable of being raised to a Passion; but if the instances had been assigned, it would have appeared that it was when he had good reason to apprehend that the debates of the persons who were the occasion of

such, his passion, tended to the dishonor of the Crowne or the disservice of that Colony. But it doth not appear in any particular instance that he ever did deny freedom of debate in Council, so long as the members kept themselves within the limits of decency and moderation.

6. This article he doth admit and justify, his instruction being not to communicate more of his instructions to the Council than he shall think fit.

7. This article charges the Governor only with passionate expressions to particular persons on particular occasions, which, if they had been expressed, might Either have justified the Governor in it or mitigated any censure for it, and this seems to be the case, since the memoriall Saies that by these means he endeavoured to procure the good opinion of the people with some warmth, preventing any incroachments that some of the members of the Council might attempt upon their Rights.

§ 2. As to the charge upon him for his Behavior in the upper house of Assembly—

1. He thinks he hath a right to be in that house, and doth not think himself guilty of any crime in endeavoring by all fair methods to influence their debates so as the same may tend to the honor of the Crown and the peace, liberty and prosperity of the Colony.

2, 3, 4, 5. The second, third, fourth and fifth article of this charge are so generall that it is impossible to give any answer to them. As to what he declares of his resolution to lead out the men when the Governor of the New York should demand them, the same was nothing but what he looked upon to be his duty to assist his brother Governor and fellow subject in case he stood in need of such his assistance.

As to the charge upon him for his Behaviour in the Generall Courts:

1. The charge of Partiality is very generall and not to be credited from persons who never were suiters in these Courts, when none of the suiters themselves complain.

2. The keeping of Courts at unreasonable hours of the night is cunningly couch'd, as if he began the Courts at these hours, when in truth the Courts are begun at the usual hours, unless upon some extraordinary occasion, but if by the length of the

causes the same cannot be sooner dispatched (the causes of the day being alwaies docquetted and called in order as set downe), if he hath set later than the Governors have heretofore usually done (rather than put the people to a new attendance) he hopes that this cannot be imputed to him as a crime.

3. As to the article relating to Juries, it is a malitious Insinuation and such as this Respondent believes they can make no proof of.

4. The fourth Article is so general no answer can be given to it.

§ 4. As to the charge against him for other publick abuses in his Government:

1. As to the making use of his Maties. name in any of his commands as Governor he thinks it no more than what he ought to do and what is constantly practised, but there is no instance given of his using the same upon any unjust or arbitrary commands.

2. 3. To incourage persons that do at any time give him an account of any matters which doe concerne the publick, and to take such matters in writing upon the oath of the Informant, he thinks is nothing but his duty, and if he judges it of moment to transmit the same to *England*, and this is what is called encouraging of tatlers and tale bearers, but this as well as the third article is too general to receive any other answer.

4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. To the fourth, fifth, sixth, seventh, eighth, ninth and tenth articles:

It is answered that they are the charge of some passionate & indiscreet words and actions if true, but that the same are in such generall termes that it is impossible a direct answer should be given to the same.

11. To the eleventh, supposing the fact to be true, it is no more than what doth frequently happen in the Courts of England that a person bound over or committed and at last no prosecution against them but the cause of this Comitment or at whose complaint the same was, is not menconed & therefore can receive no direct answer.

12. 13. 14. 15. These articles contain chiefly reflections on the p'son of the Governor and nothing of charge in the administration of Government. But the 15th is a malicious reflection

upon the whole body of the Clergy as men that would make their Consciences truckle to their Interest. But the reason of this is plain from the different representations made by them of the Governor and his actions in their addresse, from what is contained in the memoreall, which addresse was made without any promise or threats on the Governor's part, and was signed by *Mr. Blair* himself not many daies before the date of the Memoriall.

16. As to the sixteenth Article the fact may be true that a Naval officer was removed and another better qualified put in his place, but this is not so much as insinuated to be done without the advice of the Council, nor was the same done for the Reasons maliciously insinuated in the charge. As to the great trader menconed to be put in (it is supposed they mean one Mr. Wilson, who was put in by the advice of the Council and thereupon gave over trading to his son and hath not been Much in trade since 17—.

17. The seventeenth Article only charging him with good husbandry when alone generosity on publick occasions and hospitality to all Strangers is no charge that doth require an answer.

18. The eighteenth article contains severall generall charges heap'd together, some not before menconed, to which it is impossible (being generall), an answer should be given; other things that have been before charged and already answered together with a Repetition of the reflection upon the few clergy of the church of England, as they are called, and the heavy charge upon the Governor for being intimate and holding a correspondence with Sir Thomas Lawrence and Col. Quary. The Governor doth own his correspondence with those Gentlemen, it being in his judgment necessary for her Ma'ties service he should so do, and hopes that the affections and actions of these gentlemen have not been such as to make a Correspondence with them Criminall. As to the Prayer at the Conclusion of the Memoriall the Respondent doth submit to their Lordshipps. But doubts not but these gentlemen who have been so long in nursing up this Memoriall (being members of the Council and having thereby recourse to all the books and Records, which they now desire leave to resort to, have taken such extracts out of the same (if

any such there are to be found), as may indue some credit to this heavy charge against the Governor.

But this Respondent hopes that your Lordshipps will think it reasonable to bring this matter to a speedy Conclusion, that the Governor may not long lye under the weight of so heavy a charge, as the Comp. by the memoriall would seem to lay upon him.

And seeing that no matter of truth charged in this memoriall is of that weight as to subject the Governor (as this Respondent humbly hopes), either to her Majesties displeasure or your Lordshipps Censure, that your Lordshipps will take effectual care to prevent the mischief that may ensue to that Colony by countenancing the complaints of Malitious and ill-designing persons against one that hath always by his actions shown himself a Loyall subject to the Queene, and carefull and industrious in discharge of the trust reposed in him as Governor of the Colony of Virginia.

This Respondent begs leave to observe to yo^r^ Lord'pps that the name, Robert Carter, subscribed to the said Memoriall bears no resemblance or similitude to his usuall way of writing his name, which gives it great suspicion that the said Robert Carter's name is not his own proper handwriting. All which considered, the Respondent finds himself enabled, as he is advised by his Council, to defend and justify her Ma'ties Governour of Virginia in all things relating to his administracon of publick affairs in her Ma'ties service. But for as much as many scandalous aspersions are charged on the Governor by private letters, affidavits of his profest adversaries and accusers, and by indirect insinuacons, of which the said governor could not possibly have any notice, the complainants having kept secret their accusations, which they ought to have published in order to the Governor's answer there upon: It is humbly submitted to your Lordshipps whether you'l be pleased to proceed imediately upon a hearing with an expectation only of such proofs as the Respondent may be profed capable of procuring from the nature of the defense, or that your Lordshipps will order copies of everything to be first transmitted to Virginia, that the Governor may thereupon, by affidavit or otherwise, make his answer and just defense: wherein your Lordshipp's directions shall be readily obey'd by

the Governor and Yo. Lord'pps most obedient and most humble serv't,

JOHN THRALE.

THE SEVERALL SOURCES OF THE ODIUM AND DISCOURAGEMENT WHICH THE COLLEGE OF WM. & MARY in Virginia lyes under, and the Resolucon of Head Master of the Grammar School thereupon, Anno Dom. 1704.

The College of Wm. & Mary in Virginia (through an odium it has lyne under ever since the Charter was brought in) has not as yet arrived to any greater perfection than a Gramar School. There be several sources whence this odium had its Originall, as (1) The Prejudices of the former Collectors of the penny p. lb. before it was given to the College, for these Gent^{s}, finding that the current of that money was directed from their Coffers into another channell by being given to the College, began personally to Intertain an odium ag^{t} it, and being all of the Counsell and Coll^{s} of the County, the little people that depended on them, began to write after their coppy, others (but without any reason) are angry at the place where the College is situated, w^{ch} yet is absolutely the best of the whole Country; but it faires with the college in this point as with Towns—every one would have One in his Own County and neighborhood, and yet the College can be but in one place; and if it had been in another place, others would have had as much to say ag^{t} that. Others are Enemies to it on the Acct. of their subscriptions toward it, for his Excell^{y} (when Lieut.-Govern^{r}) having issued forth a Breife for subscription toward a College to oblige and curry favour with his Excell^{r} the principall promoter of it, others hoping & supposing it would come to nothing and others for Comp^{ys} sake that they might not be thought singular or enemies to so good a worke, putt their hand to the Briefe and could never be reconciled to the college since. But a 4th source and which has done the college most mischiefe than all the rest, is Mr. Blaire's demanding and taking his full salary as President all this while when the College had been noe more But a Grammar School, by which means the Master & Usher & Writing Master had much adoe (when Mr. Blair went last for England) to gett any more than halfe Sallary for

that yeare, and this is the only reason why wee have had not any more of the 6 masters, for while the p'sident carryd away yearly 150^{lb} and there remained noe more money than will barely pay the Master and Usher and Writing Master, which in the above named yeare came very short even of that, we can never expect to have any more masters, for as noe money, no Swizer, so noe Sallary, no master.

But notwithstanding that the College is the only contrivance by which Mr. Blaire hath gott both all his gains and his Grandeur, hee has not stuck of late to strike at all to serve a turne—the Schools, the Master, the college itself must all fall a sacrifice rather than a designe of Turning out the Govern^{r} (tho' the great patron and promoter of it & best friend yt that ever it had went to King William & Queen Mary and her p'sent Maj^{ty}), should miscarry not that he designed the ruin of the college for good for it is by it hee getts all his gains. But hee has endeavored to ruin the schools (which is all the college at present) by taking away his owne Brother's son from it and soe breaking the Ice for Six more of his party who all and only they took their sonns away from schools after his laudable example, that he and they might have it to say that the Govern^{r} had not interest enough to keep it up and that it could not be a schoole nor a College without Mr. Blaire, hee being then in England (affidaviting ag^{t} his Exc^{y}), when he writ to his lady to take his Brother's sonns from the College. This proceeding of Mr. Blaire & his partys of making a stalking horse of the College was understood by me to such a degree that I had much adoe to prevail wth myself to continue my charge after such Discouragm't, but that I was resolved to counterplott those men of Designe and so stand by his Exe^{y} the great Mecanas of ye college, of whom it may be said as of the Emperour in Juvenall, "Et Spedet Ratio Studiorum, &c." Mr. Blaire was never quiete nor easy until wee had our present good Gove^{r} and kindly nursing father as he was wont formerly to call him and yett is now doing all that he can to gett him removed, from which reason the Master following the wise man's advice is not medling wth y^{m} that are given to change, is resolved that he will have noe more to do with the College whenever his Ex^{cy} leaves the country. Mr. Blair has shott at his Ex^{cy} through my Body, and I am Resolved to see

what he will make of the College without his Exc^{cy} or any of her Govermts. whome she pleased. But I may without either flattery or ostentation, say that if her Maj^{t} should send us a new Goverm^{t}; Every fleet, we can never have any that will do so much either for the country or the college, the church or the clergy, which together have cost his Exc^{ly} Some thousands of pounds Ster., and of which Mr. Blair has had a considerable share, and since ingratitude is so hainous a sinn (being as unpardonable in morality as the sinn ag^{t} the Holy Ghost is in Divinity) I am resolved to have noe more to do with such a man and will noe longer bee a member of the Body or Corporation of which he is the head. Besides I am none of Mr. Blaire's party and can never expect to live easy in his society. Moreover the matter is gone to farr to be revoked. I have both given it out here and have write fore England to some of the best quality that I am resolved to quitt the college if his Exe^{y}, the great patron of it was removed by Mr. Blaire's meanes and I am not one that will give myself the lye. I am not apt to resolve but on mature deliberation and am satisfied that I have good reasons for what I doe. I do not understand the Turning of a good Design into Bad use, a design of Breeding up youth in learning and virtue and all commendable Qualities into a stalking horse to serve a turne upon occasion, or to enrich a particular man and to carry on the designs of a party. My Soul come not than into their secrets and unto their Assembly.

Mine honour be not than United.

M. I. [Mungo Ingles.][1]

[Minutes of Council.]

At a Councill held at her Maj^{tys} Royall College of William & Mary ye 8th February, 1704.

Present: His Excellency, John Lightfoot,[2] Benj^{a} Harrison, Robt. Carter, Philip Ludwell, William Bassett,[3] Henry Duke,[4] and John Smith,[5] Esqs.

His Excell^{cy} was pleased to take notice to Collo. John Lightfoot, that he observed just now that he said something on occasion of his Excell^{cys} nominating Jno. Lewis,[6] Esqr., to be the Councill.

Whereupon Collo. Lightfoot made answer that what he said was that in the time of S^{r} Ed^{md} Andros's Government, when Coll. Diggs was nominated of the Councill' Sir Ed^{md} asked advice of the Councill w^{ch} of the three Gentlemen then named, viz: Coll^{o} Diggs, Coll^{o} Carter, & Coll^{o} Page, should be appointed of the Councill & Collo. Digges [7] was thereupon elected.

Upon w^{ch} his Excell^{cy} called for ye Journall of ye Councill at that time, and the same was read bearing date the 15th day of October, 1698, and is as foll., (viz): "His Excellency was pleased to move this day in Councill that there being a vacancy in ye Councill whether there was not an absolute & immediate necessity of supplying thereof: it is the opinion of this board that this vacancy be forthwth supplyed. His Excell^{cy} thereupon was pleased to name Maj^{r} Dudley Digges, w^{ch} was to the great satisfaction of the Councill.

February 9th, 1704–5.

His Excell^{cy} commanded it to be entered on this Journal that what Coll. Lightfoot said yesterday in Councill in relation to Coll^{o} Digges his being appointed of the Councill in Sr. Edm^{d} Andros^{s} time doth not agree wth the Journal of that time, And was also pleased to tell the s^{d} Coll^{o} Lightfoot that it was through his Excell^{cys} means that he the s^{d} Coll. Lightfoot was of the councill, & admitted afterwards when Sir Edm^{d} Andros denyed him and that if it had been left to the councill here to name him, he would never have been named in that station. And Coll. Lightfoot owned that his Excell^{cy} did recommend him to S^{r} Ed^{md} Andros, from my Lord Pembroke.

Upon w^{ch} his Excell^{cy} was pleased to say that he owned himself Extraordinarily obliged to the Earl of Pembroke beyond his Hopes or Deserts.

Coll^{o} Carter desired that what he s^{d} yesterday in confirmation of what was spoke by Coll^{o} Lightfoot may be likewise inserted here, w^{ch} was that soon after Coll^{o} Digges was made a councellor, Coll^{o} Wormeley & he thinks Secretary Wormely (when they came home from the Gen^{ll} Court that time) told him that had it not been for his living at such a Distance, there would have been an express sent to him to have come to Councill in order to his being appointed one of the board.

Will. Robertson,[8] Clk. Cour.

Memorandum at a Councill held ye 8th July, 1698. Mr. Samuell Griffin was nominated to be Navall officer & collector of the Lower District of Potowmak River in ye room of Coll° Christopher Wormeley, then lately Dec^d^. Maj^r^ Dudley Digges was sworne of the Councill ye 17th of October, 1698, and Mr. Secretary Wormeley is not mentioned to be at Councill till ye 20th of the s^d^ month.

Test: WIL. ROBERTSON, Cl. Cour.

Memorandum. Coll° Digges was made councellor in ye room of Coll° Wormeley.

AT A COUNCIL HELD at her Maty's Royal College of William & Mary, february 10th, 1704.

Present: His Excellency in council.

Upon reading a letter from the Right hon^ble^ the Lords Comm^rs^ for trade and Plantations, dated the 17th of August last, Signifying that there being some Informations come to them by the last ships of great heats expressed by his Excellency against private persons for matters that are or have been in difference or contest between his Excell^cy^ and such person or persons. Their Lordships think it for her Maj^ties^ Service & the quiet of the province that his Excell^cy^ forbear (and discontinue if begun) any personal Resentment, prosecution or Molestation whatsoever upon his own acc^t^ against any person concerned in these Complaints while ye said Complaints against him are depending and unless her Majesty have determined thereupon. His Excell^cy^ was pleased to say as follows & ordered it to be entered here, viz:

"I think myself obliged in duty to obey their Lordp^s^ commands, but I know of no process that I have commenced ag^t^ any of those Gentlemen who have complained ag^t^ me, nor do I design it. There was a process ordered ag^t^ Mr. Edm^d^ Berkley of Gloucester, but out of the great respect and esteem I have for his wife on the Acc^t^ of her vertue & her other good accomplishments, I made a proposal to her w^ch^ if she pleases to accept of, I think there will be no occasion of sending the proceedings into England, but if she do not then I will order them to be sent, and no further proceedings shall be made against him upon

my own acc^{t} till I receive their Lordp^{s} order. There is a process taken out last Gen^{ll} Court ag^{t} Mr. Jno. Munro w^{ch} I shall give order it shall not be further prosecuted till I receive their Lordp^{s} further commands therein, tho with humble submission to their Lordp^{s} great Jud^{ge}ment. I don't think those cases come under their Lordp^{s} order; but I shall always esteem it as a happiness that any such affair may come before their Lordp^{s}, for never did in the least doubt but their Lordp^{s} would do me Justice as they have hitherto always done. I most humbly beg of their Lordp^{s} that what complaints have been or shall be made ag^{t} me, may come under ye same determination as the rest have done & her most sacred Majestye Royal commands & wishes if their Lordp^{s} shall be to be obeyed by me.

Virginia. Test: WILL. ROBERTSON, Cl. Cur.

Whitehall, August the 17th, 1704.

Sir,—Whereas we have already acquainted you that upon our Report to her Majesty relating to the Complaints made by severall of the principall Inhabitants of Virginia against your proceedings and behavior in the Government of that Colony, her Majesty has been pleased to direct that you return your answer to all the s^{d} complaints, papers and affidavits whereof the Copies have been accordingly sent you, and there being some informations come to us by the last shipps of great heats expressed by you agst private persons for matters that are or have been indifference or contest between you and such person or persons. We do further think it for her Mat'ys Service and the quiett of the Province that you forbear (and discontinue if begun) any personall resentment, persecution or molestation what soever upon your owne account agt. any person concerned in these Complaints, whilst the s^{d} complaints ag^{t} you are depending and untill her Majs^{ty} have determined thereupon, so we'll bid you heartily farewell. Yr. Very loving friends,

PH. MEADOWS,
WM. BLAITHWAITE,
MATH. PRIOR.

Examined by: C. C., Dept. Sect.

(Endorsed): Copy of lre. from Lords of trade concerning the Gov's persecution of particular persons, and his Ex^{cy} declaration in Council thereon.

At the Court of Hampton Court the 15th day of June, 1704.

Present: The Queens most Excellent Ma^tyes in Councill.

Upon reading this day at the Board a Report from the Lords Commissioners for trade and Plantations upon the Petition of six of the Principall Inhabitants of Virginia, who of Her Ma^tys Councell there Complaining of the proceedings and behavior of Colonel Nicholson, Her Ma^tys Governor of that Colony referred to s'd Lords Comm^rs by an order of this Board the 13th of March last. Her Ma^tys is pleased to order that the said Colonel Nicholson do return his answer thereunto and to all the other Papers and affidavits presented to the said Lords Comm^rs relating to the said Complaints, copy whereof they are to transmit unto him for that purpose.

A true copy: John Povey.

(to be continued.)

NOTES.

[1] Rev. Mungo Ingles, of Scotland, born 1657, died 1719; was selected by Dr. Blair in 1693, to be first master of the Grammar School of William and Mary College. He served from 1694 to 1705, when he took sides with Governor Nicholson and resigned. In 1716 he was re-elected. He was one of the first feoffees of Williamsburg and a justice of James City county. He married, in Virginia, Anne, daughter of Colonel James Bray of the Council and Angelica his wife, and had three daughters, and a son James, who married Anne Marot, and had an only child Judith Bray Ingles, who married William Armistead. (*William & Mary Quarterly*, VI, 88–89) In the same volume pp. 87–88, is a letter from Mungo Ingles, to the rector and visitors of the college, written in 1704.

[2] John Lightfoot, son of John Lightfoot, Esq., of Grays Inn, barrister-at-law, and brother of Philip Lightfoot, who also emigrated to Virginia, was appointed by the King, on June 10, 1670, Auditor-General of Virginia; but as it was found that the reversion of the office had been granted to Edward Digges, the grant was withdrawn. He was appointed to the Council in 1695, and held the office until his death, May 28, 1707, at which time he

was also County Lieutenant of King and Queen. He married in or before 1681, Anne, daughter of Thos. Goodrich, of Rappahannock county (Bacon's Lieutenant-General in 1675), and was ancestor of the Lightfoots of Orange, New Kent, &c. The *William & Mary Quarterly* II, 91–97, 204–207, 259–262; III, 104–111, contains a genealogy of the families descended from the emigrant brothers; but from lack of data the account of the descendants of Colonel John Lightfoot is incomplete. The following notes contain some information in addition to that published. Thos. Walker Lightfoot, clerk of Culpeper county, died March 6, 1831. Francis Lightfoot, chosen clerk of Culpeper 1831. Captain John Lightfoot, member James City county Committee of Safety 1774–75. Dr. Philip L. Lightfoot, of Alabama, and Mary Virginia Smith, of Virginia, married in 1838. Francis T. Lightfoot, clerk of Culpeper, died April 13, 1839, aged 30 years. Ellen B., daughter of Philip Lightfoot, married in 1830, Dr. Carter L. Wormeley. Philip Lightfoot, of "Cedar Creek," Caroline county, was lieutenant in Harrison's artillery in the Revolution, and had an only child Philip Lightfoot, who was livng at Port Royal, Caroline, in 1834 (*Va. Rev. Bounty Records*). Mildred, daughter of "the late Colonel William Lightfoot, of Charles City county," married, in 1767, Walter Coles, of Halifax county. William Lightfoot, of Culpeper county, captain of Virginia Militia in service in the French and Indian War in 1758. William Lightfoot, member of the House of Delegates from James City county 1799–1800, 1805–6.

In the records of Brunswick is the will of John Lightfoot, of St. Andrews Parish, in that county (a son of Hon. Philip Lightfoot of the Council), dated April 20, and proved November 6, 1751. He leaves his wife Molly, all the tract of land he bought of Mr. Thos. Eldridge; the land bought of James Speed; the land bought of William Wyche; his lots in the "City of Williams," where Dr. Hay then dwelt; £1,000 current money (if so much remained after payment of debts), his chariot and horses; his small chair and his chariot harness. To brother William Lightfoot, £3,000 current; brother Armistead Lightfoot, £1,000 current; to James, son of Nathaniel Bacon Burwell, dec'd, £250 current; to Elizabeth, daughter of N. B. Burwell, dec'd, £250 current; to his (J. L's) wife all stocks of cattle, horses, &c.; to

James Clack, all the money he owed testator; to Betty, Dolly and Sally, daughters of James Clack, £250 current to be divided between them; to Eldridge Clack £200 current; to John, son of James Clack, the money he owed testator; to William, son of James Clack, £250 current; to Stirling Thornton, Sr., £200 current; to William Thornton, Sr., of Gloucester county, £175 current. His brother William Lightfoot, Lewis Burwell, of Gloucester, and William and Thomas Nelson, executors.

In the same county is the will of Mary Lightfoot, dated May 14, 1783, and proved October, 24, 1785. Her legatees are her daughters Patty, Sally, Elimine, and Becky Lightfoot, and her sons Philip and Thomas Lightfoot. Neither she nor her children appear in the published pedigree.

[3] William Bassett, born 1670, died October 11, 1723, was son of Captain William Bassett, of the county of Southampton, England, and afterwards of New Kent county, Virginia, who had been an officer in the English Army; and was himself a member of the House of Burgesses, and of the Council for 1707. For genealogy of the Bassett family see Keith's *Ancestry of Benjamin Harrison;* for offices held by various members of the family see this *Magazine* II, 231–232, and letters written to Captain William Bassett, in 1670, *id.* I, 453–456.

The tomb of Colonel William Bassett, of the Council, formerly at "Eltham," New Kent, but now removed to Hollywood cemetery, Richmond, bears the Bassett arms (*or, three bars wavy gules*) and the following epitaph:

"Here lies inter'd ye Body of ye Hon'ble
William Bassett, of ye County of New Kent,
Esq'r, son of Will'm Bassett, Esq'r, and
Bridget, His Wife, of ye County of
Southampton, in ye Kingdom of England.
He married Joanna, Eldest Daughter
Of Lewis Burwell, Esq., with whom
He happily Lived 29 years and 10 months
And was Blest with 5 sons and 7 Daughters.
He Departed this Life ye 11 of October,
1723, in ye 53d year of his Age. He
was A Good Christian, A Kind and Indulgent Father,

An Affectionate, Obliging Husband, A Good
Master: His Loss was
Greatly Lamented by His Country,
County, and Family, and inexpressibly to
His Mournful, Disconsolate Widow,
who also departed this Life ye 7th day
of October, 1727, in the
53d year of her age."

[4] Henry Duke, of James City county, was a member of the House of Burgesses in 1692 and 1699, was appointed to the Council in 1702, and died about January, 1713–14 (*Sainsbury's Abstracts*). In 1692 he had at least one son. James Duke, who was a justice of James City county in 1710, and sheriff in 1719, was probably a son, and Henry Duke, appointed justice of Prince George 1712, probably another. The inventory of the estate of Captain Henry Duke, deceased, was recorded in Prince George January, 1718. Elizabeth Duke was his administratrix.

[5] John Smith, of Abingdon parish, Gloucester county, son of Colonel Lawrence Smith, of the same county, was a member of the House of Burgesses 1685; of the Council about 1706; in the last named year appointed County Lieutenant of Gloucester, and in 1707 of King and Queen (*Sainsbury Abstracts*). He married Elizabeth (died 1704), daughter of John Cox, of Virginia, and his wife, Arabella, daughter of William Strachey, of Virginia, and granddaughter of William Strachey, of Sutton Court, Somerset, England (*William & Mary Quarterly*, IV, 192–194), and dying in 1719–20, left a son, Lawrence Smith, who was a Burgess for Gloucester in 1736, and who in turn left a son and heir, Lawrence Smith, who, in 1753, was authorized by the Assembly to sell his entailed lands in Gloucester for 4,000 acres in Spotsylvania and £450 sterling.

[6] John Lewis, of "Warner Hall," Gloucester, son of John and Isabella Lewis, married Elizabeth, daughter and co-heiress of Colonel Augustine Warner, Jr., of "Warner Hall," and had issue (1) John, of "Warner Hall," also member of the Council, probably born 1694; (2) Charles, of "The Byrd," Goochland county, born 1696; (3) Robert, of "Belvoir," Albemarle county, baptized May 10, 1704 (*Abingdon Parish Register*). The epi-

taphs of Colonel John and Mrs. Elizabeth (Warner) Lewis, from the tombs at "Warner Hall," have been printed in the *William & Mary Quarterly*, II, 227.

[7] Dudley Digges, of "Bellfield," York county, son of Governor Edward Digges, and grandson of Sir Dudley Digges, was appointed to the Council in 1698, and Auditor and Surveyor-General in 1705 (*Sainsbury Abstracts*). He married Susannah, daughter of William Cole, Secretary of State of the Colony, and died January 18, 1710. The Digges epitaphs from "Bellfield" have been published in Virginia Historical Society Collections, Vol. XI, and a genealogy of the Digges family in *William & Mary Quarterly*, Vol. I.

[8] William Robertson, long clerk of the Council, died in 1739, and had a daughter, Elizabeth, who married, in 1738, John Lidderdale, of Williamsburg.

REMINISCENCES OF WESTERN VIRGINIA, 1770-1790.

By John Redd, Henry county, Va.

[We are indebted to Miss Florence E. Baker of the Wisconsin Historical Society for the following copy of a letter from Major Redd to Dr. Draper, which was not included in the manuscript in our collection. It is in the *Draper Collection*, Vol. 10, pp. 134–137, Wisconsin Historical Society Collection.]

Henry Co. Ho., 13th June, 1850.

Dear Sir:

Your communication of Jan. last was duly received; but owing to the feebleness of my health I have been unable to answer it sooner. I will endeavor to reply to your questions in the order in which they are proposed.

1st. Of Walker's line of 1763, I can give you no other information than that in my last.

2nd. The information I obtained respecting the Robcamp was furnished me by. WM. CARR, of whom I gave an account in my last. I hardly think that either of the names you mentioned, were of the parties that were robbed.

3d. The remains of the old camp I saw in Powell's Valley, were on its north side; and as well as my memory serves me, were within forty or fifty yards of the mouth of Waldin's creek at the ford across Powell's river. The camp was built by the side of a large lime stone rock about three feet high, and a part of which served for the back of the camp. The names of the persons, whose bones I saw there I should be unable to accurately distinguish, were I to hear them. This may possibly be the camp pitched by Boon's war party. The bones I saw were not known certainly to be those of the two long hunters, but were thought to be from the circumstance of two long hunters, having gone on a hunt in Powell's valley in 1773, who had not returned.

4th. GEN'L SUMPTER'S Mother was a Widow when I first knew her; which was when I was quite a small boy. When I left Orange county in 1774, the Old Lady was then living. I think she lived several years afterward, and died in Orange. I know nothing of Gen'l Sumpter's boyhood days, nor of his father. His education was only such as could be obtained in his day, at neighborhood schools. I don't know when or whom he married; I think th° he married some Lady of South Carolina. During the latter part of the revolution his Bro. Wm. moved to S. Carolina. I don't know what finally became of him.

5th. The Grand-Parents of COL. CLEVELAND died about 1770. I dont recollect their given names. The Father of Co' Cleveland was named John ———. He & wife were living in 1774.

How much longer they lived I dont know. I never knew the Clevelands claimed descent from Oliver Cromwell.

Clasby & Smith who married two of Co' Cleveland's Sisters were men of but little note. Franklin who married the other, was a man of *very* fine standing in County. I dont know what became of Clasby. Smith moved to Kentucky. Franklin moved to Surry C° H°, N. C., settled on Mitchells river, and lived there untill his death. He raised a large family of children, some of whom became men of distinction. JESSE was a member of the U. S. Senate & afterwards Governor of N. C. Meshac, a younger

brother, was a member of Congress from the same state for several years. Abednego, the youngest, emigrated to Georgia and became a man of considerable distinction.

I cant give you any of the particulars of COL. CLEVELAND'S forays with Torys for I have entirely forgotten them. It was the latter part of the Revolution when JESSE FRANKLIN made such a narrow escape from being hung by the Torys. The Cap^{t} of The Tory party was *Jos. Lasefield.* The greatest intimacy always existed between Gen^{l} Martin, *Gen. Sumpter & Col. Cleveland.* They were very wild in their youthful days. Cleveland I dont think was hardly as wild as the other two. I recollect a circumstance which not only shows the intimacy between Gen^{l} *Sumpter & Martin* & their fondness for pleasure, but also Gen^{l} Sumpter's strict honesty. The first year I think it was that Gen^{l} Sumppter was elected to Congress from S. Carolina; while on his way to Washington he stopped at Richmond. As soon as he stopped at a hotel, he sent up to the capitol for Martin & myself who were members of the Legislature there. He was highly pleased at meeting with us—particularly his old companion Martin, whom he had not seen for some twenty-five years. They called each other by the familiar names, Joe & Tom. Time passed rapidly & pleasantly while they talked of the events of their youthful days. Just before Sumpter started (for he staid only a few hours) he asked Martin if he recollected the last frolic they had at Johnson's. Martin said that they had really had *so* many he could not. Sumpter said he recollected it well, and should never forget it, for, said he, I lost all my money playing cards, & you loaned me five pounds. Martin said he had no recollection whatever of the transaction, and Sumpter must be mistaken. Sumpter said he *knew* he owed the money, and putting his hands in his pockets, he pulled out ten guineas and said he *should* take it.

6th. Since you mentioned the name of Stevens, it sounds like that of the murderer of Bigbullet, th^{e} I can't say positively it was. I am certain, however, it was King's gun that was used.

7th. I don't recollect *who* read the declaration of independence & delivered the oration at the celebration of 4th of July, 1777, on the Holstein River.

8th. DAN'L SMITH. The man I alluded to lived on Clinch river. He was a tailor, for I recollect very well he made me a pair of leather breeches. He was very fluent in conversation, very genteel in his appearance, & a man of fine sense, & apparently about twenty-five years old; he may possibly be the man to whom you allude.

9th. SAM'L NEWELL, in 1775 or 76, when I saw him, appeared to be about twenty-five or thirty years of age; had no children with him. It seems to me he was from somewhere on New river, in the western part of this state. He was in the battle of King's mountain, I think, & after the war was called Co^{l}. When I knew him at Martin's Station he was very unpopular; his veracity was often impeached. Newell was one of the most conceited, bigoted men I ever knew, & would never fail to tell a plausible tale if necessary to carry his point.

10th. The MORDECAI HOARD who went with me to Kentucky was the Father of Co^{l} W^{m} Hoard.

11th. In speaking of the REV. ROBERT STOCKTON, I spelt his name as it was familiarly called, Stogland. He is the same man you speak of. I don't know the precise locality of Gen^{l} Greene's camp; it was somewhere in S. C. Stockton's visit to Gen^{l} Green's camp, I think, was after the battle of Guilford, in 1781.

12th. COL. GORDON was superseded as Co^{l} of Pittsylvania under the new order of things that took place in the beginning of the revolution. I don't know whether it was owing to his old age or because he was not sufficiently American in his feelings. He was born in Scotland, and I don't think he ever saw any military service. He was rather below the ordinary height; coarse features. By those who knew him he was regarded very honest & correct in all of his transactions.

13th. I am pretty well satisfied that Boone & Logan were members of the legislature in 1780, but cannot say positively as to the year 1781.

14th. Eaton's fort was situated about seven miles east from the long island of Holstein, The battle ground where Cock's men gained the victory over the Indians was about a mile & half on the trace leading to Eaton's fort & fort Cheswell. It

went by the name of "the sink hole battle," in consequence of there being several sink holes there.

15th. To the best of my recollection, the first creek beginning at Cumberland gap is "Indian's creek"—the largest in the valley. The next is "Martin's creek"—from Gen^{l} Jo^{s} Martin. Indian's and Martin's creek head within some three or four miles of each other. The next creek is "Yellow Creek." These are the only creeks of any note between the Cumberland gap and the ford of Powell's river. These creeks flow in a southern direction pretty much. Yellow creek empties into Powell's river about 4 miles below the forde; Walden's creek just at the ford on its south side. The camp I found the bones at was not more than fifty yards from the ford of the river; it is eight or ten miles from Martin's Station at the mouth of Walden's creek.

I have, I believe, to best of my information, answered all your questions—such as I have been able to do. My age, I take pleasure in saying, 95 25th Oct. next & I feel the effects of very sensibly. Wishing you much success in your undertaking, & thanking you for the kind wishes you express for me, I remain,

Your obdns. serv't,

JOHN REDD.

Lyman C. Draper.

Memo.—MAJ'R REDD died about August, 1850. See p. 176 of this volume. L. C. D.

RICHMOND DURING THE WAR OF 1812.

(CONTINUED.)

Letters of Dr. Thomas Massie.

(From the Massie Papers, Virginia Historical Society Collection.)

[The letters from which extracts are here printed were written in 1813 and 1814, by Dr. Thomas Massie, then a resident of Richmond, to his father Major Thomas Massie, of Nelson county. With the exception of the parts quoted the letters relate entirely to family affairs and personal business matters of no moment. While but little actual war news is contained, the letters give an idea of business conditions in Richmond at a time when there was no enemy actually threatening the city; but when the coast was closely blockaded. Dr. Massie though doing his duty faithfully as assistant surgeon in the Militia, was evidently strongly opposed to the war, and we find in his letters nothing of the enthusiasm and determination which the threat of invasion appears to have generally called forth. He was afterwards a member of the Legislature and the Convention of 1829–30. He married Lucy Waller, of Williamsburg, and left issue.]

1813.

Feb. 6. Prices current: flour $10; wheat 12sh.; tobacco from $4 to $7. I have applied to Burns respecting what William wishes to learn, but he says his engagements are already so numerous that he cannot undertake more. There is another teacher here named Lynch whose qualifications I wish to enquire into before I speak to him. This morning an express arrived from Norfolk stating that eight British ships of war were within a few miles of Norfolk, and it was apprehended that they would bombard the town. The cavalry and volunteer companies of this place are now on the Capitol Square to receive marching orders. An order for three thousand militia has been issued, to march to Norfolk without delay.

MARCH 13. Your flour has been stored ever since the price* has fallen to its present state—the buyers are at present unwilling to give $7.00. The Russian mediation by offering the hope of peace has had some influence on the price of colonial produce, particularly sugar. In the meantime the British force in the Chesapeake, by late reinforcements, amounts to about thirty armed ships.

MARCH 26. We are tantalized here with the hope of an armistice as a prelude to peace. Whether peace will be the result of the armistice, if agreed on, or whether an armistice will take place, no man here, I believe, will venture to say. The opinion of the men of best sense here is that so long as our government commands the means of war, no peace is to be expected. And that little is to be hoped for except from our inability to procure money, or a refractory spirit in Congress. For the last two weeks the militia of Richmond and of the neighbouring counties have been placed in actual service. Every other day the 19th Reg^{t}, to which I am attached, has been kept eight hours on the parade. This sort of duty to people of the country, who are now preparing to plant corn, is intolerable, and has excited much murmuring.

P. S. We are informed that the British force in the Chesapeake is Augmented by the arrival of Ad^{l} Warren. We have little apprehension of hostilities reaching this place. The 19th Reg^{t} was dismissed from service to-day.

APRIL 6th. There is a rumor that Gallatin is to go to Russia after he has negotiated the loan voted by the last Congress. The merchants of Philadelphia, I was yesterday told by Mr. Pollard, had agreed to take the balance of the loan at 25 P^{r} Cent. discount. It appears from the Enquirer of to-day that Gallatin is going there to negotiate the loan.

Tobacco has latterly sold here on better terms than for the last twelve months. It is purchased, I suppose, to be shipped

* War-time prices are so often quoted in these letters, that for the purpose of comparison, some prices just before the war are given. A Richmond price-current in the *Argus*, January, 1811, gives the following: wheat (new), $1.50; flour (superfine), $9.75; flour (fine), $8.50; bacon, 13 cents; whiskey, 60 cents.

the moment there is an opportunity, as tobacco sells very high now in England and the stock they had before the war is very much diminished. I wish I could give you any satisfactory accounts of the flour market. No change has lately taken place. There is an enormous quantity of flour stored here, and unless the blockade is raised, immense losses will be sustained by many of the dealers in flour.

April 22d. I will endeavor to procure as much gold for you as I can get. Some time ago I applied at the Bank of Virginia to know how much American gold I could get there. They agreed as a favor, to let me have $200 in Eagles. The banks* have absorbed allmost all the gold in circulation, and are very reluctant to part from it. I will procure the assistance of some of the merchants, by whose means I may procure a larger sum than I could otherwise get.

May 29th. Robertson informed me that he sold fifty barrels of your flour this morning for five dollars ℔ barrel, and has some expectation of selling five hundred more for the same price. He says it is worth a dollar more ℔ Barrel than any other flour in the market.

July 2d. I arrived here on the third day after I left you. I found the inhabitants of this place in a state of considerable alarm in consequence of the arrival of a British land force in the Chesapeake. Since that period an action has been fought at Hampton, where 440 militia are stated to have behaved well and to have killed upwards of 200 of the British [an error in number]. The force that made the attack has been estimated at from 2,000 to 2,500 men. On Wednesday last an express arrived here stating that a part of the British force had arrived at Sandy point. The Bells were rung, the alarm guns fired, and the town thrown into a state of great consternation. Some of the Enemy's small vessels are still proceeding up the river, but the most rational supposition is, I think, that they are in search of fresh provisions. The deserters say they have from four to five thousand men on board their fleet. At present we are here under martial law, the militia of the town parades morning and

* The Bank of Virginia, chartered January 30, 1804, and the Farmers Bank, February 13, 1812.

evening, and nothing else is done. The militia are coming in from the neighbouring counties, among whom are many well mounted cavalry. There are, I think, good grounds for believing that their force has been exaggerated, as an American pilot who was aboard the admiral's ship when Hampton was attacked states that the ships were very much stripped for that purpose, not more than fifty men being left on board the admiral's ship, and the number taken from the others was proportionate. The lucrative part of the practice of medicine is at an end here for the present; as the men bearing arms are put upon the military establishment, they are attended by the medical department of the Regiments. As a mate to the Reg^{t}, I have two hours every day for the purpose of prescribing for the sick.

JULY 17th. We are here at present in perfect quiet; nearly the whole of the Enemy's force has left Hampton roades; the greater part has gone up the bay. Yesterday a troop of horse from Orange, stationed here, were ordered to March to Fredericksburg in consequence of the appearance of the lighter vessels of the British fleet in the Rappahannock. Report said they were not far from Fredericksburg. Nothing is doing here now; the price of produce is scarcely talked of. The prospect of peace appears to be as distant as ever. We have had some intensely hot weather here lately. The thermometer at Capt. Macon's stood one day at 99° F. The same day in New Kent it stood 101. Lucy and Sarah are staying at Capt. Macon's, where they will remain, I expect, until the measles and Hooping cough disappear from this place. A great many of the inhabitants of Richmond that could leave home have gone from the town, many to the Springs.

AUGUST 14. Some speculators came into the Tobacco market a few days ago, and purchased to a considerable amount at $6.50 for prime Tobacco. Flour may be said to be worth nothing.

AUG. 24. A considerable portion of the militia collected for the defence of this quarter of the country have been dismissed by the State Executive. I do not know how many are at present embodied. Their presence in this neighborhood has rendered articles of subsistence scarcer and dearer than they were ever known here before, particularly articles of food for horses. Sheaf oats have sold from 7^{sh} 6^{d} to 9^{sh} ℔ hundred weight.

SEPT. 3d. Liverpool salt of the best quality sells for nine dollars the sack of five bushels. Common salt sells for about nine shillings ℔ bushel. Tobacco has lately taken a rapid rise in this market, it ranges from two to seven dollars and is in demand.

SEPT. 15. We have heard nothing here lately of an agreeable nature except that some sugar is on its way here from the coast of North Carolina, and a reduction in the price of that article has taken place from thirty to twenty-four dollars ℔ Cwt. Some stress appears to be laid upon the difficulty and danger of that coast, and a hope is entertained that the British fleet will not be enabled effectually to prevent an intercourse between the inlets of North Carolina and the Ocean. The late rise in the price of Tobacco here renders me anxious to know what prospect Hambleton has of raising a crop—wheat is worth from 4^{sh} 6^{d} to five shillings ℔ bushel here. New flour of fine quality retails at $3.50 ℔ Cwt. and no doubt much might be purchased for less. The events of the ensuing winter must determine the price of that article ultimately, it is decidedly at present at the lowest ebb, none being purchased as I understand with a view to speculation. Perhaps some may be got out in the winter by the way of the dismal swamp canal. Much wheat is withheld from the market in the hope of a better price. It is not understood that the British Government has decided upon the steps with respect to Russian mediation. Of one thing I am sure that if the war continues a year or two longer, there will not be another war rashly entered into with England whilst this present generation lasts.

SEPT. 25. With respect to the prospects of selling flour this winter without a peace it is gloomy indeed. The blockade of the coast of North Carolina has closed the last outlet left for Virginia, and nothing can now get out unless it runs through the British fleet. Although some attempts of that sort will doubtless be made, the greatness of the risk will render freight so high as to reduce the price of flour here to almost nothing.

OCT. 11. I believe that the best mode of disposing of any kind of grain at present is to distil it into whiskey, that liquor, I am informed, being now worth 90 cents ℔ gallon. Wheat and Flour are allmost worth nothing here at present.

OCT. 29th. Our trade here is assuming a new direction gradually. Many British goods arrive, which doubtless are smuggled

into the country. Their prices I think may be averaged at double what they were before the war. Salt is rising. A sack of Liverpool filled is worth Twelve dollars.

Nov. 20. He [Drew, commission merchant] has been selling the last flour you sent down at $5.25 ℔ Bbl. Some shipments have been made of flour from this place to Norfolk within the last few days, with the intention, I presume, of getting it out to sea by some means or other.

Dec. 30. (Has just returned from a visit to his father.) I find the embargo has raised the price of groceries considerably beyond their standard previous to its passage. Sugar is now selling at $32 ℔ Cwt. for Brown, and 50 cents ℔ pound for white by the Barrell. Wheat has fallen to 3^{sh} ℔ bushel, and flour is almost utterly unsaleable for the present. The two Banks, I am informed, are not willing to loan any more money to the legislature, and that the State's quota must be raised by tax upon the people. Military service, rotting crops, and heavy taxes will put their democracy to the test. Tobacco has not been much influenced by the Embargo, and I shall probably get a tolerable price for mine when it arrives.

1814.

Feb. 5. I do not think it by any means improbable that private correspondence is often examined at present in the post-office, in order to ascertain the opinion entertained with respect to the present political situation of the country. The expectation of a peace from the negotiations about to take place at Gottenburg, as far as I can learn, is gaining ground. It is believed that the administration will be wise enough to accept a peace, if they can obtain one not utterly shameful. But it is apprehended that should a peace ensue, it will be late in the present year before our trade will receive any advantage from it. Flour is excessively dull at present. I now frequently see Col. Macon;* of late he has been much in this place. Wednesday an

* Colonel William Hartwell Macon, of "Mt. Prospect," New Kent county; born March 2d, 1759: died August 24, 1843; married (1) March 2d, 1779, Sarah, daughter of Edward Ambler, of Jamestown; (2) December 13, 1783, Hannah, daughter of Miles Selden; (3) August 14,

express arrived here from New Kent to carry down for him a new wig and two small combs to tuck up the long hair attached to it. During the life of his wife he was in the habit of wearing a cap. I see Major Pryor* frequently; he is now very fat, and still active as military agent. No failures have occurred among the merchants here since I wrote you last; indeed, the apprehension of them has much abated, as the prices of West India produce have settled * * * [torn] not more than 20 ℔ cent. below which * * * were previous to the arrival of the cartel [at Annapolis, with an offer for negotiations].

FEB. 12. All reflecting men seem to think that peace should be made by our administration, but whether the obstinacy and wounded pride of the ruling party may so far infatuate them as to induce a continuance of the war, is difficult to determine. The State of Massachusetts appears to be ripe for a separation from the union, and if the war continues much longer there is much reason to apprehend that New England will adopt a government for itself. The legislature will close its session in a few days; they have borrowed all the money they could, and increased the taxes throughout the state 33⅓ ℔ cent. Their tax upon Dogs may be the means of saving a good many sheep and hogs.

FEB. 26. The [bank] stock you enquire about, you will per-

1814, Sarah, widow of Benjamin Dabney, and daughter of Rev. Thomas Smith, of Cople parish, Westmoreland county. Colonel Macon was a member of the House of Delegates 1785, 1786, 1787.

*John Pryor, Captain-Lieutenant 1st Continental Artillery, 13th February, 1777; Major Aid-de-Camp to General Alexander, 9th June, 1779, to 14th January, 1783; retired on last-named date. After the war Major Pryor resided in Richmond, and was for a time military agent of the State. Like many retired officers, he was in reduced circumstances, and for a time kept a pleasure resort called Pryor's Garden, situated on the river side near the present Byrd street station. While residing here his wife separated from him, and soon after became the wife of Mons. Fremont, dancing master, and the mother of John C. Fremont. John Bigelow, in a campaign life of Fremont, published in 1856, makes a very pretty story of youth and beauty chained in unbearable union to age and decrepitude; of separation by mutual consent and of a happy second marriage; but the real story, as told by documentary evidence, is of a very different sort.

ceive by the advertisement in the *Enquirer*, will commence being sold on the 14th of March. It will be sold, I am informed, in lots of from five to twenty shares, and the sale continued from day to day until it is all sold. The Bank officers think it will command from $103 to $105 ℔ share, but Blagrove, one of the Commissioners, expects to get, as I am informed, as much as $115 ℔ share for it. With respect to flour, it has really been so dull that many of the merchants have answered my inquiries relative to the price that it was worth nothing. None of yours has been sold, Drew tells me, for less than $5¼ ℔ Bbl. Some tobacco has been sold here lately as high as thirteen dollars p^r^ Hundred. I suppose the price of that article will keep up until our hopes of a peace are disappointed, which I suppose will be ascertained in the month of June.

March 15. You have doubtless heard some account of an alarm felt among the northern Banks in consequence of the heavy drafts made upon them lately. I allude to the banks as far north as New York. The Manhattan Bank, one of much importance in the City of New York, has actually stopped payment. The drafts that have been felt most heavily have come from Massachusetts, the balance of trade since the blockade of our coast having been greatly in favor of that State. Through them we have obtained allmost all our articles of foreign growth; and as we to the west of the Hudson could send them none of our produce, or very little, in return, it became necessary to pay in cash. These payments were made in Bank notes, and these notes are now sent on for the specie deposited in the Banks from whence they were issued. Coin is, of course, becoming scarcer to the South; the Banks are more Cautious in lending money; here they have refused to lend any more than is actually out; and when this new stock is brought into the market, these circumstances must influence its price. Will they not have a tendency also to impair its credit? Our Government is also about to borrow 25 millions of Dollars if they can get it. Many of the Banks have been severely squeezed by them, and if the new loan is obtained from the same sources, bankruptcy must in many instances follow. I know you have foreseen for some time a depreciation of the paper currency of the country.

April 8. Old Virginia [Bank] Stock is at $126, new stock is

at $108 or $109, of the latter I understand there is none in the market, and being principally purchased by persons from the country will perhaps remain uninfluenced by the present unexampled pressure for money. The Banks here have been calling in their debts in consequence the pressure on them, and those persons here who have borrowed from them, even of the best credit in the place, are giving, I am credibly informed, 5 ℔ Cent. P^r^ month for money to meet their discounts. A very large dividend will be made in July of all the surplusses left at the former divisions on the old stock, in order to place the old stock on a footing with the new, and that prospect keeps up the price of the old stock.

MAY 22d (Staunton). The intelligence from England is not of a pacific nature towards us. No commissioners have been appointed to meet ours. Produce in Richmond has fallen rapidly, especially tobacco, which to me is very unpleasant information for I calculated on getting something for my tobacco, considering the high prices given for the last three months.

JULY 16. I reached this place on Thursday evening last. I found the town in a state of very considerable alarm from the news that a large British reinforcement had reached the Chesapeake. It does not however appear that a large force has arrived here, it is only expected. Some of Wellington's troops have reached Canada. Major Pryor tells me he thinks this place is in great danger, and advises me to move off my furniture. Barber [Governor James Barbour] has convoked some militia generals and they are now holding what they call a council of war. No business of any kind is doing here now. I am glad that I left my wife and children behind, for I do not think it improbable that Richmond will be a pile of ashes before the fall. Col. Macon is to be married in a few weeks to a widow in Gloucester named Dabney. If the negotiations now pending do not terminate in peace I shall abandon this place altogether.

AUG. 2d. I have sent off two of Gregory's boats * loaded with

---

* In 1890 a canal around the falls of James river from Richmond to Westham was opened, and, with some minor work higher up, the river was rendered navigable to Lynchburg. The boats used were open batteaux, carrying from ten to twelve hogsheads of tobacco. The

the balance of the furniture that it was in my power to pack up, having two boats of Samuel Harding's two days before. Since Harding set out we have had an unusual fresh in James River, which has carried off Mayo's bridge and done immense damage to the country bordering on the river. I hope the boats escaped without injury. I have ordered Fleming to ride roan horse up to Nelson and to bring Lark down, if his back is well enough. My reason for wishing to have him is that if I am ordered into the field he is the only horse I have that will stand fire. If any accident should happen to me I know my Dear Father, that you will take care of my children, allow me to entreat that you will also take care of my good and blameless wife.

AUG. 13. I have preserved the Bills for the articles purchased for you, and the prices are as follows:

2 Barrels White Sugar, 240 lb., @ 34–100,	$ 81.60
4 lb. Imperial tea @ 19sh., 6d., . .	13.00
1 Cask 10dy. nails, 150 lb. } 1 do. 12dy. —— 150 lb. } 300 @ 14 .	42.00
6 Stock locks, 10sh., 6d., . . .	9.75
2 Casks q^{r}, ...	67
156 lb. 6d. cut nails @ 17cts., and barrel, 2sh.	26.85
	$173.87
United States Gazette from Jany., 1813, to Jany., 1815, ...	8.00
	$181.87

The agent for the Federal Republican has appointed to-day to receive your subscription. Ritchie I shall also pay to-day.

---

boatmen were negroes, and a fragment of one of their songs is still remembered:

"I gwine down ter town,
I'm gwine down ter town,
I'm gwine down t' Richmond town,
Ter cyar my baccer down."

"Porte Crayon" and Dr. Bagby have written of the boatmen and the up river life.

Drew has since sold 100 Barrels of your flour at 4 dollars ℔ Barrel. Bank stock has sold at auction for the following prices: Old Virginia, $110; New do., $102.50; Farmers Bank, $112. Great distress for money here has occasioned the depreciation, as the Banks, so far from discounting, are curtailing as far as possible. The Virginia Bank will, it is believed, be safe, but if the war continues the Farmers Bank is thought to be in danger of breaking, as an immense number of those to whom it has given credits must be ruined. I am, however, I think, correctly informed that there is not specie enough in the Virginia Bank to take up all its notes, and if an alarm with respect to its credit should produce a run upon it, it will be compelled, for a time at least, to stop the payment of specie. The Banks at New Orleans have some time since stopped paying specie, and their notes have depreciated from 10 to 20 ℔ cent. The far greater part of the specie of the Bank of Virginia is at Lynchburg. The destruction of Richmond at this juncture would produce immense loss to allmost the whole of Virginia.

Aug. 20th. The day before yesterday we received information from Norfolk that a large fleet had entered the bay, supposed from the number of transports to have brought seven or eight thousand men. They formed a junction with those already here, and by the last accounts had proceeded up the bay. Their destination is supposed to be Baltimore or Washington, they may have some other object. The price given here for flour for the army is kept a secret by the contractors, I have, therefore, not been able to ascertain what is given for that article. Bacon will sell readily by the quantity at from 15 to 18 cents ℔ lb. All that is brought here sound goes off readily. The town is becoming sickly. I hope a few days will enable me to leave this place, unless I am called upon to perform military duty. At present I see no prospect of my being employed in that manner, the time however, may not be far distant. Under almost any event a part of the Regiment to which I am attached will remain in the town, and unless the whole marches, I do not understand that I am bound to go, belonging to Ambler's staff, whom they wish to keep out of service if possible. They cannot induce him to resign, there is no charge against him that a

Court Martial can proceed upon, and the only resource is to leave him at home.

SEPT. 5. I arrived here on Sunday. I found the town in consternation, most of the inhabitants gone, goods, furniture, &c., remained. We have not heard from the British since they left Washington. Troops are pouring in here every hour, the mass of militia will be very great, from ten to twenty thousand men, no business is transacted here at present. I have been ordered and countermanded several times, my final orders are to move tomorrow morning at sunrise to Bottoms Bridge, where I am to remain with a regiment, perhaps for some time. I have equipped myself as well as I can, having as I am told, to sleep on the ground without a tent, and very little to eat.

SEPT. 13. I wrote to you soon after my arrival here, when I expected to be stationed for some time at Bottom's Bridge. When we arrived at Camp we were ordered back again; to be stationed in Richmond until further orders. My time has been allmost incessantly occupied since my return in doing the medical duty of the Reg^{t} as we have no hospital, and are obliged to visit the men in their own lodgings and report their situation daily. At present all boats, waggons, &c., are impressed for the public service. The Farmers Bank has stopped the payment of specie alltogether. The other Bank continues to pay specie in part. The country people are now very unwilling to take bank notes in payment for anything, and it is really difficult to buy subsistance.

SEPT. 14. I saw ——— here. He informed me that on his way down he found a person who agreed to take his place for $150. That person has substituted him and I suppose is now discharged. I was going to Camp at Bottoms' Bridge, but on arriving there was ordered back to be stationed here until further orders. The notice for discharging these troops, I understand, arises from the difficulty of supplying them with provisions. The Country is allmost in a state of destitution.

SEPT. 22d. As Bank notes have depreciated 10 p. cent. and are likely to fall still more I do not wish to sell any of my property here, at present, as they are the only kind of money to be had. Specie has allmost vanished entirely.

SEPT. 28. Bank stock I have enquired for, the Old Virginia

stands at $105, the new at $102. The Banks since stopping the payment of specie have ceased curtailing their accounts, and the motive for selling Bank stock, at least the most urgent, ceased with that measure. My stay in Richmond is very uncertain. Ambler is now at Fredericksburg on a Court Martial, when he returns I expect to go with him to Chamberlayne's Brigade near Bottoms' Bridge.

Nov. 9. I arrived here this morning. I found Dr. Adams in Town who told me that he had written to me eight days since, to inform me there was no occasion for my presence in Camp. Colo. Ambler having determined to use the medical staff he found there. Dr. Adams was discharged after a few days service. The Colonel will finish his tour [of duty] which it is expected will last until the first of March, and as members of his staff we will not be called into service until it comes his time to serve again, retaining, as we shall, any present commissions.

Flour I am informed will command $4.50.*

VIRGINIA MILITIA IN THE REVOLUTION.

(CONTINUED.)

1777. Jan'y 1. Demerit, John, for Carthire to the Lancaster Battalion, £4. 0. 0.

Davis, John, for two Rifles for Capt. Thos. Dillard's Comp'y Min. Men, 11. 0. 0.

Mar. 12. Darden, Capt. John, for pay & Rations for his Comp. Isle of Wight Militia, to 21st Feb'y, 25. 13. 10.

14. Dillingham, Joshua, for 1 Rifle furhished Capt. Abram Penn's Comp., 4. 10. 0.

22. Duffie, Thomas, for 8 days' work on Fort Stephen, 1. 12. 0.

---

* In 1816 a "boom" period set in in Richmond; credit was easy and speculation was rife. Lands in and about the city and Manchester sold at the most extravagant prices, and several "additions" (not yet built up) were laid out. Speculation and high prices were not confined to real estate alone, but also included produce; flour rose to $15 and even $25 a bbl.; tobacco from $2 or $5 to $15, $25, and even $30. Of course, a collapse followed and losses were heavy. Mordecai, in *Richmond in Bygone Days*, has a chapter on this period, "Flush Times in Richmond."

Ditto, for 32½ do. Gun Carriages, 6. 10. 0.

Duffey, William, 43 do. Fort Stephen, 8. 12. 0.

29. Davis, Edward, for Work on the Fort at Portsmouth, 1. 17. 6.

April 1. Douglas, Thomas, for Wagon hire on Cherokee Expedition, 32. 0. 0.

8. Dixon & Hunter, for morn'g & provision returns, 8. 10. 0.

9. Dubree, John, for Wood furnished the Militia at Hampton, 8. 0. 0.

10. Drewry, Capt. John, for pay of his Volun'r Comp'y in K'g Wm., from 7th to 15th Oct'r inc., 27. 17. 4.

14. Dubrey, George, for a Gun ℔ Capt. John Winston's Cert., 6. 0. 0.

23. Dixon, Sarah, for 4 Cord of Wood furnished Militia at Hampton, 2. 0. 0.

May 9. Downing, Capt. Thomas, for pay of his Comp'y Northumberl'd Militia, 10. 7. 6.

Davenport, Capt. William for pay, &c., do., 46. 16. 11½.

21. Dunkin, Capt. John, for Do. & rations for 12 men to the 1st inst., 179. 12. 12.

Dysart, Capt. James, for Do. to the 6th of April last, 41. 4. 5.

30. Daniel, George, Major of Middlesex Militia, for pay, rations, &c., ℔ acct., 4. 4. 4½.

June 6. Dixon Luke, for 5 days' services bring'g Ship Rockingham to Suffolk, —. 10. 0.

23. Dalton, John, for a Rifle furnished Capt. Tho. Min't Company, 5. 0. 0.

26. Dun, Samuel, for work done on Fort Stephens (See Hardnes \Waller), 2. 10. 0.

27. Day, Francis, for ferriages to Capt. Leftwiche's & Martin's Comp. Militia, 1. 1. 6.

Sept. 15. Dickinson, Arthur, for pay as Major to York Milltia ℔ Cert., 4. 0. 0.

18. Dandredge, William, for ditto, 7th Battalion of Ditto., 10. 7. 4.

19. Daniel, Vivion, for a Drum furnished for his Comp'y Orange Militia, 2. 0. 0.

23. Donelson, Capt. John, for pay of his Comp'y Pitsylvania Ditto, ℔ acco., 440. 13. 0.

Donelson, Capt. John, for sundry persons for Waggon hire, &c., ℔ accot., 101. 19. 3.

Donelson, Col. John, for sundry persons for waggon hire, &c., ℔ acco't, 101. 19. 3.

27. Dickson, Capt. James, for pay of his Comp'y on the frontiers of \Washington, do., 437. 6. 11.

Dunlop, Ephraim, for pay as Comm'y & sundries purchased, ℔ accot., 289. 6. 9.

Oct. 7. Dillard, James, for one Hog furnished the Buckingham Militia, ℔ acco't, 1. 0. 0.

17. Dooley, Capt. Thomas, for pay of his Comp'y Bedford Ditto, ℔ acco't, 192. 9. 10.

25. Donelson, Col. John, for Powder furnished for the Cherokee Expedition, ℔ acct., 37. 4. 1½.

Nov'r 1. Deforest, Cornelius, for Baking bread for the Militia, ℔ order Genl. Nelson, 75. 19. 3.

4. Downing, Capt. William, for pay, &c., of his Comp'y Northum'd Militia, ℔ accot., 16. 12. 3.

5. Davenport, Capt. William, for pay, &c., Ditto, ℔ accot., 32. 1. 11.

Darning, Capt. Thomas, for Ditto, Ditto, ℔ accot., 10. 17. 12.

7. Donnelly, Andrew, for sundry Persons for Provisions, &c., ℔ accot., 47. 13. 9.

8. Donelson, Capt. John, for Rations of self & officers of Pittsylvania militia, ℔ accot., 14. 0. 0.

14. Donnelly & Matthews, for bal. Provisions, &c., furnished troops at Point Pleas't, 170. 6. 10.

Dec. 19. Davis, John, for pay as a Spy on the frontiers to Aug't 20, ℔ accot., 30. 0. 0.

26. Darden, Holland, for Provisions furnished the Brunswick militia, ℔ accot., 3. 5. 9.

30. Donne, John, for services assisting settling the Militia claims, ℔ Cert., 9. 0. 0.

1778. Feb'y 19. Dunn, John, Lieut., for pay, &c., of his Comp'y Warwick Ditto, ℔ accot., 9. 19. 0.

24. Davis, Richard, Lieut., for pay, &c., Ditto, Gloster Ditto, ℔ accot., 15. 3. 8.

Mar. 23. Durant, Capt. Geo., for Ditto, Princess Anne Ditto, ℔ accot., 71. 7. 3.

May 12. Dickinson, John, for diets, &c., 3. 4. 3.

13. Dart, Joseph, Express, 15. 0. 0.

June 12. Davidson, George, Do., 16. 0. 0.

July 9. Dix, Leven, Negro hir'd on Fort Henry, 1. 7. 0.

Octo. 12. Davis, John, Serg., for Pay of himself & Comp. of Botetourt militia, ℔ cert., 20. 12. 4.

16. Dillard, Capt. John, for Pay of himself & Comp. of Pitsylvania Militia & Sundry Provisions, ℔ accot. & vouchers, 748. 5. 9.

17. Donaldson, John, Jun'r, Pay, &c., of his company of Pittsylvania militia, 478. 12. 0.

Nov'r 18. Downing, James, for Pay as a Spy in Montgomerie county, ℔ Cert., 1. 0. 0.

24. Drysart, Capt. James, for Pay of his Com'y of Washington Co'y Militia, stationed on ye Frontiers, ℔ Pay Roll & Cert., 218. 17. 5.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

MARRIAGE LICENSES, AUGUSTA COUNTY, VA., 1749-1773.

[We are indebted to Judge Lyman Chalkley, of Staunton, Va., for the following list of early marriage licenses issued in Augusta county, which he compiled from the county records. It is unique among such records in this State, from the fact that the name of the man only is given. Possibly ungallant county clerks deemed the person who paid the fee the only one of importance.]

1749—December, Charles Whiteaker.

1749-50—February, John McGill, John Jones, George Wilson; March, James Edmondson, John Ramsey, James Huston; March 19th, Robert Friela, William McNabb.

1750—April, James Young; May, Joshua Mathews; June 2d, Joseph White, Joseph Maze.

1751—April 4th, Thomas Fulton; April 15th, Edward Beard, Henry Fuler; June 3d, John Poage; June 15th, Jacob Harmon; July 11th, William Smith; September 4th, Andrew Leeper; September 10th, Thomas Milsap.

1753—August 17th, Humphrey Madison; November 22, John Montgomerie.

1754—February 4th, John Bowyer; March 23d, Fred. Smith, John Patton; May 1st, James Bratton; July 23d, George Poage; ———, John Wilson.

1756—August, Patrick Miller.

1758—March, Robert Reed; July 6th, Robert Breckinridge; July 20th, Robert McMahon; August 8th, John Campbell; August 19th, Henry Murray; December 26th, John Dean.

1759—February 19th, Rob. Thompson; February 26th, John Gray; May 16th, Ed. McMullen; June 22d, James Patterson; July 3d, Samuel Love; July 14th, William Smith, James Littlepage; July 30th, Jesper Moore; August 25th, James Bell; September —, Sampson Mathews; September 11th, James Alexander; October 2d, William Fulton; November, Michael Hogshead, David Lewis, Sampson Sayers; December, Richard Shankland.

1760—January, Edward McGarry; February, James McGaffock; March, William Davis; April, Robert Farish; May, John Moffet; May, James McDowell; August, Sam. Wallace, Jr., Wm. Clark, John Peevie; September, Thomas Stevenson, Richard Mays, Randal Lockhart.

1761—November 1st, William Ralston; November 17th, Daniel Har-

vey, Richard Morris; November 18th, David Caldwell, Moses Moore; November 21st, William Ward; December 29th, Adam Dunlop.

1762—January 11th, James Arbuckle; January 13th, James Kerr; January 18th, Edward Long; February 7th, James Moffet; February 16th, John Reaburn; February 17th, John Patterson; February 18th, John Carlile; February 25th, Sam. Cowdon; March 13th, Adam Thompson; March 18th, Robt. Murphy; March 25th, James Hill; April 6th, Andrew Lockridge; April 17th, William Poage; April 23d Robt. Allen; April 27th, Thomas Poage; May 3d, James Robertson; May 4th, Thos. Nonyer, Drury Puckett; May 18th, Jos. Blackwood; May 25th, Andrew Russell; June 6th, Thomas Rafferty, Michael Coger, William Robinson; June 19th, Cha. Lewis; July 20th, William Tees; Aug'st 18th, Rob. Stuart, Rob. Gorrell; Sep'r 13th, George Mathews; Sep'r 25th, James McAfee; Sep'r 30th, Sam'l McMurtry.

1765—October 17th, William McBride; Nov'r 4th, Robert Anderson; Nov'r 6th, Thomas Shanklin, Hugh Allen.

1766—May 21st, James Rodgers; May 23d, James Patterson; June 13th, Rob't Campbell; June 20th, Pat. Christian; June 24th, John Taylor; Aug. 20th, James Stewart, Sep'r 10th, Andrew Donelly; Sep'r 11th, Samuel Ralston; Oct'r 1, Thos. Gaugh.

1767—Nov'r —, John Shanklin, Samuel Varner.

1768—April 29th, Robert Stevenson; July 6th, Henry King; July 20th, Thos. Bradshaw, Jr.; December 9th, Joseph Gamwell.

1769—January 16th, John Beard; March 21st, Alex'r Reed, Jun'r; May 11th, Wm. Young; July 5th, John Wilson; July 10th, John Abney; August 28th, James Laird, Jun'r; October 2d, Robert Gibson; October 11th, Wm. Oldham; Dec'r 26, Wm. McClure.

1770—January 23, Sam'l Kilpatrick; January 24, John McClenachan; April 10, Pat. Buchanan; April 16, Joseph Campbell; May 15th, Rob. McClenachan, Jun'r; June 9th, Abraham Lincon; July 25th, Sam'l Erwin; Aug. 13th, Richard Woods; Sept. 3d, John Patterson; Oct'r 3d, Matthew Kenny; Oct'r 16th, John Frogg; Oct'r 24th, Thomas Teese; Dec'r 5th, Pat. Lockhart

1771—Feb'y 25th, Henry Hall; March 19th, John Warwick, John McCreery, Alex'r Galesky; April 3d, John Craig; May 22d, Samuel Stevenson; May 29th, Wm. Hamilton; July 14th, Thomas Smith; Sep'r 16th, William Trotter; Dec'r 10th, James Anderson.

1772—Jan'y 3d, John Harvie; Feb'y 21st, Wm. Dunlop; March 12th, John Lewis; April 3d, James Curry; July 3d, Samuel Gibson; Aug. 18th, James Craig; Aug. 20th, Arch'd Dixon; Nov'r 27th, John Van Lear; Nov'r 30th, Thomas Posey, ——— Alexander.

1773—Feb'y 2d, John Lewis; March 17th, Daniel Taylor; March 29th, James Trimble; May 8th, Solomon Estill; May 18th, James McClure; May 21st, William Hamilton; June 23d, William Sprowl.

ABSTRACTS OF VIRGINIA LAND PATENTS.

PREPARED BY W. G. STANARD.

(529) HENRY HART, 250 acres of land in the county of James City, at the head of the great creek. Due for the transportation of Elizabeth Hart, his wife, Martha Ward, Phillipp Cleaner, Jane Walker, Wm. Patrick. Granted by Harvey, August 15, 1637.

(530) JOHN HUCKS, 200 acres in the county of James City, on the south side of James river, and bounded also by Cross creek, and the land of William Reynolds. Due: 50 acres for his own personal adventure, and 150 for the transportation of three persons: Jon. Rawlings, Jon. Hodson and John Moore. Granted by Harvey, August 15, 1637.

(531) JOHN ORCHARD, 350 acres in the county of James City, "right against the further gulf on the east side of Chickahominy river, a mile from the hither side of Warreny landing place." Due for the transportation of his first wife, Ann, his now wife, Mary, his own personal adventure, and the transportation of four persons: Wm. Oxford, John Ward, Margary Price, Francis Massett. Granted by Harvey, August, 1637.

(532) WILLIAM CARTER, 200 acres in the county of James City, adjoining on the south the land formerly granted to him, and extending easterly toward Chippoaks creek, and westerly, the sunken marsh. Granted by Harvey, August 15, 1637.

(533) ROBERT CRADDOCK and JOHN DAVIS, 600 acres in the county of Henrico, 300 of which lies northerly upon a great swamp, and southerly towards the land of Alice Edloe, widow, and "westerly over the river," called by the name of the Longfield.[1] Due as follows: 300 by assignment from Wm. Cooke and Richard Carpenter, and 300 for the transportation of six persons (names not given). Granted by Harvey, Aug. 15, 1637.

Assignment, June 13, 1636, from John Baugh, [2] of Varina, planter, to Cooke and Carpenter, of the land patented by him.

Assignment, July 29, 1637, of Cooke and Carpenter, to John Davis and Robert Craddocke, of Harihatox, planters.

NOTES.

[1] Longfield was for many years the name of a well known farm in Henrico. In 1769, the Assembly docked the entail on Longfield, then

containing 400 acres, and authorized the owner, Francis Eppes, who held under the will of his great-grandfather, to sell, and instead entailed 400 acres in Chesterfield, which he owned in fee simple, and which adjoined 150 acres left by said will, as the tract "on which the brick house stands." This last named tract was doubtless in or near Bermuda Hundred.

[2] Baugh is one of the names of longest standing within the district included in, or near the present county of Chesterfield. It is not known whether the early representatives of the name were of the same family; but as they lived near each other, it seems probable. Thomas Baugh was living at "West and Shirley Hundred," in February, 1623, and at the "College Land" (near Dutch Gap) in 1624–5. John Baugh was a member of the House of Burgesses from Henrico at the session of February, 1644–45. In the minutes of the General Court, under date November 16, 1672, it was ordered that Mr. John Baugh, uncle of Thomas Lyne, deceased, be granted administration on his estate. "Mr. William Baugh" patented 577 acres in Henrico (now Chesterfield), on the north side of Appomattox river, January 16, 1668; head rights: Wm. Baugh, Sr., Wm. Baugh, Jr., &c. This William Baugh, Sr., is the first ancestor to whom later generations of the family can be traced. In 1656, he was a justice of Henrico. He was born certainly not later than 1612, for here is on record a deposition dated December, 1682, of Mr. William Baugh, in which he stated his age as "seventy odd." His will was proved in Henrico, in April, 1687; legatees: his son-in-law John Howlett, son John Baugh (to whom he gives his seal-ring), grandson John Baugh, Katherine Jones, and son James Baugh. His son Wm. Baugh, Jr., died before him. In August, 1678, is recorded a list of cattle belonging to Mary and Priscilla, orphans of Mr. William Baugh, deceased. In April, 1681, William Baugh [Sr.], gent., of Henrico, made a deed conferring to his granddaughter, Priscilla Baugh, now the wife of William Farrar, a tract of land which he had, in 1668, given to his grandson, William Baugh, and in 1674 to the said Priscilla.

It appears from various depositions that the son John Baugh was born in 1641 or 1642. In 1693 he conveyed to his brother James, a tract of land, which had been patented by their father, William Baugh. From a deposition, it appears that James was born in 1658.

The records of Henrico and Chesterfield contain much information in regard to the later generations of this family.

ANN FITZHUGH,

Wife of Rev. Robert Rose.

GENEALOGY.

FITZHUGH FAMILY.

(CONTINUED.)

14. HENRY[4] FITZHUGH (*William*,[3] *William*[2]), of "Eagle's Nest," was born 1706, and died December 6, 1742 (*St. P. Reg.*) He matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, October 20, 1722, and on his return to Virginia settled on his paternal estate in Stafford county (now King George). He was a member of the House of Burgesses in 1738, 1740, 1742, and probably other years (*Journals*), and was once an unsuccessful candidate for the place of Speaker. A notice of the inventory of his very large and valuable estate was given in Vol II, 278-9, of this *Magazine*. It included a library of books valued at £258. 7. 9. Lieutenant-Colonel Henry Fitzhugh (a rank he held in the militia of Stafford) married Lucy, daughter of Hon. Robert Carter, of "Corotoman," Lancaster county. She married, secondly, Colonel Nathaniel Harrison, of "Brandon," Prince George (his second wife), but had no issue by this marriage.

Issue: 32. *William*[5]; 33. Lucy, born October 6, 1736 (*St. P. Reg.*); 34. Elizabeth,[5] born April 20, 1731 (*St. P. Reg.*), married February 12, 1747, Benjamin Grymes, of Spotsylvania county. Her son, Benjamin, was ancestor of the Grymes family of King George county, and her daughter the mother of Bishop William Meade.

19. HENRY[4] FITZHUGH (*Henry*,[3] *William*[2]), of "Bedford," born September 10, 1723, "baptized by Rev. David Stuart, and had for sureties John Fitzhugh, his uncle, and Henry Fitzhugh, his cousin, who was then at the University of Oxford, but was represented by Henry Berryman, Jr., Mrs. Barbara Fitzhugh, and Mrs. Elizabeth Berryman" (*Family Bible*). He died February, 1783. He married, October 23d, 1746, Sarah Battaile, of Caroline county. In 1752 he was colonel of the Stafford militia (*Cal. Va. State Pap.*) The will of "Col. Henry Fitzhugh, of Bedford, King George county, formerly Stafford," was dated February 12, and proved in King George, June 5, 1783: legatees—wife; son John Battaile Fitzhugh, lands in Caroline and Orange; son William, land on Cedar Run, Fauquier county; son George, land on Turkey Run, Fauquier; son Thomas, a tract of 800 acres in Fauquier; to youngest sons, Nicholas, Richard, Mordecai, Battaile and Giles, lands in Fairfax called Ravensworth; to his grandson and heir, Henry Fitzhugh, all his lands in King George and Stafford. The portrait of this Colonel Henry Fitzhugh is the property of Mr. F. C. Fitzhugh, of "Bedford," King George county.

Issue: 35. *Henry*[5]; 36. John Battaile,[5] died unmarried; 37 *William*[5];

38. *George*[5]; 39. Thomas, died unmarried; 40. *Nicholas*[5]; 41. *Richard*[5]; 42. *Mordecai Cooke*[5]; 43. *Battaile*[5]; 44. Giles,[5] died unmarried; 45. Sarah,[5] married Theoderick Bland ("of Ireland," says an account), and had issue: Chancellor Theoderick[6] Bland, of Maryland, and Mrs. Sophia[6] Mayo; 46. Susan,[5] married Townshend Dade, of "Albion," King George county, Va., and had issue; John B.[6] ("Col. Jack"), who married Elizabeth Slaughter; Cadwallader,[6] *d. s. p.;* Langhorn,[6] *d. s. p.;* Susan,[6] married Dr. Isaac Winston; Lucy,[6] married Walter C. Winston, of "Auburn," Culpeper county; Elizabeth,[6] married Captain Fendal, of Alexandria; Wilmer,[6] never married; Benjamin,[6] married ———; Susan,[6] married Wm. Marbury; Elizabeth,[6] married John Marbury; and Mary,[6] never married; 47. Mary,[5] married Dr. Stuart, of King George.

20. THOMAS[4] FITZHUGH (*Henry*,[3] *William*[2]), of "Boscobel," Stafford county; born July 16, 1725; died December 1st, 1768; married first, October 18, 1746, Catherine Booth, of Gloucester county, who died February, 1748, without issue. He married secondly, June 19, 1750 (*Par. Reg.*), Sarah, daughter of Rev. David Stuart, of King George county. She died November, 1783.

Issue: 48. Susannah,[5] born 1757; died at "Belmont," near Falmouth, Stafford county, 1823. She married, in 1763, William Knox, of "Windsor Lodge," Culpeper. Her portrait appears in this issue; 49. *Thomas.*[5]

21. JOHN[4] FITZHUGH (*Henry*,[3] *William*[2]), of "Bellair," Stafford county; born June 30, 1727; "baptized by Rev. David Stuart; had for sureties Mordecai Cooke and William Brent, of Peace Neck; also Anna and Mrs. Elizabeth Buckner, his aunts." He married, October 30, 1746, Alice (born August 21, 1729; died March 5, 1790), daughter of Rowland Thornton, of "Crowes," King George, and died May 1st, 1809. He does not appear to have held any public office, except perhaps that of justice of the peace.

Issue: 50. *Henry*[5]; 51. John,[5] born September 29, 1749; died February 9, 1807. Did he marry or leave issue? 52. George,[5] born April 24, 1751; died November, 1810. There is on record in King George a deed, February 20, 1787, from John Fitzhugh, of "Bellair," and his son George, conveying to Daniel McCarty Fitzhugh 473 acres in King George, called Feneaux, or the Hop Yard; and on January 12, 1788, George Fitzhugh, of King George, and his wife, Humphrey Frances Toy Fitzhugh, conveyed to Thacker Washington, of King George, a tract of land in that county. It seems probable there was no issue of this marriage, as the will of Mrs. Humphrey Frances Toy Fitzhugh, proved in King George in 1791, names only her husband and niece, Caroline Matilda Fitzhugh. Her surname was probably Tabb; 54. Thomas,[5] born June 15, 1753. Did he marry or leave issue? 55. Elizabeth,[5] born October 10, 1754; died February 21, 1823; married March 20, 1770, Francis Conway, of "Port Conway," King George, who served in the Revolution as a captain in the Continental Line. (See *Hayden's Virginia Genealogies*,

SUSANNA FITZHUGH,

Wife of William Knox.

263, &c.) A full length portrait of her, by Hesselius, and a miniature have been preserved; 56. Susannah,[5] born February 6, 1756; died March 15, 1819; married, about 1775, Catlett Conway, of "Hawfield," Orange (*Hayden*, 264, &c.) 57. William,[5] born August 11, 1757; died October 4, 1803. Did he marry or leave issue? 58. Alice,[5] born February 20, 1759; married ——— Pratt? 59. Francis, born February 4, 1761; died March 30, 1821. His will was dated October 22d, 1798, and proved April 5, 1821, in King George county. He leaves his whole estate to his wife, Lucy W. Fitzhugh, with reversion of most of it at her death to his nephew, Edwin, son of Francis Conway, of Caroline county; and if he dies, then to his brother, John Conway; legacy to his niece, Lucy, daughter of his brother, Thomas Fitzhugh. Wife and nephew, Francis Fitzhugh Conway, executrix and executor. Codicil giving 100 guineas to his nephew, Francis, son of his brother, John Fitzhugh. There was no issue, as Mrs. Lucy Fitzhugh, in her will dated November 16, 1827, and proved in King George, July 1st, 1830, leaves her property to Sarah Ann Beverley, her adopted daughter, and to her (S. A. B.'s) daughters; to nephew A. S. Hooe, nephew Wm. C. Posey, and to Henry M. R. Beverley, son of her niece, Sarah Ann Beverley. There is in King George a deed, March 1st, 1795, from Francis Fitzhugh and Lucy, his wife (late widow of John Taliaferro, deceased), of King George, conveying to William Thornton Alexander 600 acres in King George, called "Hayes," which was the dower of said Lucy as widow of said Taliaferro—consideration: love and affection for said W. T. Alexander. And also a deed, August 2d, 1802, from John Taliaferro, Jr., administrator of John Taliaferro, of "Hayes," deceased, who was executor of Mrs. Lucy Alexander, late of King George county, and relict of John Alexander, of "Salisbury," King George, reciting that the said Mrs. Lucy Alexander was the only surviving child of Colonel William Thornton, of King George, many years deceased, and that the said Lucy Alexander, in her will, January 6, 1781, directed that, among other things, 50 acres should be sold and the proceeds divided between her daughters, Lucy Taliaferro, now Lucy Fitzhugh, and Mary Thornton, now Mary Posey; 60. Daniel McCarty,[5] of King George county, born May 9, 1763; died May 2d, 1823; died without issue; 61. Sarah Ann,[5] born February 13, 1765; died in Kentucky, November, 1820; married Charles Thornton, of "North Garden," Caroline county (see *William & Mary Quarterly*, VI, 109); 62. Thornton,[5] born June 4, 1768; died June 29, 1814. Did he marry or have issue? 63. Ann Rose,[5] born December 26, 1769; married Dr. Henry Fitzhugh Thornton, Caroline county (see *William & Mary Quarterly*, VI, 111); 64. Frances[5]? married John Waugh.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

COLES FAMILY.

(CONCLUDED)

"But the act thus adopted could not itself call a convention. It simply authorized the people of the State to vote on a proposition to hold such a convention to amend the Constitution, and to vote at a general election to be held on the first Monday of August, 1824. The supporters of the measure reckoned upon their large majority, but they reckoned without Edward Coles. They failed to take into account, also, the immense power of sentiment in such a contest. The little party led by Coles was thrice armed. It could point to the ordinance of 1787; it could quote Mr. Jefferson on the evils of slavery as injurious to whites as well as blacks, and it could point to the unseating of Hansen as a deliberate outrage of the first rank. As a leader, Governor Coles rose to the occasion. He had been reared in a political school where it was still believed that a sound public opinion might be cultivated by intelligent discussion. He called a meeting of the members of the Legislature who were opposed to a convention, and a strong address, probably written by himself, and in a style worthy of Madison, was prepared, printed and circulated. The campaign of education went on in the press with a multitude of pamphlets, as well as by oral debate. The advocates of free soil in the East were appealed to, chiefly in Philadelphia, and gave their assistance to the literary bureau. Among them, Robert Vaux, a prominent Quaker, caused three tracts to be prepared, treating respectively of the unprofitableness of slave labor, the abuses of the slave trade, and the general injustice of the system. Morris Birbeck, an Englishman of education, who had established a colony in Edwards county, Ill., published a series of letters signed by 'Jonathan Freeman,' which were widely read. Governor Coles himself spent all his salary and much of his private fortune in the campaign. At last, after nearly two years of bitter contest and excited debate, the day of election arrived. The question nominally was, Should a convention be called? but in reality it was, Should Illinois be a slave State or a free State?

"The proposition for a convention was defeated by a majority of 1,872 out of a vote of 11,772, and Illinois remained a free State.

"In 1826 Governor Coles delivered his valedictory message. In 1833 he removed to Philadelphia, where he was married to a daughter of Hugh Roberts, a descendant of the Hugh Roberts who came to America with William Penn. It may be interesting to note that, though he was a true philanthropist, who was willing to make any sacrifice of money or time to accomplish what he thought to be for the highest good of his fellow-men, he was in no way a sentimentalist or a crank. He was essentially a man of affairs, keen, careful, orderly, successful. While he seemed to be wasting his patrimony by the emancipation of his slaves

and in the expenses of the great battle which he led and won in Illinois, he yet had the good sense to appreciate the future of the West, and to make some investments in Chicago and St. Louis, which brought him an ample fortune. He died in Philadelphia in 1868 at the age of eighty-two years.

"In the beautiful hall of 'Estoutville,' in Albemarle county, Va., there hangs an oil portrait of Edward Coles, painted when he was still in the full vigor of middle life. It is a good picture as a work of art, and is said to be a good likeness. It represents a Virginian of the best type. A relative of 'Dolly Madison,' a pupil of her distinguished husband, a friend of Jefferson and Monroe, his fine, well-bred face attracts at once the attention of every visitor who enjoys the hospitality of that beautiful home. Looking at his benign features, one is reminded again of how much our country owes to the great men of the Old Dominion, of whom Edward Coles was not the least in intelligence, courage and purity; and whatever we may think of the questions of public policy involved in the great contest of his life, we may pay our tribute of respect to these essentials of a statesman."

[We shall be glad to have for publication an account of the other branches of the Coles family.]

BOOKER FAMILY.

(CONTINUED)

Captain Richard[1] Booker, of Gloucester (see page 96) by his second marriage, with Hannah Hand, had, as far known, two children: Mrs. Frances Stokes and George[2] Booker, of Gloucester county. The latter was living in that county in 1751, when his sister, Mrs. Stokes, bequeathed property to him, and then had issue: 71. Richard[3]; 72. George;[3] 73. *Edward*[3]; 74. Sarah,[3] married ——— Munford. Of Richard,[3] and George,[3] there is at present no certain information, except that in 1761, Edward[3] Booker makes bequests to their children. It may be that George[3] Booker was the person of the name whose will was dated October 13, and proved December 22, 1791, in Amelia. He bequeaths to his son George (if said George returns to the State), the land he lived on; bequests to sons Richardson and Efford Booker, granddaughter Sally Marshall Booker, grandson George Booker, daughters Edith, Sarah, Grace, and Judith; and granddaughter Sally Richeson Hudson.

73. EDWARD[3] BOOKER, died in 1761. His will, dated November 10, 1760, and proved in Amelia, June 25, 1761, contains bequests to his children George and Lucy Booker, the children of his brothers George and Richard Booker, and his sister Sarah Munford; and his brother-in-law, James Clarke. We have no further information in regard to this branch of the family. It may be that George Booker, the son named in the will, was the one who removed to Elizabeth City county.

The following marriage bonds, relating to members of the Booker family, are on record in Amelia: October, 1792, Samuel Baskerville and Statira Booker; September, 1761, Edward Booker and Mary Bentley; October 22, 1761, Peter Bland and Judith Booker; December 5, 1756, Stith Hardaway and Purify Booker; June 23, 1763, Richard Booker and Martha Robertson, June 27, 1763, James Hill and Ann Booker; December 4, 1764, John Booker and Susan, daughter of John Pride; September 5, 1760, James Taylor and Martha Booker, widow; April 18, 1767, James Henderson and Mary Marshall Parham Booker; May 14, 1768, William (son of William) Booker and Edith (daughter of George) Booker; April 17, 1769, Leonard Cheatham and Mary Booker; July 27, 1777, Robert Hudson and Jean Booker; January, 1797, Moses Overstreet and Mary Booker; July, 1798, Jesse Mosby and Judith Booker; January, 1798, Moses Overton and Hide Booker; May, 1798, John W. Selden and Ann Booker; September, 1800, Davis Booker and Sarah Booker; January, 1800, Edward Eggleston and Judith Booker; April, 1800, John G. Jefferson and Ann Booker; May, 1800, Parham Booker and Elizabeth Overton; January, 1799, Daniel Booker and Mary Winston; May, 1801, Matthew Moseley and Mary Booker; February, 1801, Austin Seay and Sally M. Booker; June, 1803, John Robertson and Elizabeth Booker; November, 1803, Joseph Scott and Caroline Booker; July, 1805, Archer Robertson and Nancy M. Booker; November, 1807, Joseph Woodson and Sarah M. Booker; February, 1808, Armistead T. Townes and Rebecca Booker; January, 1809, John Chaffin and Eliza Booker; November, 1812, William Branch and Jane Davis Booker; December, 1812, W. H. Crittenton and Nancy H. Booker; December, 1812, William M. Booker and Sally T. Blankenship; March, 1824, James Dabbs and Pink Davis Booker; January, 1814, Peter Rison and Sally B. Booker; December, 1815, Richardson Booker and Ann Booker; February, 1816, Thomas Montague and Theodosia Booker; October, 1816, J. T. Booker and Lucy Winfree; January, 1818, W. J. Scott and Frances Booker; November 13, 1778, Joseph Scott and Eliza (ward of Richard) Booker; October 28, 1779, Barton Hudson and Elizabeth Booker; December 20, 1780, John Childress and Sarah Booker; January, 1781, Edmond Booker and Mary Pride; January 28, 1781, James Hill and Frances Booker; February 25, 1783, Efford Booker and Mary Hudson; August 18, 1783, Edward Booker and Mary H., daughter of Isham Clements; January 3, 1782, John Walthall and Grace Booker; October 18, 1783, John Overstreet and Kitty Booker; October 27, 1783, Edward Booker and Edith Cobbs Anderson; December 25, 1784, Samuel Booker and Martha (daughter of James) Munford; December 27, 1789, Richard Booker and Jane Hudson; February 4, 1785, Samuel Booker and Rachel Jones; February 22, 1786, Pinkamin [Pinhethman] Davis Booker and Martha P. Pride; May 24, 1787, Absolom Farmer and Gracey Booker; April 4, 1790, Blackburn Hughes and Judith Booker; September, 1792, James Townes and Rachel Marrott

Booker; October, 1795, Granville Moody and Mary Booker; February, 1796, Richard Booker and Sarah Cobbs; December, 1821, William M. Booker and Cene Pater Hutchinson; December, 1823, Richard D. Booker and Nancy Jane Ford; October, 1825, Henry E. Graves and Caroline M. Booker; March, 1826, William M. Booker and Mary Crittenden; September, 1826, Isham C. Booker and Elizabeth E. Jeter; December 28, 1828, William A. Willson and Martha H., daughter of J. F. Booker; May 12, 1762, William Bibb and Hannah Booker.

The following has been communicated by a correspondent in West Virginia. He states that there is a presumption that the father of Lewis Booker was George Booker and his mother Miss Tabb. It will be observed that in this account the generations are numbered from Lewis Booker.

Lewis Booker, of Gloucester, born May 21, 1754, was Lieutenant in Gloucester militia. Commissioned Captain-Lieutenant Company 8, Colonel Charles Harrison's Virginia and Maryland Regiment Artillery, January 13, 1777. At Valley Forge, June 3, 1778. At Smith's Clove, July 4, 1779. Furloughed from park of artillery at Morristown, 1780. Received military warrant for 4,666⅔ acres, January 31, 1784. Received military warrant for 555 acres, February 11, 1808. Married Judith Dudley, of Gloucester, February 7, 1788.

He settled at "Laurel Grove," Essex county. Died December 23, 1814. His wife died October 16, 1817.

Issue: 1. Dorothy,[2] born February 24, 1790; married Wm. A. Garnett, November 12, 1812. Issue: George L.,[3] born February 26, 1818, and died October 19, 1836; 2. James[2]; 3. Elizabeth,[2] born March, 1793; married Henry H. Baughan; no issue; 4. Mary,[2] born May 26, 1796; married Dr. A. H. Fauntle Roy, June 3, 1818; no issue; 5. George Tabb[2]; 6. Lewis,[2] born May 12, 1799; died March 9, 1832; never married; 7. Sarah,[2] married Muscoe Garnett, March 29, 1827; issue: seven children (fully traced); 8. William,[2] born 1807; died April 27, 1828, unmarried; 9. Judith,[2] born February 29, 1808; married John L. Cox, June 20, 1830; died 1895; no issue.

2. James Booker,[2] born June 26, 1791; married Anne Throckmorton, January 11, 1814. Settled at New Market, Shenandoah county, Va. Moved to Ohio, near Columbus, 1838, and settled upon a portion of his father's military land warrant.

Issue: 10. Elizabeth,[3] married Fitzgerald; 11. William,[3] died without issue; 12. James Webb[3]; 13. George Albert[3]; 14. Erasmus[3]; 15. Emily,[3] married George Browning; 16. Samuel Marion,[3] died without issue.

5. George Tabb[2] Booker, born October 15, 1797. Married Caroline Richardson, daughter of Thomas and his wife Elizabeth Coleman (Pollard), November 19, 1838. Issue: 17. Ellen,[3] unmarried; 18. Lewis[3]; 19. Thomas,[3] unmarried; 20. Elizabeth Taylor,[3] married Robert F. Jennings; issue: three children; 21. Mary Garnett,[3] died unmarried; 22.

Carrie,[3] married the Rev. Robert Douglas Roller, D. D.; issue: five children.

12. JAMES WEBB[3] BOOKER (*James*,[2] *Lewis*).

13. GEORGE ALBERT[3] BOOKER (*James*,[2] *Lewis*).

14. ERASMUS[3] BOOKER (*James*,[2] *Lewis*), born September 10, 1825, in Shenandoah Valley; a physician of Richmond county, Va.; married first, Olivia C. Anderson; issue: 1. Erasmus Carrington[4]; 2. Judson[4]; 3. Annie[4]; 4. Ida[4]; married second, Elizabeth Eubank; issue: 5. Eugene.[4]

18. LEWIS[3] BOOKER (*George Tabb*,[2] *Lewis*), married Lucy Landon Page; issue: 1. Mary Page[4]; 2. George T.[4]; 3. Bettie Burwell[4]; 4. Caroline Richardson,[4] died; 5. Lucy Armistead,[4] died; 6. Ellen Pollard,[4] died; 7. Lillie Brook[4]; 8. Lewis.[4]

Descendants of *twelve* and *thirteen* to enter here, and then comes ERASMUS CARRINGTON[4] BOOKER (*Erasmus*,[3] *James*,[2] *Lewis*), married Sarah Eubank; issue: 1. Carrington[5]; 2. James Judson[5]; 3. Robert Eubank[5]; 4. Mary B.[5]; 5 Ada.[5]

JUDSON[4] BOOKER (*Erasmus*,[3] *James*,[2] *Lewis*), married ——— Thomas; issue: 1. Felicia Garnett[5]; 2. Hubert.[5]

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

FARRAR FAMILY.

(CONTINUED)

NICHOLAS[2] and MARY FERRAR, of London, had issue: 2. *John*[3]; 3. Erasmus,[3] born 1591; barrister-at-law; died without issue; 4. *Nicholas*[3]; 5. Richard,[3] of London; merchant; had an only son, Richard,[4] who was aged 25 years in 1684, and was then unmarried; 6. *William*[3]; 7. Joyce[3]; 8. Susan,[3] married John Collett.

2. JOHN[3] FERRAR, born 1590, was an active and influential member of the Virginia Company, and was a member of the royal council for that body. He was deputy treasurer of the Company from April 28, 1619, to May 22, 1622; M. P. for Tamworth, 1621–22, and wrote memoirs of his brother Nicholas and son Nicholas (who died in 1640). He retired with his brother to Little Gidding, where he died September 28, 1657. By his second marriage with Bathsheba Owen, he had a daughter, Virginia (of course, named for the Colony), who throughout life took an active interest in the country for which she was named; was an earnest snpporter of the attempt to introduce silk culture into Virginia, and in 1651 published a map of the Colony.

4. NICHOLAS[3] FERRAR, born February 23, 1593, died December 2, 1637, was one of the wisest and best friends the infant Colony of Virginia ever had. From early youth his talents and virtues excited high expectations. He entered Clare Hall, Cambridge, at the age of fourteen, and in 1610 took his B. A. degree and was elected a fellow of his college. His desire was to reside at Cambridge; but his health failing, he was advised to travel, and went abroad in April, 1613, in the suite of

the Princess Elizabeth, who had recently married the Elector Palatine. He had previously received from his university the degree of M. A. At Amsterdam he left the Elector's party, and for several years travelled and studied in Germany, Italy and Spain, returning to England in 1618. He wished to return to Cambridge, but his father was old and the business concerns of the firm were more than his elder brother could manage by himself. So he remained in London and entered actively into the business and political affairs of the time. He became a member of the Virginia Company in 1619, and was its deputy treasurer from May 22, 1622, to July, 1624. With the Earl of Southampton and Sir Edwin Sandys, he led the liberal party in the Company. All writers have agreed in praising the zeal and ability he displayed while holding this office. As has been said, he "deserves our highest regard as the very soul of that colonization scheme." "Ferrar was the author of all the various letters of introduction to the colonial governors, to the Colony, of the defences against the chicanery and assaults of the Court, at the Council table and in the courts—to him all went for advice and information, and in him centered all the Company's affairs." It was to Nicholas Ferrar that the preservation of the copies of the records of the Company is due. After the dissolution of the Company, he was M. P. for Lymington, 1624–25; but becoming wearied of public life, and desirous of carrying out certain religious ideas he had long entertained, he retired with his mother and others to Little Gidding, in Huntingdonshire, where he established the monastic-like community which became so celebrated. In 1626 he was ordained deacon. Constant religious exercises and good works was the rule of the house. Not long afterwards John Ferrar and their brother-in-law, John Collett, transferred their families to Little Gidding. There was no requirement of celibacy, for several of Mrs. Collett's daughters were married from the house. "The institution at Little Gidding did not profess to be the beginning of an order; it aimed at nothing but the organization of a family life on the basis of putting devotion in the first place among practical duties."

A number of lives of Nicholas Ferrar have appeared, and much has been written in regard to the community he founded. Nicholas Ferrar died unmarried. His portrait, by Janssen, is in the Master's Lodge at Magdalen College, Cambridge.

6. William Ferrar, or Farrar, has been stated by all the most authoritative writers on early Virginia history, such as Mr. Brown and Mr. Neill, to have been a son of Nicholas Ferrar, Sr., of London, and a brother of John and Nicholas Ferrar, and the present writer has no doubt that this is true; but it should be stated that no positive proof of the fact has ever been produced. That Nicholas Ferrar, Sr., had a son, William, is certain. The records of the Middle Temple show the admission, May 10, 1610, of "William Ferrar, third son of Nicholas Ferrar, of the City of London, gent." A lady who has with much labor

and expense gathered extensive material for a history of the family, has kindly allowed her collections to be used in preparing this genealogy. In this collection is a chart pedigree, prepared a year or two ago by an English genealogist, which gives among the sons of Nicholas Ferrar, Sr., "William, born 1587, a barrister, who has two children whose names are given in the chart, Elizabeth and John." This would be important testimony, but unfortunately no authority is given. Mr. Brown, in the *Genesis*, says William Farrar was born in 1594–5. In the Virginia census of 1624–5, the "Muster of Mr. William Farrar and Mrs. Jordan" at Jordan's Journey is given, and it is stated that William Farrar, aged 31 years [at the date of the census], came to Virginia in the ship Neptune in 1618. It is from this evidently that Mr. Brown derives the date of his birth. It is also evident that the date given in the chart pedigree must be wrong as to a son of the Nicholas Ferrar, Sr., here treated of, for it is known that his eldest son, John, was born in 1590.

It should also be noted that neither Nicholas Ferrar, Sr., nor his wife make any mention of a son William in their wills. It is hoped the desired proof may be discovered.

(Since the above was in type, the compiler has seen a letter, dated February 2, 1900, from Mr. M. Ll. Ferrar, of Ealing, Eng., the chief authority on the family, who says: "We have all along thought that William Ferrar, who went to Virginia, died young—*i. e.*, unmarried; but now we know that we were wrong. I had only known that he was alive in 1621 in Virginia.")

William Ferrar, or Farrar, who came to Virginia in 1618, soon became a man of prominence. He was a commissioner (magistrate) for "The Upper Parts"; a member of the Council, 1623 to 1633, or more probably until his death, which occurred some time prior to June 11, 1637. He is commonly stated to have married Cicely, widow of Samuel Jordan; but there is no positive proof of this. The only reference to the matter in the records is the statement that Mrs. Jordan had first engaged herself to marry Rev. Greville Pooley, and aftewards William Farrar, and that the authorities in Virginia referred to those in England the question whether she could legally marry Farrar after her promise to Pooley, or whether the pre-contract made any subsequent engagement void. The result does not appear, but it is probable that William Farrar did marry Mrs. Jordan.

Issue of William[3] Farrar: 9. *William*[4]; 10. *John.*[4]

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

ESKRIDGE, OF VIRGINIA.

(COMMUNICATED.)

Tradition tells us that in the latter part of the 17th century, George Eskridge, who was a young law student, while walking along the shore

on the north coast of Wales studying one of his law books, was suddenly siezed by the Press Gang, carried aboard ship, and brought to the Colony of Virginia. As the custom was, he was sold to a planter for a term of eight years. During that time he was not allowed to communicate with his friends at home. He was treated very harshly, and made to sleep on the hearth in the kitchen. On the day that his term expired, the planter found him tearing up the stones of the hearth with a mattock. Upon being asked what he was doing, young Eskridge replied that a guest's bed was always pulled to pieces upon their departure, and he was doing likewise. He then threw down his mattock and walked out of the house. During the eight years in Virginia, his law book, which he brought away with him, was his constant companion. He made his way back to England, completed his law studies, was admitted to the bar, and then sent to the Colony of Virginia as a judge of the King's Bench [there was never such an office in Virginia.—ED.] About 1700 he married Miss Hannah Ashton. From the year 1702 until 1729 he was granted thousands of acres of land in the eastern part of Virginia. He held several colonial positions, which have been stated before in this *Magazine*. The original portraits of George Eskridge and his wife, Hannah Ashton, together with some very valuable pieces of silver which George E. brought to this country, are in the possession of General Peter C. Rust, of New York.

George[1] Eskridge seated Sandy Point, Westmoreland county, Va., about 1720. The old house was standing until two years ago, when it was destroyed by fire.

The children of George Eskridge and Hannah Ashton were: 1. George[2]; 2. William[2]; 3. Samuel[2]; 4. Robert[2]; 5. Sarah[2]; 6. Margaret[2]; 7. Elizabeth.[2]

1. George[2] (George[1]), married Priscilla ———, of Dorchester, Md. He died leaving four sons, who were not of age when their grandfather's will was probated in 1735.

2. William[2] (George[1]), married ———, and had a son George.[3]

George[3] (William,[2] George[1]), married ———, and had William.[4] (This is the only one of the sons I know of.)

William[4] (George,[3] William,[2] George[1]), married Elizabeth Scott, of Maryland, and had: 1. William; 2. George; 3. James Wood; 4. Thomas Parker; 5. Perry; 6. Cornelius, died unmarried; 7. Eleanor; 8. Elizabeth.

William[5] (William,[4] George,[3] William,[2] George[1]), married Margaret Frances Brown. They had no sons, but several daughters. The eldest married Colonel R. T. W. Duke, of Charlottesville, Va.

George[5] (William,[4] George,[3] William,[2] George[1]), married Margaret Chambers. They had twelve children, but only the following names can be found: 1. William; 2. Annie Elizabeth; 3. Thomas Parker; 4. John Brown; 5. Alexander Parker; 6. Mary Eleanor.

William[6] (George,[5] William,[4] George,[3] William,[2] George[1]), mar-

ried Mary Eleanor Randolph Peyton, and had one son: 1. William Peyton, unmarried.

Anne[6] (George,[5] William,[4] George,[3] William,[2] George[1]), married John Collins Corill, of New York. They had two daughters: 1. Mary Avery; 2. Anne Eskridge, both married.

Thomas[6] Parker (George,[5] William,[4] George,[3] William,[2] George[1]), married Margaret Brooke, and had four children: 1. Brooke; 2. Elizabeth; 3. Margaret; 4. Mary; all married.

John[6] Brown and Alexander[6] Parker (George,[5] William,[4] George,[3] William,[2] George[1]), died unmarried.

Mary[6] Eleanor (George,[5] William,[4] George,[3] William,[2] George[1]), married first, Dr. J. C. M. Merrillat, of France; second, R. S. Albert, of Baltimore, Md.

James[6] Wood (William,[4] George,[3] William,[2] George[1]), married Lucy Jane Jefferson Peyton, of Virginia; had two daughters. The second married Charles Fisher, of Richmond, Va., and had two daughters: 1. Mary, married Mark Valentine, of Little Rock, Ark.; 2. Louisa, married Howard Crittenden, of California.

Elizabeth Scott, daughter of Thomas Parker E., married J. E. MacGavock. They have two children: 1. J. E. MacGavock, unmarried; 2. Mary Eskridge, married.

[Later various extracts from county records, &c., in regard to the family will be printed.—Ed.]

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

YATES FAMILY.

(CONTINUED)

William[1] Yates, of Shackerley, died 1691; married ———, and had: 1. John; 2. Mary; 3. William; 4. Benjamin; 5. Samuel; 6. Francss; 7. Richard; 8. John; 9. Robert; 10. Bartholomew,[2] born August 24, 1676, married in 1704, Sarah Mickleborough.

Bartholomew[2] and Sarah Yates had issue: 1. Catherine; 2. Bartholomew; 3. Robert; 4. Frances; 5. William,[3] born December 10, 1720; died 1764; married Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Randolph

William[3] and Elizabeth (Randolph) Yates had issue: 1. Edward Randolph; 2. Sarah; 3. William,[4] colonel in Virginia line during Revolution; "lieutenant-colonel on Washington's staff;" married, first, June 22, 1777, Ann Isham Poythress, who died June 24, 1784, aged twenty-four years.

Colonel William[4] and Ann I. (Poythress) Yates had issue: 1. William, born March 5, 1778; married Mrs. Randolph, and died in Greenville, Miss., without issue; 2. Benjamin Poythress,[5] born April 7, 1780; 3. Theoderick, died in infancy. Colonel William[4] Yates, married secondly,

September 21, 1785, Elizabeth Booth, and had issue: 4. Ann, born May 21, 1788, married Thomas Gholson. Colonel William [4] Yates died December 2, 1789, and his widow married Colonel Miles Cary.

Benjamin Poythress [5] Yates married, first, December 18, 1805, Sophia (died March 23, 1809), daughter of Captain Buckner Stith and Ann Walker, his wife, and had issue: 1. William,[6] born November 18, 1806, 2. Marienne, died in infancy. Benjamin P.[5] Yates married, secondly, March 10, 1810, Elizabeth Frances Stith, and had issue: 3. Sophia,[6] born December 10, 1811, married Frederick Fishback, of Jeffersonton, Culpeper county, Va., and had: William,[7] of Fort Worth, Texas, who married Adelaide Miller, and had: (a) Lewis,[8] of Galveston, Texas; (b) Bertha,[8] married Joseph Sydney Wheless, of Galveston; (c) William Meade;[5] (d) Maria Adelaide;[8] Frederick [7] (Fishback), married Sophia Stith, and had issue: (a) Etta,[8] married Donald Simpson, of Carrolton, Ills.; (b) Catherine,[8] married Charles Eldred, of Carrolton, Ills.; (c) Edith Virginia,[8] married Dr. James Howard Burns, of Carrolton, Ills.; (d) David Meade;[8] (e) Frank;[8] (f) Frederick,[8] all of Carrollton, Ills.; Lucy [7] (Fishback) married John Smith P., of Fort Smith, Ark.; Sallie A.[7] (Fishback), of Carrollton, Ills.; Frances Elizabeth [7] (Fishback), married Frederick Ventress, and had Frederick, Cornelia M., and Frederick Vedder. (4) Benjamin D.[6] (Yates) married Elizabeth Forbes.

Benjamin Poythress [5] Yates died at his plantation, Grampian Hills, near Petersburg, Va., March 18, 1817.

William [6] Yates (son of B. P. Y.) married, first, Frances Jane, daughter of John and Anne (Pucket) Hinton, of Raleigh, N. C., and had issue: 1. David Stith, married, but died without issue; 2. John Hinton, died in infancy; 3. Mary Ann [7] (died June 5, 1899), married Rev. Joseph Rogers Armstrong, of Kirkwood, Mo., and had a son, John Hinton;[8] 4. Benjamin,[7] married Mary Cooper, and has two sons, Benjamin William,[8] and Francis,[8] of Soda, Kansas; 5. Charles Hinton,[7] died without issue; 6. Poythress,[7] married, and living in Springfield, Ills.; Mrs. Frances Jane Hinton Yates died June 20, 1850.

William [6] Yates married, secondly, Elizabeth Amie Murphy, daughter of John Randolph and Malinda Harlan, of Cumberland county, Kentucky, and widow of Charles Marr Hinton, and had issue: 7. Frederick Ferdinand,[7] married Anna Brodwell, and had issue: Virginia,[8] Meade Randolph,[8] Elizabeth,[8] and Julia;[8] 8. Meade Walters;[7] 9. Frances Elizabeth;[7] 10. Julia Stith;[7] 11. Grace Eleska.

William [6] Yates died at his home, 400 W. Cook street, Springfield, Ills., April 7, 1872.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

BASSETT—STITH.

Mr. Charles P. Keith, in his *Ancestry of Benjamin Harrison*, erro-

neously says (page 30), that Joanna Bassett d. of William Bassett and Elizabeth Churchill, married John Stith.

Joanna Bassett m. Anderson Stith, son of John Stith, third of that name in Virginia, and his wife Elizabeth Anderson. Elizabeth Anderson was a d. of Rev. Charles Anderson, of Westover, who was an ancestor of President John Tyler (see 4 *William and Mary College Quarterly*, p. 127).

The issue of Joanna Bassett and Anderson Stith were:

I. Bassett Stith, of Halifax, N. C., m. July 8, 1790, Mary Long, d. of Colonel Nicholas Long, of Halifax, N. C. Issue:
   1. Lavinia Stith, m. Robert Newsom.
   2. Martha E. Stith, m. General J. R. J. Daniel. Issue: 1. William Augustus Daniel; 2. John Napoleon Daniel; 3. General Junius Daniel, C. S. A., killed at the battle of the Wilderness.
   3. Maria B. Stith, m. Judge Joseph J. Daniel (Supreme Court, N. C.) Issue: 1. William A. Daniel; 2. Mary Long Daniel, m. George Loyall Gordon; 3. Lavina Bassett Daniel, m. Turner W. Battle.
   4. Mary M. Stith, m. Edmund B. Freeman.
   5. Virginia P. Stith, m. Nathaniel Macon Eaton.
   6. William A. Stith, *d. s. p.*
   7. Albert A. Stith, *d. s. p.*
   8. Nicholas L. B. Stith.
   9. Frances W. Stith, m. (2d wife) General J. R. J. Daniel, *d. s. p.*

II. Elizabeth Stith, d. unmarried at Halifax, N. C.

III. John Stith, moved to Georgia.

The Charles City records show that Anderson Stith was a practicing lawyer in that county in 1755. In 1774, Joanna Stith was his widow. Judge Bassett French, in a letter to the widow of General J. R. J. Daniel, says that Anderson Stith, attorney at law, died in King William county, Va., in 1768. His executrix, Joanna Stith, advertised for sale his late dwelling place on the Pamunkey, in the *Virginia Gazette*, March 3, 1768.

The date of the marriage of Colonel Bassett Stith and Mary Long is taken from the family Bible of Colonel Nicholas Long, in the possession of one of his descendants.

ARMISTEAD C. GORDON, *Staunton, Va.*

[TO BE CONTINUED.]

THE POYTHRESS FAMILY.

(Addenda to Vol. VII, 71-72, 190.)

(COMMUNICATED.)

Descendants of Mary Poythress and John Batte (who died at the White Sulphur Springs in 1816, and was buried in close proximity to the

old church at Lewisburg, Va., there being no means of communication with Tidewater Virginia except by stage).

Mary Poythress, wife of John Batte, of Mancelle, Prince George county, Va., descends from Robert, grandson of Captain Francis Poythress, who came to Virginia in 1633. Robert Poythress had one son and nine daughters. His oldest son, Peter Poythress, married Elizabeth Bland, daughter of Richard Bland, of Jordans, and had eight daughters and one son. (Notice the father of Peter Poythress, of Branchester, had nine daughters and one son, and Peter Poythress, of Branchester, had eight daughters and one son; hence the family connection which has spread all over Virginia, and so often spoken of as the descendants of the "nine Miss Poythress'," or the "eight Miss Poythress'," the nine being sisters of Peter, of Branchester, and the eight his daughters.) The nine, as well as remembered by older members of the Poythress-Batte connection, married Goode, of Whitby; Gilliam, Eppes, Rubsiman, Morrison, Lee, Cocke, Baird and Harrison. The sisters of Peter Poythress were Agnes, who married Roger Atkinson, of Olive Hill; Elizabeth Poythress married William Mayo, of Powhatan county, Va.; Sallie Bland Poythress, sixteen years old, married Richard Lee, son of General R. E. Lee's grandfather, Henry Lee, sixty years old; she outlived him, of course, and married, a second time, Willoughby Newton, grandfather of Bishop John B. Newton, of Virginia; Ann Poythress married Robert Randolph; Lucy Poythress married John Eppes, of Eppesville, Prince George county, Va.; Jane Poythress married Joseph Mayo; Mary Poythress married John Batte, of Mancelle; Susan Poythress married Richard Bland, of Jordan, her cousin, who was son of Richard Bland and Anne Poythress, of Jordan, and was the mother of Dr. Theodrick Bland, the last Bland owner of Jordans, and of Mr. John Bland, of Fountains, and of Mr. Richard Bland. Mary Poythress and John Batte, of Mancelle, had issue: Elizabeth, married Mr. Madden; Nancy, married Mr. Russell; Martha, married Mr. Robert Ritchie; Mary, married Mr. Samuel Hinton, of Petersburg. Peter Poythress married three times—first, Miss Elizabeth Poindexter; and second, Miss Park Poindexter; and third, Miss Emily Broughton, of Norfolk, Va. Robert married Miss Eliza Gilliam, and John Henry married Martha Ann, daughter of Peyton Mason, of Prince George county, Va. Henry Batte and Martha Ann Mason had thirteen children: Almeria Elizabeth, who married John Batte—no issue; Mary Virginia, married John Eppes, of Eppesville—two children; Peyton Mason, who died in infancy; Indiana Henrietta, died young; Martha Turner, married Richard Christian—no issue; John Henry, died in infancy; Alexander Maben, died at the age of twenty; William Ritchie, died young; George McPhail, married Lucie Cooke, daughter of Mordecai Cooke, of Norfolk, Va.—two children; Robert Bolling, married Helen French, daughter of Judge French, of Manchester, Va.—six children; Rosa Bland, married Robert R. Hill,

of Petersburg, Va.—two children; Peter Poythress, now residing in Richmond, Va.; William Mason, died in infancy.

Issue of Mary Virginia Batte and John Eppes, of Eppesville: Virginia Elizabeth, who married Colonel Joseph P. Minetree, 41st Virginia Regiment, C. S. A. (eleven children); Virginia Batte, died in infancy.

Issue of George McPhail and Lucy Cooke Batte: Charles Cooke, died in infancy; George McPhail Batte.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

A FORGOTTEN MEMBER OF THE BALL FAMILY.

It is well known to all students of our colonial history that, in the colonization of Maryland, Virginia was no unimportant factor, and that the former commonwealth derived considerable accessions to her early population from her elder sister. While the movement resulting in the Puritan settlement on the banks of the Severn forms an episode of more special prominence, there was from the first a steady stream of individual immigration, affecting chiefly the districts along the Potomac and the lower portion of the eastern shore, though not altogether confined to these localities. It often happens, therefore, that the genealogist who loses his guiding clue in Virginia, will find it again in the Maryland records. The history of the Ball family furnishes a case in point, and incidentally throws some light on the early relations between the two colonies.

The records of the Land Office at Annapolis (Liber. 4, fol. 54) show that, on the 16th of July, 1659, warrants were granted to the ten persons named below, "conditionally that they enter their rights and seat their lands between this and 25 March next." Their names and the amounts of land claimed by each were as follows: Thomas Powell, 700 acres; Walter Dickinson, 600 acres; Robert Gorsuch, 300 acres; Richard Gorsuch, 300 acres; Howell Powell, 300 acres; William Ball, 500 acres; William Chapman, Jr., 500 acres; Richard Ball, 500 acres; Thomas Humphrey, 600 acres; Hugh Kinsey, 400 acres.

It is susceptible of proof that this little colony came from Lancaster county, Va., and it should be noted, by the way, that "William Chapman, Jr., is an evident error for "William Clapham, Jr." The names of William and Richard Ball will at once claim attention, since the former, as will presently be shown, was probably the son of Colonel William Ball, and the latter none other than his son Richard, who has generally been supposed to have died young. Richard Ball settled in Baltimore county in the course of the following year, and August 1, 1660, assigned certain rights to Paul Kinsey (Land Office, Lib. 5, fol. 91). His warrant for 500 acres was renewed May 15, 1661, returnable in December following (*Ibid.*, Lib. 4, fol. 554). The next year he was married. Under date of March 1, 166½, Mary Humphreys, "now in widowhood,"

gives 300 acres and a man servant to her daughter, Mary Humphreys, to be delivered to her at the age of sixteen years or day of marriage (Balt. Co., R. M., No. H S, 7). The deed is recorded by "Mr. Richard Ball, husband of Mary Humphreys." Mrs. Mary Ball was living January 3, 166⅞, when she joins in a deed with her husband (Balto. Co., I. R., No. P P, 63), but died before him. Richard Ball was commissioned a justice of Baltimore county, July 4, 1665, May 19, 1672, June 5, 1674, and March 2, 1675-6 (Md. Arch., III, 529; XV, 38, 68, 71; Lib., C D, 64). He died in 1677, leaving an only child, Hannah Ball.

CHRISTOPHER JOHNSTON,
709 St. Paul St., Baltimore, Md.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

Historical and Genealogical Notes and Queries.

GOUDY—Wanted information in regard to Adam Goudyloch, who patented lands in Albemarle county in the years 1756 and '60. He married Anna Stockton and moved to Union county, South Carolina. Their daughter Ann, married William Safford, a soldier of the Revolution, and lived in Georgia. Adam Goudyloch Safford, son of William, married Ann, daughter of Margaret Watson and Oliver Porter.

PORTER—Wanted information in regard to John Porter and Mary Anthony, his wife, of Prince Edward county, Va. His will is on record in that county, in which he mentions wife Ann (second wife Mrs. Ann Carsons), and sons William, Francis and Oliver; William was killed in the Revolutionary war; Oliver was at the battle of Yorktown, a young boy of seventeen or eighteen. Oliver married Margaret Watson, and they moved to Georgia after the Revolutionary war. Margaret was the daughter of Margaret Parks and Douglas Watson.

JOSEPH PAYNE--VINES FAMILY—1st. Would like to know maiden name of the wife of Lieutenant Joseph Payne. He served three years in the Revolutionary war. 2d. I desire information in regard to ancestors of Joseph or Josias Payne, who lived in Rockingham county, North Carolina in 1788 to 1794, and who was of the old Virginia Paynes. His children were Anna, Susanna, George, Martha, and Joseph. His wife was Hannah Willson (or Wilson). 3d. How was Thomas Jefferson related to the Vines, and how were the Vines and Randolphs connected? The Vines were of English origin. E. D. T.

PARKER—Wanted, the ancestry of Elizabeth Parker, of Accomac

county, who about 1789-90 married John Knowlton, of Newburyport, Mass., where she died August 1, 1808, aged thirty-seven.

F. E. B., *Madison, Wis.*

LUMBERD—Wanted record of William Sturgis Lumberd in Revolutionary and War of 1812. Deceased served in Captain James Davis' Company, Boston, from July 1, 1775, to December 31, 1776, at sea coast defence (mariner). Later removed to Virginia, married Patience Dunton, of Drummondtown, Va.

(Miss) M. M. WATSON,
Camden, N. J.

HARRISON—Can any one give information as to the connection, if any, between the Valley and James river Harrisons, and of the Cravens and Carthae (or Carthey) families of the Valley, Virginia. The information will be greatly appreciated by Mr. Rogers M. Smith, of Worthington P. O., Ky.

KEMP—Did John Porter and his wife, Margaret Willoughby Porter, have a son Thomas, or William, who married Mary Kemp? Was Mary Kemp a daughter of Thomas Kemp (son of Mathew Kemp) and Mary Curtis? Who was Mary Curtis? Any information will be appreciated by John Lewis RoBards, Hamilton, Mo.

THE PAPER MILL. INSCRIB'D TO MR. PARKS.*

In nova, fert Animis, mutates dicere formas, Corpora.—Ovid.

(From the *Virginia Gazette*, July 26, 1744.)

Tho' sage Philosophers have said,
Of nothing, can be nothing made:
Yet *much* thy Mill, O *Parks*, brings forth
From what we reckon *nothing worth.*
Hail kind *Machine!*—The Muse shall praise
Thy Labours, that receive her Lays.
Soon as the *Learn'd* denounce the War
From pratling Box, or wrangling Bar,
Straight, Pen and Paper range the Fight;
They meet, they close, in Black & White.
The Substances of what we think,
Tho' born in *Thought*, must live in *Ink.*
Whilst willing *Mem'ry* lends her Aid,
She finds herself by *Time* betray'd.
Nor can thy Name, Dear *Molly*, live

---

* We are indebted to Mr. Worthington C. Ford for this early Virginia verse. For a notice of Wm. Parks, the first publisher of the *Virginia Gazette*, see *William and Mary Quarterly*, VII, 9-17.

Without those Helps the Mill must give;
The Sheet now hastens to declare,
How lovely Thou, and —— my Despair.
Unwitting Youths, whose Eyes or Breast,
Involve in Sighs, and spoil of Rest;
Unskill'd to say their piteous Case,
But miss the Girl for want of *Brass*,
May paint their Anguish on the Sheet;
For Paper cannot blush, I weet.
And *Phillis* (for Bissextile Year
Does only once in Four appear,
When Maids, in dread to lie alone
Have Leave to bid the men *come on*),
Each Day may write to lure the Youth
She longs to wed, or fool, or—both.
Ye *Brave*, whose Deeds shall vie with Time,
Whilst Mill can turn, or Poet rhime.
Your Tatters hoard for future Quires;
So Need demands, so *Parks* desires.
(And long that gen'rous Patriot live
Who for soft Rags, hard Cash will give!)
'The Shirt, Cravat, the Cap, again
Shall meet your Hands, with *Mails* from *Spain;*
The *Surplice*, which, when whole or new,
With Pride the Sexton's Wife could view,
Tho' worn by Time and gone to rack,
It quits its Rev'rend Master's Back;
The same again the Priest may see
Bound up in Sacred Liturgy.
Ye *Fair*, renown'd in *Cupid's* Field,
Who fain would tell what Hearts you've killed;
Each Shift decay'd, lay by with Care;
Or Apron rubb'd to bits at—Pray'r,
One Shift ten Sonnets may contain,
To gild your Charms, and make you vain;
One Cap, a *Billet-doux* may shape,
As full of Whim, as when a Cap,
And modest 'Kerchiefs Sacred held
May sing the Breasts they once *conceal'd*.
Nice *Delia's* Smock, which, neat and whole,
No Man durst finger for his Soul;
Turn'd to *Gazette*, now all the Town,
May take it up, or smooth it down.
Whilst *Delia* may with it dispence,
And no Affront to Innocence.

The Bards, besure, their Aids will lend;
The Printer is the Poet's Friend;
Both cram the News, and stuff the Mills,
For Bards have Rags, and—little else.
Your humble Servant,
J. Dumbleton.

LYNCH LAW IN ALBEMARLE COUNTY, 1748.

Order Book, Albemarle, Co., June 9, 1748.

"JOEL WALKER'S DEPOSITION."—"Joel Walker, the Younger Son of Joel Walker, was this day sworn and Examined in Court in Relation to the Death of William Walker, his Brother, who Deposed he saw Roger, a Slave belonging to his Father, strike the said William Walker several Blows on the Head with a Grubing Hoe, which Blows he believes to be the Occasion of his Death; that the Negro there upon ran away from his Father's, and that he some time afterwards saw the said Negro Roger Hanging and Dead; and further this Deponent saith not, &c. Ordered this Deposition be Certifyed to the Gener. Assembly."

[Runaway negroes not infrequently committed suicide. This may have been such a case.—ED.]

LETTER FROM GOV. FRANCIS FAUQUIER TO HON. WILLIAM BYRD.

(Original owned by Joseph Lyon Miller.)

WMS'BURG, Decr. 10th, 1760.

Sr.

I have rec'd your Commission and Letter of Resignation by the Hands of Mr. Rutherford, and as I have not yet had an opportunity of communicating it to the Gentlemen of the Council, I can say nothing more to it than that I am sorry you have so understood matters as to give you cause to think you have Reason to take this hasty and ill-considered step. When I had the pleasure of seeing you at Winchester, if you reccollect, Sr., the first opening of intimacy and confidence between us was my advising you against another Resignation, w'ch I thought as inconsiderate. I then had Success in my Counsels, and tho' my correspondence by Letters has not been attended w'th the same good Fortune as my Conversation then was (w'ch I have always attributed to your mind's being poisoned by the advice of young and hasty counsellors in my absence), yet I can with confidence say all my advice, whether of a public or a private nature, was sincerely meant to do you Honor and Service; and I have the Satisfaction to think that when more years have roll'd over your Head, and the Influence of Passions of all Kinds subside and give way to the Dictates of cool Reflection, you will see and acknowledge, that tho' a new acquaintance, I have acted the part of an old Friend. Your Letter from Bryant's Camp in answer to mine of the 13 & 14 Nov. by Mr. Allen is not yet come to hand.

I have the pleasure to inform you that in the late melancholy Occasion of the Commissary's Death, Mr. John page is nominated for councillor without your Resignation to make Room for him. His own Merit and your Desire were sufficient Motives to me.

In your last paragraph you seem to take a final Leave of all Correspondence. Perhaps you did not mean it so; whether you did or not, I with great Sincerity of Heart wish you well and happy wherever you are, and am, Sr.,

Your very hum. Servt.,

FRAN: FAUQUIER.

To the Hon'ble Wm. Byrd.

BOOK REVIEWS.

THE SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL MAGAZINE. Published quarterly. by the South Carolina Historical Society, Charleston, S. C. Vol. I—No. 1. January, 1900, Charleston, S. C.

We heartily welcome the first number of the quarterly magazine to be published by the South Carolina Historical Society, and wish it a long and prosperous career. It is pleasant to note that the renewed activity shown in the publication of this magazine, has been cordialiy responded to, and that from sixty-three members in October, the Society has increased to over two hundred in the middle of December, 1899, with a fine prospect of reaching five hundred by the beginning of 1901. There is in South Carolina great wealth of historic, antiquarian and genealogical material, which a magazine will bring to light.

This initial number, edited by Mr. A. S. Salley, Jr., the secretary and treasurer of the Society, contains an attractive table of contents, not only to South Carolinians, but to students of history elsewhere.

The first paper is a long and interesting letter from Thomas Jefferson (dated June 12, 1823), to Judge William Johnson, of Charleston, reviewing the history and policy of the Federal party, and criticising Judge Marshall. The next contains a number of letters which throw new light on the mission of Colonel John Laurens to Europe in 1781. The third paper gives the records and correspondence of the first Council of Safety of South Carolina, June-November, 1775. The genealogical department contains an account of the well known Bull family of that State. The "Notes and Queries," among other matters of interest, reprints, for permanent preservation, a contribution from Mr. Yates Snowden, of Charleston, which demolishes another cherished popular belief, *i. e.*, that General C. C. Pinckney said "Millions for defense, but not a cent for tribute." It seems the latter portion of the sentence was his; the first was due to Robert Goodloe Harper.

We again congratulate the South Carolina Historical Society on its new venture.

EARLY SETTLERS OF ALABAMA. By Col. James Edmonds Saunders, Lawrence county, Ala. With Notes and Genealogies by His Granddaughter, Elizabeth Saunders Blair Stubbs, New Orleans, La. New Orleans, 1899. Pp. 530, XXIV (Index).

Though the title page of this large and interesting book states that it treats of the early settlers of Alabama, it really, as is shown some pages further on, relates to the northern portion of the State. In 1880, Colonel J. E. Saunders, a native of Virginia, who had been for sixty years a resident of Lawrence county, Ala., commenced in a local newspaper a series of graphic and carefully prepared articles on his "Recollections of North Alabama." His granddaughter, Mrs. Stubbs, has republished these, with much additional matter which he had not used, and has added a second part containing notes and genealogies, more or less complete, of many families resident in that section of country.

Colonel Saunders' "recollections," which include a history of Lawrence county, are full of interest, and treat of such subjects as the Cherokee Indians, style of dress and type of love in early times, biographical sketches of merchants, judges, county officers, newspapers and editors, inn-keepers, lawyers, physicians, ministers, family histories, Alabama regiments in the war between the States, &c., &c. Throughout he gives much personal detail, which adds to the interest of the book.

Part II, by Mrs. Stubbs, is composed of genealogies and genealogical notes, and contains a vast amount of information in regard to the families of Banks, Bankhead, Bibb, Blair, Cantzon, Clay, Coleman, Cox, Du Bose, Dudley, Dunn, Elliott, Flint, Foster, Fry, Gholson, Goode, Gray, Harris, Hill, Hopkins, Lanier, Ligon, Lowe, Manning, Maclin, McGehee, Maury, Oliver, O'Neal, Phelan, Poellnitz, Ray, Richardson, Saunders, Shelton, Sherrod, Shorter, Speed, Swoope, Tait, Taliaferro, Thompson, Tillman, Urquhart, Walthall, Watkins, Webb, Weeden, Wells, White, Withers, Wyatt, Yates, Young, and many others. The authoress appears to have done her work carefully and well. She has been a close student of the Virginia county and land records (for most of the settlers of north Alabama were from Virginia), and has printed a mass of notes gathered in her researches in those records. It would have been advisable, however, to have notified her readers that because the people named in the extracts from the records bore the same surname as the family she is treating of, that it by no means follows that there was any relation.

Of course, in such a large amount of genealogical matter there must be some errors; but Mrs. Stubbs has been unsparing in time and labor in her efforts to obtain accuracy. There is a good index.

History of the German Element in Virginia. By Herrmann Schuricht. Vol. II, 13th and 14th Annual Reports of the Society for the History of the Germans in Maryland. [Baltimore], 1900.

That there was a large and important German element among the Colonial settlers of Virginia has been long known to all students of our history, though our historical publications give but little information concerning it, and some of that little, incorrectly. But this has not been, as some have inconsiderately stated, because of a wilful ignoring of the Germans by our historians and historical societies, but simply because the required information was extremely difficult to obtain. Settling as they did in a remote portion of the Colony, using a foreign language, forming at most but a small proportion of the population of the Colony, it should not excite surprise that there has been so little in our histories in regard to the German element. The Germans did constitute an important portion of our population, and their history is one which interests all who care for Virginia's past; but it seems to us that it is the duty of those who have the local knowledge and opportunity to collect material for such a history, to give it to the public. Historical data relating to the Germans of Virginia, will always find a welcome to the pages of this *Magazine*.

When the late Mr. Schuricht's first volume was announced, sincere pleasure was felt in the belief that a long needed contribution to Virginia history would be made. But on reading, such hopes were quickly blasted. With great enthusiasm for his subject, and much knowledge of many of its phases, the author displayed so little judgment, such great ignorance of elementary facts of the history of Virginia and the Virginia people, and made so many utterly unfounded claims, that the book is practically worthless. It is true that there is much of interest and value; but unless one is well acquainted with our history and our people, the book is sure to mislead. When the first volume appeared, it was examined for review; but as it appeared that such a review as the limits of this *Magazine* will admit would have to be simply a list of errata, the intention was abandoned. The appearance of the second volume, however, makes it necessary that a warning should be given. What the German race has done in and for Virginia needs no exaggeration, and it is a pity that the lamented author's energy and enthusiasm shall not have worked to better results.

To Have and to Hold. By Mary Johnston, author of "Prisoners of Hope." Boston and New York: Houghton, Mifflin & Co., 1900.

In her second work, Miss Johnston has given to the world the most stirring and interesting Virginia historical novel ever written, and one of the very best of all America. With a fascinating style and an engrossing plot, she has preserved (what the old school of Virginia historical novels did not do at all) a close adherence to the actual historic and social conditions of the time. There are chapters in her book which would form admirable school reading for classes in Virginia history.

But what the great majority of modern novel readers wish is a story, and here they will find one where the interest is so strongly held to the end that it is safe to say that no one has ever left the book unfinished. A few critical people may object that there is a somewhat redundant supply of sensational incidents, and that the buccaneer episode is out of place and rather disfigures the book; but notwithstanding these criticisms, they are bound to continue, and will lay "To Have and To Hold" down at the end with the feeling that the authoress is wiser than the critic, and with a strong desire for more from the same pen.

This book has been so generally read and noticed in the press that it is hardly necessary to say that the plot is laid between the periods of the arrival of the "maids" sent to be wives of the colonists in 1619 and the great massacre of 1622.

GENEALOGY OF THE KEMPER FAMILY IN THE UNITED STATES—Descendants of John Kemper of Virginia. With a Short Historical Sketch of his Family and of the German Reformed Colony at Germanna and Germantown, Va. Compiled and Edited by Willis Miller Kemper and Harry Linn Wright. Chicago, Geo. K. Hazlett & Co., Printers, 373 Dearborn St., 1899. Pp. 248, xix.

This, as the authors state, is a genealogy, and not a family history, of one of the most distinguished of the German families of Virginia. The genealogy is evidently prepared with great care, and seems to be full and accurate; but the portion of the book of most interest and value to persons outside of the large family connection is the sketch of the Germanna colony. Though this only treats of one section of the German emigration, it is everything that the work on the Germans noticed above is not, and is entitled to unqualified praise. The historical portion of the work is from the pen of Mr. W. M. Kemper, of Cincinnati, who has made admirable use of original sources of information. He shows that the settlers at Germanna were not the Swiss or Palatines of De Graffenreid's North Carolina colony, but were skilled iron workers from Nassau-Siegen, who were engaged to come over to work Governor Spotswood's iron mines and furnaces. At this place, in the northeastern corner of what is now Orange county, "was the first German settlement in Virginia; the first county town [seat] of Spotsylvania county; where St. George's parish was organized; where the first iron furnace in America was built, and the first pig iron made, as Spotswood claims; the place from which the famous expedition of 'the Knights of the Golden Horseshoe' started; where the first German Reformed Congregation in the U. S. was organized, its first pastor settled, and its first services held" (p. 18). About 1720, most of the original settlers at Germanna removed to Germantown, in what is now Fauquier county. It is to be hoped that Mr. Kemper will further contribute to the history of the German element in Virginia.

GENERAL INDEX.

[Titles of articles are printed in SMALL CAPITALS.]

Abbott, 80, 272.
Abage, 190.
Abednego, 403.
Abingdon, 95, 119, 295, 400.
Abingdon Parish, 100.
Abney, 422.
Abrogast, 25.
Accomac, 194, 440.
Adams, 46, 50, 227, 311, 312, 418.
Aedy, 40,
Aglionby, 91, 92.
Agnew, 312.
Alabama, 77, 398, 446.
ALABAMA, EARLY SETTLERS OF, review, 446.
Alabama, North, Virginia Settlers in, 446.
Albemarle County, Va., 25, 26, 27, 29, 83, 84, 203, 249, 252, 329, 341, 345, 400.
ALBEMARLE COUNTY, LYNCH LAW IN 1748, 444.
Albert, 431, 436.
Albion, 426.
Alcutt, 192.
Aldey, 193,
Aldridge, 298.
Aldrich, 203.
Alexander, 23, 34, 36, 91, 181, 183, 202, 299, 300, 412, 421, 422, 427.
Alhallows, 73.
All, 25.
Allan, 78.
Allardes, 310.
Allen, 95, 210, 212, 320, 423.
Allen, Mrs. Elizabeth, Epitaph, 211.
Allison, 326.
Alson, 190.
Altera, 195.
Alsamonsock Swamp, 312.
Alverman, 25.
Ambler, 227, 411, 416, 418.
Ambrose, 169.
Amelia County, Va., 76, 77, 78, 96, 208, 253, 320, 323, 429, 430.
Amherst County, Va., 25, 26, 28, 29, 203.
Amison, 195.
Amsterdam, 433.
Ancestry of Benjamin Harrison, 437.
Auchinleck, 311.
Anderson, 3, 12, 31, 38, 105, 203, 208, 311, 422, 430, 432, 438.
Andre, 308.
Andrews, 266.
Andros, 166, 167, 154, *et seq*, 394.
Annapolis, 50, 440.
Appomattox, 70, 191, 339, 424.
Arbigland, 293.
Arbuckle, 25, 422.
Archer, 97, 105.
Archers Hope, 365.
Archers Hope Creek, 195.
Argus, 407.
Arrarat River, 6.
Argall, 40, 51, 138, 270, *et seq*.
Argenbright, 25.
Armistead, 22, 52, 397, 437.
Arms, Coat of, 91, 211, 285, 364.
Armstrong, 34.
Arnold, 194, 305.
Ashall, 361.
Ashby, 89, 90.
Ashton, 202, 435.
Assembly of Virginia, 369, 371, 381.
Assamoosock Swamp, 351.
Atamonsock Swamp, 343.
Atchison, 324.
Athawes, 181.
Attaway, 191.
Atkinson, 31, 34, 38, 77, 190, 439.
ATTORNEY'S BILL AND FEE, 1728, 210.
Auburn, 426.
Angola Man, 265.
Augusta County, Va., 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 106, 107, 127, 216, 421.
Augusta Parish, 110.
Austin, 190.
Avery, 124.

Aylmer, 171, 284.

Bacon, 124, 398, 416.
Back Bay, 346.
Badersley, 321.
Bagby, 415.
Bagge, 300.
Baily, 306.
Bain, 148.
Baird, 439.
Baker, 34, 69, 208, 213, 314, 401.
Ball, 52, 89, 147, 305, 306, 330, 440, *et seq.*
Ballard, 85.
Ballantyne, 37.
Ballinger, 25.
Ballow, 326.
Baltimore, 416, 436.
Baltimore, Lord, in Virginia in 1629, 373, *et seq.*
Banister, 105.
Bannister, 78.
Banks, 446.
Bank of Columbia, Value of stock of, 1797, 184, 185.
Bank, Farmers, Richmond, Va., 406, *et seq.*
Bank of Virginia, 406, *et seq.*
Bankhead, 446.
Baptist Church, 4.
Barber, 52, 56, 60, 61, 191, 414.
Barbour, 25.
Barclay, 311.
Bardstown, Ky., 15.
Bargrave, 132.
Barley, 306.
Bailon, 25, 311.
Baisley, 305.
Barker, 113-118, 148, 191, 311.
Barnett, 25, 82, 147.
Barns, 61.
Barking Parish, London, 353.
Barradall, 318.
Barren county, Ky., 86.
Barren river, 12.
Barret, 81.
Barrett, 99, 100, 147, 301.
Barrigton, 261.
Baron, 311.
Barron, 147.
Barrott, 146.
Barrow, 61.
Bartee, 148.
Barton, 102.
Baskerville, 430.
Baskins, 25.

Basse, 46, 49, 384.
Basses Choyce, 366.
Basnett, 192.
Bassett, 212, 437, *et seq.*
Bassett Family, 393, 399.
Bassett-Stith Families, 437, *et seq.*
Bassett, Wm., 399.
Bassett, W., Epitaph of, 1723, 399.
Bateman, 40, 146, 190, 193.
Bates, 147.
Bath county, Va., 303.
Battaile, 425, 426.
Batte, 87, 105, 190, 309, 438, *et seq.*
Battle, 438.
Batye, 190.
Baugh, 105, 424.
Baugh Family, 423, 424.
Baughan, 431.
Baylor, 308.
Baylye's Creek, 71.
Bayly's land, 69.
Bayne, 193.
Baytop, 25.
Baxter, 291.
Beadles, 25.
Beale, 52, 60, 61, 63, 147.
Beard, 421.
Beckwith, 56, 60, 225.
Beard, 422.
Bears Ellament, 209.
Bedford, 9, 14, 16, 239, 420, 425.
Bedfordshire, 196.
Bedford county, Va., 208.
Bedwell, 59.
Belair, 319, 426.
Bell, 13, 25, 68, 147, 305, 421.
Bellfield, 401.
Bell Tower, Capitol Square, Richmond, 226.
Belvoir, 400.
Belmont, 426.
Benger, 52.
Benn, 195.
Benn's Quarter, 208.
Bennett, 377.
Benson, 148.
Bentley, 104, 430.
Berkeley, 27, 28, 314, 327, 348, 395.
Berkeley county. W. Va., 14.
Berkeley, Sir Wm., How made Governor in 1660 ? 314.
Berkeley, Sir Wm., Governor of Virginia before elected by the Assembly in 1660, 315.
Bernard, 103.

Bernard–Reade–Throckmorton Chart Corrections, 103.
Berry, 192.
Berryman, 200, 318, 425.
Best, 23.
Bethun, 311.
Betts, 148.
Bevell, 105.
Beverley, 17, 285, 302, 330, 427.
Bibb, 34, 301, 323, 431, 446.
Bickley, 301.
Biggs, 46, 50.
Bigelow, 412.
Big Salt Lick, 15.
Big Bullet, 3, 4, 403.
Billbrough, 192.
Billups, 147.
Bing, 50.
Birbeck, 428.
Birch, 83.
Birchet, 105.
Birkerdike, 148.
Biscoe, 147.
Black, 302, 311.
Blackamore fort, 251.
Blackburn, 76.
Black cattle, 295.
Blackwater, 157, 339, 349.
Blackwell, 88, 202, 306.
Blackwood, 422.
Blagrove, 138, 413.
Blair, 13, 153–172, 275–286, 311, 393, 397, 446.
Blair, Rev. James, D. D., notices of, 154, 155, 282.
Blair, Dr. James, letter to Nicholson, 1695, 275.
Blaire, 78, 391, 392.
Blaithwait, 396.
Bland, 25, 72, 77, 102, 105, 190, 191, 308, 426, 430, 439.
Blaney, 46, 49, 260, 365.
Blankenship, 430.
Bledsoe's, 2, 11, 12, 123, 126, 147, 149.
Blenheim, 102.
Blick, 105.
Block house, 12.
Blough Point Quarter, 66.
Blount College, 216.
Blue Licks, 15, 253.
Blunt, 356.
Blunt Point, 286.
Boden, 306.
Boddicoutt, 191.
Boggs, 148.
Bohanon, 25.
Bollar, 25.
Bolling, 77, 79, 105, 148, 190, 340, 341.
Bolling family, 352–354.
Bolling, Robt., epitaph of, 353.
Bona Nova ship, 192.
Bond, 40.
Bon Homme Richard, 289.
Bonner, 343.
Books in Colonial Virginia, 299, *et seq.*
Books, 65, 66, 109, 110, 111, 194, 203, 299, 301, 303, 318, 359.
Book Reviews, The Vestry Book and Register of Bristol Parish, Va., 105; Word-Book of Virginia Folk-Speech, 218; The Growth of the Constitution in the Federal Convention. By W. J. Meigs. Philadelphia, Pa., 1900. Review by S. S. P. Patteson, 333; South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine, 445; Early Settlers in Alabama, 446; History of the German Element in Virginia, 447; To Have and to Hold, 447; Genealogy of the Kemper Family, 448.
Booker, 147, 148, 429.
Booker Family, 94, *et seq*, 208, *et seq*, 322, *et seq*, 429, *et seq.*
Booker marriage bonds in Amelia county, 430–431.
Boone, 1, 5, 6, 11, 16, 118, 119, 126, 149, 245, 402.
Booth, 61, 75, 426, 437.
Borden's Land, 214.
Bordman, 298.
Boroughs, 321.
Boscobel, 426.
Bose, 147.
Bosseau, 105.
Boston, 169, 183.
Boswell, 13.
Bott, 105, 148.
Botetourt, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 127, 252, 253, 420.
Bottoms bridge, 417, 418.
Bow. 192.
Boweter, 170.
Bowlin, 164.
Bowling Green, Ky., 204.
Bowls, 301.
Bowman, 3, 13, 147, 148, 149.
Bowyer, 25, 421.

Boyd, 77, 148, 301, 312.
Boykin, 306.
Boys, 46.
Boyse, 145.
Box, 70.
Bracewell, 302.
Bradby, 358.
Braddock, 12.
Bradshaw, 25, 422.
Bragg, 306.
Brakenridge, 148.
Branch, 430.
Branchester, 439.
Brand, 68.
Brandon, Va., 210, 211, 297, 357, 425.
Brandon, Va., epitaphs at "Church Pastures," 210.
Brandywine, 313.
Branham, 61, 330.
Bratton, 421.
Bray, 397.
Brazenose, 92.
Breckenridge, 421.
Breet, 138.
Brennan, 85, 191.
Bremo, 70, 331.
"Bremoes Dividend," 70.
Brent, 74, 292, 426.
Brent Quarter, 68.
Brick House Quarter, 67.
Bridge, 298.
Bridge Quarter, 67.
Bridgers, 191.
Briggs, 349.
Briggs Family, 356.
Bristoe, 192.
Bristow, 74.
Bristol, 12.
Bristol Parish, Va., Vestry Book and Register of, review, 105.
Brock, 302.
Brockenbrough, 53, 60, 61, 238, 331.
Brocksoppe, 169.
Brodnax, 105, 146.
Brodwell, 437.
Brody, 312.
Bromfield, 302.
Bronaugh, 148.
Brough, 194.
Broughton, 439.
Brouse, 72.
Brooke, 289, 300, 311, 436.
Brooke, Judge F. T., Letter of, 289.
Brookes, 148.
Brown, 51, 78, 85, 86, 137, 146, 148, 149, 129, 189, 204, 275, 433, 434, 435, 436.
Browning, 431.
Brown's Line, 124.
Browne, 191, 192, 314.
Brownsboro, 245.
Brounridge, 69.
Bruce, 25, 317.
Bruckle, 213.
Brudly, 210.
Brunk, 304.
Brunswick, 11.
Bruton, 318.
Bryan, 68, 71.
Bryant, 147.
Bryant's Camp, 444.
Buchanan, 3, 12, 16, 25, 108, 148, 149, 311, 422.
Buck, 147, 375.
Buckingham, 13, 85, 196, 325, 419.
Buckner, 25, 299, 426.
Buckhorn Swamp, 339.
Buckley, 25, 192, 345, 346, 348.
Buffaloes, 9.
Buford, 5, 14, 147, 294.
Bulmur, 298.
Bullock, 347.
Bull Run, 13, 68.
Burch, 65, 83, 190, 195.
Burden, 298.
Burfoot, 16, 192.
Burges, 193.
Burgesses, House of, 15, 16, 17, 39, 50, 84, 96, 102, 127, 153, *et seq.*, 171, 199, 270, 300, 424.
Burke, 25.
Burleigh, 25.
Burnett, 155, 311.
Burns, 113–118, 227, 406, 437.
Burnes, 227.
Burrows Hill, 365.
Burroughs, 103.
Burnyeat, 170.
Bushrod, 171.
Burthurne, 193.
Burtin, 147, 301.
Burwell, 154, 240, 398, 399.
Butt, 40, 360, 361.
Butte, 25.
Butler, 40, 57, 125, 201, 207, 311, 318, 365.
Button, 25.
Byrd, 240, 276–286, 340, 400, 444.
Byrd, Hon. Wm., Letter to, from Gov. Fauquier, 1760, 444.

Cabell, 37, 254, 255.
Cardenham, 73.
Cadiz, 44.
Cadwallader, 426.
Caesar, 42, 271, 272.
Carne, 25, 104.
Caldwell, 422.
California, 207.
Call, 105.
Callaway, 9, 11, 16, 67, 150, 152, 245, 256.
Calloway, 34.
Calvert, 40, 42, 53, 212.
Cambridge, 432, 433.
Camden, 313.
Cameron, 26, 105, 153.
Campbell, 5, 7, 8, 12, 25, 26, 30, 40, 67, 78, 119, 122, 126, 127, 215, 229, 234, 239 241, 255.
Camp, 149, 152, 256, 257, 289, 301, 326, 369, 417, 421, 422.
Camp Randolph, 241.
Capitol Square, 241, 406.
Capps, 259, 372, 377.
Canada, 140, 414.
Canfield, 314.
Cannart, 95.
Cannady, 254, 271.
Cannon, 150, 255.
Canterbury, Archbishop of, 272.
Cantzon, 446.
Cardwell, 150.
Carew, 40.
Cargill, 212, 357.
Carlaverock, 293.
Carleton, 39.
Carlile, 422.
Carlisle, 40.
Carlyle, 300.
Carnegie, 311.
Caroline county, Va., 47, 68, 425, 427.
Carpenter, 5, 423.
Carr, 149, 150, 151, 249, 256, 302, 324, 402.
Carrack, 216.
Carrington, 30, 32, 34, 35, 86, 204, 254, 255.
Carrollton, Ills., 437.
Carsey, 150.
Carter, 6, 14, 64, 68, 87, 102, 149, 150, 204, 239, 255, 256, 279, 284, 306, 325, 327, 390, 393, 394, 423, 425.
Carter's Valley, 12.
Carthrae, 442.
Cartmell, 25, 26.
Cartwright, 40.
Cary, 13, 26, 67, 149, 151, 152, 240, 254, 255, 256, 356, 437.
Caskie, 38.
Cason, 151.
Cass, 24.
Castle Hill, 252.
Caswell, 89.
Cataret, 346.
Catawbas, 340, *et seq.*
Catchawerco, 350.
Cathire, 418.
Cattle, 65, 68, 98, 106, 301.
Caussey, 46, 50, 191.
Cawsons, 191.
Cawthorn, 301.
Cave, 26.
Cedar creek, 398.
Cedargrove, 73.
Cedar run, 425.
Centre Hill, 78.
Census, 434.
Census of Virginia, 1630, 381.
Chaffin, 323, 430.
Chaffing, 151.
Chalkley, 421.
Chamberlayne, 105, 228, 300, 418.
Chambers, 191, 365.
Champins, 298.
Chancellorsville, 205.
Chappell, 105.
Chaplin, 46, 49, 145.
Chaplain Choice, 366.
Chapman, 193, 204, 440.
Chapman (Clapham , 440.
Charles I, 132, 268.
Charles I, to Gov. Harvey, 1629, 372.
Charles City, 47, 71, 190, 191, 366.
Charles river, 297.
Charleston, 13, 293, 307.
Charlotte, 31.
Charlotte county, Va., 31, 32.
Charlottesville, 102, 119, 435.
Chastain, 300, 301.
Cheatham, 430.
Cherokee, 127, 252, 419, 420.
Cherokee Expedition, 11.
Cherokee Indians, 243, 446.
Cherry, 149, 150.
Cherry Grove, 125.
Chesapeake, 407, 414.
Chester, 91.
Chesterfield, 16, 124, 126, 322, 434.
Chew, 46, 195, 254, 297, 302.
Chew Family, 50.
Chew's Point, 195.

Chicago, 429.
Chichester, 40, 42, 56, 79, 272.
Chickahominy, 423.
Chickahominy river, 298.
Childers, 254, 256.
Childs, 324.
Childress, 430.
Chinn, 33, 89, 331.
Chippewa, 127.
Chippoaks, 423.
Chiro, 202.
Chisman, 170, 254.
Chisel, 2.
Chiswell, 8, 464.
Chiles, 26.
Chiswell Fort, 9.
Choate, 257.
Chowan river, 351, 352, 337.
Chowning, 150, 152.
Christ Church, 91, 425.
Christian, 2, 7, 14, 26, 114, 118, 150, 151, 152, 177, 192, 204, 243, 251, 257, 306, 422, 439.
Christian's Campaign of 1776 and 1777 in S. W. Va. and N. C., 243, *et seq.*
Christophers, 256.
Chrogue, 25.
Church Pastures, 210.
Churchill, 21, 22, 23, 150, 285, 357, 438.
City Point, 190, 191.
Clack, 301, 399.
Claiborne, 26, 105, 130, 136, 140, 151, 259, 268, 377.
Clarke, 96, 97, 118, 150, 151, 252, 254, 255, 256, 421, 429.
Clarksburg, 90.
Clarkson's Creek, 297.
Clarkson, 257.
Clarksville, Tenn , 252.
Clasby & Smith, 17, 402.
Clare Hall, 432.
Claremont, 211.
Clay Hill, 97.
Clay, 13, 105, 117, 124, 125, 151, 204, 257, 446.
Claughton, 152, 157, 172, 174, 198, 257, 331.
Cleaner, 423.
Clements, 96, 301, 430.
Clergy Ordained and Licensed for the American Colonies, 1669–1710, 310, *et seq.*
Clergy, 157, 311.
Cleveland, 4, 5, 13, 121, 123, 124, 128, 402, 403.
Clinch, 3, 404.
Clinch River, 8, 12.
Clifton, 82 87, 324.
Clifton Place, 86.
Cloyd, 255.
Cloverfield, 304.
Clubb, 311.
Chickasaw, 11.
Cluverius, 150, 151, 254.
Cobbs, 97, 208, 209, 254, 256, 295 431.
Coburn, 110.
Cockburn, 235.
Cocke, 72, 102, 149, 150, 152, 153, 190, 193, 244, 253, 255, 298, 360, 404, 439.
Cockerhams, 357.
Coffer, 256.
Coger, 422.
Coggin, 255.
Coghills, 95.
Cohoon, 213.
Coke, 152.
Coker, 26.
Coleman, 69, 149, 204, 212, 256, 431, 446.
Coleman, John, epitaph, 212.
Comer, 153.
Comfort, 33, 34.
Company's land, 365.
Compton, 154.
Conner, 360.
Cook, 25, 110, 151.
Cooke, 152, 299, 318, 426, 439.
Cooper, 25, 149, 151, 152, 195, 197, 437.
Cooper's Ferry, 175.
Cople parish, 412.
Cole, 25, 53, 68, 149, 150, 152, 169, 193, 213, 255, 461.
Coles, 149, 200, 254, 257, 398.
Coles Family, 101, *et seq*, 326, *et seq*, 428, *et seq.*
Coles, Governor Edw., sketch of, 327, *et seq*, 428, *et seq.*
Coles Hill, 101, 200.
Colston, 53.
Coles Point, 68.
Collashowrock, 343.
College land, 424.
Collett, 321, 322, 432, 433.
Collie, 152.
Collier, 150, 254.
Collins, 12, 150.
Collis. 151.
Colly, 150.
Congley, 190.

Connor, 307.
Connett, 327.
Conway, 40, 42, 43, 45, 50, 103, 151, 426, 427.
Corbett, 321.
Corbin, 187, 235.
Cordiner, 311.
Corill, 436.
Corn harvest, 1624, 131.
Cornick, 256.
Cornwall, 73.
Cornwallis, 121, 313.
Corprew, 256.
Corotoman, 425.
Cosby, 152.
Council of Virginia, 238, 258, 268, 433, 434, 445.
Council of Virginia, Members of, in 1630, 384.
Council of Virginia, Minutes, February, 8–10, 1704, 393, 396.
Councillors of Virginia, how appointed, 393, 394.
Courts in Virginia, 372.
Coursey, 25.
Coulthard, 99.
Coutts, 255, 256.
Covell, 296.
Coventry, 40.
Cowdon, 422.
Cowes, 163.
Cowherd, 26.
Cowles, 149.
Cowley, 152, 255, 256.
Cowling, 151, 381.
Cowinckehoccauk, 351.
Cowinchahawkon, 341.
Cowper, 151, 213, 258.
Cox, 105, 191, 256, 257, 400, 431, 446.
Coxe, 191.
Crabtree, 249.
Craft, 191.
Craig, 100, 104.
Craik, 293.
Craddocke, 423.
Craig, 104, 153, 254, 256, 422.
Cralle, 255.
Craney creek, 75.
Craney Island, 235.
Cranfield. 272.
Craven, 442.
Cravens, 26.
Crawford, 26, 311.
Crawley, 210.
Creek Indians, 12.
Cremer, 152.
Crew, 151, 204.
Crickatrough, 170.
Crane, 67, 72.
Crittenden, 431, 436.
Crocket, 257.
Cromer, 301.
Cromwell, 402.
Crooked Creek, 209.
Crookshanks, 254.
Cross 256.
Croshaw, 46, 50, 195.
Cross Creek, 298, 423.
Crouch, 193, 256.
Croucher, 98.
Crowder, 66.
Crowes, 426.
Crow, 25.
Crump, 69.
Crutchfield, 153, 235.
Culpeper, 25, 26, 27, 28, 89, 150, 198, 346, 398, 426, 437.
Cumberland, 14, 86, 121, 125, 126, 240.
Cumberland Gap, 405.
Cunningham, 25, 26, 104, 110, 152, 256.
Curd, 206, 312.
Cureton, 105.
Curles, 69.
Currituck, 337, 345, 349.
Curry, 422.
Curtis, 21, 68.
Cub Creek, 35.
Cutts, 200.

Dabbs, 430.
Dabney, 26, 34, 412, 414.
Dade, 299, 426.
Dale, 61, 69, 269, 275.
Dalton, 419.
Dameron, 140.
Dan River, 6.
Dancing Point, 139.
Daingerfield, 26, 300.
Dandridge, 19, 26, 79, 340, 419.
Daniel, 22, 26, 330, 419, 438.
Danville, 89, 204.
Darden, 418.
Dargon, 68.
Dart, 420.
Darrall, 319.
Davis, 26, 187, 203, 227, 297, 298, 325, 418, 419, 420, 421, 423.
Davenport, 53, 61, 62, 63, 419.
Davidson, 420.
Dawkings, 23.

Dawson, 69.
Day, 419.
Dean, 421.
Deforest, 420.
De Graffenried, 448.
Delaney, 85.
Dellington, 172.
Delegates, House of, 126, 239.
Delone, 210.
Delohay, 70.
De La Warr, 263.
D'Emilliane, 311.
Denholm, 229, 234, 240, 241.
Dennis, 179.
De Jarnett, 267, 368.
Dery, 343.
Dettingen, 217.
Dery, 344.
Dew, 170, 331.
Devon, 194.
Diana (Boat), 139.
Dibrell, 325.
Dick, 26.
Dickey, 26.
Dickinson, 67, 419, 420, 440.
Diddle, 26.
Digges, 394, 395, 397, 401.
Dilke, 46, 49.
Dilke's Quarter, 68.
Dillard, 4, 26, 418, 419, 428.
Dillingham, 418.
Dilloe, 297.
Dillon, 296.
Dilly, 26.
Dimmock, 330.
Dinwiddie county, 341.
Dixon, 81, 419, 422.
Ditchfield, 40.
Dix, 420.
Doak, 33.
Doake, 109, 320.
Dobekin, 109.
Dodge, 78.
Donelson, 8, 15, 245, 420.
Donelly, 420, 422.
Donnington parish, 91.
Dooley, 420.
Dorchester, 435.
Dorsey, 207.
Douglas, 84, 326, 419.
Douthart, 99.
Draggon Canoe, 6, 251.
Draper, 127, 401, 405.
Draper Collection, Wisconsin Historical Society, 401.
Drew, 411, 413, 416.
Drewry, 419.
Dunkin, 419.
Driver, 213, 302.
Drummond, 348.
Drummondtown, 442.
Dryas, 67.
Drysart, 420.
Du Bose, 446.
Dubree, 419.
Dubrey, 419.
Duckenfield, 348, 349.
Dudley, 431, 446.
Duffie, 418.
Duffey, 419.
Duke, Henry, 83, 393, 400, 435.
Dumfries, 293.
Dun, 311, 419.
Duncombe, 192.
Duncon, 88, 207, 306.
Dunlop, 301, 419, 422.
Dunn, 99.
Dunnington, 30.
Dupuy, 38.
Durant, 346, 347, 420.
Durrent, 172.
Durrock, 69.
Dutch Gap, 191, 424.
Dutch Gap Canal, 69.
Dutch Fleet, 194.
Du Val, 325.
Downes, 69, 195.
Downham, 63.
Downing, 419, 420.
Downman, 53, 62, 330.
Dysart, 3, 12, 419.
Dyke, 40.

Edge, 193.
Eagles Nest, 317, 425.
Eagle Tavern, 241.
Ealing, 434.
Eastern Shore, 141, 189, 366.
Easton, 180.
East Sheen, 91.
Eaton, 298, 404, 438.
Eaton's Fort, 9.
Edinburgh, 125, 239.
Eddins, 85.
Edloe, 191, 423.
Edmund, 26.
Edmonds, 40, 42, 69, 303, 304.
Edmundson, 47, 170, 421.
Edwards, 40, 95, 192, 214, 304, 311, 328.
Edwardsville, 328.
Effingham, 202.
Eggleston, 430.
Eides, 26.

Egle, 103.
Elder, 55.
Eldridge, 210, 398.
Elector, 433.
Elizabeth City, 100, 192, 193, 194, 296, 297, 345, 364, 365, 366, 429, 433.
Elk River, 216.
Elkton, 298.
Ellis, 140, 241, 236.
Elliott, 284, 301, 446.
Ellzey, 265.
Emperor, 171.
English, 51, 106.
Enniscorthy, 102.
Enquirer, Richmoud, 413.
Epes, 31, 78, 190, 191.
Episcopal Church, 310.
EPITAPHS OF VIRGINIANS IN GEORGIA, 210, 211, 212.
Eppes Family, Notes on, 71, 72, 105, 190, 309, 354, 355, 424, 439, 440.
Eppesville, 439.
Erwin, 422.
Eskridge, 434, 435.
Estill, 26, 85, 422.
Estin, 26.
Estoutville, 429.
Essex, 41, 96.
Essex county, 96, 431.
Eubank, 432.
Eustace, 53.
Eutaw Springs, 104.
Ewell, 26.
Ewing, 304.
Evans, 195, 309, 311.
Evelin 296.
Eves, 192.
Exeter, 40.

Faber, 312.
Fairfax, 73, 103, 425.
Falls Quarter, 68
Falling River, 208.
Falmouth, 426.
Farburne, 191.
Farish, 421.
Farmers Bank, 417.
Farmer, 416, 430.
Farmville, 30.
FARNHAM PARISH, RICHMOND CO., VA., EXTRACTS FROM REGISTER OF, 52, *et seq.*
Ferrar (Farrar), Nicholas, Sr., of London, Notice and will of, 322, *et seq.*
Farrar, 69, 212, 260, 273, 319, *et seq.*, 384, 424.
FARRAR FAMILY, 319, *et seq.*, 432, *et seq.*
Farrar's Island, 70.
Farthing, 191.
Fauber, 26.
Fauntleroy, 54, 331.
Fauquier, 48, 73, 88, 90, 104, 201, 304, 305, 425, 448.
Fauquier county militia, Capt. Wm. Edward's company of, in 1761, 305.
Fauquier, Governor, 444.
FAUQUIER, GOVERNOR, LETTER TO WM. BYRD, 1760, 444.
Fayette County, Ky., 16, 83.
Fayetteville, 83.
Febinger, 26.
Felgate's creek, 95.
Fendal, 426.
Ferdinand, 437.
Fermer, 71.
Ferneaux, 426.
Fernow, 153.
Fewson, 69.
Field, 329.
Fielding's place, 66.
Filson Club, 252.
Finche, 159, 384.
Finch Park, 194.
Finlays, 246.
Finley, 26.
Finney, 312.
Firth, 51.
Fisher, 26, 90, 436.
Fishback 437.
Fiske, 369.
Fiztgerald, 37, 431.
Fitzhugh, 26, 74, 196, 199, 299, 300.
FITZHUGH FAMILY, 196, *et seq*, 317, *et seq*, 425, *et seq.*
FITZHUGH ARMS, half tone illustration, October magazine.
FITZHUGH, HENRY, Bedford, England, half tone portrait, October magazine.
FITZHUGH, CAPTAIN HENRY, of "Bedford," half tone portrait, January magazine.
FITZHUGH, COLONEL WILLIAM, half tone portrait, January magazine.
Fitzwilliams, 340.
Flat creek, 97.
Flax, bounty on, 284.
Flax making in Va., 284.

Fleming, 53, 54, 80, 81, 206, 216, 415.
Flesher, 26.
Flint, 446.
Flour, princes in 1813-14, *et seq.*
Flower de Hundred, 71.
Floyd, 8, 16, 198, 138.
Fluvanna, 80, 200.
Foggs, 422.
Foker, 69.
Fontaine, 26.
Foote, 24, 300.
FOOTE FAMILY, 73, *et seq.*, 201 *et seq.*
Forbes, 312, 437.
Foreman, 179.
Ford, 323, 405, 431.
Fork Quarter, 67.
Forrest Quarter, 68.
Fort Henry, 420.
Fort Patrick Henry, 11, 15.
Fort Powhatan, 227.
Fort Stanwix, 252.
Fort Stephen, 418.
Fort Washington, 239.
Fort Worth, 437.
Forsett, 195.
Foster, 61, 69, 446.
Four Mile Creek, 69, 70.
Four Mile Tree, 192.
Fouace, 277, *et seq.*
Foushee, 53, 54, 229, *et seq.*
Foushee family, note on, 239.
Fountains, 439.
Fowler, 298.
Fox, 170.
Fox Hill, 297.
Fraine, 69.
Franklin, 9, 12, 124, 128, 402, 403.
Franklin, State of, 14, 253.
Fraser, 311.
Fredericksburg, 288, 293, 409, 418.
Fredericksburg, Va., residence of John Paul Jones in, 287.
Fredericksville parish, 83.
Field, 191.
Fields, 26.
Freedly, 110.
Freeland, 298.
Freeman, 40, 297, 298, 428, 438.
Friela, 421.
Freeze, 195.
Fremont, 412.
French, 13, 438, 439.
Fry, 446.
Frying Pan Quarter, 68.
Fulton, 421.
Gain, 86.
Gaine, 10.
Galesky, 422.
Gallatin, Tenn , 83.
Gallatin, 89, 407.
Galloway, 26.
Gally, 190.
Galveston, Tex., 437.
GAME AND FIELD SPORTS IN VIRGINIA IN 1739, 172-174.
Gamwell, 422.
Gardner, 331.
Garden, 365.
Garland, 26.
Garner, 69, 306.
Garrett. 193, 431.
Garth, 84.
Garnon, 233.
Gaskins, 56.
Gaugh, 422.
Gay, 26.
GENEALOGICAL NOTES, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 47, 48, 49, 50, 100, 103, 120, 124, 125, 190, 193, 216, 217, 352, 354, 357, 361, 397, 399, 400, 424, 441, 442.
GENEALOGIES: Bassett-Stith (437), Booker (94, 208, 322, 429), Coles (101, 3 6, 438), Eskridge (434), Fitzhugh (196, 317, 425), Farrar (319, 432), Foote (73, 201), Payne (79, 200), Poythress 71, 438), Pryor (75, 206), Rodes (82, 203), Withers (87), Yates (91, 330, 436).
General Assembly, 271.
George, 145, 210.
Georgia, 403.
Germans, 106, 447, 448.
Germanna, 448.
Germany, 433.
Germantown, 313, 448.
Germayne, 40.
Gholson, 92, 437, 446.
Gibbes, 26, 40.
Gibbons, 229, *et seq.*. 239.
Gibson, 26, 69. 212, 305, 422.
Gibson's Place, 66-68.
Gidding, 433.
Gideon, 82.
Gilbert, 47.
Gilchrist, 213.
Giles, 33, 213, 323, 425, 426.
Gill, 105.
Gilliam, 72, 105, 309, 439.
Gilmer, 11, 207.
Gillison, 26.

Gist, 12.
Gosport, 3, 13, 287.
Givens, 26, 94.
Glascock, 54, 55, 56, 126.
Glencaple Quay, 293.
Glenn, 312.
Gloster, 420.
Gloucester, 25, 27, 47, 75, 76, 79, 172, 239, 295, 414, 429, 431.
Gloucester county, 91, 95, 100.
Glover, Joseph, epitaph, 211.
Glover, 95, 126, 340.
Goodwin, 195, 213.
Golden Fortune, 73.
Gordon, 9, 16, 79, 205, 311, 312, 398, 404, 414, 438.
Gorges, 139.
Gorsuch, 44.
Gower, 26, 55, 61, 105.
Gooch, 26.
Goochland, 78, 79, 80, 81, 125, 200, 206, 295, 313, 400.
Goode, 77, 190, 430, 446.
Goodell, 26.
Goodman, 84, 203, 302.
Goodwin, 195, 213.
Goodwyn, 312.
Gorrell, 422.
Goston, 40.
Gottenburg, 411.
Goudyloch, 441.
Grace, 311.
"Grampian Hills," 437.
Granbury, 213.
Grandison, 272.
Grange, 193.
Grant, 75, 207.
Gratten, 304.
Gratz, 13.
Graves, 13, 116, 118, 193, 332, 431.
Gray, 217, 311, 446.
Grayson, 26.
Great Barford, 196.
Great Falls, 181.
Great Mill, 66, 68.
Green, 26, 48, 105, 125, 218, 300.
Greene's, 404
Greenbrier, 25, 26.
Green county, Ga. 212.
Greenleafe, 69.
Green Meadows, 90.
Green Spring, 356.
Greenhow, 234, 236, 241.
Green river, 84.
Greete, 69, 70.
Gregan, 293.
Gregory, 105, 414.
Greenhuse, 196.
Grendon, 171.
Grey, 207.
Griefs, 26.
Griffin, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 316, 395.
Griggs, 193.
German, 315.
Grymes, 240, 425.
Gryndon, 189.
Guilford, 404.
Gurganey, 70.
Guests river, 9.
Guy, 266, 311.
Gyllam, 69.
Gignillat, 312.

Hackwell, 40.
Haeger, 313.
Hagel, 356.
Hail Weston, 103.
Hains, 26.
Haley, 76.
Halifax, 78, 102, 438.
Halifax, N. C., 438.
Halifax county, N. C., 86.
Hall, 26, 69, 162, 208, 222, 422.
Halloway, 353.
Hammer, 217.
HAMPDEN SIDNEY COLLEG TRUSTEES OF, 30, *et seq.*
Hamilton, 26, 68, 422.
Hamlin, 77, 105.
Hammond, 309, 310.
Hamor, 46, 49, 131, 136, 146, 189, 260, 268, 283.
Hampshire, 25, 26, 27, 29.
Hampton, 225, 409, 410, 419.
Hampton Court, 397.
Hampton Roads, 194, 364, 365, 366.
Hamstead quarter, 68.
Hand, 27, 95, 100, 429.
Handford, 40.
Handley, 26.
Hanna, 227.
Hansen, 428.
Hanover county, Va., 26, 47, 82, 84, 203.
Hardaway, 97, 100, 105, 430.
Hardiman, 69, 212, 343.
Hardyman, 341, 342, 354.
Hardyman Family, 354–355.
Harding, 415.
Harlan, 437.
Harper, 445.
Harris, 14, 46, 49, 50, 69, 70, 84, 85, 86, 208, 227, 300, 312, 326, 446.

Harrison, 13, 26, 81, 101, 105, 190, 204, 213, 276, 278, 279, 295, 300, 303, 306, 314, 324, 332, 341, 342, 343, 352, 356, 357, 393, 398, 399, 421, 425, 437, 459, 442.
Harrison Family, 357.
Harrison, Benjamin, Epitaph, 1713, 283.
Harrison, Nathaniel (1st), 357–358.
Harrison, Sarah, promise of marriage, 277.
Harrison, Sarah, notice of her marriage, 277
Harrison's Quarter, 67.
Harrison's Virginia and Maryland Artillery, 431.
Harroe Attucks, 191.
Harihatox, 423.
Harrod, 8, 15.
Harrodsburg, 15, 253.
Harrop, 368.
Hart, 13, 134, 192, 278, 423.
Hartford, 309.
Hartland, 194.
Harvey, 51, 69, 129, 191, 260, 296, 320, 359, 364, 368, 369, 372, 373, 377, 378, 380, 381, 383, 384, 385, 421, 422, 423.
Harvey, John, and the Council of Virginia, Commission of 162⅞, 260.
Harvey, Governor John, Administration of, 368–386.
HARVEY, SIR JOHN, TO RECEIVE THE FINES OF VIRGINIA, 372.
HARVEY, GOVERNOR, TO LORD DORCHESTER, 1630, 375, *et seq.*, 379, *et seq.*
HARVEY, GOVERNOR, TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL, 1630, 380, *et seq.*
HARVEY, GOVERNOR, PETITION CONCERNING DR. POTT, 1630, 382, *et seq.*
HARVEY, GOVERNOR, LETTER TO, FROM THE PRIVY COUNCIL, 1630-31, 385, *et seq.*
Harvie, 422.
Harwar, 61.
Haslett, 349.
Hatcher, 105, 301.
Hatcher's Run, 341.
Hawes · Haws), 26, 27, 40.
Hawfield, 427.
Hawkins, 27, 300, 313, 320.
Hawkhurst, 172.
Hawks, 26, 63.
Hay, 227, 272, 398.
Hayden, 426, 427.
Hayes, 227, 240, 330, 427.
Hays, 26, 109.
Hayward, 70, 73, 74, 199.
Haywood, 124, 198.
Hedgman, 299.
Heatherly, 194.
Hely, 69.
Henderson, 11, 26, 27, 209, 244, 253, 430.
Hendon, 27.
Hening, 338
Henrico county, Va., 69, 70, 191, 423, 424.
Henry, 9, 101, 102, 125, 242, 253, 306.
Henry county, Va., 1, 4, 9.
Herbert, 105, 271, 272.
Herrin, 306.
Heselius, 199.
Heslett, 343, 345.
Hazard, 189.
Hazleward, 195.
Heal, Heale, 53, 56, 80.
Heath, 26, 40, 45, 189, 192, 302.
HEATH, SIR ROBERT, LETTER TO SIR EDWARD CONWAY, 1624, 45.
Hesselius, 427.
Hewes, 71.
Hews, 66.
Hewick, 17, 285.
Hewitt, 26.
Heynes, 69.
Hiccory Thicket, 67.
Hickory Hill, 318.
Hickerson, 204.
Hicklin, 26.
Hill, 26, 35, 208, 276–286, 305, 306, 422, 430, 439, 446.
Hanson's quarter, 68.
Hindman, 110, 312.
Hinds, 58.
Hinton, 105, 192, 437, 439.
Hoard, 404.
Hobkirks, 240.
Hobson, 137.
Hodges, 191, 279, 298.
Hodson. 423.
Hoge, Hogue, 31, *et seq*, 36, 239, 307.
Hogarth, 74.
Hogshead, 421.
Holder, 11.
Holland, 46, 50, 70, 80, 198, 324, 361.

Holliday, 27, 31, 33, 193.
Hollifield, 309.
Holman, 295.
Holmes, 217.
Holmesburg, 73.
Hollsclaw, 306.
Holston, Holstein river, 2, 6, 7, 9, 15, 26, 84, 122, 123, 126, 403, 404.
Honyman, 311, 312.
Hooe, 299, 427.
Hooke, 69, 296, 297.
Hooker, 310.
Hooton, 169.
Hopkins, 83, 346.
Hopson, 81.
Hop Yard, 426.
Hord, Hoard, 13, 202, 247.
Hornby, 99.
Horne, 298.
Horses, 10, 23, 246.
Horsmanden, 284.
Horton, 205.
Hoskins, 331, 336.
Howard, 9.
Howe, 298.
Howell, 69. 70, 295.
Howlett, 424.
Hucks, 423.
Hudibras, 197.
Hudnall, 305.
Hudson, 216, 217, 312, 413, 429, 430.
Hudson Family, Note, 216.
Hughart, 26.
Hughes, 125, 430.
Hull, 26.
Hulton, 26.
Hulland, 193.
Humphrey, 27, 192, 440, 441.
Huncke, 376.
Hunt, 205.
Hunter, 10, 213, 340, 362, 419.
Huntingdonshire, 433.
Huston, 421.
Hutcher, 251.
Hutchins, 4.
Hutchinson, 110, 431.
Hurt, 68.
Hyde, 349.

Illinois, 429.
Indians, 1, 2, *et seq.*, 8, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 71, 108, 114, 118, 119, 120, 123, 127, 131, 135, 141, 143, 164, 214, 252, 257, 262, 269, 337-358, 404.
Indians, War with, in Virginia, 1624, 130.
Indians, Number of, in southern Virginia in 1670, 340.
INDIANS OF SOUTHERN VIRGINIA, 1650-1711, 337-358.
Indians, Sketch of History of, in Southern Virginia, 1650-1711, 337-340.
Indians of Virginia, 1630, 378.
Indians, Cherokee, Treaty with, 1777, 113-116,
Indian's Creek, 405.
Indian Stone, 297.
Ingles, 8, 383, 397.
Ingles, Rev. Mungo, 397.
Innis, 27.
Ireland, 126.
Iron Works, 265.
Irby, 105.
Isham, 331.
Isle of Wight, 170, 418.
Italy, 169, 433.
Islow, 27.

Jackman, 301, 306.
Jacobson, 298.
Jackson, 15, 207.
James, 414.
James City, 82, 97, 142, 169, 192, 258-268, 356, 364, 366, 348, 398, 423.
Jamestown, 411.
James river, 69, 181, 191, 211, 214, 309, 339, 415.
James river, Navigation of, 414.
Janssen, 433.
Jaquitt, 306.
Jarman, 204.
Jefferson, 102, 302, 313, 323, 326, 327, 428, 429, 430, 441, 445.
Jeffersonton, 437.
Jeffries, 306.
Jenings, 60, 88, 89, 276, 286, 302, 311, 431.
Jessamine county, Ky., 214.
Jesse, 402.
Jesuit, 166.
Jeter, 431.
Johnson, 40, 68, 69, 271, 301, 302, 359, 361, 403, 445.
Johnson Family, Princess Anne county, Va., 361.
Johnston, 32, 125, 241, 306, 312, 441, 447.
Joanes, 298.
Jones, 27, 77, 78, 79, 85, 86, 105, 126,

192, 286, 293, 298, 300, 311, 330, 421, 424, 430.
Jones Place, 66.
JONES, JOHN PAUL, AS A CITIZEN OF VIRGINIA, 286, *et seq.*
Jordon, 89, 105, 192, 210, 298, 314, 434.
Jordans, 78, 439.
Jordans Jorney, 366.
Joseph Swamp, 357.

Kanawha, 8, 182.
Karney, 27.
Kauffman, 110.
Kicoughtan, 140.
Kidnapping, 188.
Keene, 87, 195.
Keith, 311, 358, 399, 437.
Keller, 27.
Kemp, 27, 442.
KEMPER FAMILY IN THE UNITED STATES, GENEALOGY OF, review, 361, 448.
Kendall, England, 241.
Kempston, 196.
Kenney, 422.
Kennon, 105, 295, 302, 355.
Kent county, England, 172.
Kent, 73.
Keper, 27.
Kentucky, 1, 6, 8, 12, 13, 15, 83, 85, 90, 118, 245, 252, 402, 404, 427, 437.
Kerby, 100.
Kerr, 83, 422.
Kerrel, 304.
Ker, 301.
Keyes, 104, 117.
Kincheloe, 201.
Kincaid, 27.
Kinder, 111.
King, 191, 213, 291, 343, 403, 422.
King's Bench, 435.
King Charles, 347.
King George county, 68, 73, 425, 426, 427.
King James, 374.
King's Meadows, 12.
Kempsville, 46, 49.
King's Mountain, Battle of, 7, 8, 13, 121, 122, 324.
King and Queen county, 47, 48, 94, 398, 400.
Kingstone, 93.
King William county, Va., 419, 438.
Kiligrew, 40.
Kippax, 311.
Kilpatrick, 422.
Kinsey, 440.
Kirckudbright, 293.
Kirkpatrick, 103.
Kirkwood, Mo., 437.
Knave, 27.
Knibb's Creek, 97.
Knott's Island, 345, 346.
Knowlton, 442.
Knox, 245, 248, 253, 426.
KNOX, MRS. SUSANNA FITZHUGH, HALF-TONE PORTRAIT, *April Magazine.*
Knox county, Ky., 126.
Knoxoman, 166.
Koons, 87.

Lacie, 103.
Lacy, 37.
La Fayette, 328, 313.
Laird, 422.
Lambert, 289.
Lambkin, 305.
Lamir, 105, 124.
La Motte, 288.
Lancashire, 285.
Lancaster, 64, 79, 418.
Lancaster county, Va., 126, 425, 440.
Lanier, 446.
Land, 319.
Land Office, 440.
LAND PATENTS, VIRGINIA, 69, 190, 296, 423, *et seq.*
Lane, 77, 326.
Laney, 27.
Langhorn, 426.
Lankford, 9, 16.
Langley, 361.
Lanmay, 307.
Lansdale, 27.
Lanvollie, 103.
Lasefield, 403.
Latané, 300, 311.
Latil, 332.
Laurel Grove, 431.
Lawrence county, Ala., 446.
Lawrence, 389.
Laurens, 68, 445.
Lawson, 3, 9, 27, 347, 348.
La Villan, 300.
Layton, 142.
Laydon, 193.
Leake, 27, 33, 95.
Lear, 194.
Leate, 40.
Lee, 23, 27, 32, 79, 176, 185, 190, 228, 282, 307, 317, 357, 422, 439.

Leeds, Duke, 74.
Lienster county, 101.
Leeper, 421.
Leftwiche, 419.
Leicester, 271.
Leigh, 297.
Leonard, 298.
Lembtey, 213.
Lemon, 27, 207.
Lindsey, 27.
Lentall, 192.
Lepure, 312.
Lesly, 326, 350.
Le War, 384.
Lewd, 69.
Lewis, 5, 27, 48, 107, 112, 122, 128, 190, 207, 294, 295, 312, 313, 393, 401, 421, 422, 432.
Lewis, John, Warner Hall, 400.
Lewisburg, 439.
Leyburn, 34.
Lexington, Ky., 13.
Liberty Hall Academy, 32.
Lidderdale, 401.
Light, 192.
Lightfoot, 382, 393, 394, 397, 398.
Lightfoot, Mary, Will, 1785. 399.
Lightfoot, John, will of, 1751, 398.
Lighthollier, 190.
Ligon, 446.
Lightner, 27.
Lillington, 356.
Little, 27.
Little Bud Creek, 80.
Little Carpenter, 114–115.
Little Gidding, 322.
Littlepage, 421.
Little Paxton, 103.
Little Rock, 436.
Lincon, 422.
Lincoln, 13.
Lincoln county, 253.
Lindsey, 27.
Lipscomb, 104.
Liverpool, 198, 410, 411.
Lochren, 313.
Lockhart, 27, 421.
Lockridge, 27, 422.
Locust Grove, 323.
Lodge, 433.
Lodge Quarter, 68.
Logan, 8, 15, 16, 27, 245, 247.
Logan's Station, 6.
Lomax, 27.
London, 39, 73, 158, 188, 258, 268, 433.
London, Bishop of, 156.
Long, 27, 73, 421, 438.
Longfield, 20, 423.
Longhunters, The, 248, *et seq*, 249.
Long Island, 116–118.
Longwood, 32.
Lord, 309.
Lord Baltimore, 369.
Lord Delaware, 48.
Lord family, note on, 309, 396.
Louisa, 82, 83, 252.
Love, 421.
Lovell, 27, 193, 326.
Lower Norfolk, 171.
Lowder, 290, 293.
Lowry, 99, 100, 440.
Lucas, 27, 71, 312, 317.
Ludwell, Philip (2d), 275, 278, 286, 346, 352, 356, 393.
Lundy's Lane, 240.
Luke, 197, 310.
Lumberd, 442.
Lunenburg, 208, 209.
Luther, 7.
Luscorvivas, 352.
Lynchburg, 36, 414, 416.
Lynch Law In Albemarle County, 1748, 444.
Lynch, 406.
Lynhaven Bay, 193, 235.
Lymington, 433.
Lyne, 424.

Mackie, 358, 359, 361, 421.
Mackie, Rev. Josias, Presbyterian Minister, Norfolk and Princess Ann Counties, Will of, 1716, 358, 363.
Maclin, 446.
Macon, 409, 411, 414.
Mahon, 32.
McAfee, 422.
McAllister, 24, 30, 303.
McBerry, 27.
McBride, 422.
McCabe, 78.
McCarty, 56, 57, 61, 63, 319, 427.
McClanahan, 112.
McClellan. 326.
McClelland, 216, 228.
McClelland Family, Note, 216.
McClenachan, 28, 422.
McClure, 28, 422.
McCoy, 27.
McCrary, 308.
McRae, 14, 229, 240, 241.
Macray, 121, 122.
McCrea, 5.

McCreery, 27, 422.
McCutchern, 27, 28.
McDaniel, 208.
McDonald, 368.
McDowell, 28, 214, 215, 216, 304, 421.
McDowell, Death of Captain John, 1742, 214.
McDowell, Capt. Samuel, 216.
McGaffock, 421.
McGarry, 8, 15, 421.
McGavock, 128, 436.
McGehee, 446.
McGiil, 421.
McGloughlin, 27.
McGrady, 307.
McGregor, 60.
McGuire, 28.
McIntosh, 27.
McIlhany, 27.
McIlwaine, 77.
McKay, 56, 63, 88, 319.
McKim, 77.
Mackenzie, 311.
McKinnell, 290, 293.
McKitrick, 28.
McMahan, 216, 217, 421.
McMilhany, 326.
McNoe, 312.
McMullen, 421.
McMuiro, 105.
McMurtry, 422.
McNabb, 421.
McNeel, 28.
McPhail, 439, 440.
McPherson, 28.
Macqueen, 311.
McVamanah, 66–68.
McWilliams, 28.
Madden, 439.
Madison, 27, 28, 33, 36, 85, 86, 130, 189, 244, 253, 302, 428, 429, 439.
Madison county, 84.
Madison county, Ky., 204.
Magdalen, 433.
Maze, 421.
Mague, 345.
Maitland, 72, 105.
Malbone (Malborne), 348.
Malone, 326.
Mallory, 27, 170, 171, 356.
Malvern Hill, 228, 332.
Makemie, 172.
Makester, 192.
Mancelle, 439.
Manchester, 418, 439.
Manchester, Duke of, 187.
Manderville, 40, 43, 127, 189.
Mandeville, Lord, Letter to Secretary Conway, 1624, 43.
Manhattan, 413.
Manikintown, 312, 339.
Manning, 446.
Mansell, 271.
Mansfield, 27.
Marbury, 426.
Marable, 190.
Marks, 190.
Marlot, 46, 50.
Marot, 208, 397.
Marratico Quarter, 66.
Marriott, 314.
Markham, 69.
Marlborough, Earl of, 377.
Marsden, 311.
Marshall, 32, 68, 85, 96, 100, 229, *et seq*, 239.
Marshalsea, 51.
Marsham, 103.
Marston, 311.
Marston or Maston, 125.
Martain, 2, *et seq*, 7, 9, 46, 49, 50, 94, 118, 242, 244, 312.
Martain's Station, 8, 9, 90, 250, *et seq*.
Martin, 36, 70, 85, 108, 113–118, 129, 132, 135, 136–46, 193, 203, 268-275, 305, 306, 403, 404, 405, 419.
Martin, Captain John, The Case of. By Alexander Brown, LL. D., 268, *et seq*.
Martin, General Joseph, 113–118.
Martin's creek, 405.
Martin's Hundred, 365, 366.
Martin's Brandon, 146, 270. 272.
Martin's Brandon parish, 211.
Maryland, 12, 156, 426, 435.
Maryland, Emigration from Virginia to, 440.
Mathewe, 379, 384, 420.
Mathews, 27, 79, 129, 136–146, 164, 184, 259, 268, 374, 421, 422.
Matthews Plantation, 365.
Matipony, 131.
Maty School, 395.
Mashart, 377.
Mason, 27, 90, 300, 319, 439.
Massachusetts, 412, 413.
Massacre of 1622, 448.
Massett, 423.
Massey, 299.
Massie, 202, 228, 301, 406.

Massie, Letter of Dr. Thomas, 1813-14, 406 *et seq.*
Masters, 160, *et seq.*
Maule, 311.
Maurice, 191.
Maury, 302, 446.
Maury county, 324.
May, 105, 190, 312.
Mayo, 72, 190, 315, 415, 426, 439.
Mays, 208, 421.
Maxwell, 3, 12.
Maxwell Town, 293.
Meade, 33, 91, 93, 155, 213, 332,
Medcalfe Place, 68.
Meadows, 396.
Meal, 365.
Mecklenburg county, 212.
Meherrin, 209, 340, *et seq.*
Meherrin Indians, 337-358.
Menzies, 302.
Mercer, 313.
Mercer county, 90.
Merchant's Hope, 357.
Meriwether, 27, 206.
Merritt, 22.
Merrillat, 436.
Merry, 134.
Michaux, 301.
Michell, 80, 124.
Mickleborough, 93, 94, 436.
Middlesex county, 17, 23, 91, 331, 419.
Middleton, 210, 321.
Middle Temple, 296.
Mildendo, 102.
Mildmay, 40.
Militia, 11, 24, 125, 214, 228, 406, 407, 409, 417, 419, 425, 431.
Mills, 21, 65, 66, 67, 112, 192, 203, 433.
Miller, 295, 305, 421, 437.
Milne, 312.
Milner, 158, 343, 345, 349, 355.
Milner, Col. Thomas, 355.
Millner's, 349.
Milsop, 90, 421.
Minitree, 309, 440.
Minton, 298.
Mississippi, 9, 181.
Mississippi, Free Navigation of; Washington's Opinion of, 181.
Missouri, 48.
Mitchell, 76, 210, 402.
Mobile, 127.
Moffett, 27, 110, 421, 422.
Mole, 40.
Moncure, 300.
Monk's Neck, 342.
Monroe, 27, 102, 180, 328, 429.
Montgomery, 12, 127, 243, 252, 271, 352.
Montgomery county, Ky., 48.
Monk's Neck Creek, 341.
Montague, 40, 272, 331, 430.
Moody, 431.
Moon, 102.
Moon's Place, 68.
Moore, 27, 30, 213, 217, 311, 421, 422, 423.
Morecock, 192.
Moorman's river, 203.
Monmouth, 313.
Monmouth county, N. J., disaffected persons in, 1780, 180.
Morer, 40.
Morgan, 27, 36, 70, 305, 306.
Morris, 85, 422.
Morristown, 431.
Morrow, 27.
Morton, 31, 32, 34, 208.
Moryson, 85, 127, 156, 190, 194, 439.
Mosby, 300.
Moseley, 300, 301, 344, 345, 347,
Moseley, Edward, of North Carolina, 356.
Mott, 311.
Mountjoy, 56.
Point Pleasant, 111.
Mt. Prospect, 411.
Mt. Quarter, 68.
Mt. Vernon, 180, 184.
Moyes, 193.
Mugenbird, 27.
Mulbury Island, 366.
Mullenburg, 27.
Mumpses fort, 118.
Munford, 429, 430.
Munro, 396.
Murphy, 227, 422, 437.
Murray, 331, 421.
Murrill, 86.

Nanden, 196.
Nansemond county, 170, 213, 338, *et seq.*
Nansemond County, Va., Vestrymen of Upper Parish of, 1760-1791, 212.
Narroes, 68.
Nashville, 15.
Neale, 70, 196, 296.
Neck of Land, 366.
Needwood, 125, 126.

Negroes, 65, 68, 80, 81, 190, 192, 193, 209, 304, 314, 318, 319, 364, 445.
Negroes Sold in Virginia, 1628, 265, *et seq.*
Nelson, 28, 205, 312, 399, 415, 420.
Nelson county, 83, 84, 86, 204, 406.
Neptune, 434.
NETHERSOLE, SIR FRANCIS, LETTER TO SIR DUDLEY CARLETON, 1624, 39.
Nethersole, 39.
Neville Family, 103, 104.
Neville, 28, 103.
Nevada, 203.
Nevinson, 301.
New Castle, 175.
New Mill, 357.
New England, 133, 412.
Newland, 86.
New King's river, 404.
Newstead, 191.
Newman, 28, 48.
New Albion, 296, 297.
New Orleans, 416.
New Market, 431.
Newportes Newes, 140, 366.
Kew Kent, 82, 87, 398, 409, 411, 412.
Newell, 8, 404.
New London, 9.
New York, 413, 435, 436.
New York City, 91.
Newsom, 438.
Newark, 50, 175.
Newton, 44, 57, 103, 104, 190, 439.
New Jersey, 179.
New Windsor, 176.
New Norfolk, 192.
NICHOLSON, GOVERNOR, PAPERS RELATING TO THE ADMINISTRATION OF, AND TO THE FOUNDING OF WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE, 153–172, 275, *et seq.*, 386–401,
NICHOLSON, JOHN THRALE'S ANSWER IN BEHALF OF, 386–390.
Nicholson, Governor Francis, Defence of, by John Thrale, 278, *et seq.*
Nicolson, 153, 172, 275, 286, 349, 397.
Nicholson, Francis, Governor of Virginia, Sketch of, 154, 155.
Nicholas, 227, 240, 241, 265.
Nicholls, 23, 311, 362.
Nickajact, 252.
Nickoles, 7.
Niemcock Cryke, 21.
Nimmo, 362.
Noes, 193.
Nollichuchy, 12.
Nonyer, 422.
Northumberland, 71, 73, 79, 419, 420.
Norfolk, 30, 193, 235, 358, 406, 411, 416, 439.
Norris, 305.
North Carolina Convention, 14.
North Carolina and Virginia Boundary Line Case, 1707–1711, 337–358.
North Carolina, Notice of Samuel Stephens, Governor of, 345.
North Carolina, 12, 13, 81, 123, 128, 156, 252, 253, 308, 337, 358, 410.
Norman's Ford, 68.
Northern Neck, 236.
Northampton, 194.
Norfleet, 213.
Norton, 37.
Nottoway Indians, 337–358.
Nottaway, 77, 337, *et seq.*, 342, 357.
NOTES AND QUERIES, 105, *et seq.*, 210, *et seq.*, 303, *et seq.*, 441, *et seq.*
Noyce, 192.
Nutt, 192, 298.

O'Bryan, 311.
Obert, 17.
Odom, 343.
Oldis, 193, 296.
Orr, 310.
Office Quarter, 66–68.
Ogden, 28.
Ogle, 311.
Ohio, 9, 13, 182.
Oldham, 103, 104, 422.
Old Poquson, 101.
Old Ordinary, 68.
Old Quarter, 67.
Old Place, 66.
Old Church, 439.
Old Dominion, 429.
Oliver, 306, 446.
Olive Hill, 439.
O'Neal, 446.
Orange, 4, 13, 25, 26, 28, 29, 108, 126, 128, 176, 206, 398, 402, 409, 419, 425.
Orchard, 423.
Orden, 68.
Oriel College, 283, 330.

Osborne, 57, 74, 190, 192, 301.
Oswald, 300.
Otiotan, 130.
Owen, 310, 432.
Owens, 48, 90.
Owsley, 204.
Overby, 105.
Overton, 96, 430.
Overseers, 65, *et seq.*
Overstreet, 430.
Oxfordshire, 196.
Oxford, 68, 423, 425.

Pace, 204.
Paces Paines, 365.
Packett, 192, 193.
Pagan creek, 170.
Page, 37, 158, 252, 279, 394, 446.
Paget, 40.
Palatine, 433.
Palavacine, 40.
Paleford, 266.
Palmer, 40.
Pamunkey, 28, 130, 131, 157, 366, 438.
Pantico Quarter, 68.
Paper Mill, The, from Virginia Gazette, 1744, 442, *et seq.*
Parafine, 196.
Pascall's Neck, 297.
Parish, 110.
Parham, 105.
Parker, 6, 28, 209, 212, 213, 239, 292, 303, 310, 436, 441.
Parks, 99, 442.
Park Quarter, 68.
Parliament, 73.
Parr, 195.
Parrott, 21.
Partin, 296.
Patterson, 325, 334, 421, 422.
Patillo, 31, 105.
Patton, 111, 128, 421.
Patrick, 28, 423.
Pawchayicks, 340.
Paul, 287, *et seq.*
Pawnee Sunday, 241.
Patuxen, 131.
Paxton, 217, 312.
Payne Family, 79, 200.
Payne, 28, 79, 82, 86, 200, 330, 441.
Peachey, 53, 57, 58, 64, 71, 72.
Peace Neck, 426.
Peckman, 166.
Peebles, 105, 326.
Pegram, 105.
Peirce, 189.
Pembroke, 271, 394.
Pendleton, 28, 306, 327.
Penkhorne, 69.
Penmond's End, 68.
Penn, 205, 418, 428.
Pennsylvania Battalion, 239.
Pepper, 104.
Peppett, 146.
Perdue, 28.
Perkins, 343.
Perry, 93, 155, 164, 167, 173, 192.
Persey, 130.
Peters, 68.
Petersburg, Va., 78, 437, 440.
Peyton, 299, 436.
Pickett, 305.
Pierce, 46, 49.
Piersey, 136, 146.
Pierseys Hundred, 366.
Pilcher, 214.
Peterson, 105.
Pinckney, 445.
Pitch and tar making in Virginia, 1628, 262.
Pitman, 249, 250.
Pitt, 303.
Pittsburg, 111, 252, 328.
Pittsylvania, 9, 30, 80, 200, 249, 404, 419, 420.
Plate, 199, 318, 319.
Plate, Bill for a Service of, 1794, 186.
Pleasants, 171, 300, 301.
Point Pleasant, 5, 12, 420.
Poage, 28, 421, 422.
Pratt, 69.
Pocahontas, 353.
Pockett, 241.
Poellnitz, 446.
Poindexter, 439.
Point Comfort, "fort field" at, 296, 297.
Pollard, 230, 241, 407.
Pollington, 46, 49.
Pollock, 79.
Polmer, 192.
Pountis, 135, 189.
Poole, 193.
Pooley, 434.
Pope, 75, 103, 104, 138, 201.
Popeley, 192.
Poplar Neck Quarter, 66–68.
Poplar Quarter, 68.
Porter, 89, 170, 171, 196, 305, 312, 442.
Port Royal, 398.
Port Tobacco creek, 95.

Port Conway, 426.
Porte Crayon, 415.
Porterfield, 28.
Portsmouth, 163, 287, 419.
Portraits, 317, 433, 435.
Pory, 50.
Posey, 40, 69, 422, 427.
Potomac, 440.
Potash making in Virginia, 1628, 181, 189, 262.
Pott, 46, 49, 57, 131, 189, 259, 268, 374, 378, 381, 382, 383, 384, 385, 368, 369.
Povey, 397.
Powel's river, 9, 405.
Powel's Valley, 8, 118, 119, 123, 177, 192, 214, 250, 402, 440.
Powhatan county, 102, 125, 228.
Poyer, 312.
Poquoson, 193
Poythress, 71, 72, 105, 190, 309, 436, 438, 439.
Poythress Family, 71, 438.
Pratt, 427.
Pray, 293.
Preachers for Virginia, 1629, 369.
Preakness, 179, 180.
Preen, 259.
Presbyterianism in Princess Anne and Norfolk counties, Va., 110, 358–363.
Presley, 104.
Preston, 122, 127, 152, 327.
Prestwould, 102.
Pretchan, 311.
Previe, 421.
Price, 2, 69, 229, 241, 234, 240, 396, 406, 424.
Pride, 105, 430.
Princess Anne, 420.
Prince Edward, 30, 32, 35, 441.
Prince George, 47, 96, 190, 211, 227, 309, 342, 354, 425, 439.
Prince William, 13, 25, 26, 68, 73, 74, 202.
Printers, 79, 183.
Prior, 195, 297, 396.
Privy Council to Governor Harvey, 1630–31, 8, 18, 39, 385, *et seq.*
Pyanhatank, 21.
Pryor, 31, 38, 75, 79, 206, 207, 209, 325, 326, 412, 414.
Pryor Family, 75, 206, 325.
Publications Received, 223, 224, 335.
Puckett, 422, 437.
Pugh, 213.
Purefoy Family, 100.
Purser, 190.
Pursey, 129, 136–146.
Pursey Hundred, 364.
Purefoy, 99, 100.
Purefye, 296.
Putnam, 11.
Philadelphia, 175, 407, 428.
Philan, 446.
Phillips, 193.
Philips, 300.

Quakers, 168, 170, 172.
Quarles, 28, 331, 428.
Quakers in Virginia, Note on, 168, 172.
Quarter Court, 270.
Quary, 389.
Queen's creek, 195.
Queen Mary Port, 97.
Quiberon, 288.
Quineys, 357.
Quisenbury, 306, 362, 363, 364.
Quit Rents, 156, 163, 164, 457.

Rackoon Spring, 246.
Radford, 23.
Rafferty, 422.
Raleigh, N. C., 320, 437.
Ralston, 421, 422.
Ransford, 311.
Ramapough, 178,
Ramsey, 421.
Randolph, 70, 102, 152, 171, 190, 241, 315, 331, 332, 430, 436.
Ransdale, 28, 306.
Rannford, 318.
Rangers, 127.
Range Quarter, 68.
Rankin, 28.
Rapdale, 105.
Rapedan, 4.
Rappahannock, 17, 95.
Ransom, 210.
Ravensden, 196.
Ravensworth, 425.
Rawles, 213.
Rawlings, 423.
Rawlinson, 310.
Ray, 446.
Raycock, 71.
Reaburn, 422.
Read, 30, 31, 32, 35, 36, 69, 94, 103, 301.
Rector, 104.
Redd, 1, 113, 252, 401, 405.

Red Oak Quarter, 68.
Reed, 6, 421, 422.
Reid, 33, 34, 36, 37, 72.
Religion, 92, 93, 110, 211, 212.
Retsham, 192.
Reviews, Book, The Vestry Book and Register of Bristol Parish, Virginia, 1720–1789, 105; The Growth of the Federal Constitution. By W. M. Meigs, 333; Word-Book of Virginia Folk-Speech. By B. W. Green, 218; The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine, 445; Early Settlers of Alabama, 446; History of the German Element in Virginia, 447; To Have and to Hold, 447; Genealogy of the Kemper Family in the United States, 448.
Revolution, 3, 11, 12, 13, 16, 90, 140, 168, 212, 254, 403, 418.
Reynolds, 312, 423.
Rhode Island, 348.
Rice, 33, 35, 78, 118.
Rich, 40, 271.
Richards, 28.
Richardson, 28, 69, 446.
Richland Quarter, 68.
Richmond During the War of 1812. The Vigilance Committee. Letters of Dr. Thomas Massie, 225, *et seq*, 406, *et seq*.
Richmond, 40, 101, 225, 227, 241, 403, 406, 409, 414, 415, 417, 418, 431, 432.
Richmond county, 52, 68.
Richneck, 356, 357.
Riddick, 212, 213.
Rigeson, 298.
Rigby, 69.
Right, 192.
Ringe, 207.
Rinhart, 111.
Ritchie Family, Note on, 240.
Ritchie, 229, 235, 241, 415, 439.
Riscow, 278.
Rison, 430.
Rivers, 86, 105, 325.
Roach, 28.
Roane, 309.
Roanoke, 30, 352, 349.
Robards Family, Note on, 312, 313, 442.
Rob Camp, 10, 402.
Roberts, 326, 428.
Robertson, 2, 11, 15, 28, 69, 71, 48, 105, 236, 305.
Robbins, 207.
Robins, 99, 213.
Robinson, 17, 28, 58, 69, 94, 235, 241, 293, 338, 422.
Robinson, 3, 17, 23, 285.
Rockingham, 13, 25, 26, 28, 29, 303, 419, 441.
Rodes Family, 324.
Rodes, 82, 87, 203, 325.
Rodgers, 422.
Redman, 296.
Rogers, 87, 125, 298.
Rolfe, 71, 137, 169, 341, 353.
Roller, 432.
Rollins, 85.
Rolls county, 86.
Rolls, Master of, 271.
Roscoe, 285, 286.
Rose, 28, 318.
Rose, Mrs. Ann Fitzhugh, half tone portrait, *April Magazine*.
Roscow Family, Note on, 285.
Ross, 104, 311.
Rootes, 94.
Rowonte, 342.
Rowlett, 105.
Roy, 28, 431.
Royal Commission, 39.
Royall, 105.
Rubsimen, 190, 439.
Rucker, 28.
Rudd, 310.
Rudulph, 177.
Ruffin, 210.
Rumsby, 190.
Russel, 3, 28, 123, 190, 306, 407, 410, 422, 439.
Rust, 435.
Rutherford, 102, 175, 216, 293.
Rycove Fort, 3.
Rye, 181.
Ryland, 204.

Sadler, 211.
Sadlers, 357.
Safford, 441.
St. Andrews parish, 398.
Sainsbury Abstracts, 39, 40, 187, 188, 189, 268, 401.
Sainsbury's Abstracts. By Alexander Brown, LL. D., 187–189.

Sainsbury's Abstracts. The Case of Captain Martin. By Alexander Brown, 268, *et seq.*
St. Anne's parish, 319.
St. Bennett Sherehog Church, 74.
St. Claire, 104.
St. Clair Hotel, 241.
St. George parish, 448.
St John's Church, 102, 271, 272.
St. Julien, 289.
St. Louis, 126, 429.
St. Mary's, 276.
St. Paul's, 197.
St. Peter's parish, 82.
Salisbury, 316, 427.
Salisbury, Bishop of, 162.
Sallard, 67.
Salley, 445.
Salt making in Virginia, 1628, 262.
Salt river, 8.
Samuels, 207.
Sampson, 312.
Sand, 12.
Sanders, 81, 143, 194, 269, 298.
Sanford, 59.
Sanford, Burr, Epitaph, 212.
Sanford, Elizabeth, Epitaph, 212.
Sanford, Jeremiah, Epitaph, 212.
Sanford, Vincent, Epitaph, 212.
Sandy Point, 225, 408, 435.
Sandys, 46, 49, 129, 131, 136, 146, 189, 259, 268, 273, 320, 433.
Sapony Creek, 351.
Saunders, 125, 145, 311, 446.
Sanderson, 347, 348.
Savage, 28, 141, 145, 159.
Savages, 129.
Saylor's Creek, 208.
Sayers, 421.
Scags, 249, 250.
Schools, 19.
Scott, 28, 31, 35, 77, 89, 105, 111, 298, 300, 312, 320, 430, 435.
Scott county, 14.
Scroop, 103.
Shelton, 446.
Schuricht, 447.
Seawell, 298.
Seay, 33, 430.
Seben, 68.
Selden, 194, 411, 430.
Seven Islands, 208.
Severe, 243.
Sevier, 127.
Shackley, 91, 92.
Shackerley, 436, 438.
Shady Grove, 73.
Sharley, 360.
Shankland, 421.
Shanklin, 422.
Sharp, 28, 310.
Sharpe, 111, 311.
Sharpes, 189.
Sharpless, 135.
Shaw, 329.
Sheets, 362, 363.
Sheffield, 271.
Shields, 111.
Shelby, 2, 12, 121, 122, 124, 127.
Shelbyville, 32.
Shelton, 28, 326.
Shenandoah, 15, 25, 26, 28, 29, 105, 431, 432.
Shepherd, 81, 311.
Sheppy, 70.
Shirley, 276, 359, 424.
Shirley Hundred, 130, 189.
Sherrod, 446.
Sherron, 266.
Short, 59, 105.
Shorter, 446.
Shortridge, 293.
Shurlock, 166, 277.
Sibly, 67.
Silkworm house, 365.
Sittonbourne, 93.
Silver, 65–68.
Simmons, 28.
Simpkins, 192.
Simpson, 305, 437.
Singleton, 102, 193.
Sinkhole battle, 405.
Skaife, 312.
Skien, 110.
Skiffe, 365.
Skillern, 28.
Skinners Company, 320.
Skipwith, 102.
Slate Hill, 35.
Slaughter, 28, 85, 426.
Sloss, 326.
Slaves, 64, *et. seq.*, 110. 303, 314.
Slave, Punishment of, for Murder, Rockingham county, Va., 1878, 303.
Slaves (Negroes), Management of, in 1672. 314.
Smallwood, 175.
Smith, Smyth, 3, 8, 13, 16, 28, 33, 36, 40, 46, 47, 49, 57, 69, 79, 86, 88, 129, 131, 136, 146, 189, 192, 193, 197, 198, 204, 205, 225, 229, 241, 259, 268, 271, 278, 298, 302,

304, 305, 306, 311, 324, 374, 393, 398, 400, 404, 412, 421, 422, 437.
Smith, John (of Council), 400.
Smith's Clove, 431.
Smith Family (Abingdon, Glou.), 400.
Smith's Fort, 192.
Smith's River, 249.
Squire, 311.
Soane, 355.
Somers Islands, 133, 134.
Somerset, 400.
Sommerton, 343.
Sothell, 192.
Southam parish, 14, 240.
Southampton, 51, 433
Southampton, Earl of, 130.
South Key, 343.
Southampton river, 139.
Southerne, 144, 189.
Southerlin, 28.
Southwalk parish, 14, 347, 356.
Society for the History of the Germans in Maryland, 447.
South Carolina, 104, 154, 308, 402, 403.
South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine, review, 445.
South Carolina Historical Society, 445.
Spaniards, 182.
Span, 60.
Spain, 169, 433.
Spear, 240.
Speed, 398, 446
Spencer, 28, 29, 73, 197, 198, 314.
Spotswood, 9, 28, 101, 155, 306, 356, 448.
Spotsylvania county, Va., 11, 27, 68, 83, 400, 425, 448.
Springer, 33.
Springfield, Ills., 437.
Spurway, 193.
Stafford, 40, 68, 73, 87, 88, 198, 299, 425.
Stafford militia, 199.
Stallinge, 139, 145.
Stanard, 69, 190, 296, 330, 331.
Stank, 293.
Stanley, 355.
Stanley Hundred, 286.
Starke, 105.
Starkey, 321.
Staunton, 127, 414, 421.
Stead, 321.
Steele, 28.
Sterling, 33.
Stephen, 46.
Stephens, 28, 193, 345, 346, 384, 419.
Stephens, Samuel, Governor of North Carolina, 345.
Stevens, 49, 403.
Stevenson, 42, 102, 422.
Stewart, 203, 301, 422.
Steelton, 321.
Stith, 105, 353, 437, *et seq*, 438.
Stockton, 404.
Stockades, 9.
Stogland, 404.
Stokes, 96, 355, 429.
Stone, 85, 298.
Stoner, 300.
Stony Point, 176, 239.
Stubblefield, 28, 29.
Stubbs, 192.
Stump, 28.
Stuart, 16, 28, 73, 75, 202, 272, 299, 311, 422, 425, 426.
Strachan, 105.
Strachey, 400.
Stratton Major Parish, 94.
Strawberry Banks, 296.
Strayer, 204.
Streator, 213.
Strickland, 210.
Stricker, 28, 326.
Strickler, 108.
Strother, 207.
Styles, 40.
Suckling, 40, 42.
Summons, 28.
Sullivan, 12, 14, 66, 195, 208.
Sumerton, 170.
Sumner 213.
Sunderland Cryke, 21.
Sumpter, 5, 13, 243, 402, 403.
Sutcliff, 40.
Sutherland, 302.
Surry county, Va., 14, 155, 192, 211, 314, 357.
Surry Co. Ho., N. C., 402.
Swan (Swann), 58, 102, 192, 340.
Swearinger, 28.
Swift Creek, 70.
Swoope, 446.
Sydney, 271.
Sydnor, 68.
Synbee, 193.
Sykes, 87.

Tabb, 96, 97, 100, 148, 426, 431, 432.
Tackett, 29
Tazewell, 102.

Tait, 30, 446.
Talbott, 105.
Talboys, 103.
Talley, 105.
Taliaferro, 29, 300, 427, 446.
Tamshaw, 40.
Tamworth, 432.
Tandy, 207.
Tappahannock, 240.
Tarlton, 14, 118.
Tarpley, 58, 59.
Tarrent, 300.
Tarry, 96, 97.
Tate, 29, 229, 240, 241.
Tatum, 105.
Targett, 365.
Tayloe, 50, 58, 76, 125, 126, 210, 287, 290, 293, 295, 305, 325, 354, 422, 430.
Taverns, 112.
Taverner, 58, 90.
Tawarra, 351.
Teese, 422.
Temple, 29, 433.
Tempsford, 196.
Tennant, 312.
Tennessee, 11, 12, 15, 81, 83, 86, 253.
Thacker, 22, 23, 94.
The Byrd, 294, 295.
The Maine, 366.
Thorpe, 298.
Tonontora, 351.
Thilman, 22.
Thomas, 69, 70, 169, 204, 307, 311, 325, 425, 432.
Thrale, 278, 391.
Thrailkild, 59, 68.
Three Creeks Mill Quarter, 357.
Thompson, 29, 71, 81, 85, 301, 421, 422, 446.
Thornberry, 29.
Thornhill, 90.
Thornton, 56, 59, 76, 77, 90, 202, 301, 399, 426, 427.
Thruston, 47, 104, 360.
Throckmorton, 103, 431.
Thoroughgood, 193.
Thurman, 204.
Thweatt, 105, 342, 354.
Tenison, 99.
Terrell, 93.
Texas, 90.
Tibbs, 311.
Tillyard, 311.
Tilghman, 73.
Tillman, 446.
Timberlake, 79.
Tindall, 369.
Tiney, John, Epitaph, 211.
Tinwell, 190.
Tipton, 204.
Tirrey, 211.
Tiverton, 73.
Tobacco, Cessation of Planting, 317.
Tobacco, 18, 44, 121, 134, 135, 258, 265, 267, 268, 365, 373, 375, 406, 409, 414,415, 418.
Todd, 33, 85, 200.
To Have and to Hold, review, 447.
Tompkins, 195, 227.
Tooker, Mrs. Dorothy, epitaph, 211.
Tool, 68.
Toles, 29.
Tories in Western Virginia, 6, 7.
Torys, 6, 123, 403
Tosh, 29.
Totnes, 194.
Totuskey Quarter, 67.
Tonnatorah, 341, *et seq.*, 342.
Towers, 69
Town, 418.
Townes, 430.
Townsend, 167, 297.
Trading creek, 9.
Traylor, 105.
Trainor, 205.
Travis, 102.
Travers, 299.
Traverse, 58.
Traqueer, 293.
Treasurer's Plantation, 365.
Tredway, 30, 36.
Trencher, 190.
Trent, 225.
Trig, 244.
Triggs Station, 253.
Trimble, 29, 111, 422.
Trimble county, Ky., 206.
Triplett, 306.
Try, 252.
Trokes, 292.
Trotter, 16, 86, 422.
Truro, 73.
Tucker, 29, 46, 49, 102, 105, 140, 189, 199, 259, 268, 377.
Tulling, 9.
Turberville, 318.
Turkey Island, 102, 331.
Turkey Merchant, 366.
Turkey run, 425.
Turner, 69, 307.

Tuscaloosa, Ala., 205.
Tuskaruro, 346, 348, 350.
Tutt, 302.
Tyler, 27, 34, 36, 48, 76, 190, 438.

Upsal, 103.
Utie, 36, 50, 384.
Underwood, 59, 305.
Unote, 341.
Upper Brandon, 240.
Upshur, 48.
Urquhart, 311, 446.
Urmston, 312.

Valentine, 436.
Valley Forge, 431.
Vance, 29.
Van Lear, 422.
Vandalia, 328.
Vankirke, 193.
Varina, 332, 423.
Varner, 422.
Vassall, 266.
Vaughan, 195, 312.
Vauna, 69.
Vaux, 428.
Vawter, 300.
Vedder, 437.
Venable, 30, *et seq.*, 32, 32, 35, 37, 301.
Ventress, 437.
Vestil, 29.
VIGILANCE COMMITTEE, THE, Richmond during the War of 1811, 225, *et seq.*
Vines, 441.
Vine planting in Virginia, 1628, 262, 365.
VIRGINIA IN 1624-25, Abstracts from British Public Record Office, 129–146.
VIRGINIA, ANSWERS TO HARVEY'S PROPOSITIONS TOUCHING, 1629, 371, *et seq.*
Virginia, Assembly of, 142, 369.
VIRGINIA CENSUS, 1624-25, 364–367, 381.
Virginia, Clergy ordained and licensed for, 1669–1710, 310, *et seq.*
VIRGINIA, COLONIAL, BOOKS IN, 299, *et seq.*
Virginia Colony, 435.
Virginia Company, 130, 131, 132, 432, 433.
Virginia, Condition of, in 1630, 376.
Virginia, Corn harvest in, 1624, 131.
Virginia, Council of, commissioned, August 26, 1624, 129.
Virginia, Council of, 373, 384, 393, 396, 445.
VIRGINIA DURING NICHOLSON'S ADMINISTRATION, PAPERS RELATING TO, 275, *et seq.*
Virginia, Fines imposed by courts of, 1629, 372.
Virginia, Flax made in, 1684, 284.
Virginia forces surrendered at Charleston, S. C., 1780, 306, *et seq.*
VIRGINIA GAME AND FIELD SPORTS, 1739, 172–174.
Virginia Gazette, 438, 442.
Virginia, Germans in, 447, 448.
VIRGINIA, GOVERNOR OF, MEMORIAL, 1629, 375.
VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY, Proceedings, Annual Meeting, December 30, 1899. January magazine.
VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY, List of Officers and Members. January, 1900, January magazine.
VIRGINIA, INDIANS OF SOUTHERN, 1650–1711, 337–338.
Virginia, Iron Works in, 376, 381.
Virginia, The King to the Governor and Council of, September 22, 1628, 267.
VIRGINIA LAND PATENTS, Abstracts of, 69, 190–195, 423.
Virginia, letters of Governor, Council and Burgesses of, to the King, 1628, 260
Virginia, Answer of Governor, Council and Burgesses to the King, 1628, 261.
Virginia, a letter regarding, to be obtained from the King, 1628, 266.
Virginia, letter of Governor, &c., to the Earl of Dorset, 1628, 264.
Virginia, Massacre of 1622, in, 143.
VIRGINIA MILITIA IN THE REVOLUTION, 24, 146, 254, *et seq*, 418, *et seq.*
Virginia and North Carolina Boundary Line Case, 1707-1711, 242, 337–358
VIRGINIA, NEW GOVERNMENT FOR, 1624, 38, *et seq.*
VIRGINIA, PETITION OF GOVERN-

OR AND ASSEMBLY OF, TO THE KING, 1624, 45.
Virginia, Petition of Governor, &c., to the Privy Council, 1628, 263.
Virginia, pitch and tar making in, 1628, 262.
Virginia, population of, in 1628, 262.
Virginia, Potash making in, 1628, 262.
Virginia, preachers in, 1629, 369.
Virginia, Presbyterians in Norfolk and Princess Anne counties in, 1716, 358–363.
VIRGINIA, PROPOSITIONS TOUCHING, 1629. By Harvey, 369, *et seq.*
VIRGINIA, PROCLAMATION OF CHARLES I, IN REGARD TO, 132.
Virginia, Quakers in, note on, 168–172.
VIRGINIA, REMINISCENSES OF WESTERN, 1770–1790. By John Redd, 1, *et seq.*, 113 *et seq.*, 242 *et seq.*, 401–405.
Virginia, Rights of Planters in, confirmed by the King, 133–134.
VIRGINIA, ROYAL COMMISSION FOR GOVERNMENT OF, 1624, 39, *et seq*, 44.
Virginia, salt making in, 1628, 263.
Virginia settlers in North Alabama, 446.
Virginia State line, 26
VIRGINIA IN 1628, State papers, 258, *et seq.*
Virginia, titles to lands in, 1629, 369.
Virginia troops in Revolution, first regiment of, 1780, 306, *et seq*, 307.
Virginia, war with Indians in, 1624.
Wackert, 29.
Wade, 29.
Waddell, 13, 14, 106, 112, 127.
Waddington, 192.
Wadlands, 194.
Waggner, 311.
Wakefield, 155, 357.
Wakelin, 100.
Walbank, 310.
Walden, 85, 249.
Walden creek, 9, 402, 405.
Wales, 435.
Walker, 8, 9, 16, 29, 68, 77, 78, 94, 216, 217, 242, 243, 252, 300, 310, 316, 356, 401, 423, 437, 445.
Walker, Wm., "The Filibuster," Note on Family of, 316.
Wallace, 31, 33, 29, 217, 312, 382, 421.
Waller, 83, 190, 210, 302, 406, 419.
Walters, 190.
Walton, 76.
Walthall, 105, 430, 446.
Walnut Hill, 86.
Wanless, 29.
Ward, 136, 190, 191, 422, 423.
Ware, 29.
Ware parish, 75, 79.
Waring, 59.
Warm Springs, 24, 30, 303
Warner, 19, 34, 192, 400, 401.
Warner Hall, 29, 295, 400, 401.
Warr, 29.
Warren, 407.
Warren county, 12.
Warrener, 69, 311.
Warreny, 423.
Warriscoyack, 364, 366.
Warsaw, 52.
Warwick, 29. 50, 51, 189, 271, 285, 422.
Warwick, Character of Earl of, 51.
WARWICK, EARL OF, LETTER TO SECRETARY CONWAY, 1624, 50.
Watkins, 4, 30, 32, 34, 35, 36, 37, 46, 50, 86, 266, 310, 446.
Washington, 11, 12, 14, 94, 121, 127, 175, 183, 185, 200, 202, 215, 287, 308, 327, 403, 416, 417, 419, 426.
Washington county militia, 12.
Washington parish, 201.
Washington tavern, 229, 241.
Washington and Lee University, 32.
Watauga Settlement, 12, 14.
Watkin's Place, 36.
Watson, 110, 302.
Waugh, 29, 299, 300, 427.
Waxhaw, 14.
Webb, 59, 60, 63, 64, 66, 431, 446.
Weeks, 168, 170, 171.
Weitzel, 29.
Welch, 29, 190, 300.
Weeden, 446.
Well, 29.
Wells, 71, 76, 446.
Wells (or Wills), 77.
Wellington, 414.
West, Governor Francis, and

Council of Virginia, letter to Sir Robert Heath, 258-59.
West, 46, 48, 66, 89, 131, 136, 146, 188, 189, 227, 268, 271, 377, 378, 384.
West and Shirley Hundred, 366.
Westcote, 194.
Wested, 298.
Westerly, 423.
West India, 412.
Westham, 414.
West Hundred, 189.
Westmoreland, 68, 103, 199, 318. 412, 435.
West Point, 177.
Weston, 42, 272.
Westover, 231, 438.
Westwood, 192.
Wexford, 101.
Weaver, 320.
Weyanoke Indians, 337, 358.
Whaley, 68.
Whately, 310.
Wharry, 35.
Wheat, 181.
Wheeler, 13.
Wheles 437.
Whitaker, 46, 49, 137, 189, 260, 268, 421.
Whitaker, Rev. Alex., 137.
Whitby, 439.
White, 29, 34, 40, 68, 193, 217, 298, 306, 310, 316, 349. 421, 446.
Whitehaven, England, 91.
White Sulphur Springs, 438.
Whitlock, 29.
Whitehall, 272, 325, 396.
Whitsitt, 32.
Whiting, 71.
Whittington, 74.
Wiccamoc, 347.
Wicocon, 337, *et seq.*
Wilbram, 321.
Wilcocks, 189.
Wilcox 60, 68, 72.
Wilderness Battle, 438.
Wiley, 33.
Willis, Mrs. Lucy, epitaph, 212.
Williams, 29, 69, 125, 183, 191, 200, 217, 224, 234, 245, 248, 272.
Williamson, 290. 293, 298.
Williamsburg, 48, 49, 195, 214, 241, 305, 318, 368, 401, 406.
William and Mary College, 34, 90, 91, 92, 93, 108, 153, 356, 391, 362. 393, 400.
William and Mary College, Papers Relating to Founding of, 153, 172, 275, *et seq.*
William and Mary College, Papers Relating to the Founding of, and the Administration of Governor Nicholson 386 401.
William and Mary College, Several Sources of the Odium and Discouragement of, 1704, 39', *et seq.*
William & Mary Quarterly, 303, 398, 401, 427, 438, 442.
Willis, 29, 92, 212, 302.
Wills: Christopher Robinson (17), Josias Payne (80), Richard Booker (97), Charles Lewis (294), Rev. Josias Mackie (358), John Lightfoot (398), Mary Lightfoot (399).
Wilmer, 426.
Wilmington, 175.
Wilmore, 40.
Wilmot, 166, 167.
Wilson, 29, 31, 110, 241, 277, 306, 310, 421, 422, 431, 441.
Winbourne, 213.
Winchester, 445.
Wincoop, 29.
Windsor, 74.
Windsor Castle, 268.
Windsor Lodge, 426.
Winfree, 430.
Winifret, 195.
Winn, 89.
Winston, 30, 101, 124, 212, 419, 426, 430.
Winter, 203.
Winston, Ann Austin, Epitaph, 212.
Winterham, 96, 209.
Wirt, 102, 227, 229, 240, 241.
Wisconsin Historical Society, 401.
Wishard, 358, 359.
Witcher, 2, 11.
Withers Family, 87, *et seq.*
Willoughby, 309, 347, 384.
Wilshire, 298.
Wocken, 302.
Worsham, 35, 105, 322.
Wolcott, 196.
Wolstenholme, 40, 381.
Wolton, 311.
Worcester, Bishop of, 162.
Woodruff, 205.
Witherspoon, 33.
Word-Book of Virginia Folk-Speech. By B. W. Green.

Review by Prof. J. L. Hall, 218–222.
Womack, 6, 14.
Wormeley, 94, 276, 283, 285, 286, 394, 395, 398.
Worth, Fort, 437.
Wood, 29, 38, 102, 125, 192, 206, 295, 301, 311, 321, 436.
Woodard, 210.
Woodbey, 203.
Woodbridge, 60.
Woodend, 197.
Woodford, 306, 307, 308.
Woodhouse, 360.
Woodliffe, 72.
Woodnet, 321.
Woodruff, 29.
Woods, 84, 85, 204, 422.
Woods river, 8.
Woodson, 29, 79, 313, 430.
Woodward, 302.
Woodsgap, 8.
Woodworth, 320, 321, 322.
Wrench, 183.
Wrinker, 27, 29.
Wright, 29, 190, 448.
Wrote, 40.
Wroth, 40.
Wyatt, Francis, Commission as Governor of Virginia, 1624, 129.
Wyatt, 29, 38, 46, 47, 48, 52, 105, 129, 130, 131, 134, 136, 140, 189, 268, 273, 275, 447.
Wyanoak, 337, *et seq.*
Wyche, 398.
Wycocoons, 352.
Wytheville, 30.
Wynn, 89, 105, 341, 342, 353.

Yadkin river, 123.
Yancey, 204, 205.
Yates Family, 77, 91, 311, 330, 331, 332, 436, *et seq*, 437, 446.
Yeardley, 46, 48, 50, 51, 129, 131, 132, 136, 146, 189, 274.
Yellow creek, 126, 405.
Yeo, 196, 193.
York county, 170, 401.
Yorkshire, 17, 320.
York river, 195.
Yorktown, 122.
Young, 29, 67, 180, 207, 293, 300, 311, 421, 422, 446.

Zanesville, Ohio, 325.
Zante, 74.

PUBLICATIONS

OF THE

Virginia Historical Society.

NEW SERIES.

"Collections of the Virginia Historical Society. New Series. Edited by R. A. Brock, Corresponding Secretary and Librarian of the Society, (Seal) Richmond, Va. Published by the Society." Eleven annual volumes, uniform. 8vo., cloth, issued 1882–92, carefully indexed, as follows:

The Official Letters of Alexander Spotswood, Lieutenant-Governor of the Colony of Virginia, 1710-1722. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.

Two Volumes. Portrait and Arms. pp xxi-179 and vii–368. **8.00**

The Official Records of Robert Dinwiddie, Lieutenant-Governor of the Colony of Virginia, 1751-1758. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.

Two volumes. pp. lxix-528 and xviii-768. Portraits, *fac-simile* of letters of presentation from W. W. Corcoran, cut of Mace of Borough of Norfolk, Va., and reproduction of the Map of Virginia, Maryland, Delaware and Pennsylvania, engraved for Jefferson's Notes on Virginia, 1787. **5.50**

Documents, Chiefly Unpublished, Relating to the Huguenot Emigration to Virginia and to the Settlement at Manakin Town, with an Appendix of Genealogies, presenting data of the Fontaine, Maury, Dupuy, Trabue, Marye, Chastaine, Cocke and other Families.

Pages xxi-247. Contains *fac-simile* of plan of "King William's Town." **2.50**

Miscellaneous Papers, 1672-1865. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society. Comprising Charter of the Royal African Co., 1672; Report on the Huguenot Settlement 1700; Papers of George Gilmer of "Pen Park," 1775-78; Orderly Book of Capt. George Stubblefield, 1776; Career of the Iron-clad Virginia, 1862; Memorial of Johnson's Island, 1862-4; Beale's Cav. Brigade Parole, 1865.

Pages viii-374. **2.50**

Abstract of the Proceedings of the Virginia Company of London, 1619-1624, Prepared from the Records in the Library of Congress by Conway Robinson, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.

Two volumes. Pages xlvii-218 and 300. The introduction contains a valuable critical essay on the sources of information for the student of Virginia History. **5.00**

The History of the Virginia Federal Convention of 1788, with some account of the Eminent Virginians of that era who were members of the Body, by Hugh Blair Grigsby, LL. D., with a Biographical Sketch of the Author and illustrative notes. Vols. I and II.

Two volumes. Pages xxvii-372 and 411. **5.00**

Proceedings of the Virginia Historical Society at the Annual Meeting held December 21-22, 1891, with Historical Papers read on the occasion and others.

Pages xix-386. Contains papers on the Virginia Committee of Correspondence and the Call for the First Congress; Historical Elements in Virginia Education and Literary Effort; Notes on Recent Work in Southern History; Ancient Epitaphs and Descriptions in York and James City Counties, Washington's First Election to the House of Burgesses; Smithfield Church, built in 1632, Richmond's First Academy; Facts from the Accomac County Records, Relating to Bacon's Rebellion; Thomas Hansford, first Martyr to American Liberty; Journal of Captain Charles Lewis in Washington's Expedition against the French in 1755; Orderly Books of Major Wm. Heath, 1777, and Capt. Robert Gamble, 1779, and Memoir of General John Cropper. **2.50**

The full set of these publications can be obtained for **$31.00**, or the separate publications, at the prices named.

Discount allowed to booksellers.

Virginia Magazine of History and Biography.

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Edited to October 1st, 1898, by Philip A. Bruce, and since that date by William G. Stanard, Corresponding Secretary and Librarian of the Society, (Seal). Published Quarterly by the Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, Va. House of the Society, No. 707 East Franklin St.

Volume I—Octavo, pp. 484-viii-xxvi-xxxii.

Contains cut of the Society's Building, accounts of the proceedings and transactions of the Society for the year 1893, and many exceedingly valuable, original historical documents and papers which have never before appeared in print. Among others may be mentioned, Discourse of the London Company on its administration of Virginia affairs, 1607-1624; Abstracts of Colonial Patents in the Register of the Virginia Land Office, beginning in 1624, with full genealogical notes and an extended Genealogy of the Claiborne Family; The Mutiny in Virginia in 1635; Samuel Matthew's Letter and Sir John Harvey's Declaration; Speech of Governor Berkeley and Declaration of the Assembly with reference to the change of Government in England and the passage of the First Navigation Act of 1651; Petition of the Planters of Virginia and Maryland in opposition o the Navigation Act of 1661; Bacon's Rebellion, 1676; His three proclamations, Letters f Sherwood and Ludwell, Proposals of Smith and Ludwell, and Thomas Bacon's Petition; Letters of William Fitzhugh (1650-1701), a Leading Lawyer and Planter of Virginia, with a genealogical account of the Fitzhughs in England; Lists of Public Officers in the various Counties in Virginia late in the 17th and early in the 18th centuries; Roster of Soldiers in the French and Indian Wars under Colonel Washington; Officers, Seamen and Marines in the Virginia Navy of the Revolution; Roll of the 4th Virginia Regiment in the Revolution; Diary of Captain John Davis of the Pennsylvania Line in the Yorktown Campaign; General George Rogers Clark,—Roll of the Illinois and Crockett's Regiments and the Expedition to Vincennes; Department of "Historical Notes and Queries," containing contributions by Hon. Wm. Wirt Henry, and many other items of value; Department of "Book Reviews;" A full Index. **5.00**

Volume II—Octavo, pp. 482-ii-xxiv.

Contains a full account of the proceedings and transactions of the Society for the year 1894, and the following list of articles copied from the original documents: Report of Governor and Council on the Condition of Affairs in Virginia in 1626; Abstracts of Colonial Patents in the Register of the Virginia Land Office, with full genealogical notes and extended genealogies of the Fleet, Robins and Thoroughgood Families; Reports of Grievances by the Counties of Virginia after the suppression of Bacon's Insurrection; A full history of the First Legislative Assembly ever held in America (that in 1619 at Jamestown), written by Hon. Wm. Wirt Henry; The concluding list of Virginia Soldiers engaged in the French and Indian Wars; The opening lists of the Virginia Officers and Men in the Continental Line, compiled from official sources; A valuable account of the Indian Wars in Augusta County, by Mr. Joseph A. Waddell, with the lists of the killed and wounded;

Instructions to Governor Yeardley in 1618 and 1626, and to Governor Berkeley in 1641; Letters of William Fitzhugh continued, with full genealogical notes; The Will of William Fitzhugh; A complete List of Public Officers in Virginia in 1702 and 1714; Valuable account of Horse Racing in Virginia, by Mr. Wm. G. Stanard; The first instalment of an article on Robert Beverley and his Descendants; Wills of Richard Kemp and Rev. John Lawrence, both bearing the date of the 17th century; Short Biographies of all the members of the Virginia Historical Society who died in the course of 1894; An elaborate Genealogy of the Flournoy Family, throwing light on the Huguenot Emigration; Department of Historical Notes and Queries, containing many valuable short historical papers and also Genealogical contrihutions, among which the Carr and Landon Genealogies are of special interest; Department of Book Reviews, containing critical articles by well known historical scholars. Volume II, like Volume I, has been thoroughly indexed. **5.00**

VOLUME III—Octavo, pp. 460–ii-xxviii.

Contains a full account of the proceedings of the Society for the year 1895, and the following list of articles copied from original documents: Letters of William Fitzhugh continued; Instructions to Berkeley, 1662; Virginia under Governors Harvey and Gooch; Causes of Discontent leading to the Insurrection of 1666 under Bacon; Will of Benjamin Harrison the Elder; Culpeper's Report on Virginia in 1683; Defense of Col. Edward Hill; A series of Colonial letters written by William Byrd, Jr., Thomas Ludwell, Robert Carter, Richard Lee, and Sir John Randolph; Decisions of the General Court of Virginia, 1626–1628, first instalment; Indictment of Governor Nicholson by the leading members of his Council; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents, extending to 1635, with full genealogical notes; A History of Robert Beverley and his Descendants, with interesting Wills and new matter obtained from England; Genealogies of the Flournoy, Cocke, Carr, Todd and Chappell Families; Voluminous Historical Notes and Queries of extraordinary original value, relating to a great variety of subjects; Department of Book Reviews, containing articles from the pens of well known historical scholars. Volume III, like the preceding Volumes, has a full index. **5.00**

VOLUME IV—Octavo, pp 492–i–xxiii.

Contains the following general list of Contents: A Marriage Agreement between John Custis and his wife; A Perswasive to Towns and Cohabitation by Rev. Francis Mackemie 1705; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents for 1635–6; Army Supplies in the Revolution, Series of original letters by Judge Innes; Attacks by the Dutch on Virginia Fleet, 1667; Boundary Line Proceedings, for Virginia and North Carolina 1710; Charges against Spotswood by House of Burgess 1719; Council Proceedings, 1716–1717; Decisions of Virginia General Court, 1626–28 Continued; Defence of Colonel Edward Hill Continued Depositions of Revolutionary Soldiers from County records; Early Spotsylvania Marriage Licenses; Genealogy—Cocke, Flournoy, Trabue, Jones, and Rootes Families; Historical Notes and Queries; A full list of House of Burgesses, 1766 to 1775; Instructions to Governor Francis Nicholson; Letter and Proclamation of Argall; Letters of William Fitzhugh; Narrative of Bacon's Rebellion by the English Commissioners; full abstracts of Northampton County Records in 17th Century; Ordeal of Touch in Colonial Virginia; Patent of Auditor and Surveyor–General; Prince George County Records with much information as to its families; Proceedings of Visitors of William and Mary College, 1716; A list of Shareholders in London Company, 1783; also of Slave Owners in Spotsylvania County, 1783; Virginia Tobacco in Russia in 17th Century. Volume IV has a full index. **5.00**

VOLUME V—Octavo, pp. 472–i-xxiii.

Contains the following general list of Contents: Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents, 1636; and Patents and Grants, 1769; Rappahannock and Isle of Wight Wills, 17th Century; Government of Virginia, 1666; Bacon's Men in Surry; and List of Persons Suffering by the Rebellion; Boundary Line Proceedings, 1710; Carter Papers; Case of Anthony Penton; Colonial and Revolutionary Letters, Miscellaneous; Early Episcopacy in Accomac; Depositions of Continental Soldiers; Families of Lower Norfolk and Princess Anne Counties; Genealogy of the Cocke, Godwin, Walke, Moseley, Markham, Carr, Hughes, Winston, Calvert, Parker and Brockenbrough Families; General Court Decisions, 1640, 1641, 1666; Memoranda Relating to the House of Burgesses, 1685-91; Journal of John Barnwell in Yammassee War; Letters of Lafayette in Yorktown Campaign; Letters of William Fitzhugh; Letters to Thomas Adams, 1769-71; Public Officers, 1781; Northampton County Records, 17th Century; List, Oath and Duties of Viewers of Tobacco Crop, 1639; Petition of John Mercer Respecting Marboro Town; Price Lists and Diary of Colonel Fleming, 1788-98; Abstract of Title to Greenspring; Tithables of Lancaster County, 17th Century; The Meherrin Indians; The Trial of Criminal Cases in 18th Century. Volume V has a full index. **5.00**

VOLUME VI—Octavo, pp. 473-iv-xxiii.

Contains the following general list of principal Contents: The Acadians in Virginia; Letters to Thomas Adams; Journal of John Barnwell; Vindication of Sir William Berkeley; Will of Mrs. Mary William Byrd; Inventory of Robert Carter; Virginia Society of the Cincinnati; Epitaphs at Brandon; Trustees of Hampden-Sidney College; Jacobitism in Virginia; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents; Letters of Lafayette; A New Clue to the Lee Ancestry; Letters of General Henry Lee; Sir Thomas Smythe's Reply to Bargrave; Virginia in 1623, 1623-4, and 1771; Virginia Borrowing from Spain; The Virginia Company and the House of Commons; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Washington's Capitulation at Fort Necessity; Election of Washington (Poll List), 1758; Burning of William and Mary College, 1705; Reminiscences of Western Virginia, 1770-90, &c., &c., &c., with full index. **5.00**

Discount allowed to booksellers.

Complimentary Notices of the Magazine.

The *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* has established itself in the front rank of similar periodicals of this country. NEW YORK NATION.

The tendency of this age is to find original documents, and not to rely on opinions of historians. The Virginia Historical Society has appreciated this, the true basis of historical knowledge, and is committing to the press, and thus forever preserving, the valuable MSS. material in its possession. This makes the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* invaluable to students of the history of our country. WM. WIRT HENRY,
Author of the "Life and Correspondence of Patrick Henry."

I regard the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* as a most valuable publication The first seven numbers contained documents which compelled me to alter my lecture notes in several important particulars—especially as to education in Virginia and as to Bacon's Rebellion. A scholarly and useful publication. PROF. EDWARD CHANNING, Harvard University.

The *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* now ranks in importance and interest with the issue of the Pennsylvania Historical Society. I regard these two Quarterlies as the most valuable contributions to American history at the present day, and indispensable to students of American history. WORTHINGTON C. FORD, Editor of "Washington's Writings."

The purpose which the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* sets forth in the interest of American history is a highly commendable one, and thus far I have found it carried out with scholarly taste and discrimination JAMES SCHOULER, Author of "History of United States."

I have found the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* a valuable and interesting journal The publication of original papers is very necessary for the history of the State, and there is no more important work to which the Magazine could be devoted. PROF. JAMES M. GARNETT,
University of Virginia.

The *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* is of very great interest and aid to me in recalling the incidents, personages, and manners of the Old Dominion in the Colonial period. As a repertory of original information it is invaluable to the student in his researches for the influences and agencies that conduced to the formation of Virginia. GEN. ROGER A. PRYOR,
Judge Court of Common Pleas, New York City.

It gives me the greatest pleasure to speak in most cordial terms of the excellent work done by the Virginia Historical Society in its Magazine. I only wish there were more Historical Societies in the country willing to follow and capable of following your example.
THEODORE ROOSEVELT, Author of "Winning of the West," etc.

The *Virginia Mogazine of History and Biography*, edited with much ability and scholarship, is a rich mine of original materials of great value to historians of Virginia and the United States. I find much in it to interest the student of Virginia English as well as the student of history.
PROF. WILLIS H. BOCOCK, University of Georgia.

The Virginia Historical Society is doing admirable work in publishing the *Virginia Magazine*. The numbers already published contain a great deal that is of high value. The publication of such rich historical materials as Virginia seems to have in such plenty is just one of the things which are most needed. PROF. JOHN FISKE.

I am very much pleased with the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*. The material published is valuable. I like exceedingly the spirit shown in the pages devoted to Book Reviews. It is genial and fair as well as discriminating. PROF. ANSON D. MORSE,
Amherst College (Mass.)

I hail the quarterly coming of the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* with the greatest pleasure. It is invaluable, and should find a place in the library of every student of American history and genealogy. J. GRANVILLE LEACH,
President of the American Genealogical Company (Philadelphia, Pa.)

John L. Williams. *R. Lancaster Williams.*
John Skelton Williams. *Langbourne M. Williams.*

JOHN L. WILLIAMS & SONS,

BANKERS,

RICHMOND, VIRGINIA,

BUY AND SELL

FIRST CLASS INVESTMENT SECURITIES.

RAILROAD, MUNICIPAL AND STREET
RAILWAY LOANS NEGOTIATED
OR PURCHASED OUTRIGHT.

LETTERS OF CREDIT FURNISHED

Available in all Parts of the World.

ja. 99–1 yr.

R. DÖCKHARDT. O. E. CHRISTOPHER.

CHRISTOPHER ENG. CO.

Photo-Engravers

Half Tone and Line Engravings, Embossing and Color Plates.

Richmond, Va. *1001 E. Main St.,*

Medical College of Virginia.

The Sixty-Third Session will commence October 1st, 1900.

Medical graded course four years..... $65 per session.
Dental graded course three years..... $65 per session.
Pharmaceutical course two years..... $60 per session.

For further particulars address

CHRISTOPHER TOMPKINS, M. D., Dean,
RICHMOND, VA.

ap.–2t.

CAPITAL, $600,000. SURPLUS FUND, $400,000.

VIRGINIUS NEWTON, Pres't. JOHN B. PURCELL, Vice Pres't.
H. C. BURNETT, Cashier.

The First National Bank

OF RICHMOND, VA.

DOES A GENERAL BANKING BUSINESS. RECEIVES DEPOSITS OF INDIVIDUALS, MERCHANTS, CORPORATIONS, ETC.

COLLECTS AND REMITS PROCEEDS OF COLLECTIONS at lowest rates consistent with safe business.

RENTS BOXES in its Fire and Burglar Proof Safety Vault at prices varying from $5 to $20 per annum.

Furnishes Foreign Letters of Credit and buys Foreign Exchange at market price.

apl.99-1y

ORGANIZED 1832.

The Virginia Fire & Marine Insurance Company

OF RICHMOND, VA.

ASSETS, - - $800,000.

W. H. PALMER, President. W. H. MCCARTHY, Secretary.

ap.1900-1y.

WRENN'S
ANTIQUARIAN BOOK STORE,

320 Brook Avenue, Richmond, Va.

Twenty-five thousand old Books, Magazines and Sheet Music on sale. A fine copy of the first edition of the KNIGHTS OF THE HORSE SHOE, and other rare Books now on hand. Old Books bought and sold; also Confederate Money and Stamps. Lovers of books are always given a cordial welcome at all times.

ap.1900-1t.

HUNTER & CO.

629 EAST BROAD STREET, RICHMOND. VA.

BOOKS AND FINE STATIONERY.

FOUNTAIN PENS—Warranted—$1.50, $2.50, $3.50, &c.

WEDDING INVITATIONS, VISITING CARDS, MONOGRAMS, CRESTS ENGRAVED.

Any Book or article not on hand furnished at short notice.

ap.99-2t.

FENLAND NOTES AND QUERIES,

Edited by REV. W. D. SWEETING, M.A.,

Maxey Vicarage, Market Deeping.

A Quarterly Journal devoted to the Antiquities, Geology, Natural Features, Parochial Records, Family History, Legends and Traditions, Folk Lore, Curious Customs, etc., of the Fenland, in the Counties of Huntingdon, Cambridge Lincoln, Northampton, Norfolk and Suffolk. Price 1s. 6d. per quarter, by post, 1s. 8d. A year's subscription, if paid in advance, 6s —post free. Vols. I, II and III now ready, neatly bound, leather back, cloth sides, gilt top, lettered, 15s. each.

Peterborough: GEO. C. CASTER, Market Place.

London: SIMPKIN MARSHALL & Co., Ld.; and ELLIOT STOCK.

GENEALOGICAL RESEARCHES.

The undersigned is thoroughly conversant with British Records, and especially with the needs of Americans seeking to establish their Trans-Atlantic Pedigree.

Wills and Parish Registers examined in any part of Great Britain and Ireland. Arms searched for, and copies furnished in Heraldic colors from $10 to $100. Special facilities for Record searching in Virginia, Pennsylvania and New England States.

Correspondence solicited. Terms reasonable.

WM. ARMSTRONG CROZIER, B A., L. TH.
3725 Sansom Street, Philadeldhia, Pa.

Member of Hist. Soc. of Gt Britain; Oxford Hist. Soc.; Staffordshire Antiquarian Soc.; Hist. Soc. of Penna.; Virginia Hist. Soc.

ja.1900-1y.

BEST PRICES. FINEST GOODS.

DIAMONDS,
WATCHES, JEWELRY,
STERLING SILVERWARE.

FINE REPAIRING, ARTISTIC ENGRAVING.

Occulist's ℞'s Accurately Filled.

C. LUMSDEN & SON,
731 E. Main St., Richmond, Va.

a-1900

The Lower Norfolk County Virginia Antiquary.

CONTENTS OF VOLUME II.

	PAGE.
Property Owners, Princess Anne County, 1860	1
Norfolk Aldermen and the Human Rights and the Emancipator	11
The Church in Lower Norfolk County	11
Marriages Solemnized by the Rev'd Anthony Walke	17
My Mother	24
Lower Norfolk County Libraries	33
Price of Pork in 1780	36
Swiss Settlers	37
Abstracts from Norfolk Marriage Bonds	39
Carriage Owners, Princess Anne County, 1859	41
Abstracts from Norfolk Marriage Bonds	46
Captain William Carver	48
A List of Marriages Solemnized by the Rev'd Anthony Walke	50
My Mother	56
The Church in Lower Norfolk County	61
Property Owners, Princess Anne County, 1860	64
A Tailor's Bill, 1795	69
For the Daughters of the Revolution	69
Marriages Performed by the Rev'd Joshua Lawrence	71
Taxable Property in Norfolk County in 1784	74
Marriages Performed by the Revs. Wm. Morriss and James Dawley,	75
My Mother	79
The Church in Lower Norfolk County	83
Grace Sherwood, Virginia Witch	88
Abstracts from Norfolk Marriage Bonds	94
Property Owners, Norfolk County, 1860	95
A Doctors Bill, 1772	98
Harp and Piano Owners, Portsmouth, 1855	98
Marriages Performed by the Rev'd Wm. Dawley	100
Norfolk Theatres of the Olden Time	102
Marriages Performed by the Rev. Charles Henley	103
Books for Sale	107
Property Owners, Norfolk County, 1860	109
Baptist Church, Princess Anne County, 1764	113
Abstracts from Norfolk Marriage Bonds, 1798	116
The Church in Lower Norfolk County	120
Marriages Performed by the Rev. William Dawley	129
My Mother	132
Sewing Bill, 1774	138
Grace Sherwood, the Virginia Witch	139
A wagon for the Army	142
Education	142

THE ANTIQUARY appears in four parts.

For sale by the BELL BOOK AND STATIONERY COMPANY, RICHMOND, VA. Price 50 cents.

ap.1900-1yr.

#220

2/3/2012
T 2520565 2 00
GROUP - IN